Rev. Wm. F. English 1–26
Miss Laura Farnham 27–43
Rev. W. A. Farnsworth 44–127
Miss Florence A. Fensham 128–137
Rev. James L. Fowle 138–209
Mrs. Caroline P. Fowle 210, 211
Miss Eliza Fritcher 212–215
Miss Frances C. Gage 216–246
Miss Lydia Gile 247–250
Miss M. J. Gleason 251–263
Rev. Joseph K. Greene 264–409
Mrs. Mathilde M. Greene 410
Miss Florence Griswold 411–435

Rev. Wm. F. English
1 – 26

Sivas, Turkey, Feb. 7th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
My dear Dr. Smith:-

We are still seeking a preacher for Sivas. We have extended a call to the Rev. Hagop Tashjian who laboured so successfully with us last year for a few months but have not as yet received an answer from him. The "Week of Prayer" was observed here with good attendance but no special interest was manifested.

Reports from Gurun and Ashodi are very encouraging. Their Week of Prayer services were largely attended. In Gurun the attendance on the regular prayer-meetings is steadily increasing. Many new faces are seen at the preaching services, there is a growing and significant demand for religious books and there have been additions to the church at each recent Communion season. Indeed there is every indication of encouraging progress where one year ago the integrity of the church itself was threatened by dissension amoung its members

" At Ashodi, too, the interest noted in a recent visit is deapening and extending under the ministrations of our traveling preacher who is with our advice taking advantage of this favorable opportunity to prosecute his work there. The three Protestant houses have already become ten, while a large number of those who are not ready to take upon themselves the Protestant name are constant and thoughtful attendants upon the preaching of the Word. There was recently an attempt at persecution on the part of those opposed to this movement, but it failed and the present outlook is very hopeful for that pleasant village.

We are all well in the station though we have nearly all of us taken our turn with the well known "influenza". Fortunately it visited us very lightly

Mrs. English joins with me in sending kindest regards to Mrs Smith and yourself

Yours very truly

Wm F. English

Sivas, Feb. 7, 1890

Rec'd March 3

2

Sivas, Turkey, April 5th '90

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Many thanks for your letter of Mar. 5. The "travelling preacher" mentioned is the late pastor of our Gurun church.
We engaged him last summer to labour in Derende, Ashodi, Manjelik and Kara Eren. (See Annual Report 1889 near the end)
These outstations are each one days journey from his home in Gurun. The protestant christians in these places are members of his former church. For these and other reasons we were confident that he could do a good work among them. The only draw-back is the travel which in winter is very hard for one who is no longer young. His work is that of a pastor in the places mentioned - to preach, visit, administer the sacraments etc - and the people pay ½ L.T. (per month) of his 3 L.T. salary
It was an experiment but so far it has worked very well and it makes it possible for us to take advantage of favorable opportunities and conditions occurring in any one of these places

to push forward our work - as has been done this year at Ashodi.

I have just had a visit from the Divrik preacher. A prominent member of the protestant community there, recently converted to the Mormon faith had embraced Mohammedanism and the preacher was doing what he could to save his family. His daughter is one of our teachers here in Sivas and is a fine bright girl.

The Divrik church has again this year lost promi-nent members by death. I was glad to learn however that as a result of my efforts backed by the Station, they are beginning to pay up their indebtedness to preacher and teacher. Promptness in meeting financilal obligations is a virtue little cultivated here. That seems to be the normal condition of things.

We are all well in the Station.

With kind regards from Mrs English and myself. I am.

Yours sincerely

Wm F. English

[illegible]

Sivas, April 5, 1890

Rec'd April 25

3

Sivas. April 30th. 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.;

My dear Dr Smith:-

Our Station Conference met on April 18th. and closed on the 29th. Our three preachers, two colporters, one teacher and two delegates (also teachers) with Mr Hubbard and myself composed the body. Its decisions and recommendations, which will reach you in the form of estimates were made with great care, deliberation and unanimity. They decided - to require each congregation receiving aid from us to square its accounts with teacher and preacher on the first of each Jan., - to require each teacher to collect tuition from his scholars, and they prepared a uniform course of study for our common schools. I was much pleased to find them ready to heartily accept and adopt these propositions as soon as they were made for I feel, as I have written you, that they are of great importance to our work. The retrenchment was met and accepted as a necessity. Tocat can have no preacher, some schools must be given up, and many cherished plans must be laid aside. Pardon me, but it seems very clear, looking at the matter from a business point of view. that it would be much more profitable for the work in this station to reduce the missionary force, or even to give up maintaining Sivas as a missionary station, rather than reduce the present inadequate supply of native helpers. I do not critise your policy for I have the utmost confidence in your wisdom and understanding of the conditions of the work in the whole field, but I doubt more and more the advisability of its method of application in this field. A careful study of our Tabular Views for the past few years and the conditions of work in our out-stations gives little warrant for the expectation that our institutions will be permanent in many (if more than one - Gurun) places under the present heroic treatment. Please excuse my frankness for I have for some time felt that I ought to express to you my deepening convictions with regard to work in this station. We are all well in the station.

I hope by the next post to send you a copy of our Annual Report.

With kind regards from all

Very sincerely yours.

Wm. F. English.

Rev. [illegible]

Sivas Apr. 30, 1890.

Rec'd May 24.

Sivas, Turkey, June 24th. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.,

My Dear Dr. Smith:-

Many thanks for your kind letter of explanation with regard to the estimates. Your position must be hard indeed with all the growing and pressing needs of the work and the uncertainty of adequate contributions from the churches for its vigorous prosecution. I trust we may experience this year a great missionary awakening at home and abroad that will supply all of our defficiencies and enable us to make a permanent advance all along the line.

Our great embarrassment here in making out our estimates is that we are so far away from you. — Our plans for work made in the fall and winter with our out-stations are considered and acted upon by our Station Conference in April and our Missionary Annual Meeting in June and our appropriations reach us the following January. This necessary delay in a station as small as ours where we cannot depend upon a margin of unexpended appropriations to relieve our difficulties or to enable us to improve favorable opportunities makes it necessary for us to make known to our native helpers with the utmost frankness the adverse possibilities and to prepare for the worst as we cannot in mid-winter easily stop our work or transfer our helpers to other fields

Right in this connection - while mentioning the length of time which must necessarily pass after our estimates are considered in the out-stations before we receive our appropriations - I want to call your attention to one item in our estimates - Gurun - Repairs & Boys & Girls School building 1st & 2nd Contingents -- Gurun is our most important out-station and their church building in the quarter of the city where our brethren for the most part reside has for several years been in a dangerous and unsatisfactory condition. Hence ~~It is their~~ desire together with the necessary repairs to add a gallery to accommodate their increasing audience, a large portion of which is women who could be more suitably accommodated in this way, and to build rooms for their Boys and Girls Schools

The boys school has been held in the church but the arrangement, at all times unsatisfactory, is in the winter, when the attendance is the largest, well nigh impracticable. Heretofore the Girls School has been held in hired rooms but they have not been able to find a suitable room or one in a central place and it too has suffered much in attendance for this reason.

These considerations have been felt for some time and they have repeatedly asked us for help but we have been waiting for the favorable moment, which has now come, when with united hearts under the leadership of a good preacher they should take up their work in earnest.

They were very anxious to begin work last fall but at my suggestion they waited until the Conference met before making their request for aid striving in the mean time to increase their own contributions as much as possible. They now ask from us L.T. 50 and from the Womans Board L.T. 25 pledging themselves to pay an equal amount. The congregation is a very poor one even in this poor country and the amount pledged indicates not only great self-sacrifice but a great present interest in the plan for putting their work upon a more satisfactory and promising basis. Our conference put the amount asked into the 1st Conting. feeling (and I share in the conviction) that it is the most important item outside of our Regular Estimates. A portion of the amount, however, was put into the 2nd Conting. by our mission finance Com. that the sum total of the Regular Estimates and the 1st Conting. might be the same as that of the Regular Estimates of the previous year.

The other items in our Estimates speak for themselves. The 20 L.T. asked for Derende Church & School Building would be a good investment if we are to carry on our work in that city as so far we have not been able to find a suitable room or any properly located accommodation for our work and are obliged to pay a yearly rent for very poor quarters.

Our Station Conference refused to entertain most of the requests presented for aid because of the threatened reduction and so those which have passed into our estimates are endorsed by the strongest conviction of us all.

We are all well in the Station. Mr Hubbard has just left us to take his boys on to Constantinople en route for America.

With kind regards from all, I am,

Very sincerely yours

Wm F. English

Sivas, June 24, '90
Rec'd July 19.

Sivas, Turkey, Aug. 1st 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

My Dear Dr. Smith:-

We have just finished our annual school examinations. For various reasons instead of coming together as in former years they have been extended over several weeks, the examination of the boys high school coming first and those of the common schools and the girls high school following after intervals of about two weeks. They were all very interesting and creditable and gave evidence of a good substantial years work on the part of teachers and scholars alike. Our girls high school had for the first time a graduating class. We find it so hard to supply teachers for the various schools in our field, to say nothing of the homes of the young men who appreciate the training given by our school, that it is about impossible to keep a girl with us until she has completed her course. If the supply of pupils could only be made to equal the growing demand for educated girls our work in this department would be much more satisfactory.

We have called a preacher for our Sivas church and we hope that our long felt need in this direction may now be supplied.
The summer season is passing rapaidly and we expect soon to be able to begin our seasons touring.

We hear many rumors of trouble between the government and the Armenians and Kurds in the region to the east of us, and of a rising of the Druses near Beyrout. There is a great deal of dissatisfaction amoung the Armenians and, although the storm-center is east of us at present, we share in the unsettled feelings which seem to pervade the whole country. One of our colporters has just come in having been arrested in one of the villages sent to Erzingan and imprisoned there. He was released on bail that he might come here, while his papers and a copy of the Kurdish Gospel of Matthew, recently sent out from Harpoot to test its language, were forwarded to Erzroom to be inspected by the government.

We are all well in the Station.

With kind regards,

Very sincerely yours

Wm. F. English

Sivas, Aug. 1, 1890

Rec'd Aug. 23

American Mission,
Sivas, Turkey.
Rev. Wm F. English.

Aug. 8th. 1890

Rev. E. K. Alden, D.D.,

My dear Dr. Alden:-

An unexpected gift is ever a pleasant surprise, but if that gift be a book, and if it comes to a place where fresh literature is, to say the least scarce, it is doubly welcome.

Let me thank you very much for the life of Mr. Stuart which I have just received.

I shall take great pleasure in reading it I am sure.

The time is passing very rapaidly with us here in Turkey and we feel like old residents already.

The climate seems to agree with us well and we have found our work quite pleasant.

Mrs. English joins with me in kind remembrancees to you.

Very sincerely yours,

Wm F. English

— R Deft 2 9 0
2 6
Struchs
Life e,
Acted
—

Sivas, Turkey. Oct. 3d. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.,
My dear Dr. Smith:-

Many thanks for your letter of Aug. 29th. I have just returned from a three weeks tour with our colporter in the north-eastern part of our field. We have here, amoung a population of some 150,000, one primary school located in Enderes. One colporter visits amoung the villages, but the ignorance of the people is, as you would suppose, appalling. In this region there are quite a number of Greek villages, but their condition is even worse than that of their Armenian neighbours. One pleasant Greek matron, with her chubby grand-child on her knee, when asked, "What are you doing for your soul?", answered, "Oh, we are so poor I can not do anything. If I only had a horse perhaps I might".

In one small Armenian village a teacher has been striving during the past year to preach the truth within the old church and with good results. He recently felt obliged to give up his school and leave the village because of persecutions instigated by the village priest. But, after he had gone away, the villagers began to realize their loss and sent

for him to return promising protection.
At Kara Hissar, however, the only Armenian teacher in that important city, who had any appreciation of the truth or knowledge of educational methods, has been obliged to give up his work because of indifferance and opposition, and the children are, for the most part, left to play in the street until old enough to learn trades. Although our one rush-light in Enderes is small, its influence is felt, for I found there several promising young men ready to enter higher institutions of learning and desirous of so doing. The needs of this region are great and there are many promising openings. If we could only put in two or three good teachers and a circuit preacher I believe this barren waste would soon take on a different appeariance.

Our new preacher for Sivas arrived to-day and we were glad to welcome him and his pleasant family. We hope, with the blessing of God, that he may able to reap an abundant harvest in this field which has long waited for the reaper. Pray for us.

With kind regards from all,

Very Sincerely Yours,

Wm F. English.

Sivas, Oct. 3, 1890

Rec'd Oct. 27

Sivas, Turkey. Nov. 13th. 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith. D. D.,

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I am just home from a visit of a month with Mrs. English to Gurun, Derende and Ashodi. We had the pleasure of being present at the wedding of our Gurun preacher and the head teacher of our Sivas Girls School. They have both been very successful in their work and have won the respect and love of those with whom they have been connected, and, although we were sorry to lose a valued teacher from our Girls School, we could rejoice most heartily with our Gurun friends on their acquisition. The work in this out-station is in a good healthy condition. Their Sunday audiences are on the increase, their schools give evidence of more careful oversight. and the general tone of thought and life is better and higher. The energy and enthusiasm of our young preacher shows no diminution. He is displaying a capacity for hard work that is most promising for the future of our largest out-station.

Our schools are doing good work in Derende and Ashodi and the religious interest in the latter place still continues though many hesitate and seem unwilling to take any decisive step.

We find on our return to Sivas two new teachers in our Girls School and our new preacher ministering acceptably to our congregation

Pray for us that the Holy Spirit may endow our helpers with power and wisdom for their work.

We are all well in the station.

With kind regards from all,

Very sincerely yours

Wm. F. English.

Sivas, Nov. 13, 1890.

Rec'd Dec. 9.

Sivas, Turkey, Jan. 16th '91

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
My dear Dr. Smith:-

Our Week of Prayer meetings in ~~Sivas~~, notwithstanding the unusual severity of the weather and some fear of government interference, were attended more largely than last year and the interest was deeper and more encouraging. The steady faithful work of our new preacher is making itself felt. At the Communion service on the second Sunday of the Week eight persons were received into the church a larger number than has been received here in any recent year. We were very sorry not to continue our meetings another week, but, in view of the disturbed political situation and the suspicion with which the government views all gatherings of the people, it seemed to our brethren wiser to stop.

I think I mentioned in a recent letter an Armenian teacher who in a neighbouring village had so faithfully preached the gospel as to awaken quite a number of the villagers and incur the displeasure of the village priest. Some months since he fled from the village not feeling able longer to endure the persecutions of those opposed to the truth. But the villagers sent a deputation after him and prevailed upon him to return to them promising protection. The priest, however, has complained to the government, that this teacher is training Armenian soldiers, and he now lies in our Sivas prison. The accusation is ridiculous, of course, but in the present state of political affairs the word of an enemy unsupported by any proof is gladly accepted and there is little hope of escape for the innocent.

We are all well in the Station and Mr Hubbard and family now in Tocat are also in good health according to recent letters.

With kind regards from all.

Very sincerely yours.

Wm F. English

Sivas, Jan. 16, 1891.

Rec'd Feb. 16.

Sivas, Turkey, April 23d. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Rev. H. T. Perry.

While in Gurun last fall we received a formal and urgent invitation from the brethren there to take up our residence with them for a time, and, in view of the manifest advantages of a protracted visit in the central point of our present work, we decided to accept their invitation and go on for a year. I have recently returned from Gurun having completed our arrangements for the change.

The Gurun church is still on the forward move: they increased their contributions largely last year: and now they are busy striving to build the long needed school house and repair their church, although one third of the amount necessary for this purpose, which was expected from the Board, failed to come. The courage, faith, and selfdenial manifested here in the midst of abject and hopeless poverty is certainly wonderful. One brother who had no money to give for the work, when exhorted by the preacher to go and work himself, replied with tears, 'It is all right for you to talk, preacher, but my children are crying for bread and I have nothing to give them'. That same day the preacher while collecting contributions for the building, came to a house where they had no money but could give three small measures of wheat. These he gladly accepted and carried them at once to the destitute family and the next morning he found he had gained a new and earnest workman.

I had the pleasure of meeting with the church as they united in calling their present faithful and successful preacher to become their pastor, and I feel confident that in this capacity he will be able to minister even more abundantly to the wants of that interesting congregation.

In our Sivas Boy's High School we note an encouraging religious interest as the result of the earnest efforts of a faithful teacher during the past months. It gives us great pleasure to see the evidences of a true religious life in those to whom we must look for our future helpers in the work.

We are all well in the station.

With kind regards, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Wm. F. English

My address will be -

Gurun, Turkey

Via Constantinople + Sivas

5

Rev. H. F. English.

Sivas April 23 '91.

Filed May 25.

Gurun, Turkey (Via Constantinople & Sivas).

June 30th. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I am glad to be able to report our safe arrival at Gurun. Mrs. English came on about the first of May, while I arrived a week ago. Last February I had a run of the typhoid fever which did not leave me in a very good condition. I made a tour in the trying spring weather to arrange matters in this part of our field before the meeting of our Station Conference and took a severe cold which settled all over me. On my return the Conference convened and required my attention so that I did not find much time to attend to myself. On the conclusion of its sessions I went on to our Annual Meeting, thinking that perhaps I might combine business and a healthful change of air and scene. My difficulty, however, resulted in an abscess on my left side which detained me some days in Constantinople and Sivas, where it was operated upon. I am now, in accordance with the advice of my physician, taking a rest of a few weeks that I may be able as soon as possible to take advantage of the opportunities afforded by our new location. I hope soon to give you information regarding our work here.

Very sincerely yours,

Wm. F. English.

Rev. W. J. English.

Given June 30, '91.

Filed Aug. 26.

Gurun, Turkey. (Via - Constantinople & Sivas.)

July 18th. 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.,

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Notwithstanding our most earnest efforts to keep every expenditure at the lowest point, we have been obliged by the necessities of our growing family to come to several semi-annual account periods with a sure, though not large, balance on the wrong side. It is our purpose, during the months we hope to remain in Gurun, to wipe out this balance, if economy can do it. Now, while we are here, our house-rent expense will be much less than the amount we paid for the missionary house we occupied while in Sivas. I would, therefore, ask that I, drawing the same salary as at present, may be permitted to take advantage of this difference of rent in my endeavour to balance my personal account.

I send this request to you through the Com. ad Interim.

Very sincerely yours,

Wm. F. English.

Com ad Interim
Approved by
Sept 7/96
W. W. Peet
Secty pro tem

difference in rent is
abt 15.£ as I am
informed — mission house
in Sivas is [illegible]
W.W.P. [illegible]

Rev. W. F. English

Gurun, Turkey. (Via - Constantinople & Sivas.)

July 15th. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Notwithstanding our most earnest efforts to keep every expenditure at the lowest point, we have been obliged by the necessities of our growing family to come to several semi-annual account periods with a sure, though not large, balance on the wrong side. It is our purpose, during the months we are to remain in Gurun, to wipe out this balance, if economy can do it. Now, while we are here, our house-rent expense will be much less than the amount we paid for the missionary house we occupied while in Sivas. I would, therefore, ask that I, drawing the same salary as at present, may be permitted to take advantage of this difference of rent in my endeavour to balance my personal account.

I send this request to you through the Com. ad Interim.

Very sincerely yours,

Rev. H. K. Wingate
Gurun July 15, 1891.
Rec'd Sept 25.

Sivas, Turkey. Aug. 29th 91

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
My Dear Dr. Smith:-

I think I wrote you from Gurun of the state of my health. I have been obliged to return to Sivas to see my physician and have spent some three weeks here under his care. I am now, however, much better, and hope to return home this coming week.

Though I have not been able to make any tours during the summer, I have been, while in Gurun, busy with our affairs there, and I hope soon after my return to give you an account of the situation there.

I am glad to be able to report good health in the missionary families, except some slight illness among the children.

With kind regards, I am,

Very sincerely yours
Wm. F. English

Rev. W. F. English

Rev. H. S. English.

Sivas, Aug. 29. 1891.

Rec'd Sep. 21.

Sivas, Turky. Oct. 2nd 1891

Rev Judson Smith. D. D.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Many thanks for your kind letter of Aug. 1st. I hope to write you in full concerning my resignation, which has doubtless reached you before this with the action of the Annual Meeting through whom it is presented, as soon as I return to Gurun. -

I have now been held in Sivas some eight weeks with my abscess. I have had a second operation and Mrs English is now on from Gurun to accompany me back. I hope to return in a week and that this trouble has passed for sure this time.

The Central Union met with us here in Sivas Sept 20th and continued in session for a week. This body includes in its membership thirteen churches organized within the bounds of the Cesarea. Marsovan and Sivas Stations.

Eleven churches were represented by sixteen Delegates and there were also present a good number of preachers and teachers from the various fields with Dr. Farnsworth and Mr Fowle of Cesarea and Mr Smith of Marsovan

The sessions were all most harmonious and the matters considered had a direct practical importance and bearing upon the life of the churches represented. It was a great pleasure to meet and converse with this interesting body of workers from such a wide extended field and one could not but admire their orderly method of transacting business and the wise conservatism of their decisions. I have seen no more convincing proof of the power and success of missionary work than this body of men afforded in their deliberations and devotional services, and their presence in this field is the best pledge of the permanence and progress of evangelical work."

Hoping to be able to write you soon from Burma. I am,

Very sincerely yours

Wm. F. English

Rev. Wm. S. Ongasu.
Sivas - Oct. 2, 1891.
Rec'd. Oct. 26.

15

Gurun, Turkey, Oct. 20th. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I send you herewith a copy of my letter of last May, though I presume you have the same and the record of the action (unanimous) of the Annual Meeting, through whom it was presented, in view of it. I have delayed writing you upon this subject in the hope that my circumstances might permit me to consider a transfer in accordance with the wish of the Mission. I have, however, reached the conclusion with sorrow that I must persist in asking, either to be allowed to visit America and take a furlough until such a time as my health and affairs and the demands of the work may render our return advisable in the judgment of the Prudential Committee, or that my resignation be accepted. I feel constrained to do this in view of the following considerations:-

Ist. My own convictions as to the requirements of the work in our station, as indicated in the enclosed letter (copy), which has been endorsed by the Mission. I might also add that I have likewise had words of approval of my action from our nearest neighbors in the E.T.M., and that the wisdom of maintaining Sivas Station was seriously questioned at our last Annual Meeting, as indeed it was by Dr. Clark (letter to Mr. Hubbard, July 23d. 1886) even before our work had been so seriously reduced.

2nd. I fear a transfer at this time would be unwise - My own health, in the judgment of my Missionary friends and our physician, requires a decided change of climate. Although no serious trouble has been developed as yet, during the past nine months I have suffered from one continuous series of sicknesses (typhoid fever, abscess, etc.) indicative of a physical state that renders it perilous for me to prosecute my main work, of touring. Recent changes in both of our families make it seem almost certain that we shall be obliged to return home for a period in the near future.

In my own judgment and that of my friends I am much better fitted for work in the line of publication or education than for the general work of touring, although I should prefer the latter, and there is not just at present any demand for a man with my language (Turkish) in either of these departments of endeavour.

I feel that I must remain until next spring that I may complete the work I have now in hand, although I have been strongly advised not to run the risk of another winter here in the present uncertain state of my health. I shall hope to engage in church work in America until such a time as the way may be open for our return.

I should much like, however, on my return while fresh from Missionary experience and free from other engagements, to spend a little time on the 'Missionary stump', if you should so desire.

I have no need to assure you that it is with great sorrow that I have reached the conclusion which this letter embodies. The work in this land has a charm and zest which it is hard to find elsewhere.

I hope soon to send you a report of the condition of our work here and in the neighboring districts.

Yours most sincerely,

Wm. F. English

You can address me in Sivas instead of Gurun as formerly

Gurun, Oct. 20. 1891.
Rec'd Nov. 18.

Gurun, Turkey, Oct. 27th. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.,

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I am very glad to be able to report that our work is in a good healthy state in this region. Financialy the year has been a hard one for our Gurun brethren, as they have, in addition to increased expenditure for schools, built a new school-building to accommodate one girl's school and their largest boy's school, and enlarged and repaired their main church-building. This new school-house meets a long felt need. Formerly both schools, and especialy the girl's school, had very inadequate and unhealthy accommodations. A largely increased attendance shows that the scholars already appreciate their new quarters. The amount given by the Woman's Board early in the year encouraged the people to make the beginning, and the timely aid sent us by the Board at the time of our Annual Meeting has enabled them to carry forward the work, and I have every expectation that we shall soon see its completion free from debt. A new teacher from Aintab College came to us in August and has added much to the prestige and efficiency of the school. The people are giving, both for their teachers and for the building much more than they had pledged or our Conference had asked them to give, a rather novel state of things in this land. We have now over 200 scholars in our schools, instead of the 160 reported last year. We hope to arrange for the ordination of their pastor next spring, at the time of the meeting of our annual Conference. We have sent the young man who had charge of our Ashodi school to Manjuluk to cultivate that somewhat neglected out-station, and have put one of our girls fresh from Harpoot College in his place. On the occasion of a recent visit to Ashodi, I found that she had made a good beginning and there is a bright prospect of her doing good work there. We hope to send a girl-teacher to Kara Eren for the winter. This little community of some 150 souls, one half of whom are Mohammedans, although it has only had a teacher from us for a short time one winter, displays considerable interest in the truth. At a recent Communion season three were received into the church and five were baptized, and they have sent one of their girls to Sivas to be educated that they may have a teacher of their own. We hope the coming winter may be a fruitful one for all of these places.

Very sincerely yours,

Wm. F. English

You may address me at - Sivas, Turkey.

Since writing the above yours of Oct 3d has been received.
Many thanks for your kindness in the matter of the grant

17

Sivas, Turkey, Nov. 12th. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter of Sept. 21st went around by Aleppo and has just reached me.

I was surprised that my letter sent on through the last Annual Meeting did not reach you together with the minute of the meeting with regard to it. I have, however, sent you a copy of that letter with further explanations (Oct. 20th. from Gurun) which I trust will make my position clear. I was so miserable during the summer that I did not feel equal to writing the letter that perhaps I should have written after the Annual Meeting.

We have been disappointed in not being able to remain in Gurun for the winter as we had arranged to do. Mrs. English and our youngest were not able to endure the excessive moisture of the climate and our native house (of mud). I was glad, however, to be able to see the main work for which I went to Gurun well on its way toward completion and to be able to visit our out-stations in that region.

I hope soon to write you more at length with regard to the condition of our work.

Very sincerely yours,

Wm. F. English

Sivas, Nov. 12. 1891.

Rec'd Nov. 8.

Sivas, Turkey, Nov. 27th. 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Many thanks for your letter of Oct. 20th. We congratulate you upon the success and influence of the last Annual Meeting and rejoice in the increasing prosperity of the Board. The grants of aid which you have been able to give us this year have been greatly appreciated and have been most useful.

Our work in Sivas is being prosecuted with faithfulness and energy by preacher and teachers alike, though there is no special change to report. Twenty-five years ago Sivas had as many Protestants and as large an attendance upon the Sunday preaching-service as at present, although the number of scholars in our schools has increased during that period from 57 to 421 and the Sunday-school in like proportion. The Gregorean Armenians largely patronize our schools and those of the Jesuits because i both their children receive better instruction than they could obtain in their own schools. Free tuition, free books, and instruction in the French language attract many to the Jesuits, though the latter complain that they only remain a short time and never accept the Catholic faith. A much larger number prefer the moral tone and influence of our instruction and are willing to pay for it. There is little or no open hostility to our work, indeed the people seem ready to receive and profit by all we have to give them in the way of educational stimulus and spiritual enlightenment, in as far as they can without becoming connected with us or assuming the Protestant name. Perhaps this state of mind is at present more marked amoung the women, many of whom are glad to receive our Bible Readers and often attend the women's meetings in large numbers. However interesting and promising this work of enlightenment may be, we can but realize, that, unless the attitude of the people to our work from the first be changed and they come to realize that it is their work and connect themselves with it as such, we cannot expect to see much advance in the lines of self-support and a stronger and more pervasive spiritual influence. 'Living epistles', 'faithful witnesses,' disciples not afraid to confess their Master and whose lives and characters reccommend their faith are needed to give stability and influence to our work here.

There has been a considerable gain in the efficiency of our girl's schools here during the past year from the persistent efforts and personal example of the young lady in charge in introducing new educational methods, and our Girl's High School was never in so prosperous a condition.

Enderes, the only out-station now occupied in the northeastern part of our field, has for the past two months enjoyed the services of a new teacher who has been able also to conduct Sunday services.

He writes me quite encouragingly of his work.

Beginning with 12 scholars he now has 60 in his school and the Sunday audiences have doubled since his arrival.

We hope this may be the beginning of better days for this long neglected region.

With kind regards from Mrs. English and myself, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Wm. T. English

Sivas - Nov. 27, 1891.

Rec'd Dec. 21.

From
Rev. W. F. English,
Sivas, Turkey.

Sivas Station - Tabular View - Abstract.

	1890.	1891.
American Missionaries (male 2, fem. 3.)	5.	5.
Native Assistants	31.	35.
Out-Stations	9.	9.
Places of Stated Preaching	11.	11.
Average Congregations	540.	580.
Sunday-School Membership	585.	665.
Adherents (Protestants)	910.	908.
High-Schools	2.	3.
Common-Schools	20.	20.
Total under Instruction	846.	863.
Churches (One having 5 Branches)	3.	3.
Church Members	226.	251.
Received on Confession	23	26.
Contributions - for Preaching	$ 132.	$ 188.
" " Schools	310.	420.
" " Building	—	223.
" " Missions	9.	16.
" Total of	505.	924.

Sivas, Turkey. January 9th 1892.

Sivas, Turkey, January 9th. 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

I have just completed our Tabular View for 1891, and send you herewith an abstract of the same together with an abstract of that of 1890 for comparison.

Diurik, our second largest out-station, has practically lain fallow for nearly two years, and the consequent large decrease in the number of adherents reported from that city was not quite balanced by the general increase in other places. In other respects, however, these figures show a steady, and, in the case of the contributions from the congregations, a marked, advance, notwithstanding the present unfortunate condition of this out-station.

An increase of 40 in the average attendance upon Sunday services, of 80 in our Sunday-School membership, of 25 in church membership, a gain of one high-school, and a small increase in the number of those under instruction in our schools, although we have never been so strict in exacting the payment of tuition, shows, at least, that we are not losing ground.

The advance of contributions from native sources from $505. to $924. is surprising, and, even if we reduce the amount to $704. by subtracting the sum expended for building, we still have a most promising gain in this particular.

The year has been one of steady growth in nearly all of our out-stations.

Gurun, while making marked advance in all lines of endeavour, has, with her school-building, contributed about as much as the whole station did last year, and has advanced her regular contributions 40 per cent., following the 30 per cent. gain of the previous year.

Sivas, with her uncertain constituency, has received II members into the church and increased her contributions as well.

Tocat already shows signs of new life, with a preacher who manages to teach several hours each day, besides holding evening classes for the young men of his congregation.

Our new Enderes teacher has growing Sunday audiences, and a school so large that his wife has to come in and help him at times. This same good lady, a graduate of our Sivas Girl's High School, has introduced into Enderes the novelty of a woman's prayer-meeting, by this means attracting some new faces to the regular Sunday services Enderes is an important center of influence, as it has some 20 villages within a radius of three miles, and is the only light we are now able to maintain in the large north-eastern district under our charge.

Here in Sivas our Week of Prayer meetings have been well attended, and I hope to receive good reports from the out-stations of their observance of the same.

The appropriations for 1892 have just been received. We are very glad that you were able to do so well by us, and I feel sure that our helpers will gain much courage from this increase of resources.

The special grants given this year came just at the right time to prove most useful and to stimulate the generosity of the native bretheren.

There are indications that the Government is again turning its attention to our schools.

We expect, however, to be able to maintain our present status without much trouble, though it will be next to impossible to open up any new work or put up school or church buildings.

With kind regards, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Wm F. English.

well attended, and I hope to receive good reports from the out-stations of their observance of the same.

The appropriations for 1892 have just been received. We are very glad that you were able to do so well by us and I feel sure that our helpers will gain much courage from this increase of resources.

The special grants given this year came just at the right time to prove most useful and to stimulate the generosity of the native brethren.

There are indications that the Government is again turning its attention to our schools.

We expect, however, to be able to maintain our present status without much trouble, though it will be next to impossible to open up any new work or put up school or church buildings.

With kind regards, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Sivas, Jan. 9, 1892.
Rec'd Jan 27.
Annual Report

Rev. M. O. English.

Sivas, Turkey, Feb. 8th. 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Yours of Dec. 23d. '91, giving me the decision of the Prudential Com. with regard to my return to America, was duly received, and, in accordance with the same, we shall arrange for our return soon after the spring meeting of our helpers and the completion of the work of that meeting.

Several of our out-stations have sent me encouraging reports of the meetings held during the Week of Prayer, though nothing of the magnitude of a revival interest has been developed within the borders of our station. I was very much pleased with the report from Enderes. I think I have written you of the success our new teacher has been having there, in gathering an unusually large number of scholars into his school, and in increasing the attendance upon the Sunday services. He writes me that our chapel was crowded with one attentive audience during the Week of Prayer and that they were constrained to hold extra services the following week, a most encouraging event in this place where the people at large have only manifested a steady indifference to our work. The Protestant brethren, also, have entirely on their own account started a girls school with a good attendance, employing for this purpose a recent pupil of our Sivas Girl's school.

Mr. Hubbard has been absent some time on a tour to Divrik. An unusually heavy fall of snow has blocked the roads and hindered his return.

With kind regards from the members of the station, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Wm F. English

Rev. W. F. English 5

Sivas. Feb. 8, 1892

Rec'd Mar. 5,

S. S. Juan - Samsoon, Turkey May 8th 1892

22

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.,

My Dear Dr Smith:-

You will be glad to learn that we have completed our land journey in safety

We found in Samsoon an English freight-steamer which will land us (in time) in London. We shall have a rather tiresome journey I expect but it is a considerable saving of expense and trouble at the Const. custom house. I think also that it will be easier for the little ones to go on without many changes

I will write you a line from London

With kind regards I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Wm F. English

Samsoon, May 3-1892

Rec'd May 19

London - May 30th - 1892

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

You will be glad to learn of our safe arrival in Lond. after our long sea voyage. We expect to sail for New York June 3d or 4th on S.S. Ludgate Hill from London direct

On our arrival here we found sad news awaiting us - the death of Mrs English's father. He had been unwell for about a year and we knew that it was only a question of time, still it was a great disappointment not to see him once more and to have him pass away when we were so near.

I expect to arrive in N.Y. about the middle of June and shall spend a day or two in Hartford Conn. (125 Park St.) on my way to Newbury, Vermont

ither address will reach me.
The sea voyage has done me good and I hope to resume work in America as soon as I can find a suitable opportunity — allowing perhaps for a week or two with my mother. I have no wish for any further rest or vacation than that afforded by the journey. If it should seem to you proper to allow me a little margin of salary to support my family while I am looking around — say two months — it would be very helpful. I should like, however, to have you use your own discretion in asking (or not) for the same for I should not like to put myself in the position of one asking for anything that would seem to any one unreasonable.

Mrs English joins with me in sending kind regards

Very sincerely yours

Wm. F. English.

Rev. H. F. English

London, May 30, 1892

Rec'd June 13.

artford, Conn. June 21st '92

ev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My dear Mr Smith:-

I reached artford last night and hall proceed in a day or two, fter looking out for our aggage, to Newbury Vermont

I am glad ~~to be~~ able to eport that we are all well and none the worse for the long journey

Many thanks for your etter of the 14th inst. and for the grant of aid to nable me to get on my feet again

Rev. A. F. English

your suggestion with regard
to my resignation seems to
me a wise one and I
enclose the same

Thanking you for all your
kindness and consideration
in the past, I am

Very sincerely yours

Wm F. English

Rev. W. F. English.

Hartford, June 21, 1892.

Rec'd June 23.

Hartford Conn. June 21st/92

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

My Dear Dr Smith:-

Inasmuch as ur active connection with oreign mission work has erminated, and, as we have o expectation of resuming the same in the near future, I would ask you o tender to the Prudential Committee our formal esignation from the Service f the Board.

We shall try to make the most of our opportunities as ome agents of the Board d be as contented as we

ou - hoping that the

ime may come when a

esumption of the old

elations may seem wise

to all concerned.

With kind regards,

On behalf of Mrs English

and myself,

Yours Sincerely,

Wm. J. English.

Rev. W. F. English.

Hartford, June 21, 1892,

Rec'd June 23.

Newbury, Vermont. July 8th 1892

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,

My dear Dr Smith:-

One of our Sivas young men has come to America to study in the Albany Medical Coll.
Before allowing him to register the Regents require a certificate from some officer of the Board that our Sivas School, of which the young man is a graduate, is a High School, in addition to the Certificate of graduation which Mr Hubbard gave him. If you would kindly send me such a Certificate I will forward it to the proper authorities with another certificate which they wish from me and the young man will be free, I trust, to pursue his studies

Yours very truly

Wm F. English

Rev. [illegible]

Newbury. July 8, '92.

Filed July 12.

Miss Laura Farnham
27 – 43

Adabazar Nov 18. 1890.

Rev J Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

Many thanks for your prompt- and hearty response to my appeal for a vacation I almost feel as if I must have put the matter too strongly and that you feel I am in greater need than I really am - still I do want to come very much - When I wrote I was in such a whirl that I felt I must go somewhere where the world would move a little slower - that is my world - The Turkish world is usually slow enough but I have got adjusted to the machinery and there is not so much jarring

The subject of having another American teacher was not a proposal of the people here - I think they would feel oppressed by another - They would prefer a native assistant and would be willing to furnish one if necessary - but Miss Sheldon would very much like to go to America in a year or two and then one American teacher will be alone again and as there is no American or English family here it is pretty lonely sometimes especially when things do not go right and one gets sort of desperate - So the thought came to me

whoever came had better stay at least two years
Mr Barnum has been with us for a little visit
and he says there will always be a place for
any one who has the language. Now about the
building I did not mean to say that I had not
talked the matter of how we should enlarge with
the pastor and trustees. but I had not mentioned
that I was going to write to you. We have consulted
again and again in regard to ways and means
I thought I would like advice from you so as to
be able to do the best thing. While it was one of
the conditions that the only aid given by the
Board should be the salary of the American
teachers we all told them that in case the time
came when new buildings should be needed
you would all rejoice in their success and
be willing to aid them if possible at least you
would give them your support. I wrote this to
Dr Clark in a private letter and read them
what he said in reply. They have not suggested
applying to the Board but it occurred to me
when Mr Prince suggested Dr Kovalgian's going
to America or England to get some help

It is impossible for the people here to bear the
expense. Mr Prince will tell you this. If the

I have and do feel very anxious to have the question decided before I leave for I want to have "a finger in the pie". Please do not think me conceited. but I think I know what we need eighteen years of life in Turkey has taught me some lessons which I would like to profit by or at least have some one else to "It will do for the present." Take no thought for to morrow" are not good rules when you are builings. My rule would be Do what you can _well_ and leave the _rest_ _undone_. Once well done is _twice_ done.

Protestants in this field would all do something it might be done. but you know the condition of the people in Bardizag and the Nicomedia church is not self supporting. The people here have their pastor and *two* schools beside ours to support and if you should see the boy's school I am sure you would say if they can do anything more they ought to do it for *that* school.

But there is one thing the people here *can* do but I do not think it is the *best* thing. The sisters have 100 liras which they have earned by knitting stockings and putting the money at interest their plan is to support the Armenian teacher just as the ladies in America support us they can do this from the income of the money with what they can add to it from year to year. I like this plan and think if the sisters do this they will feel an interest in the teacher they would not if she was not *theirs* Still I think they will be perfectly willing to put it into the building if thought best.

I feel very anxious to have the question decided as we are spending money only to relieve our present necessities. We have rented one room and now we must finish off a room which will cost 5 liras. We pay 6 for the room we now have which will make eleven this is not true economy - Our teachers do not feel as if they ought to refuse those pupils who will pay the full price and the applications we have now are full pay. I feel just as you do that they must do *all* they *can* Dr I G Bliss always told me to make them do their best but do not urge them to do "The Impossible" If on consideration you think it best not to aid us I shall say nothing to them in regard to the matter and we will try to do the best we can and trust that some way will be provided but I do think an *offer* of help from the Board would be very gratifying to the people and an encouragement for them to try and prove themselves worthy of the confidence you have by showing you believe they are doing all they can.

With many thanks for all your interest and consideration.

Yours very truly.
Laura Farnham

Miss Laura Farnham,
Adabazar, Nov. 18, 1890.
Rec'd Dec. 6.

Adabazar Feb 5. 1891.

Rev. J. Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

I have waited several days since I received your letter hoping we might get an answer to a letter written to the Woman's Board. As you know we have had six Scholarships for Armenian girls and four for non-christian girls in the Nicomedia field.

Mr Pierce put this Appropriation under Second Contingents and it has not been granted and the prospect is that our village girls must be sent away.

We feel very sorry for this for it is almost the only village work we can do. We have given only one Scholarship to a village though in a few cases it has been divided between two girls. From the non christian fund we have one Turkish girl one Circassian and one gipsy. Perhaps you will remember how this appropriation came to be made. When you and Miss Child were in Constantinople Miss Child came to Adabazar and had an interview with the trustees Bod Alexander & Dr Kenalgian wanted you to approve officially of their seeking aid in America for these village girls But you all agreed that it would be better for the Board to make such appropriations to the Nicomedia Station

Miss Laura Farnham,

The money has been given to Mr Price and the Conference has decided where it should be used. Last year it was put under Contingents and was not granted at first but afterwards the Ladies gave all that pertained to their work - As we did not know it was under Second Contingents we thought it was *sure* this year and the girls were received on the condition that the trustees should advance the money to pay for the first term - We have not sent the girls home yet for we hoped when the Ladies understood the case they would give it *this* year so we should not have to send them away in the middle of the year - It is considered a sort of a disgrace for a pupil to be sent away. People do not have much *common* sense about such matters - The giving or rather the *not* giving of this appropriation settles the question of enlarging the building - If we are to have no beneficiaries then the building will be large enough for all the *full* pay pupils - I felt when I got your letter - and whenever I read of the great need of funds that we *ought* not to press the matter - We have a small room which we have kept for a guest room or if any of the girls were ill - That can be used or one of us (the American teachers) must give up our room -

We should be delighted to have Miss Wright here but I am afraid it will be a very hard place for her. She does not wish to teach music - (She is a fine player) and I fear she will be obliged to here - the music here is (the income from it) is the only way we have to pay our Armenian master -

There was a good attendance during the Week of Prayer and the meetings were good but no special interest manifested - The people have been able to meet all their expenses - pay the debt they had last year and have 100 piasters in the treasury. There have been seven members added to the church making the whole number 119 - The whole number of Protestants in Adabazar 850 - Amount given exclusive of schools 7000 piasters -

I presume you have later news from Bardezag than I have. The two committees failed to agree and the church committee were holding service in Mr Pierce's house - the Parish committee in the Chapel. Of course another division in Bardezag is to be deplored but I see no help for it. The church committee have made every possible concession - I think Bardezag is a case where "It must be first pure then peaceable." I have a hope now that "the five righteous" have left - the rest will come to their natural end. Mr Hagopian will be an able leader and there are some young men who under his leadership will grow to be strong men in the community —

According to Bad. Apsishan's reports the work in the villages is flourishing but I am not sure whether he is flourishing or the work.

For a few weeks past we have had from three to six Turks to our services not only on the Sabbath but at the weekly prayer meeting. All the services have been in Turkish. No one seems to know why they come but even if they do not come to hear the truth they may get good. There almost always people from outside (Gregorians) at the service but there does not seem to be any outside growth. We pray and try to pray with faith that the harvest is near. The pastor is very faithful in his preaching. And the meetings of the Young Men's Christian Association are well attended

With many thanks for all your kindness and sympathy —

Yours very truly
Laura Farnham

Adabazar, Feb. 5. 1891.
Rec'd Feb. 20.

29

Adabazar Feb 10. 1891.

Rev J Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

I had just sent off my letter to you when the news came that the money for the village girls had been given — I felt so relieved and happy that I resolved I would never ask for anything that was not absolutely necessary. What should we do if those blessed women were not behind — I declare I felt when I heard that all the Second Contingents had been given that I as an American ought to find some way of enlarging this building. We do need the building very much but I do not feel sure that after the circular which has been sent to us all that I ought to ask the Committee ad interim to approve — I do wish some means outside of the Board funds might be found — I see so many needs right here in our own field. There is no chapel for the Greek village Sadovea — And yet when we give so much time thought and anxiety

ss Laura Farnham.

to contrive how we shall get on here in this building I feel as if my time ought to be used for a better purpose. A prominent Gregorian brought his girl here as a boarder two weeks ago. The teachers need very anxious she should be taken. but where was she to sleep? Well finally after turning all the "bedsteads upside down and wrong end to" I found if there was a small bedstead made I could get it in. So a man was called to take the exact meas then the dining room was taken in hand only The girls were told it was *impolite* to stick their *elbows* out. And so the girl was provided for — I think I shall have to wait for more light before I can my conscience up to the right point —

One thing, next year we must not take so many pupils unless we have more room. We have now thirty two boarders of whom twelve are full pay. twelve pay from one half to two thirds and the remaining eight pay two or three liras We have only one Armenian girls who

ntirely free. The Turkish Circassian and
gypsy are free. I thought perhaps I
had better wait and perhaps if the
financial condition of the Board warrant
ed. I would then ask. There is no question
in my mind about the need - but is it
the most important. I am decided too in
in my own mind that the people cannot
undertake it. I spend all my spare time
in trying to impress on their minds that
to get in debt now though it may be
only for a small amount is for them
ruin. And it is we must bring our
expenses within our income.

Yours very gratefully
Laura Farnham

Miss Laura Farnham

Adabazar, Feb. 10, 1891.

Rec'd March 4.

Adabazar Mar 13. 1891

Rev J Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

Your letter of Feb 19th came last week and now we have a letter from Mr Pettibone saying "We have a reasonable hope of getting rid of you" &c. so we feel quite like considering the matter settled - Miss Sheldon has written to Miss Hyde and I shall write soon - I very much wish she might come at once We must arrange in some way so that she will have time to give to the language. And if she was here I think perhaps I could help in making arrangements for the coming year so she can have all the time she can spend profitably in study - She must have the music but I think we can arrange for other lessons - The people here are ready and willing to do this - but sometimes they are not the best judges as to persons who can do this best. but I do not tell them so but find some insuperable objection to that person's coming and then propose the next best person - The time is short but if she is ready and there should be an opportunity she could get here by the first of May - Four months in the language would be a great help.

Mr Barnum spent two nights with us last week he has visited all the villages excepting the Greek villages which he proposes to visit very soon He had a very hard time on his tour was seven hours in the saddle in a cold snow storm - The man he had with him did not know the road but notwithstanding the discomforts he enjoyed the trip very much - The railroad makes it possible for him to do all this touring - He leaves Constantinople on Thursday visits one or two places and is back at his work on Wednesday of the next week -

With many thanks for your efforts in my behalf -

Yours very truly
Laura Farnham

Miss Hyde will not need to bring furniture for her room as she will occupy my room We have no other to give her and have not even a place to put a band box down - We will give her a warm welcome
L. F.

Adabazar, March 13, 1891

Rec'd March 30

COPY- Adaabazar Turkey.

June 25th 1891.

The Woman's Board of Missions,

Dear friends.

During the year ending in June 1891 the crowded condition of the school has been such, that after long deliberation, we have decided to make an appeal for aid toward the enlargement of our present building or for a new building.

In a letter to Miss Child last autumn we mentioned some of the difficulties in carrying on the work under present conditions, and some particulars may be found in letters sent at that time which are not repeated here.

We have had thirty two boarders, seven more than we could accommodate. we hired a room for a dormitory in a house near by, but many objections have been made made, reasonable and unreasonable, to having girls go out of the building to sleep. There are in this land, reasons against such a plan which wou not exist in America. Moreover this room is not at our command for another year, nor are there other available places near here.

If we desire to reduce the boarders to twenty five, the full number which this building can hold, where can this reduction be made?

The outlook for the future seems very promising and it is hard to turn away full pay pupils and the village girls, who are aided by you, are so important a part of our missionary work, that they cannot be refused. In any case the accommodations are not suffient for the day pupils. There are two schools the preparatory and high, so that daily we have more than one hundred scholars in the building. Our own dining room is used as a music room in the morning as a recitation in the afternoon, as a sleeping room at night, and for various services on Sundays. In the only room in which we can sit or receive guests there has to be practising several hours a day.

When Miss Borden visited us in May she saw the difficulties and the great conveniences that an enlargement would bring, and she kindly consented to add her testimony to ours.

You will naturally ask if our native friends cannot aid in this matter. We feel that in supporting their pastor, the two Protestant schools-one for boys, one for girls-and with what they do towards the support of this school, they are doing all they can, and that it would not be wise for them to take a burden upon themselves which we know is greater than they can bear. THe sisters of the church have a hundred liras [100£T] which they will use in furnishings. The sum necessary for this enlargement, as nearly as it can be estimated, is [$3.000.] three thousand dollars.

We submit this statement to you with the hope that the good friends who have thus far supplied our needs, will not fail to grant what seems to us absolutely necessary for the future progress and success of this branch of the work.

Laura Farnham.

Marion E. Sheldon.

Miss Marion E. Sheldon.

Adabazar - June 25, 1891.

Rec'd. Oct 26.

Newcastle Sept 16. 1891

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir -

I would like to attend the meeting of the American Board and as I do not know what arrangement has been made for the entertainment of guests I thought I would apply to you. Is it necessary to engage board in advance? I believe only the Officers of the Board are entertained -

Will you please let me know what steps I am to take in regard to the matter -

I shall be here till about Oct after that in Somerville at my sister -

I was very sorry not to se
when I was in Boston but
to at the meeting of the
Board. I just missed
opportunity when you were
Turkey. We should - or at least o
of us would have gone to Cons
tinople only we expected you to
come to Adabazar -

Yours very tru
Laura F. Farnha

Miss Laura Farnham

Newcastle, Sept. 10, 1891.

Rec'd Sept. 14.

Miss Laura Farnham.

Newcastle, Dec. 26. 1891.

Rec'd Dec. 28. 1891.

33

Newcastle Dec 26. 1891

Rev J Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir.

Your letter
f the 24th instant came to hand
esterday and I am very much
erplexed in regard to the answer
o be given. I do see the weak point
i their argument and if I was
here think I could make them
e that their reasoning was not
ogical but writing to them at this
istance is rather a difficult matter
The word "Interference" is an
nfortunate translation of the
word they would use in Armen-
ian. The Armenian word would
ive the idea that the control

of the school should be *ownip*
The reason given for the Americ
teachers not being at the head of the
the school *nominally*, is that the
shall be "no foreign interferen
but practically the American teach
do little else but *interfere*

For any future emergencies th
may arise the holding of the
new building by the Board
will not change the situation
as the present building and la
are owned by the church.

On the other hand there
some advantages in its being
the hands of the natives - they
will be responsible for repairs
taxes and insurance -

The rule of the Board is a
good and safe one and I see
no good reason for laying it
aside in this case except that

Adabazar is an Experiment"
Can you afford to experiment at
the rate of $8000 on us? –
The words "The trustees take
upon themselves to furnish the
new building according to their
necessities and to the best of their
might". mean that they will
urnish the building according to
heir Ability – When the question
ame up "How much they could
do toward the new building – they
ave as a reason for their not
eing able to do anything that
hey must furnish the building
new desks, beds &c. They estimated
hat it would cost 100 liras –

I feel that you and the
Prudential Committee do un-
derstand the situation and that
the decision will be the wisest
nd best –

It is a little late for Christm
greetings - but a very "Happy
New Years" to you and all the
members of your family.

Yours truly
Laura Hamlin

Newcastle Jan 12. 1892.

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir -

I received the letter
hich I forward to you last Evening
I reached Somerville friday Evening
intending to see you Saturday morning
ut was called home on account of
he dangerous illness of my brother
e is still very ill - I was very
orry not to see you. I have received
wo letters from Miss Sheldon urging
me to do something about the building
I hardly know what to say
I thought I would make a
uggestion and if you think fav-
rably of it it might be a way
o solve the problem - viz to sub-
mit the question of the building

to the Com ad Int. Mr Barnu
has been in Adalugar two or thre
time and knows the situation
Mr Green visited last Summer
and Mr Peet knows the people
well and they are all men
of sound judgment. I am ver
sorry to have the matter delay
for the preparations should b
gin at once. A few weeks dela
now will defer the matter nea
ly another year. The material
must be purchased very soo
and if there is a possibility
its being given it seems to m
much better to do so without
correspondence. I do not like
to have our native friends thin
they can get what they want b
teasing and while of course thi
would not be so they are rath
inclined to understand it tha

way - But really I am not in
is condition to think very clearly
nd am afraid to offer any sug
uestions - I have had little or
no sleep for a few nights and
none at all last night -
With kind regards to you
ill.

Yours very truly
Laura Farnham

Miss Laura Farnham. S

Newcastle, Jan. 12. 1892.

Rec'd Jan. 14.

AMERICAN COLLEGE FOR GIRLS.

President's Office

Constantinople, Turkey, May 18 1892.

Resolved, by the Faculty of the

American College for Girls at Constantinople, that:

Having acted in accordance with our Constitution in submitting our request for increase of salary directly to the Trustees of the College, to be acted upon, and presented by them to the Board of Directors of the W.B.M., and the Prudential Committee of the A.B.C.F.M. , we respectfully decline to follow the suggestion of Dr. Smith to refer the matter to the Western Turkey Mission.

F. A. Fensham.
Secretary of the Faculty-

Miss F. A. Fensham.

Const'ple May 18, '92.

Filed June 2.

Miss Laura Farnham,
Adabazar, Sept. 30/1892
Rec'd Oct. 17-92

Miss F. A. Farnham.

Adabazar Sept 30. 1892

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir

It is just a month to-day since I reached Adabazar. I received a very hearty welcome — found all the "Illustrious Ten" (Trustees) at the Station. Indeed Miss Hyde & I were utterly exhausted with the attention we received. My impression is, after seeing and talking with the Trustees that the decision in regard to the building has so far brought forth good results. First they are so delighted at the confidence you have shown in them — that they *mean* to try at least to convince you that it is not misplaced. Second I am so pleased to see their renewed zeal. They have appointed a building committee. Monday is the market day here. (the time for buying) and they are up early to get the best materials. And what pleases me most is that they do not let the school work take a second place. It is so natural for our people to allow their own personal interests to be first. I really think they see it in its true light. As a *favor* — *not* a *right*. We are all so disappointed that this must be put off till next spring. Every effort has and still is being made to obtain the Official firman. Our trustees have called on the Pasha and he promises them that the documents shall be sent the next week even mentioning the day. When asked *why* they were not sent. there is always an excuse he was away. sick or some "*robbers* to be caught. Our trustees are in doubt whether he is waiting for a bribe or has had orders from Constantinople not to grant the permit — He (the Pasha) is not here now but when he comes which is once a month he will be pressed very hard.

Our Mohammedan girls have not been allowed to return. The Turkish girl — a very promising girl. is engaged to be married to a Turkish Official who is at present stationed here but belongs to Constantinople. He boasts a great deal about what his wife to be *knows*. The girl has been to see me and says as long as she remains in Adabazar she will be allowed to visit us She realizes the temptations to which she will be exposed. She says "I would so like to be a christian but I am afraid I cannot"
We can only pray for her.

The school is very full. Thirty nine boarders and one or two more to come. We are like the "old woman who lived in a Shoe We have rented a room or rather two and seven of the girls go out of our building to sleep.

Over half of the girls are full pay. And a few who are to receive a small amount of aid and only for this year. This aid has been given because the silk crop failed and the people are dependent on this for money. So we made the express condition that the aid would not be continued because the people usually think that what has been done will be done.

Twelve of the thirty nine boarders are Gregorians This always a source of anxiety. for while we are glad to have the opportunity of reaching them we always feel that there must be a very watchful care lest their influence be felt in the school.

I have not had to meet the question yet whether they shall be allowed to attend the Gregorian church or not. One girl asked me if there was _permission_ to go. I asked her if her parents told her to go. her answer was "If they are willing for you to go. go if _not_ it is no matter"

I did not have to meet the question of a having a teacher who was not a Protestant for the trustees had engaged one. They said the reason they did so was because she was the only one *available*. The only Protestant. She is a graduate of the Home. She has begun well and we hope for a successful year.

You have doubtless heard of the proposal to remove the Bardezag school to Nicomedia. All parties. Missionaries & natives are agreed that it is very desirable.

I have not met Mr Chambers but hear the most flattering reports from our native friends. Miss Hyde is very well and very *busy* but finds time for a good deal of study. I am very sorry for the Marsovan people but still it is my impression after knowing Miss Hyde that the decision was a wise one. Mrs Parsons will remain in Constantinople this winter and if the school should be removed from Bardezag I hardly think she could stay there. and perhaps she may be needed permanently in Constantinople

Yours sincerely

Laura Farnham

Love to Mrs Smith. I know she will remember us at the throne of grace at this time

Adabazar May 12. 1893.

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir

You are no doubt wondering why you do not get a letter directly from Adabazar for the sad news of Pastor Alexander's death must have reached you. I knew that Mr Chambers was writing so I have waited thinking there might be something to add in regard to future plans. It will be three weeks to morrow since Badvele was buried. He died on Friday or rather Saturday for it was past midnight. His last words were for his people though I do not suppose his mind was perfectly clear. He has been ill though not seriously so since sometime in December but was able to preach until one month before his death. The blow came suddenly to us all at last though I had felt for a long time that his work was finished. I did not think he would regain his health so as to be able to preach but I hoped he would live many months. He never in any way alluded to his illness as anything serious not even to his wife but she thinks he ~~knew~~ it or at least feared that it might be so— All honor has been paid to his memory and the Gregorians seem to think his loss as heavy for them as for the Protestants. Our Armenian master said to me—(He is a Gregorian and has ~~had~~ the the highest position of any one in the city.) "You must not think this loss is yours it is ours"—The Vartabed spoke at his funeral in the highest terms of him and not only of the man but his work

He leaves six sons and one daughter— The eldest son is studying Theology in Edinburgh the second one is in Robert College—graduates next month. The third is Mr Barnums assistant on the Avedaper— The others are still young the youngest only six (not yet six)—The daughter has been teaching for us—but was obliged to leave when her father died. The whole family are remarkable. Hovsep took a prize of 100 English pounds in Edinburgh. The boys have all taken a high standing in college— If we had a dozen girls like the daughter the School problem would be solved—She would be capable of taking the head of a school after a few more years of experience if it were not for public sentiment which does not yet give honor to women where honor is due. That is to their own women. The wife and mother in this family has had as much influence as the father. She just amazes me now by her calmness and self control so unlike anything we see in this land. But this church has a serious question to answer. If Adabazar church maintains its position now Badvelli Alexander has left an enduring monument. Adabazar church has had a first class man. He has remained here on a salary of 5 T liras though he has been called to Constantinople on a salary of fifteen. Now the situation is this. humanly speaking no one else will come here on the same salary. We must take up with an inferior man or pay more. The people do not feel able to pay more. They have three schools on their hands. They do not want to take up with the alternative. A man of less ability.

Bod Tashjian the Bardizag preacher has seven liras. Dr Konagian is supplying the pulpit for present. But though the outlook is dark I do feel an assurance that our Heavenly

Father will not leave us but will supply our need. I feel so sure of your sympathy and prayers that it is a comfort to me to write. When Mr Chambers was here our trustees asked him to assist them in trying for a permit to build and he has taken hold of the matter in earnest. Mr Chambers is the right man in the right place. He does not spoil the people by catering to their whims and yet he has their love and respect. We were glad to have Miss Sheldon back though we did not like to say anything to make her feel she must come. I feel so glad that now Miss Clyde can have time for study. She has had to do so much that she could not study as much as she ought. She had fifteen music pupils beside two classes in English. We enjoyed Dr & Mrs Clark's little visit very much. The Nicomedia Conference met here just a week before Bicknell's death. Mr Barnum thought it the best he had ever attended. (Mr Barnum did a good deal to make it the best though Mr Chambers had prepared an excellent program). The devotional meetings were largely attended. The chapel was crowded on the Sabbath.

Yours sincerely
Laura Farnham

Miss Laura Farnham
Adabazar, May 12, 1893
Filed May 31

Adabazar Jan 18th 1894

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir

It has been a long time since I wrote but I have waited to have something definite to write. At the beginning of the school year we had some hope that the permit for the new building might be obtained but so far our hopes are only hopes. Our trustees were so hopeful in regard to the new building that more girls than we could accommodate had been accepted. We began with forty four boarders. (A few of them were delayed on account of quarantine) Soophie Hanum. Bed Alexander's wife at once put two rooms at our disposal and seven girls roomed there for two months. (She was indignant when the trustees offered to pay rent for the rooms) When the weather became stormy and the days short it seemed impossible for the girls to go so far. Of course this was a Turkish impossibility the trustees decided to build one room for a dormitory but permission for this even must be given by the government. The local Authorities are friendly so the

Officials agreed not to *see* or know anything about it until it was finished and then according to Turkish law or custom nothing can be done. Ten beds were put into the new room and now we have room to go to *bed* but the getting up and staying up requires all our skill. I do feel that there ought to be more *pushing* on the part of our government and England. Of course in the case of our building our government cannot do anything *directly* because it is under native trustees - but it does seem as if the Turkish government felt outside pressure it would take a different course. I wish the Sultan could be made *so* uncomfortable that he would be in danger of nervous prostration. I do feel very impatient and sorely tried and yet we have had an unusually prosperous year in many respects and ought to be *very* grateful. Our native teacher Miss Djidjizian is very efficient - (She is Prof Alexander's daughter) and her influence in the school has been excellent. She is the president of our C. E. Society and very active in all Christian work. She is a treasure - Miss Hyde has been very well and is doing excellent work in various lines. She is able now to teach in Armenian and do visiting but we have so many music pupils that her time is largely given to that but she has taken the Physics and advanced classes in English. Miss Sheldon in addition to her own work took up the work Pastor Alexander had done in the school. She came back just at the time that he was too ill to go on with his work. Miss Hyde is spending the holidays at the American College. I will enclose the list of the girls which you spoke of in Miss Sheldon's letter just received.

The people here have just called Bad Garabedian from the Broosa field. They have asked him to spend one year with them. He seems to be a good man and the people are pleased with him but he is not the man to fill Bad Alexander's place. He is a graduate of Marsovan and is an ordained man but cannot take Pastor Alexander's place in the school at present. Dr Kovalgian fills the place as well as his own. He (Dr Kovalgian) has my deepest sympathy for he has a very heavy burden to bear for the people's burdens fall largely on his shoulders. I think we have written you that the church here called Hagop Djedjizian who is studying in Scotland and will graduate in April to be their pastor. He has written that he cannot decide until he returns to this country but he has been invited by the Constantinople station to take charge of the Avedaper and his gifts he thinks are more in the editorial line than anyother (I do not think so)-

We are in the midst or rather it is last evening of the Week of prayer. The meetings have been pretty well attended but not of special interest At the Communion service which is tomorrow there are ~~six~~ nine new members to be received One is a member of our senior class. And two of the others have been members of our school Of the present senior class we have good evidence that six of them are christians. (There are seven in the class) The Greek girl is a very nice girl but I am afraid that she is only enlightened She belongs ~~to~~ of the highest families in the city - We called on our Turkish girl who is married here in the city. She told us that since her marriage she had nearly read her Bible through. Said she was not at all afraid her husband would see her reading but was careful that her mother-in-law did not.

Yours truly

Laura Farnham

I think I must leave several things I intended to write - for I have been so continually interrupted [illegible] the Turks have kept up their interest but this

List of boarders in the Adabazar Girls' High School, 1893-4.

Senior Class.

Vartouhie Maghmuselian	- 22 yrs -	Angora -	Protestant.
Esther Baroutjian -	18 "	Adabazar.	"
Rebecca Seklemian	19 "	Constantinople.	"
Phoebe Kebabian	17 "	Rodosto.	"

Also 2 Protestant + 1 Greek day-pupils.

Junior Class.

Satenig Ouzounian -	17 yrs.	Rodosto -	Protestant.
Araxie Dayan	16 "	Dardenelles.	Gregorian
Baidzar Dayan.	15 "	"	"
Mannig Malkasian	17 "	Rodosto.	Protestant.
Sourpouhie Malkasian	19 "	"	"
Pepron Ourtoutian	17 "	"	"
Aghavnie Keshmenian	17 "	Constantinople.	"
Verkine Donigian	18 "	Adrianople.	Gregorian
Soultanig Kourian	18 "	Bardezar,	Protestant.

1 Gregorian + 4 Protestant day-pupils.

Sophomore Class.

Parouhie Momjian -	16 yrs -	Nicomedia -	Protestant
Naomi Arakelian -	16 ",	Broussa,	"
Eliza Dayan.	14 "	Dardanelles.	Gregorian
Tagnohie Shakarakordzian,	16 ",	Adabazar,	Protestant.
Mariané Dayan	16 "	Bardezag -	Gregorian.
Rebecca Panosian.	15 ",	"	Protestant.

Herepsemie Kumulian -	15 yrs.	Bardezag -	Protestant.

1 Gregorian & 6 Protestant day-pupils.

Freshman Class.

Zoetsa Karalambopoulo -	14 yrs.	Armash.	Greek.
Eunice Arakelian.	13 "	Broussa -	Protestant.
Loucentak Kergararian.	15 "	Hascal.	"
Seranoish Arzoumanian	13 "	Constantinople,	Gregorian.
Seranoish Donigian.	13 ".	Ak Hisar,	Protestant.
Heranoish Baghdasarian,	12 ",	Tamluk,	"
Victoria Chuboukjian,	13 "	Constantinople,	Gregorian,
Nouvart Silian,	15 ",	Bardezag,	Protestant.
Zarouhie Arshagian,	15 ",	Constantinople,	" .
Haiganoish Geulmezian	16 ",	" ,	" .
Geulenzar Yaghujian,	25 ",	" ,	" .
Ebrouhie Geulmezian,	14 ",	" ,	" .
Aznive Boyajian.	15 ",	" ,	Gregorian.

5 Gregorian & 2 Protestant day-pupils.

Preparatory Class.

Baidzar Teufenkjian,	15 yrs.	Constantinople,	Gregorian.
Targuhie Kertojian,	15 ".	"	"
Eunice Jerahian,	12 ",	Nicomedia,	" .
Nouvart Bouloutian,	15 ",	" ,	"
Virgine Dolmajian,	12 ",	"	"
Aghavnie Mouradian,	11 ",	" ,	"
Herepsime Mouradian,	12 ",	"	"

Dikranouhie Artenian,	13 yrs.	Adabazar.	Gregorian.
Gadarine Gagarian,	12 " ,	Aslanbek,	" .
Lydia Arakelian.	8 " ,	Broussa,	Protestant.
Armenouhie Kuzulian,	12 " ,	Hungilar,	"

2 Greek, 2 Catholic, + 1 Gregorian day-pupils.

Adabazar, Jan. 13-1894

Filed Feb. 12-94

39

My regards to Mrs Smith.

Adabazar Feb 2. 1895

Rev Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

It seems such a long time since I have taken my pen to write you - but I can assure it is only a strong sense of duty that has prevented me. I did feel that you ought not to see or hear from missionaries - Accept my sincere congratulations that you are as we all hope restored to health and our work. Miss Hyde has reported the school so recently that I will leave that subject for the present.

You ask in regards to our hopes about the new building - I can only say. If we have any hope they are based on the ground that the unexpected happens in Turkey sometimes -

You have been informed that Mr Djidjigian has consented to take up his fathers work for one year - I cannot express the satisfaction this gives us all - Just now we are having a big quarrel and "Bodvelli Hosep" as our people call him is having a fine chance to show of what stuff he is made of - He is not acting pastor yet and will not be until April But he has been chosen one of the trustees of the School and the *fight* is between the trustees and the church committee - The church committee claim that the trustees are a close corporation an independent organ~~ni~~zation - responsible to no one - That they elected themselves and that the church has no voice in their meetings These complaints have been made for the last three years - growing louder and more vociferous every year - Bob Alexander held them in check while he lived - If you will pardon the expression "he sat down on them" - This year the matter has come to a crisis and the battle is hot and fierce on both sides - The church committee in the name of the church demand that the trustees *resign* - The trustees say we have been guilty of no sins of omission or commission and we refuse to resign - The church says we will elect the same men but they must be responsible to us and be elected for a term of *years* - Now when there is a vacancy in the trusteeship it is filled by the trustees. The church says this *shall* not be so. You will remember some years ago several of the churches in this region became Presbyterians - Now the younger members of the community have found out that *they* are not "*in it*" - Really the contest is between

Congregationalism and Presbyterianism but a serious question comes in Bod Hosep says he accepted the call to be the pastor of a Presbyterian church - for a time we were very anxious lest there should be a division in this church as there have been in all the other churches the Congregational wing is composed of the very best of our men - their leader is Baron Christopher. a nephew of Bod Alexander and one of the most spiritual men in the church he is one of the deacons and a man of fine ability a self made man - well informed the trustees are as you know sinews of the church - the largest givers - and in every way the leaders in the community - this contest has been a source of anxiety to us - but at the same time it has been a source of comfort - throughout it all - no one has remained away from the services - their personal relations have not been changed - no friendships broken - the leaders of the two factions exchanged Christmas calls - If you lived in Turkey I know you understand Turkey pretty well - you would say this is a long step in advance Bodvelle Hosep has shown so much wisdom and tact that we feel she is a treasure - Last Thursday the day of prayer for schools & colleges - eight of the trustees were present at a service held in our school room. (Nine of the fourteen graduates from this city - were present too) and after the service there was a business meeting, at which Bod Hosep presided. How I wished you might have been present - In one of the resolutions passed in regard to the vexed question a word occurred which Bod Hosep must be changed for it would only antagonize the other party - The final decision at present is that the matter shall be left to a committee composed of four members - two on the part of the trustees and two from the church - The trustees have submitted a full report of the school from its beginning They - the trustees say they will make any concessions only they won't resign - The storm has passed and no damage done and we hope the air has been cleared - for to be candid I think the church is right in some of their demands even though there has been a good deal of "Young America" in the spirit they have shown. Our very best men were chosen as umpires - Bod Hosep declined to act officially he thought he could do more by working unofficially - Yours cordially Laura Farnham

During the thickest of the fight - Bod Ignatian came here from Nicomedia - He is a man who likes to have a finger in the pie so he proposed that he remain for a few days and help arrange matters - Mr Djedjizian replied that he thought that such matters could be better settled without outside help - outside matters were not understood unless one gave a long time to studying the situation - thanked him very cordially for his offer but did not invite him to remain - Bod Ignatosian has a fine scheme on hand - He wants to have all the schools in this field connected with Bardezag and Adabazar - The boys with Bardezag the girls with Adabazar - a system of graded schools with Kindergartens attached - He came to get our approval - I told him we most cordially approved but I would like to know where the funds were to come from - I think his idea was that he would do the "Co" and we the "operating" - You know this is the way Co-operation was understood at first - Bod Ignatosian is doing a good work in Nicomedia and the people are doing very well. -

If (?) there were funds to be had for such a system which would need quite an outlay at first it would be a grand thing - But when we have no bread what is the use to talk about meat - In many of our villages there is not even one school and no preacher -

We are all watching the political outlooks on Turkey - Oh if we could only see in the Dardanelles one or two war vessels how we should rejoice. Moral sentiment does a great deal when there is a good setting - I do not want to wait for the sick man to die - He is too slow. I like to help people

Yours

L Farnham.

This is a supplement -

Adabazar, Feb. 2 1878
Rec'd Feb. 21

1

Adabazar Turkey
May 9 '96

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Dear Sir

Your letter dated April 11, received May 6 expressed what I have felt for a long time, and I can only say in extenuation that writing letters has been very unsatisfactory work for the last few month, We did not know whether we were writing to our friends or issuing a proclamation Writings of any description have been considered common property, We do not have opportunities of sending letters to Constantinople to be sent through the foreign office We have not received our American newspapers for months - Our home letters have not as far a we know been interfered with - We are using last years almanac so we infer Almanacs are contraband -

We have very much to be grateful for when we think of what our missionary friends have been called upon to undergo. There has been no serious disturbances here and our work has gone on uninterruptedly and successfully The School has been crowded to its utmost capacity and many applications have been refused

Of the fifty-two boarding pupils now in the school more than half are Gregorians - no I am mistaken of the whole number 33 were protestants and 28 Gregorians and there was one Catholic fifty-two is the number now present - a few were called home at the time this city was thought to be in danger. Of the 63 boarders thirty six are full pay and of the remainder the most of them pay from six to eight liras - We raised the tuition last year from 8½ liras to 10. And the trustees took the responsibility of providing for those who had been received for the 8½ provided they were juniors or seniors -

We have twenty six day scholars sixteen of whom are Gregorians, one Greek and nine Protestants

In the Preparatory Department there are a host.

We started the Kindergarten at the commencement of this year - We decided we must have ten piastres tuition (ten a month) - This seemed enormous to our people here but we hardened our hearts and persevered - The first term we had only had fifteen pupils so it was not a financial success but now we have twenty five all our room will accommodate - and it is a success in every way. Our senior class is composed of eleven girls all but one are professing christians. Really earnest christian girls - Six of them united with the church at Easter - One of the class is a Gregorian - that is her parents are - I hope she is a christian but under the circumstances we did not think it best for her to unite with the church, So much for the school. Bod Joseph is filling his father's place in a very able and satisfactory manner. The people here were very anxious that he should be ordained but he did not feel quite ready for it - The people are giving him too much work. They expect him to do all his father did and the responsibility more upon him. but I am very hopeful that he will remain If Adabazar piety does not keep him Adabazar pride will - The people will yield the matter of so many services. He has now two services on Sunday and three meetings during the week and he makes such careful preparation. Fifteen members have been received into the church. The schools well sustained. There is an excellent boys school beside the girls school. The congregation have given to the relief fund only about fifty liras and several boxes of clothing This seems small but you must bear in mind that the people must raise at least twelve liras every month to support these institutions When the people here stop giving everything stops

All business is at a complete stand still - and many families who have been well to do have been aided. I think I have said enough for you to understand the condition of the people. The week of prayer suggested by the Evangelical Alliance was observed here. Mr Chambers came for the first meeting - The chapel was crowded - over seven hundred present - Mr Chambers has a very happy faculty in addressing such audiences. The meetings so well begun went on with increasing interest to the end of the week. While I have been writing I have been trying to get my courage up to mention a matter which is pressing very deeply on all our hearts for Miss Sheldon & Miss Hyde feel quite as strongly as I do - You know the conditions we are in regard to space - There is a large new house - built last year for sale and we are looking so anxiously at it. It is only a few feet beyond where we intended to put our new building. The owner is one of our brothers - He built it for a cocoonery so the rooms are very large - The building will serve our purpose in every respect and enlarge our borders to the extent of more than an half acre - Of the $3000 granted us nearly one hundred liras were spent to get the permit for our school which we must have in order to get the permit for the new building much of the material we have on hand cannot be sold now for its full value so we must have at least $1300 to purchase this building. When Mr Chambers was here he favored very strongly our investing in this building and he brought the matter before the Council mt. and they are ready to approve but we thought best to consult you first. Now if you only could and I know you would if you could approve and plead with Mrs Smith to bring the matter before the ladies our needs could be ~~met~~ met. Will you do this. I would not ask it if it were best to ask our friends here to do more but I know they are carrying as heavy a burden financially as they can. It is very important that this matter be decided before we leave Adabazar for the vacation and I do not think we ought any of us to remain here for the year has been an anxious one and we all need rest very much though we are well. Our brothers have had many other burdens to bear this year. We have been obliged to have a night watchman all the year. They had to enlarge the dining room furnish two new dormitories, have more servants and the condition of the country has seriously affected them all.

We know all there is to be said on the other side of this question - The uncertain condition of the country The risk &c. but will not some one have $1300 worth of faith - If I had that sum I would invest - If we could have an early answer it would be a great relief to us for even the prospect of more room has demoralized us. I wish I could put before you the great necessity and we are afraid by delaying we shall lose the chance. We see no hope of a permit and this building is ready. No complications with the government are involved. I feel sure of the ladies if the plan is approved they have never failed me yet. Forgive me if I seem to urge the matter more strongly than I ought. I do consider the hard times and the financial straits. but if things should be better next year as we all hope and pray it will be too late for us. With kindest regards to Mrs Smith and yourself in which Miss Sheldon and Miss Hyde joins me.

Yours most sincerely
Laura Farnham

We all promise to do better in regard to our correspondence in the future.

May 7, 1876
Rec'd May 25

Adabazar Turkey
Nov 26. '96

Rev Judson Smith

Dear Sir

Your favor of Oct 22 was received nearly two weeks ago but the days are very full and to-day is the first opportunity I have had to write. Our trustees sent us an official letter yesterday *requesting* us to take a holiday in honor of Thanksgiving and I am very thankful to have the time to answer your good letter. I do not use the word good in its usual sense that is in a *general* sense but in the sense that it meets *our* particular needs.

We have not suffered here from massacre in a general sense and yet not a week passes but some home is made desolate. It is well that our Oriental friends submit to the inevitable or they would have long ago ceased to exist.

I returned here Aug 26. Miss Sheldon and Miss Hyde were detained some days by the condition of affairs in Constantinople. Saturday and Sunday were anxious days. The city was surrounded by Circassians and Georgians and an attack was expected every minute and was only averted

are quite well
Warmest regards
for Mrs Smith
Sincerely
Laura Farnham
I have omitted
some things I
wanted to write
as I do not think
it best to put
in anything which
I *think* letters are
suspicious

abazar, Nov 26, 1896
Rec'd Dec 23

by the ability: energy and tact of the Kimakam He was almost without troops and though telegram after telegram was sent the soldiers did not reach here until late Sunday night. On Monday the Circassians and Georgians were sent off to their villages. All the Armenians went to express their gratitude to the Kimakam and were treated with the greatest courtesy and assured that he would do all in his power to protect them. He (The Kimakam) also expressed the wish that the American ladies would make honorable mention of his efforts. Which I did in a note to Mr Terrell. Mr Terrell sent us a telegram five days after the danger was over asking "how our health was" — I was sadly tempted to answer: "Killed five days ago" — Miss Shelden & Miss Clyde returned the following week but the opening of the school was delayed a week and we began with only seven boarders. The next week the number increased to twenty and now we have forty two (42) boarders and with the day pupils sixty seven (67). In the Preparatory Department which is in our building we have seventy (70). The Kindergarten is in the building which is rented for dormitories and their we have forty two (42). The Kindergarten would be entirely self supporting if we did not have to pay rent, Dr Kovalgian gives the services of his daughter, who graduated in June as an assistant Ghazaros Effendi who is one of the trustees of the school sends his daughter free as an assistant in the Preparatory Department If the people here did not economize in this way it would be impossible for them to sustain their schools at such a time as the present - Nineteen of the twenty five pupils (day) are Gregorians and from the very best families I can't help being sorry for the Gregorian teachers Of course they have plenty left but we take the best. The Adabazar people are very conservative It is very hard for them to forsake the traditions of their fathers. The Armenian Bishop is here now and I should expect that some of the Gregorians would be taken out of our schools (there are a very large number in the Preparatory Department) only the Bishop is mortally afraid Mr Chambers will let him be killed, if there should be a massacre - so he may keep still he knows God will not protect him but he hopes Mr Chambers may -

The pastor Bed. Hosep is doing good faithful earnest work and all the people are very desirous that he shall be ordained. We hope and pray that he may see his way clear to take this step.

I can tell you more of the condition of the people after the Annual meeting which will be Jan 1. The material outlook for the people is dark indeed, humanly speaking and yet we all, and I think our native friends share this feeling to some extent, feel that help will come. How we know not. The Bardezag arrangement is very satisfactory to everyone. Mrs Parsons has a very pleasant home and it would be a very great satisfaction to me to know that those buildings were being used for the purpose for which they were intended. We will endeavor to be more prompt in writing but as we have no foreign office here and no means of sending letters to Constantinople to mail it is not very encouraging work. Our newspapers do not come. We are using a '95 Almanac. The Woman Board Calendars came all right - somehow the ladies put them in such a way as to look innocent. We miss our newspapers very much. but we keep very busy. Two of us go out every Saturday to visit at the homes of our pupils - Miss Shelden & Miss Hyde

Adabazar, Nov. 26, 1896.
Rec'd Dec. 14.

Possibly you may like to use a part.

Adabazar Turkey
Dec 25. 1897

Rev Judson Smith D.D.
Dear Dr Smith

I have deferred writing hoping I should have some good news to tell you but to-day I decided I must write at once lest some new disaster should befall us. Miss Hyde has reported the school I judge so I'll not repeat but simply say that all our schools are in a very encouraging condition. We have eighty six pupils in the High School, Seventy nine in the Preparatory department and forty six in the Kindergarten. All our teachers are doing excellent work. Our Senior class a very promising one they are eight in number and much more mature in character - Five of the eight already have situations as teachers in view. their christian character and experience are much more satisfactory than the last classes have been. Our last years graduates we sent home to grow up. The financial outlook too is hopeful. The payments have been prompt and the number of beneficiaries is small. We are hopeful that we shall be able to pay our current expenses. Miss Sheldon and I are very very busy and our crowded quarters are sometimes very hard to bear. But we are very very well. Now you must prepare your mind for a doleful tale. Winter came on very early and with unusual severity. There was a heavy fall of snow in November and our chapel fell. Nothing was left but a heap of ruins. The boys school is under (or was) the chapel and there were 60 or 70 boys there but not one was injured. We are so thankful for this great mercy. Our people sent a request to the Gregorians to allow them to hold their services in their church. No answer was given for several days so our services were held in our Kindergarten room which is a good sized room. We all sat on the floor and the congregation was accommodated by this arrangement. After a good deal of red tape the question of allowing us to hold our services in the Gregorian church was referred to the Bishop. He replied by requesting the people to rent a room and they (the Gregorians) would pay the rent!! Of course his benevolent (?) offer was refused. The people took up a special contribution and raised 700 piasters. This was sufficient to put a roof on the school room and the school was again in session after a vacation of only a little more than a week. Now that there is no hope from the Gregorians the people have enlarged the school room by taking down the walls between the recitation rooms. The whole expense has been about fifteen liras. Many of the old seats were in a fairly good condition so that they can be used. The room is inconvenient now for a school room. The Sunday school for the women & girls is in our school room. The school room would not accommodate the fifteen classes. Seventy persons attend the Sunday services from this house every Sunday. We do not believe in Sunday illnesses so are out in full force. The people have applied for a permit to rebuild thinking it might be easier to obtain it now than after waiting. No answer has come yet. And even if (?) a permit should be given where will the money come from? The people can give 200 liras if they are willing to make a great effort. Five of our Trustees say they will give 20 liras apiece the other hundred must come in small sums The church cannot be built for less than 1000 liras. The people are very poor. Wood & Coal are three times their usual price The minister's salary must be paid. The schools cared for. And there is almost no business, no work for mechanics. Another very perplexing question is the preacher, Bod Hosep. As you know he has not yet accepted the position as pastor and is not ordained - the people are devoted to him and invite him most cordially to become their pastor - but he hesitates and is not ready to take this position. His preaching is spiritual and inspiring but the people feel they must have a *pastor* and *if* he will not remain on this condition they must look for some one else. We too feel that pastoral work is needed and yet it will be a *great* *very* *great* disappointment to have him leave - The School building is another matter of anxiety - The building we have written you about is still available and can be had without any complications with the government - But - Will the means be found? We must have in addition to what the Woman's Board has granted at least $800 and we ought to have $1000. and now the people are so burdened we cannot expect them to do very much, We have always had our graduation exercises in the Chapel. What are we to do now? I am sure of your sympathy, You will see how burdened we must be, We ought to be *nervously* broken down. The only time I have for thinking is after everyone is in bed and I turn these problems over in my mind. What lesson is our Heavenly Father trying to teach us. I know his promises are sure but what would he have us do?

We read that "He stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind". But it does seem that all kinds of winds are against these poor Armenians. Misfortune follows misfortune. Even the elements seem to be against them. We cannot live among them and not share their cares and anxieties. We _would_ not if we could. The cloud must have a silver lining. Miss Sheldon's return to America will be another blow. Miss Hyde has already spoken to you about her sister's coming and we hope the matter be satisfactorily arranged. As I have already said we are well and able to do the work this year but I am not at all sure we could go on at this rate for a long time. Perhaps you may be able to give us some light on these _knotty_ problems. At least to use an Armenian idiom "I have opened my heart". Miss Sheldon unites with me in sending regards to you and Mrs Smith.

Yours most sincerely
Laura Farnham.

The village work is another sorrow so many of these villages are without teacher or preacher. I will write more fully of these another time

Adabazar, Dec. 25 1897

Rec'd Jan. 10

Adabazar Turkey
Jan 8th. 1899.

Rev Judson Smith DD.

Dear Sir

Your letter containing the request for a statement in regard to the School and work in general came when all our School reports to be made out. You know School work like time and tide waits for no one so I could not attend to it at once. Please excuse the delay. I presume similar documents have been sent to Dr Chambers and he will report Nicomedia and Bardezag so I will only give a local statement.

1. Amount of outside gifts for School building and chapel £ 2000. this money was from Scotland. £1000 was used for the building we now occupy £1000 was spent for the chapel. The 1000 pounds in both cases includes what was spent for the land

2. No Endowment

3. Church expenses 116 liras Turkish
School expenses. 50 " " not including the Girls High School

4. Answered in 3rd

5 The Woman's Society have bought a Shop

for which they paid 175 liras the rent of this shop is used for the Girls School They have raised 80 liras for a building to be used for School and chapel on the outskirts of this parish.

The Young Men's Christian Association have raised about 80 liras. this is used for work in the villages - Students in the Boarding School. the sum given yearly varies. They do not support a pupil wholly but give aid

6

7 I am not sure I have rightly understood "Christian medical work"

Dr Kendigian's medical work in the School is entirely free for pupils and teachers. His services are always given free to the poor. He preaches and practices wherever his services are needed.

The dentist here who is not a Protestant in name but attends all the Protestant services gives her services entirely free to the School.

Our High School as you know is under a Board of Trustees. Our last year's expenses were 850 liras. Income from the pupils

800 liras so there was a debt of 50 liras 30 liras of this were for rent This was paid by the trustees. There is no income for the school except what is given by the W. B. M. and this is used for aiding poor girls in this field. Occasionally a sum of money is given for a special object for example. Lady Lee Anderson of Dublin is supporting three orphans
One item I ought to mention. The teaching done by several of the graduates and by the pastor and Dr Kanalgian is free—

Yours Sincerely
Laura Farnham

Miss Sheldon I doubt not has fully reported the work here. We are greatly in need of space and somebody to fill it.
Miss Sheldon has left a big hole in the work and in our hearts.

Adabazar, Jan. 31-99

Rec'd Feb. 21

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth
44 – 127

Cesarea, Feb. 13: 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.
Corresponding Secretary &c
My Dear Brother,

Your favor of Jan. 3 came to hand some days ago. For it many thanks. As regards that Everek matter I am sorry that there is nothing very encouraging to report. The authorities there have decided that our case is not sustained and have set the prisoners free. This action has caused offense to the authorities here and orders have been sent for the reimprisonment of the men. We still hope that, from this evil the Lord will bring good.

I write today more especially in behalf of the station. At a late meeting I was requested to present, through you, to the Prudential Committee the condition of the S. E. portion of this, (Caesarea) field. You will observe that this is the ancient Lycaonia. Its largest cities are Konia, the Iconium of Acts 13:51 and Karaman. In both of these there are a few evangelical brethren. In another place, a large town called Eregli, there are enlightened men who have long been urging us to send them a teacher.

This district or atleast a portion of it was formerly regarded as belonging to the Smyrna station, and some efforts were made for the enlightenment of Konia. In 1878 it was paſsed to the care of the Cesarea station and in Oct. of that year a preach was stationed in that very interesting city. It was occupied as an out station something more than five years. In 1884 when we were compelled to look around for some place to strike from our outstations because of lack of funds our General Conference selected Konia. But this place was struck from our list with very great regret and with the feeling that it ought to be reoccupied whenever the funds at the disposal of the station would warrant. Since that time Konia and also the other places named have been visited two or three times a year by a colporteur. He has done what he could and the Lord has bleſsed his efforts. He has, however, often and very earnestly urged the very great necessity of permanently occupying each one of these posts. Our hearts ache as we are compelled to say, Impoſsible. Judging from the history of the station and of the Board the last six years we see no hope for the future. We can hardly expect you to do more for the support of the Nation agency than you have been doing. We would not complain. We know that the great work pressing the American Board requires vastly more money than the churches put at your disposal. Still questions like these force themselves on our attention. What shall be done for the enlightenment and the salvation of the people of this portion of our field? What shall be done for the souls in these regions that have been awakened and are looking to us for the bread of life?

Of late these questions have become emphatic from the fact that our Consul General, Mr. Sweeney is about to visit these places. He proposes to land where Paul did, at Adalia, (Attalia) and to follow his track so far as possible, to Antioch of Pisidia, Iconium, Derbe and Lystra and then to go through the Cilician Gates to Tarsus and to Antioch. He has invited me to join him in Konia or at any other convenient point and, so far as practicable, to make the tour with him. Whether I meet him or not it is highly probable that he will visit Cesarea. As an observing Christian gentleman he cannot fail to observe the condition of the interesting places that he is to pass—

you are informed, no doubt, of the fact that he is a somewhat prominent member of that sect called Campbellites or Disciples. You know too that, for some years, they have had a missionary in Constantinople. Designedly or undesignedly, they have caused our brethren there and at Bagchajuk and elsewhere very great trouble. We could not but regret their coming to be our near neighbors. But if Mr. Sweeney should propose that his church occupy this district what reply shall we make? Their peculiar views of baptism would, inevitably, awaken unprofitable dissension. The people of this country cannot understand how there can be such differences among brethren. The appearance of any second denomination of Protestants in any place is a cause of stumbling. The attention of the brethren is turned from essentials to non-essentials, dissension and bitter feelings are aroused, and Christ is "wounded in the house of his friends." People who are not evangelical, though they may have begun to seek a better way, will draw back. And yet here is a most serious question. Have we a right to say to this denomination or to any other, although we must admit that we are not working the field, that for the present we are utterly unable to work it," still "you must not go in"?

Do not mistake our position. There is not a member of the station that would not regard it as a serious calamity to have that denomination occupy the field. Its influence upon the nearer of our out stations, Nigdé and Ak Sarai, would be evil and only evil. The same would be true to some extent throughout the field and even in other stations of the mission.

It should be remembered that, if they undertake the work they, (the Disciples) will do so, not by American missionaries but by Armenians. These will, no doubt, receive very much larger salaries than the very best of the pastors of independent churches. Poor human nature being as it is the comparisons that would be unavoidable would have a influence for evil.

But however strongly we may feel opposed to such neighbors we have no right to forget or to disregard the needs of Lycaonia or the rights of a very respectable denomination, numerically almost twice as strong in the U. S. A. as is the Congregational Church.

How far we are from forgetting the condition of our poor brethren in Konia, so long neglected, you may infer from the fact that one atleast of our missionary circle can hardly speak of them without tears. It seems to us that the field must be worked. If *we* cannot work it must we not consent to others doing so if they ask that privilege? The question seems to us to be between that and the adding to the limits of the appropriations of the Cesarea station about £t. 150. or $660.00 – We do not forget that, small as this figure looks to us, to you it is very large. The burden, not of one but of 93 Cesareas, (stations) rests upon you. Very many if not all of these have peculiar demands. The amount that we ask, added to each would, we do not forget, make an advance of more than $61,000. May the Lord guide you to right conclusions. You see our situation. Though very indistinctly it may be, you hear the cry of the poor people of Iconium. The people of Lycaonia need, some of them are asking for "the bread of life". We feel the burden of their cry. Should not this be our prayer: "Lord, send deliverance to these perishing souls; by us if thou canst, by others if though seest best, but do save them".

In behalf of the Cesarea station

Sympathetically and prayerfully, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth.

Cesarea, Feb. 13, 1890.
Rec'd March 18.

Cesarea, May 3: 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Secty &c
Boston, Mass

My Dear Bro.

For some weeks I have wished to write you but have not found the time. I must now thank you and the Pru. Committee for your kindness to Mr. Fowle. He read me his letter that he sent to you asking for help. I saw clearly that he had not asked enough, that, if only what he asked were granted he and his wife would be oppressed with a burden that they would find it very difficult if not impossible to carry. I purposed to write so much to you. Now I am very glad that I did. Now it comes with no promptings except of your own generosity and, in some measure, as a testimoney and acknowledgment of efficient service. I wish I could make you understand how happy the little wife was when she read the good news. Mr. Fowle and the Dodds left us last Tues. for the An. meeting at Constantinople.

Cesarea, Feb. 13, 1890.

It seems hardly possible for us to spare the latter for a year and more. They have done noble service. Their only desire is to be able to do yet better service. In this we hope they will be successful. The unusually deep snows kept me at home through the winter. This gave me a chance to see more of our Cesarea people. I called on more than 90 families of Protestants besides other friends. March 19 I started out for a three weeks tour to Nigdé, Ak Sarai and Kir Schehr. You may recall a passage in my letter of Nov. 30 1885 in which I spoke of Nigdé and of the call of Dr. Ohan of Adana as preacher there. You will be glad to know that the prayer then expressed "May the Lord turn our fears into rejoicing" has been answered. I was very much pleased with all I saw and learned of the man in my stay of five days ~~in~~, and he was in our late conference and made a most excellent impression. I have not time to speak of my visit to five out stations in that tour or of another short but very difficult, not to say dangerous tour, to Chomaklu and Everek. I must hasten to speak of our General Conference which was in session from April 17 to 24. There were present 30 delegates representing all parts of the field. The reports, almost without exception, were encouraging.

More were admitted to the churches in 1889 than in any previous year. More have been added in the first four months of the present year than have ever before been received in the same length of time. Never before have the contributions of the people been so large, the amount being $4624.40. This is $136.00 more than we have ever before reported and a good deal more than twice as much as we reported ten years ago. All these things were well fitted to make us all very happy. But, alas! when we came to the estimates and the announcement was made that they must be 17½% below those of last year how our hearts did sink within us! Days were spent in examining the many requests for aid. Some new cases were presented. For good reasons, one church, long independent, must now have two pastors. The amount of the saly of the two is $580.80. They provide for it for this year but ask help to the amount of $88.00 for 1891. This commended itself to the convention. Two places wish us to aid them in the establishment of ~~of~~ high schools. When we had gone through our list we found it 25% above our limit. But the "regular" estimates must be brought within the limit which the mission treasurer has announced. I can hardly believe that the brethren looked the list of our appropriations through thoroughly and announced the amount that we may put in "regular estimates" knowing that it amounts to a reduction of 17½ %. We need and greatly need not less but more money. About one fourth of our evangelistic and educational work has now been transferred to "contingents." Is it not true that, the last two years nothing in that list has been granted except a few items asked of the Womens Boards? We do not believe it is possible that it will be so in '94. This work of reducing estimates was the only unpleasant thing it (the conference) had to do. The spirit of the prayer meetings was excellent. Very large and enthusiastic public meetings were held. Special subjects like the Y. P. S. C. E. elicited very deep interest. The Rev. M. Krikorian, who has successfully organized such societies in Yozgat was urged to visit Istanose, Gemerek and other places in the field and assist ~~in assist~~ the pastors and preachers in forming such societies. Indeed I do not know that I have ever seen all our fellow laborers so intensely interested as they were in

Mr. Krikorian's report of an hour and a half, of the rise, growth and work of the Young People's Christian Endeavor Society. We expect that much good will come from that report. This was the seventh of our General Conventions or Conferences. It was pronounced to be decidedly the best. This is as it should be. The men and especially the younger portion of them are growing year by year. We think we have a noble band of fellow workers. You will soon receive ~~soon receive~~ a "shade of their shadow." I hope you may sometime come and see the men themselves.

Many thanks for your letter of March 19. I await impatiently the action of the Pru. Com. We are all fairly well and very busy. Mr. Fowle's house is going up rapidly. No hint of any trouble from the Government. Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to you and to your associates and especially to Mrs. Smith -

Believe me, Faithfully yours

W. A. Farnsworth.

Cesarea. May 3, 1870

Rec'd May 31

Cesarea, June 5. 1890

My Dear Bro. Clark,

Since I cannot write you officially I want to write you brotherly. I have just written an official letter that I trust you will see. I am quite sure that Dr. Smith will be glad to have you see it and that you at the missionary rooms will all rejoice with us. True we are "rejoicing in hope". There is a grand movement. Whether it will go on and result in the salvation of very many souls we do not know and yet as I write these words it seems to me that I am questioning the goodness of Him whose we are and whom we serve. A week from next Monday it will be thirty six years since I and my dear companion arrived in Cesarea. What multitudes of blessings we have enjoyed! But now the good Master seems about to give us the greatest of all. I have said to some one that it seems to me that if we have what we very confidently expect I shall feel like using the language of good old Simeon, "Now lettest thou thy servant depart" &c — But I am not so old as Simeon was and I hope I may yet do more to help on the good work.

There are two little things in which I want your help. The first has reference to Dea. S. Brainard Pratt. You were good enough to recommend me to him for a supply of the

Cesarea. May 5. 1890

pulpit of the Berkeley Temple one Sunday when was last in America. This lead to a very pleasan acquaintance with him and, to some extent, with his family. He and members of his family in two cases came forward with quite liberal aid for some of the missionary work in this field th had not been provided for in our appropriations. He asked me to become the Turkey correspondent for the "Berkeley Temple." Suddenly he ceased to notice my letters. If not so his notices of them failed to reach me. When you meet him will you if your relations with him are such that you can do without offense, ask for an explanation. He had asked m to send him a manuscript Koran which I failed to do. I remember my promise but now have doubt whether he wishes me to do so. My last letter to the Temple was printed in their monthly paper and a note in the editorial column said that if anybody wished to give for the object for which I asked some aid the money would be well employed or something to that effect. I judge that no one did so wish and I do not know that they expect their Turkish correspon dent to express such wishes. What think you?

The other matter with which I wish to troub you is somewhat like this one. Oct. 25/89 I w to our old Seminary friend Smith of the H. Chronicle and at the same time sent for the paper a letter that I thought might be of some interest to the Vermont churches. I hoped he might acknowledge the receipt of the note and perhaps send the paper if he saw fit to use what I wrote. I do not see the Vt. Chronicle. The letter may have appeared or it may not have been deemed of sufficient interest to occupy its columns or it may not have been received. As you must be on good terms with the editor can you help me to know whether my communication was acceptable? I promised to try to do, as I did many years ago, write an occasional letter for that paper. Now I hesitate and wait for information.

I enclose a slip from the Levant Herald, not so much for my letter as for the editorial that it called out. I have often thought I would like to write a series of short articles on improvements in Turkey. I doubt whether this is not one of the most thoroughly abused countries in the world. Though there has been great progress and that in the right direction in the last twenty years few people in England or America seem to know that fact. Perhaps it is more natural for the missionaries to abuse than to speak well of the Turk, or to be more accurate, to notice the good

that he neglects to do rather than that whic
he does. Do not be frightened. I have no intention o
attempting such articles.

How our good classmate Quin
holds on! When we walked together from the statio
to your house and he did so with so much difficulty
I feared that his work was about done. I am muc
pleased with his articles in the Congregationalist.

I see that Craig, some time ago, resigned the pastorate at Falmouth, if I am not mistaken. How few of the class of /52 are in active work! Secretaryships and Professorships seem to agree wi
our men. Ropes, I suppose, is still in his pla
at Andover. Do you see him now and then? If
remember me to him. When do we have anothe
Gen. Catalogue of the Semy? I suppose that 188
is the last. I know of two more names to be starr
Probably there are more.

I am very glad that you are still ab
to continue your work at the Missy rooms. If,
I hope, I work on till /93 and then go home I
shall be glad to find you in your old place.

Is your son regaining his health? Canno
I make you my representative at my son's mar
at Worcester next Aug. He is to marry the sister of M
Sleeper formerly of Bulgaria.

Hoping, not for a letter but for a short, brotherly no
I am, as ever, your classmate and friend
W. A. Farnswor

Caesarea June 3/92
Filed July 7

Cesarea, June 4: 1890_

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
Cor. Secty &c.

My Dear Brother,

Rejoice with us. We have now here and hard at work, Rev. Mr. Jenanian of the Tarsus Institute. You know of his work in Aintab and elsewhere. When I was in Tarsus a year ago I told him of the needs of this great field and urged him to come and help to gather in the harvest that we believed to be ready. He seemed anxious to accept the invitation but we did not dare to hope that he could do so so soon. In April we received the information that he would come soon and spend some five months in evangelistic work in our field if agreeable to us. We were very glad to give a cordial response and two weeks ago (May 22) he arrived with his family. We felt great anxiety as to the welcome he would receive from the pastor and the leading men in the church in Cesarea. They are somewhat conservative and slow to adopt new methods and know nothing of the work of evangilists.–

I am glad to say that he has met with a cordial reception and all have shown a commendible readiness to let him adopt his own ways and to support him in the work as best they can. The evening of his arrival there was a meeting of the Y. M. C. and he was present and made remarks that proved to be a good introduction. Sunday, May 25, the congregation was about 800, a good deal larger than we had ever before seen in our church at any regular preaching service. No special meetings were appointed for the week except one with women who are church members, but he took charge of the three regular meetings, (two general and one for women) and had very large congregations. Last Sunday, as by count, the audience was more than a thousand. In the P. M. of that day he met the male members of the church and that, like the previous meeting with the women, was of such a character as greatly to encourage him and us. Nearly twenty short but earnest prayers were offered. Even more had been offered at the meeting of the women. Monday he had a special meeting with young men (from 12 to 30 years old) who are not church members. It was thought that there were about one hundred present and many prayed for their own personal salvation.

Yesterday, (Tuesday 3,) he had two special meetings, one for women and the other for men who are not church members. Mr. Jenanian was much pleased with each and especially with that for young men. He preached to them an earnest sermon on the need of repentance and then asked those who had determined to now repent and begin a new life or who were seriously thinking of doing so to rise. Some fifty or more did so. Mr. J. has three preaching exercises arranged for the rest of the week. Besides these he proposes to have one prayer meeting. We are praying for and expecting a great blessing. Mr. Jenanian hopes to visit as many of our out stations as he can visit to the greatest advantage while he can remain with us. Do join with us in praying that this visit may be a great blessing both to Caesarea and to the Lord's work throughout the station. I write today, not only to report the above and to ask you to join us both in thanksgiving and in supplication but also to present a special request. I dare say you know something of Mr. Paul Gokian. We have known him many years. Much of his early life was spent here and in Angora.

Dr [illegible]

He has now been in America about seven years, preparing himself for certain kinds of work that are very necessary but almost entirely neglected in the Cesarea field. I refer to the organizing of Sunday schools, (ours can hardly be said to be organized) of Y. M. C. A. and Y. P. S. E. and other similar work. If Mr. Iskian could come to this field on a salary of 5 £T. ($22.00) a month, the same that Rev. Garabet Krikorian has at Yozgat, and devote himself to organizing and superintending such work as I have named with God's blessing he might accomplish much for the glory of the Master and fill a very important place in our corps of laborers.

Of course I am not writing in behalf of the station, only personally. Still I feel very sure that, were my associates here they would approve all that I have said. Can you get some man or some society to assume the support of Mr. Iskian? The amount should be about $264.00 a year. In no way could you, with so little money do so much for our work. We want this help too, at once, in the absence of Dr. Dodd.

In haste,

As ever, With kind regards, Yours

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, June 4, 1890

Rec'd July 2d.

Cesarea, June 4/1890

Cesarea, June 10: 1890—

My Dear Brother,

Several days have elapsed since I closed my letter and you will wish to know how our special meetings are. Thus far the interest continues. Two enquiry meetings have been held, one for men and one for women and about sixty men and thirty women have indicated a desire to begin the life of faith. "Nearly all of our High school boys, I think all the boarders, are included. At just this time our people leave for their vineyard homes and this will militate against the best results. In a few days we must go to Talas. After two or three weeks there we must start for a tour of the out-stations.

My associates write from Const'ple that the pressure for funds is so great that they dare not put in an Estimate for Konia. I see your appeal. Do press it. I suppose that the Editor of the Herald is responsible for the very serious reduction in the size of our field. He speaks of it as "a territory nearly as large as the State of Massachusetts." As matter of fact, having taken from this field five States as large as Mass. you have enough left for nearly five Rhode Islands.

Remember to pray for us. As ever, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth—

Caracas, June 10, 1890.

Rec'd July 2.

Talas, July 26: 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secty of the A.B.C.F.M. &c.
My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your letter of June 4, received some days ago. It appears that at just the time when you were writing to me I was ~~I was~~ writing from Cesarea, most joyful news, to you. In a P.S. of June 10, I brought up the report of the good work to that date. Mr Jenanyan continued his work in Cesarea till June 22. The interest continued to widen and deepen to the last. A very marked feature of the work was its breadth. Very many not known as Protestants were deeply interested and not a few seem determined to lead a new life. Among them are some very interesting cases. One such is that of a young lawyer. He was one of the earliest inquirers. His old companions deride him but he speaks of himself as having joy such as he had never before known. As a pretty good proof of a change of life hear the following. A case was brought to him which, though a just one, could not be brought to a successful result without some crooked practices. He refused it thus forgoing a handsom fee.

Another is the case of a man whose son has long been one of the most active Christian workers in our community. The father and all the other members of the family have, hitherto, remained indifferent or even hostile. Now all have become interested, the gray bearded old man has established the family alter and with great joy speaks of his house as having become "like heaven".

Perhaps the most interesting of all the meetings held in Cesarea, was the last. It was a praise meeting. After reading many passages showing the duty and the privilege of rendering praise and thanksgiving, together with appropriate remarks all were invited to express their thanksgiving in brief prayers. More than sixty such prayers were offered. Of these forty two were by persons who are not church members. One, hardly less interesting meeting was an inquiry meeting for women, held in the house of the missionary. Seventy five inquiries were present of whom forty five took part.—

June 24. Mr. Jenanyan and family went to Talas and he at once began work there in much the same way that he had done in the city. In each case his first efforts were directed to the awakening in church members to a deeper sense of responsibility for the salvation of others. The field, as a whole he found not so thoroughly prepared for a hopeful work as was the city. The Girls Boarding school, however, was ~~a field~~ already white for the harvest. The pupils were eighty in all; fifty nine of them boarders. For months an inquiring, serious spirit had pervaded the school. Only six of the girls were church members, though there were some others that we hoped were Christians. When the meetings had continued about a week three special meetings were held with the school girls. At that time twenty nine expressed a hope that they had given themselves to Christ, and thirty six others by rising, expressed a desire to begin the life of faith. An exceedingly interesting meeting was a praise meeting, held July 13, the last Sunday of the school year. On that occasion fifty of the girls offered prayer. Mr. Jenanyan asked that each one of the girls who had already given herself to Christ, and all who had determined, at once, to do so, would hand in their names and residence on a scrap of paper. Fifty five were handed in. These girls are now widely scattered in the cities and villages of their different homes. We hope that many will carry with them and impart to others some of that revival spirit that they have here enjoyed. We do not suppose that every one of the fifty five fully appreciates the deep meaning of her declaration but we do hope that very many of them will be faithful followers of the blessed Master.

The results of the work, on the congregation, if not as great as on the school, is better than we had dared to expect and surely ~~is~~ are enough to call for devout gratitude. The Sunday congregations were very large and very attentive and the daily meetings were well attended. As in the city, many not known as Protestants have been present at all the meetings. We could hardly say whether the interest was greater among the Greeks or the Armenians. On one occasion, after a preaching service those men who were desirous to enter upon a new life were asked to remain and some fifty did so. Several enquiry meetings were held, some for men and others for women and all were well attended. The preacher has the names of about thirty men and twenty women who are regarded as enquirers. Probably less than half of these have been known as Protestants. The Lord enable him and all of us to be wise and faithful in gathering in the harvest!

As is usually the case, new life has quickly been followed by new opposition. A teacher noted neither for piety nor for high moral character has been preaching against the great sin of apostasy. If I am rightly informed he takes the ground that it is better to be lost with the Armenian church than to be saved without it. A Greek family, after attending several of the meetings was visited by the priest and warned against such an evil course

A younger member of the family said "This is very strange. We quarrel and you do not care, but when we go to hear God's word, you reprove us."

One Armenian woman has today told me that a priest had threatened her with a heavy fine if she persisted in going to the meetings.

Among those most interested are three Armenian teachers. One of these has, for years, been accustomed to occasionally attend our services and his convictions are with us. Hitherto he has not been able to stem the tide of opposition but now his wife has joined him and both seem very happy. The youngest of these teachers has been approached both with threats and bribes, but, as yet, he stands firm."

July 25 Mr. Jenanyan went to Zingir Deré to hold meetings till the 29 when we expect to start for Yozghad, Denek Madenni, Istanaze and intervening places, to be absent a month or six weeks. Pray that the Lord may, every where, manifest his power for the salvation of souls. Two of the little Fowles are just recovering from scarlet fever. We hope that both are out of danger. We have great cause for gratitude in that their lives are spared. This disease is very prevalent and very many have died. The rest of our circle are well. I hope that Mr. Fowle, despite the extra work in connection with house building, will not fail to report the very interesting examination of the Boys' High School which occurred July 11, or that of the Talas Girls boarding school which was a week later. Both have had a year of unusual prosperity.

With kind regards, As ever, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea July 20-1890.

Angora, Aug. 21: 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My Dear Brother,

The accompanying letter Mr. Fowle sent to me to read and forward. The difficulties in the proposed employment of Mr. Iskiyan do not seem to me ~~to me~~ to be so serious as his letter implies. Indeed in a note to me he says that he might have written differently had he understood the case as Mrs. Farnsworth afterwards explained it to him. I would have Mr. I. employed by the station and just as much under its controle as any one of the seventy others now on our pay-roll. As to the desire of the churches and congregations, they know nothing of the work and have no desires or opinions. The same was true of Mr. Jenanyan's work. As they have welcomed the one they would the other if he proved equally well fitted for the work to be done.

I will not attempt to report the tour in which Mr. Jenany is doing most excellent work till I reach home and can report it as a whole. I am sorry to say that he is suffering from insomnia and, practically, I fear the tour, so far as his special work is concerned, is about done, though we had expected the best work in Istanose and Denek Madeni. We may hasten home next week.

In haste,

As ever

Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Angora, Aug. 21. 1890.
Rec'd Sep. 10.

Cesarea, Sept. 30: 1890

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Cor. Secty &c—
My Dear Brother,

In my letter of July 26 I reported that I was about to start with Mr. Jenanyan for a tour to Yozgat, and other out stations. According to plan we started July 29. We were absent thirty three days and visited nine out stations. The first places visited were those in the Bozook regions between Cesarea and Yozgat. There were four of these and at each we were urged to remain, and had time and strength permitted, beyond doubt, a good work might have been done. At three of them we spent one night each. At the fourth we could only make a brief call. We held at each at least one preaching service. At Tilenja there were three such services, besides a prayer meeting. and at Injirli two and a prayer meeting. A deep impression was made as was proved by the fact that some thirty at each these two places arose for prayers. At Yozgat Mr. Jenanyan spent eleven days. The pastor gave him a most cordial reception and the work was most hopeful.—

In the eleven days he preached thirteen times and held ten prayer and inquiry meetings. Though the audience was large from the first, it increased steadily in numbers and in interest to the last. The pastor and the bible reader took the names of about one hundred and twenty persons who expressed a desire to lead a new life.

"From Yozgat we went to Soongoorloo. ~~You will remember that~~ it long seemed doubtful whether the little church here was to live or to die, but that it has shewn new signs of life under its present efficient preacher, ~~Mr. Haig Yardumian~~. Here as at Yozgat the evangelist met with a warm reception and a good field was found ready for his labors. In the five days that we remained here he preached eight times, once in the Armenian church. Inquiry meetings were held and well attended. The interest of Armenians and Greeks as well as Protestants was very great and their importunity that we spend a second Sunday with them was most pressing. But we were limited in time. Besides this Mr. Jenanyan had warning that even his power of endurance was in danger of being overtaxed.

"In the twenty days since we left Talas he had travelled with horses one hundred and twenty five miles, had preached twenty-eight sermons, held seventeen prayer and enquiry meetings and organized four "Soul Saving Societies". Sleeplessness and an uncomfortable feeling in his head gave us some anxiety. We hastened on to Istanose, four days, or about one hundred and twenty miles. We had hoped to spend two Sundays with the large congregation in this place, giving them about ten days of solid work, but dared not do it. We were there only one entire day. An hour after our arrival, Thurs. P.M. Aug. 21, was the time for their regular weekly prayer meeting. About two hundred were present and Mr. J. preached a short and stirring sermon. This was followed by a special prayer meeting when many earnest prayers were offered for a special blessing. The next day there were two preaching exercises, each attended by about five hundred persons, and each followed by a delightful prayer meeting. It was very hard for Mr. J. to resist the earnest entreaties of both pastor and people that he remain with them over Sunday but he dared not venture the nervous strain that it would involve.

A

"on

"Sat. we set our faces homeward via Angora. Here we had rather a quiet Sunday the more formal servic of preaching and of a baptism falling to me, but practically Mr. J. preached twice. He seems to have little power to resist the temptation to this work. Tuesday Aug. 26, brought us to Denek Madenni. Here we had hoped to spend five days, including a Sunday, but instead we arrived at sundown and left at noon of the next day. However, in that time two preaching services and a prayer meeting were held and a letter from the preacher reporting meetings of the next Sunday shows that a most excellent impression was made. We reached home Sat. Aug. 30, having been absent 32 days. We travelled 450 mil visited nine out stations, the evangelist preached thirty six sermons and held twenty one prayer and inquiry meetings and about three hundre and twenty five, (325) persons represented themsel as inquirers.

"Since our return Mr. Jenanyan ha sought and you will be glad to know, successfully, m needed rest. Most of the time he with his family h been the guest of one of our Protestant brethren i vineyard some three or four miles from the city. He has, however, besides preaching four a few times to congregation of from 150 to 250 in that retreat, preached twice in Talas and twice in Cesarea. Last Wed. night, Sept. 24, a congregation of more than five hundred listened for more than an hour with rapt attention to earnest and appropriate parting words. Thursday morning, having been with us ~~pleasant~~ a full four months he left for his home in Tarsus, followed by the prayers and the blessings not only of our own people but also of very many others. Let us praise the Lord that He has raised up one such man in Turkey. The more intimately I have known him the more I have admired him. It seems to me that I have never known the man that was his superior in the ability to say just the right thing at the right time. This was well illustrated when he spoke a few parting words to the young men in our house who are in the High school."

It was my privelege to meet Miss Zimmer in Marsovan. We had a pleasant and comfortable journey and all our circle seem delighted with this new associate. We shall await, with deep interest the report of the meeting so soon to be held in Minneapolis. The Lord be with and guide you, one and all is the prayer of your Bro. + fel. laborer

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Sept. 30, 1890

Rec'd Oct. 25.

Cesarea, Oct. 30: 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

I have your favor of Sept. 10. Nothing more, at present, need be said about Mr. Iskian. Had you refered to my letter of June 4 you would have seen that we have not "the means for providing for Mr. Iskian's support" as you evidently understood when you wrote in reply "it may seem best that some special appeal should be made --- to see if the sum needed --- may not be secured".

Since my last, (Sept. 30) I have made two very enjoyable tours, one to Moonjoosoon and Roomdigin, the other to Azizigé and Gemerek and vicinity. At Moonjoosoon I spent one night, saw the school of 40 pupils with its new teacher, one of the last graduates from our boarding school. The work here seemed to be in a fairly healthy state. The pastor accompanied me to Roomdigin as that is a branch of the Moonjoosoon church. We were there from Friday till Monday and the pastor did very efficient and important work, especially in settling up some old troubles among brethren. Two persons were admitted to the church. Smallpox was raging fearfully, about four or five children dying daily out of a population of 1000.

2

"The other tour, to Azizi~~ye~~ Gemerek &c. was, I think, as near ~~to~~ an *ideal* tour as any one that I ever made. I had for my fellow laborer Karmi Dalkmanian, a native of our field who has been supplying a church in the Marsovan field since his graduation, three years ago, but whom the Lord has now returned to us. In this journey of 11 days, 5 of which were spent in traveling, he preached 7 times and always in an appropriate and effective manner. Perhaps nothing affords me more intense pleasure, as I see that with me life is getting into "the sear and ~~withered~~ yellow leaf," than the sight of such young men as this, of whom I am glad to say that we have a goodly number, men of clear heads and warm hearts, men who have before them, as we believe, a noble future. What better proof could we have of God's purposes of mercy for this land!

"At Azizi~~ye~~ 3 persons were admitted to the church making the number already received the present year 102. This is more than we ever reported in any one year and I hope there may be yet others before the year closes. The preacher here is doing good work both as preacher and teacher. At both Boorhan and Dendil there was a preaching service and at the latter place, a baptism. At each of these places the school, for good reasons, had not opened but was to do so the next Monday. At Boorhan the work suffers for a little money to finish their chapel ✗.

in but has neither door nor windows and the labors of the preacher are not nearly as hopeful as they would be had they a decent and commodious place in which to worship.

"At Gemerek we found two flourishing schools, one for boys and the other for girls and nearly 70 pupils in each. Our meetings began on Friday evening with a preparatory lecture. There were present, some 200 or more. At a preaching service Sat. night still more were present. Early Sunday morning there was a meeting of the Y. M. C. A. of which one of the brethren took charge. His theme was "Christ, the Good Shepherd." It was very instructive to see, in this large town, once noted for robbery and violence, at the sunrise hour on Sunday morning, a large company of young men assembled to think about and to pray to the Good Shepherd. All the meetings on this day, four in number were well attended and the expreſsions of gratitude for the visit both by the preacher and by very many of the brethren were many and earnest.

"We see no reason why there should not be a good and efficient church in Gemerek except the lack of an appropriate place in which to worship. No doubt occasions will often arise fitted to make one "remember the hole of the pit from whence" they "were digged." We have no right to expect the children of men of ignorance and of violence to be like those of enlightened and pious parents. Character is a thing of slow growth. But there has been great progreſs in Gemerek.

"There are now there more than forty persons who are members of the Church in Cesarea. They have a good and efficient preacher, a young man well fitted to be their pastor. Now for five years the people have been responsible for one half his salary. I am sorry to say that, in that time, considerable debt has accumulated but I have been assured this need not have been had their collectors been as efficient as the one that they now have. They have made manly efforts for a new place of worship. The site secured is admirable. Their plan of building a substantial stone building meets with our cordial approval. At best the building must be quite inferior to the Armenian church within a few rods of it. As you desire the best good of the Master's work in this place and in the many villages of which it is a center do not fail to see the amount of aid forwarded for this building made up to the sum so often and so earnestly asked, by the people, and by the station conference and so heartily approved by the mission." Be assured the case was not at all overstated in Mr. Fowle's letter last week. No time for more. Off tomorrow for a tour of three week. All well and prospering. Impatient for news from Minneapolis. Believe me, with love to you and to your associates, As ever, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Oct. 30, 1890.

Rec'd Dec. 1.

Cesarea, Jan. 24: 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Cor. Secty &c.
1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Brother,

Would that I could, at this time, write a brief sketch of the last years work but I must instead write what is much less agreeable both to you and to me. Our appropriations for 1891 are received. Not an item even of the *first* contingents is allowed. This means that we are actually cut down the 17½% indicated in your instructions to our mission last spring. In my letter of May 3. 1890 I endeavored to show you how very sad the possibility of such a reduction made both ourselves and our co-laborers and how calamitous its execution must be upon the work. Now it seems as if our worst fears were about to be realized.

As soon as practicable after receiving the appropriations a meeting of our station conference was called. Would that you could have been with us in that sad meeting. Let me introduce you to the several members of the meeting—

The chairman with heavy grey beard and hair almost white is Rev. K. Yacobian, pastor of the Cesarea church, a man of judicial mind and of firmness that has proved itself by bidding defiance to the governor and his council when justice required it; one who has been intimately associated with me all these thirty six years. That tall, spare old man is Hadji Varostune who has worked with me since 1857. These two brothers are our excellent Greek preachers, one from Zinjir Dérré and the other from Talas. This small, wiery little man is the superintendent of the Bible distribution throughout the field, a licensed preacher who knows the whole field thoroughly, one whom we have long respected as a wise counsellor. This middle aged man with the reddish beard is the assistant pastor of the Cesarea church. This one at the table preparing papers for the secretary, the youngest of all, is the man who returned to us last spring from Marsovan, one of the choicest spirits of our noble band of fellow workers. These seven men with the two missionaries compose the conference. All were pained and deeply grieved at the sad news but not an unkind word was spoken. It was a great comfort to the missionaries to know that they had in them such true, and sympathising friends

Some five or six hours were spent in making out a working schedule on the basis of the appropriations. All were agreed in this, viz. that we could not now, in mid winter and with no warning, dismiss any of our fellow workers. To one young man with no family we did venture to say, We can only pay you for the current month. We felt that all others must be kept on through the first three months of the year. This compels us to pay out 29 £. or $127.60 for which there is no provision in the appropriations.

How did our conference propose to bring our expenses within the prescribed limits? There are three very small appropriations for places not now occupied, the aggregate being 18 £o. However necessary, we will incur no expense for either of these places. There are five places now occupied for which no provision is made. These must all be abandoned. But we cannot stop here. There is still a large gap to be filled. There is the 29 £o. which we must overdraw, as stated above, in the first three months. Then we must have 15 £o. for the school in Zinjir Dérè though there is no provision for that in the appropriations. Thus we must reduce below the actual appropriations, 29+15 = 44 £o

This gap we propose to fill by using the 18 £o. appropriated as said above, for places where we now have no workers, and by dismissing the preacher at Angora at the end of three months. This gives us 54 £o. Deduct the 44 as reported above and we have left 10 £o. But, for reasons which seemed to the conference conclusive, we were constrained to appropriate for Boorhan and for Chomakhlu, each 6 £o. more than had been provided for, or 12 £o. Thus, using an algebraic expression, 10-12=-2. This is the exact condition of our funds or will be at the end of 1891, assuming that we work exactly according to our pay-roll as made out last Wednesday, i.e. we shall, at the end of Dec./91 have spent just 2 £o. or so more than you have promised to furnish for this work.

And now, my Dear Bro. Let us see at what cost we have brought our expenses down to this figure. We have done nothing for either of the three places, Jujune, Chettek or Magar Oglou. At each of these places there are good brethren entreating that they may have, at least, school, for a part of the year. To grant their request, in each case, would be to make a good use of the Lord's money. We have dismissed the preacher at Angora and left that place with nothing but a female teacher. Can we afford to leave Angora thus? It is a large city. It has been worked more or less efficiently since 1861. In 1888 the Board assisted the brethren there" to the amount of 222 Lt. to furnish them with a place of worship. It is very important as the capital of our Vilayet. Just now it is acquiring new importance as the terminus of the Ismid, Angora Rail Road. A second section of that road was opened a few days ago and in two or at farthest three years Angora will be in R.R. communication with Constantinople and with Europe. It is the stronghold of the Papists in Asia Minor. It is very interesting as the largest city of Galatia, and as a place where there was probably one or more than one of the "churches of Galatia," to which the apostle Paul wrote so earnestly and so lovingly. At the close of March must we leave this place without a preacher?

Let us look at some of the places that are not named in your appropriations and that must be abandoned unless large additions are made to the funds at our command. Look at Urgub. What a fearful fight we had to get a foothold in that large and bigoted Greek city! (See page 382 of the Missy Herald, 1875.) When, a few weeks ago I visited the place I found a school of 35 boys. All were somewhat advanced, from pressure of work the teacher refusing to receive very small boys. Half of them might well enter a high school. The Urgub of today is not ~~ley~~

~~not~~ the Urgub of 1875, though it has been worked very inefficiently. Now, for the first time, we have an able man, a Greek, and a graduate of our Theol. Sem'y, who is just the man to occupy the post. Instead of doing so we must say to the young man, "there is no place for you; seek some other employment" and to Urgub, "we can do no more for you."

Look at Saathli. This is a small village and it may not seem, to one seeing it from a distance, of much consequence if it be abandoned. But it is one of a cluster of small villages and, if left, how great the darkness that settles down upon them. The preacher is Rev. Yeghia Yardumian, a man who learned to read after he was twenty years old. He is a proof and an example of the power of God's word. "The entrance of thy word giveth light". He was a member of the first class that graduated at Marsovan, 1868. Serving the congregation in his native village, Injirli, eight years as preacher a church was then formed and he was ordained. In 1887 he resigned. Now for some time he has been living in Saathli on a starvation salary. He is an old man, has a large family and it seems cruel to dismiss him. Though not free from faults he has some excellent qualities and has been more frequently invited to preach in Armenian churches than any other man in our field.

Let us go over to Sarry Hamza. This is a village of six hundred inhabitants, has been worked since 1864 has a congregation of 150, and 16 church members and a school of 45 pupils. The work is all performed by one man. He is working faithfully. He has a large and dependent family. If we refuse aid the people cannot support him. What is to become of both the good work in that place and of that family! Let me introduce you to one more place, Azizié." This is a new town built about 25 years ago and named for the then reigning sovereign. It at once became quite important as a center of governmental influence. Many Armenians and some Protestants established themselves there. Since 1877 it has been worked though in a spasmodic manner. Last Oct. I visited the place. Three persons were admitted to the church making the membership 15. (It is a branch of the Ces. church.) There is a regular congregation of 35, and a good school of 28 pupils. My companion as well as myself was impressed with the fact that the preacher was doing good and efficient work. A strong influence has been exerted on those outside the Prot. community. This appeared especially in the large Armenian school, composed of both boys and girls and conducted much like our own schools. Now what must be the effect of dropping the work here?

Very bad indeed for the Prot. name. Very bad for the brethren in this place. Very bad for our brethren from Cesarea, Hadjin and other places who are frequently there on business for a season. And what shall we say to the faithful worker there and to his excellent wife? He has been patiently bearing a double burden. What shall his reward be! He is a licensed preacher, graduated at our Theol. Sem'y in 1877, has been in the work since that time on so small a salary that he could not provide anything "for a rainy day." He has a large family. His wife is one of a thousand, a sister of the young man just sent to Carlton Col. to fit himself to do better service in the Anatolia Col. of which he has, for some years, been a respected teacher. For several years she was an efficient and beloved teacher in the girls boarding school in Talas. Now, after all these years of noble service are we to be compelled to dismiss this dear brother and his noble wife and that too with a prospect before them hardly less than beggary?

You will observe that, to bring down our expenses to the required figure we have cut off nine places. Six of them are now occupied and the workers must be dismissed. But we already have three excellent men, all "called of God" as we believe, and all graduates of our Theol. Sem'y, to whom we can give no appropriate work. Add to these the six that must now be dismissed and we have a band of nine that wish for work, seven of them preachers. We have a very fine class of young men in our High School. Some of them give promise of becoming very able men. With these examples before them and us can they consent or can we advise them to go to the Theol. Semy?

You may be surprised that I speak of the dismissing of our fellow workers as such a very serious matter for the men and their families. True, we do not employ men that they may have a support. When faithful we feel that they are worthy of support. Then remember we are in Turkey where there is almost no employment for muscle and even less for brains. To be dismissed here is a thing utterly unlike being dismissed in America.

You will observe that in our Contingents there are some special things that are very important. There is that 20 £s. paid out for the Everek law-suit. We felt when we paid the money and we still feel that a necessity was laid upon us. Had no prosecution been instituted it is doubtful whether our preacher could have remained there, or whether the houses of our brethren would not have been burned down over their heads. We believe that much good has resulted and our brethren as a consequence are much more respected than ever before.

But what about the 20 £ ($ 88.00) Must Mr. Fowle and I pay it? We must unless you grant it as we, through the mission, have requested. I need not say that we can ill afford to do so. What about help to rebuild that chapel which our brethren in Everek so greatly need! What about Gemerek! The people have put forth heroic efforts. For years the mission has cordially and earnestly seconded their appeal for help. Circumstances have been such that the treasurer felt justified in advancing to them a considerable sum as he has written you. Must he carry this burden and must the cry of Gemerek meet no further response? Here is the request for the Boo han chapel. Quite a sum has been spent. The people have done well. The building stands useless for lack of a little more help. Shall they not have it? Now, my Dear Brother, I know that the cries of distress that go up to you from all parts of the world are very many and very earnest. So well do we know this that we are loath to send up our appeal. Still we feel that it is our duty to let you know the whol case. We rejoice in the thought that the work is neither ours, nor yours, nor even the churches, but the Lord's. Still w are all his agents. May we all be found faithful. I am gla to use the language that good father Goodell used, 53 year ago under similar circumstances." So long as we are not required to make retrenchments in prayer, in faith and in making known a knowledge of Christ and salvation, I verily believe we shall live and grow."

Permit me to say three words more - The first is this - Rather than compel any stations to pursue such a ruinous course as is described in this letter the Board should, as suggested by our mission at its last meeting, cease sending missionaries. The second is, Let the churches know the very worst. Do not tell them or any body that you have granted all the missions asked when it is only what positive orders allowed them to ask. -
The third is, There are some things that are worse than debt. Better in our debt than ~~than~~ suffer our children to die for lack of food.

Pardon me for writing so long a letter. I hope that you will not think me censorious or fault finding. Please remember, it is one thing to see and to know all about a battle from a distance and quite another thing to be in the fiercest of the fight. With a prayer for the richest of blessings and regards to your associates and a kind remembrance to Mrs. S. in which Mrs. F. joins, Believe me, As ever, Your Bro. and fellow laborer, W. A. Farnsworth)

Cesarea, Jan. 24, 1891.
Rec'd March 16.

P. S. Soon after receiving this you will be sending to the several Missions instructions as to Estimates for 1892. Do not, I entreat, ask us to make further reductions. Do not expect us to bring our regulars within the limits given for the appropriations (regular) of the present year.

P. P. S. Tuesday Jan. 27. The Missy Herald for Jan. has just come to hand. I note the statement "that the appropriations already made by the Prudential Committee are upon a basis of an expected advance in donations of twenty five persent". Were the appropriations for our mission made out befor this statement was written? No one, in reading this would imagine that we were suffering, and that very seriously, from a large reduction. Such statements may be perfectly true and yet leave a wrong impression. Let the Churches know that we are called upon, despite your liberal advance in the aggregate, to dismiss good men and to abandon very important fields.

I have written on the assumption that we have the final word about our appropriations for the present year. Still we do all hope that this is not the case. We do hope that we shall hear that all or most of our contingents are allowed or that we shall receive a Tel. saying "Continue" which we shall understand to mean, Dont dismiss helpers—

W. A. F.

Cesarea, Jan. 31: 1891.

Rev. Dr. Smith,

My Dear Brother,

I have just sent to you, through Dr. Dodd, a long letter which it was painful to write. I know that the reading of it will cause you pain. When writing I expected to spend tomorrow, Feb. 1, in Gemerek. A snow storm of some two to three feet has kept me at home. In the mean time I have given more attention to the Miss'y Herald for Jan. The excellent article by Dr. Clark, Pgs. 8-11 I have read twice and with very great interest. After doing this ~~so~~ it occurred to me, Was it necessary that I write such a letter? This article shows the lamentable results that must follow such large retrenchments in Japan. But the necessity is caused mainly by the increase of missionaries. It should never be forgotten that missionaries without native helpers are like strong men without hands. The statement on page 10, is especially worthy of note. "There are no funds in hand, or in sight at present that will warrent any other course" (than that of retrenchment,)" except a heavy indebtedness be incurred, and this would be regarded by many friends of missions as hardly less disasterous than the retrenchment required to avoid it". Here then is the problem. Retrench or run in debt. This article would, on the whole, prefer the latter as less objectionable to the friends of missions. Does the Prudential Committee choose the former? This brings me to a statement near the close of my letter just sent, "There are some things that are worse than debt". Probably few if any who were present at the meeting of the Board in Providence in 1877 will ever forget that glorious Wed. evening when the debt of $48,000 was paid and the treasurer found som $3,000 in the mouth of his bag. No doubt that debt had been a heavy burden, but, had it been avoided by a serious retrenchment the difference at Providence would have been nothing less than the difference between life and death. It is true that we are under no *legal* obligations to the congregations that we have assisted. Are we not under a strong *moral* obligation both to them and to their faithful preachers and teachers? The Lord guide both you and us.

Let us turn to more agreeable topics. Just after closing my letter last week I had a very cheering report from Azizié. The brethren had just held their annual meetings, all obligations were cleared off and full provisions for the new year were made. Never have they, before, done well. Of late there have been good additions to their numbers

We have excellent reports from Gemerek. There has been serious trouble in that community caused by a former teacher. The day that I should have left for that place had not the snowstorm prevented I received a letter urging that, in view of the trouble, I make haste; but, in a post script, the preacher reported a happy settlement and added "you can now come on without fear".

As you know, that congregation has made heroic efforts for a new place of worship. They have not done so well in paying the salary of their preacher. The last *year* they have *paid in full* and greatly *reduced* if they have not cancelled their *debt to him*.

The statistics for the year's work are not all in. Such as we have are encouraging. The additions to the six churches aggregate 107. Istanose may add something more. It took nearly elev years after the first church was formed, in 1854, to carry up the whole number of church members to 106.—

The Week of Prayer as we have heard from the different congregations, was well observed with large and deeply interested audiences. At a women's meeting held in our house here in the city 140, besides children, were present.—

A little more than a year ago we began in Talas our first Kindergarten school. We have now opened one here in Cesarea (I should observe that neither of these makes any drafts on the funds of the Board). Yesterday I called on the one here and found it full as bee-hive. The applications for admission are many and urgent. We shall be glad when Miss Burrage arrives and takes the supervision of this work and of such other work as will naturally fall to her.

My itinerary shows my touring in 1890 to be, time, 133 days and travel, 2118 miles. Tho this is a good deal less than in some years it is abo the average for the 36 years since I arrived in Cesarea.

Both the High School here in Cesarea and the Girls Boarding school in Talas are doing better work than ever before. To our great regret and chagrin the excellent teacher whom, with the aid of generous friends, we had supported in the Scutari Home two years that she might do yet better work in the school, has left us. Her place has, however, b promptly and hopefully filled by a noble Christian girl from Yozghad, a graduate of the school in Marsovan.

Hoping to hear good news that will make ou hearts and the hearts of our brethren to rejoice and happ in the thought that the bank of our great Master is neve straitened, I am, with kind regards, As ever, Yours

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Jan. 31. 1891.
Rec'd March 4.

Cesarea, Apr. 14: 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your letter of March 16. I feared that, in the bitterness of my heart, I might have said some things that seemed harsh or, atleast, fault finding. Your letter was in answer to mine of Jan. 24. Did you not receive one sent a week later? Today I will not say more of our distress. Our ~~seventh~~ ~~eighth~~ eighth general conference is to meet this week and then our present condition and future prospects will be thoroughly discussed. The meeting would be, I have no doubt, a cheerful and very hopeful one but for our financial distress.

I have just finished the first draft of our annual report. The Tab. View too is completed with the exception of two places that have not yet reported. Of course you will see these documents in due time. They show a fair degree of progress.

Feb. 5 I started ~~out~~ for our spring touring. Had not the weather been unusually severe I should have begun this work earlier as I ~~was~~ had determined to do it more deliberately than I have usually done – The first tour was made on horseback.

I visited Moonjoosoon, Gemerek, Boonhan and Dendil. The Moonjoosoon pastor, Rev. Krikore Toomsian, went with me from that place and was an efficient helper. At each place we had special services with large congregations. At three places the Lord's supper was solemnized, at two there were baptisms and at Boonhan seven were admitted to the church. All the schools were visited and found to be in good conditi save at Boonhan where (the school) it had been disbanded because the was no good place for it. The work here suffers from lack of the little help needed to complete their three-fourth built chapel. Several persons wished to be admitted to church communion at Gemerek but the examinations were neglected till it was too late. Here, in the boys school we found 120 and in the girls school about 6 On this tour I was absent 14 days and travelled 105 miles. March 4 Mr. Fowle accompanied by Nazar Ef. the superintendent of the work of the Bible Society in this field, started on a three weeks tour to Nigdé, Ak Sarai, Chettek and Nev Schehr. They went with a native wagon and an unskillful driver and had a hard time from deep snow and bad roads. Every where they were pleased with th condition of the work except that their hearts were very heavy at Chettek where they were obliged to tell our good Greek brethren that, from lack of funds, we can do nothing for them. Mr. Fowle is very anxious to report to you but pressure of work has prevented. Now, with all the extra work of the Conference on hand, I fear he may not find the necessary time or strength. Soon after Mr. Fowle started on his tour I started for a similar trip to out-stations in the northern parts of our field. This I made with our good wagon and our best book seller accompanied me. We visited eight places where there are congregations and while my companion did a good work in selling Sacred Scriptures I averaged a sermon or an address a day for the whole time of the tour. We expected to go on 36 miles farther to Soongoorloo but, for some reasons, it seemed better that the Yozghad pastor, Rev. Garabet Krikorian, make that trip. I am glad to say that he did so, very successfully and sends us a good report. In this tour we were out 21 days and travelled 213 miles. Everywhere we had very large audiences, the schools were in good condition and the one thing that made our hearts heavy was the thought of the lack of means to prosecute the work. Three of the 8 places visited have already been struck from the Board's pay roll. Remaining at home six days I started for a tour of a week to Everek and Chomakhlu lying on the South side of, and well up the border of Mt. Argaeus. In the summer, when we can make these places by going over a part of the mountains considerably higher than Mt. Washington in N. H., they are only 18 and 24 miles from Cesarea. That road is now impassible and may be so for a month. Another road by which they are respectively 51 and 45 miles had been represented as practicable for a wagon and I determined to try it. We made the journey with ease and have thus proved that there is not an out-station in the Cesarea field that is not accessible by wagon. In these two out stations we found the work fairly prosperous. in Chomakhlu especially so. The people are doing better in the support of their preacher and teacher than ever before and the preacher is happy and hopeful in his work. They did not have communion here as they hope that, when the snows will permit either the pastor or Mr. Fowle will visit them. At Evereck there was a baptism, two persons were admitted to the church and the Lord's supper was celebrated. The people here are in great distress for aid to rebuild their chapel which was burned, you know, more than a year ago. The result of the trial of the men charged with being the incendiaries though not resulting in conviction has resulted in what is better, viz. in a more cordial feeling between our brethren and their neighbors. From Feb. 5 to April 7 I was out 42 days and Mr. Fowle 21. We visited all the stations now occupied except 4. In about 2 weeks I must b off for An. meeting. In haste, With kind regards, Yours,

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea April 14. '91.
Recd. May 9.

Scutari, (Constpl), June 3: 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D.
Cor. Secty &c.

My Dear Brother,

With this I forward a note from Mr. Fowle. The mission, instead of approving of this particular request passed a resolution asking that the favor named be made a general one for each station of our mission. I do hope that the Pru. Com. will see its way clear to comply with this request.

Would that I had time to tell you of our very important and somewhat remarkable meeting. I am sure you will be surprised that one half the Saly of such a man as Dr. Pettibone is put into the contingent list. He did insist, however, upon putting it there and the expense for missionaries is fearfully large as compared with all other expenses. Very wisely you have reminded us of the importance of "cutting out the dead wood". Dr. Pettibone is not "dead wood", but there is such even among us and unless that is removed "live wood" will be.

Pardon so much. Mrs. F. and I are off today for Cesarea

As ever, Yours truly W. A. Farnsworth —

Constantinople, June 3, 1891

Rec'd June 20

Talas (Cesarea) Aug. 10: 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D._

Cor. Secty &c_

My Dear Brother,

It is a long time since you have had anything from the Cesarea station. The truth is, we have been too busy to report. May 4 I left, with Mrs. F. for our Anl meeting at Consttple. From that date to Aug. 2 I was at home just 10 days. I might be away now but am waiting for Dr. Dodd and family to arrive from Vienna and also Miss Burrage from America. No one of our circle has been less busy or less crowded with work than myself. Despite all other obligations Mr. Fowle has taken a run to Gemerek, Boorhan and Dendil, also to Nev-Sheher and Urgub. Our High School for boys closed its eighth year ~~Aug~~ July 4 with a very satisfactory examination which was honored by the presence of our governor, (Mutessarif Pasha) and other dignitaries. Diplomas were given to eight young men. If our theory is correct they are prepared to enter the Junior class at the Anatolia or the Central Turkey Col._ As they are constantly raising their standards for admition we find it hard to keep up the grade of the school to the theory which we have adopted_

July
~~Aug~~ 15 the Girls Boarding school had an equally enjoyable examination and graduated its fifth class. The class was small, numbering only four. The whole number of graduates is now 43. This examination was ~~you will remember~~ attended by a most uncomfortable crowd and we felt more than before the great need of a larger place for these exercises. Probably nearly or quite one thousand were present and many were turned back unable to find even standing room. The pupils have all received pretty thorough training in gymnastics by Miss Zimmer and the exhibition in this department excited universal admiration. An hour was given to the Kindergarten and the interest in the various exercises of the 30 little ones, both in their physical and intellectual exercises, was unbounded. We feel that the work of the station this last school year, has been highly satisfactory but still "we count not ourselves to have apprehended". Our motto is still onward, upward.

I arrived from Constantinople June 17 here, learning that Mr. Jenanyan was in Nigdé and that he would be glad to visit certain parts of our field with me and that he was ~~in Nigdé~~ waiting for me to join him there

I left the 24 for that purpose. I had a pleasant visit both at that place and at Bor, seven miles beyond. You will observe that in our Estimates this place is in the Contingents. Here one brave woman is holding the fort. I found a nice school of 50 pupils. For some months the number had been 60 but an Armenian bishop had lately visited the place and through his efforts the numbers had been somewhat reduced. He had left a few days before my visit and the pupils that had left against their will were returning. The school has furnished a nucleus and a rallying point for young men sent from Nigde for Sunday work and they have had congregations ranging from 60 to 120. We feel very sure that, could our friends know what this woman, with several children and a dependent blind husband, is doing for this place they would not suffer the work to stop for lack of $52.80, the amount of aid that we ask for 1892."

Taking Mr. Jenanyan we started for the circuit of Mt Argeus. Wed. noon (July 1) we were at Everek and in the P.M. visited two schools and Mr. J. took charge of two meetings, at the first a woman's prayer meeting where he was not expected. 5

being present, at the other 100 or more. The next day interesting meetings were held with congregations of from 150 to 250 or more. Friday we went on five miles further to Chomakhlu remaining till Sunday A.M. and filling the time with solid work, the congregations ranging from 200 to 300 or 350. We returned to Everek for a preaching exercise before noon Sunday. This was followed by a women's prayer meeting. Other meetings for preaching, also for prayer were held and all were thronged. I spoke twice in the day, though rather briefly, while Mr. J. really preached four times. Monday we started for Azizige some 55 miles, arriving there early in the P.M. of Tues. In the P.M. Mr. J. preached to a congregation of 100. The next day he, in company with the preacher at Azizige started for a visit to Schahr derisi, the ancient Comana of Cappadocia. Here are some of the most interesting Greek and Roman antiquities of Asia Minor. Wed. and Thurs. I preached to smaller but about their usual Sunday congregations, and they returned in season for the service Friday. Saturday and Sunday were filled with hard and hopeful work, public and private, including a sermon preached by Mr. Jenanyan in the Armenian church to a large congregation assembled for a school examination. Monday we were to have driven for Gemerek, about 40 miles N. of Aziziye. This would have taken us over the "water shed" from one side of which the streams make their way to the Mediterranean and from the other to the Black Sea.. But a telegram was received after I was in the wagon which changed our course. By looking at your map you will see that we made the circuit of our grand old mountain which is more than twice as high as Mt. Washington in N. H. Reaching home (Talas) Tues. Wednesday was given to the examination of the Boarding school and Thurs. Mr. Fowle took Mr. Jenanyan for a visit to Moonjusoon and Gemerek. The program of work was much as it had been in my touring with Mr. J. save that while he (Mr. J.) gave the whole of Sunday to Gemerek Mr. Fowle divided the day between the three places, Dendil, Boorhan and Gemerek. Monday they returned Wed. Mr. J. started for his home in Nigde (he and his associates with 23 boys of the Tarsus Institute are spending the summer there) and Friday Mr. and Mrs. Fowle, Miss Zimmer and myself with our guest, Mr. Wingate, just arrived from Anatolia Col. (Marsovan) started for a Missionary tour and a pleasure trip combined together with a purpose of a little scientific exploration, for New Schehr and Urgub. We spent Sunday in New Schehr, several persons were examined Sat. P.M. and again Sunday for church membership and two were received making, so far as reported, 55 received to the churches of our field the present year. We were much pleased with all that we saw of the preacher and of his work in New Schehr. The request for $52.80 for help for a teacher that this faithful worker may be relieved in part, (not wholly,) from the care of the school is very important. It is a great pity that it was, of necessity, crowded into the Contingent. Monday we gave to the examination of a quarter of the city where were nearly ninety houses, that is now an utter ruin. So far as we could judge this is caused by a gradual sliding of the entire surface of the earth of this whole section. The movement is slow like that of a glacier. Now for more than six months it has been in progress and the ruin of that part of the city is complete. It is said that the motion still continues but we were not there long enough to prove or to disprove the truth of the statement. Tuesday was given to visiting friends and early in the day we were joined by Dr. Hambleton and the Rev. Mr. Martyn from Nigde, men who have lately arrived from America as associates with Mr. Jenanyan in the Tarsus Institute. Wednesday we visited that wonderful rock hewn city, Gioreme, with its large numbers of Greek chapels. Of this interesting place we must have written in past years. Spending the night in Urgub and listening unwilling to the complaints of our friends at our abandoning the place after so many years of labor, Thursday we started homeward. The distance to Talas is supposed to be 40 miles, but the road is very bad. In the middle of the P. M. Mr. Fowle with the two ladies left the rest of the company and drove on reaching home about midnight. We who were behind succeeded in getting a cup of milk from the villagers and resting our wearied horses a couple of hours drove on reaching the made road before it was quite dark. Driving very slowly, about 12 o'clock we stopped in the middle of the plain, 10 miles from Caesarea for four hours more of rest. At a very early hour we were in Caesarea. I spent the A. M. in showing our guests places of interest in the city, then drove to Talas. Since then Mr. Fowle with our three guests and Miss Zimmer has made the ascent of Mt. Argeas – The friends from Nigde have gone home and now we are impatiently waiting the Dodds and Miss Burrage who are detained in Marsovan by the sickness of the Smith baby –

With the best of wishes – As ever yours W. A. Farnsworth

P. S.-

I must not fail to thank you for the two additional grants that you have been able to give our Mission. Pass on my thanks and those of my associates and of all my fellow laborers to the Prudential Committee, and, if you please, to the churches which, by their more liberal contributions have enabled you to make these grants. The portion falling to Cesarea from the aggregate of $5000 is about $800. Immediately on being informed of the first grant we called together such of our fellow laborers as were easily accessible and told them the good news. It was clear to all that the first thing to be done was to provide for the continuance of the work in the three places, Azizije, Saathe and Sarin Hamza. These places had all been struck from the pay roll of the Board. Now they are restored. We hope that they will remain there till they are able to be self supporting. Now we wait for the means of restoring Urgub and Angora, Kir Schehr and Konia.

With thanks for what is already received we pray that all our churches may receive the blessings promised to the liberal giver-

W. A. F.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth.

Talas, Aug. 10, '91.

Rec'd Sept. 3.

Cesarea, Jan. 7. 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

My Dear Brother,

I see that it is about five months since I last wrote to you. That letter you very kindly acknowledged in a note, Sept. 24. I need not tell you how much we were rejoiced at the report that came to us from Pittsfield. I could not if I would, tell you the joy we all experienced when, near the close of the year, we received the report of the action of the Pru. Com. on our estimates. I have done the best that I could in that line in a short letter to the Independent. Perhaps it is not necessary, at this late day, to speak of all the points which you made in your letter. As to Rev. Mr. Jenanyan I have seen nothing in his manner or matter that I should care to criticise. Do not all evangelists in America even, get pretty severely handled sometimes? I hope that God has raised up this man for a great work in Turkey. If the spiritual influence of his school is as good as I suppose it to be he must be doing now, an excellent work for our field. There must be nearly or quite 20 boys from the Cesarea field in the Tarsus Institute —

In speaking of the return of Dr. Dodd you say, "Cesarea station seems now at length strongly manned with its three missionary families and three single women". I do not wonder that you should think so. But let us look at the force a little closely. Remember Bro. Dodd is giving himself almost exclusively to medisin. We think he is wise in doing so. I called at his office in Talas, quite early one morning last week and found him surrounded with patients and quite a number waiting in an anteroom. Here in the city, where he has an office and spends every Tuesday and Saturday, he has such a crowd of patients awaiting in front of his office that they almost quarrel for precedence of admition. He is providentially prevented from going to Marsovan as he was expected to do about this time but has been called by telegram, to Soongoorloo, a journey of four or five day and will, (D.V.) go if they should, as is very probable, wish him after a week or so. I do not mean to say that he does no missionary work. Yesterday P.M. he was to be in Zinjir Derre to take charge of a meeting and was to lead the meeting in Talas last evening and is expected to do the same here in the city tomorrow evening. He is doing most excellent and efficient S.S. work. Still his great work is care for the sick. He cannot take the treasury or the book department or the native correspondence or the missionary touring. Practically he must be counted out as a missionary. This leaves two missionaries in the station. Have you not begun to think about retiring one of them? He is well on into his seventieth year. Of 201 men now on the year list of workers in the foreign field only 8 were there when he entered it. Of 337 women on that list only 4 were there when Mrs. F's name was first recorded there. I think you will say that this family, if not counted out, can hardly be counted among those that are to bear "the burden and heat of the day." We mean to do the best we can. The last year has been a very enjoyable one, and fairly active. My itinerary shows that I was out, in 1891, including the Anl. meeting, 190 days. This sum has not been surpassed but once since 1875, (the famine year) and only four times in my missionary life. The amount of travel, with horses, was 2457 miles, an amount exceeded only five times. When I look at this I hope that you and my fellow-workers in the mission may think that we can work on some years more. But we are not what we were. Mr. Fowle is over burdened. It was only because of that dreadful word, "*Retrench*" that we have not, the last two years, put in an earnest appeal for another missionary family. Then as to the single ladies. When you say, *three*, it seems a strong force.

But is it so? Two of them give all their time to that great school in Talas, and their burdens are heavy. Miss Burrage then is left for all the work among the women of this great field, five times as large as the state of Mass. except what the wives of the missionaries can do. What they do it may not become me to say but of each one I think it might be said as was said of another "She hath done what she could". This one worker (Miss B.) begins, "the first day of the week" with a special Sunday school for the children of the Kindergarten at which many parents and friends of the little ones are present. In the evening of the same day she has ~~a song of~~ an exercise in singing of a half hour or more with the boarders in our high school for boys followed with a "Bible reading". Monday morning she is at the Kindergarten of 65 pupils and its little class of ~~3~~ 2 learning the art of Kindergarten work and would be there from morning till night every day save Saturday were it practicable but she goes to Talas once a week to give a Bible lesson in the girls boarding school there, also to help in their Kindergarten. Onc~~e~~ evening in a week she gives a singing lesson to quite a large class of young men. Who is to superintend the Bible Readers, look after the visiting from house to house, superintend the girls schools here and throughout the field, and do~~ing~~ ~~the~~ such touring ~~that~~ as is done by single ladies in Harpoot, and a thousand and one other things which ought to be done?—

I am very glad that you appreciate our need as your letter plainly shows but I could not help saying so much lest it might be thought that we could get on pretty well as we are.

We are having large and lively meetings this "week of prayer". Particularly mild weather and a good moon have been especially favorable to a large attendance. The meeting of the women held at midday has not had less than 70 present any day and one day it was thought that there were as many as 150. At the general meeting in the evening the attendance has been, on an average, about 175.

I get excellent reports of the meetings in Talas. I have been there one evening and the attendance was nearly equal to their usual Sunday congregation. May the Lord give a great blessing not only in these places but through the field and "the field is the world"!

I do not know whether anyone has reported to you the arrival of an important addition to our circle. A week ago yesterday, (~~Jan.~~ Dec. 30/91) another son was born to the Dodds making our circle of children six boys and two girls. As a consequence Mrs. F. is in Talas acting the part of grandmamma for the young doctor. You will be interested to know that that young gentleman sent ~~an~~

to his grandfather Carter, in N.Y. an announcement of his safe arrival, and received congratulations in reply when he was only about three days old.

I am sorry to say that just now there are some very portentous clouds hanging over us which seem to indicate a furious storm of persecution. As yet there is no storm. I see enough however to warrant my sending out this storm signal. About three weeks ago our preacher in Azizige was called by the Government and asked by what authority he was there and by what authority he had a school. He has been there, quietly prosecuting his work several years and it must be nearly twenty years since the work began there. He replied that he was there by the authority of the Americans. It might have been better if he had said, "By the order of the Protestant community," as there are there, as by last Tab. View, 45 Prots, ~~then~~ and a school of more than 30 pupils. He was told that, unless in the course of three months, he secured a permit for the school, from the Vali (of Sivas) the school would be closed. We have written to the Consul at Sivas, a statement of the case but have very little hope that he can do anything ~~in the case~~, to help us.

Within the last week our governor here in Caesarea has received from the ~~very seat of the~~ highest seat authority in the empire most stringent orders for immediate

~~immediate~~ enquiries as to all places of worship; whether built by royal permit, (firman) or not? and as to all schools, whether they have been sanctioned by the minister of education? Now, as matter of fact, while we have some 25 places in which we worship there are only two that have the needed firman and while we have forty or more schools in the Cesarea field there is not one that is authorized by the minister of education. Why are we so? Because it is next to impossible and in many cases absolutely impossible to get a firman and much the same may be said of permits for schools. Answers to these enquiries have been made out by our local government that were to us most unfavorable and, in some respects, utterly false. They have inserted into the name of the quarter where our ~~chapel~~ common school is in Talas the word, Moslem, a term that is not used in speaking of that quarter but which is well fitted to do our cause much harm at Constple. They have reported that ~~it~~ that school building was built without authorization from ~~of~~ the government while we have the paper given us at the time, for the building of the school. It is a school house and we worship there because we have no other suitable place. The report calls it a church.

They have reported the Talas Boarding school building as both a school and a church and the school as of one years standing, whereas it dates from 1873.

They reported the school house in Moonjoosoon as a church, (rather a house turned into a church) built eight years ago and without authority while it was built more than 20 years ago, (in 1871) and those that ought to know best declare that needed authority was given though they cannot now find the paper. I ought to say that these enquiries are not aimed solely at the Protestants but at all the non Moslem communities. Still the other, old communities, have their authorized places of worship that have come down from past generations and where they have not they do not hesitate to protect themselves by means that we could not approve.

Our people ~~We~~ say to the Government" all the buildings which we use for schools and also as places of worship are really school houses. We shall be glad to build churches when we are strong enough to do so and can get the necessary firman." We are in great anxiety. If, as we suppose this action is general throughout the empire no doubt you will hear of it long before this reaches you as Constantinople must suffer more than we. Whether general or local it gives us very great anxiety, but we know who has said "All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth". Rejoicing in that, I subscribe myself, with the congratulations of the seasons

As ever, your Bro. and fellow laborer W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. Monday, Jan. 11 - We learn, by telegram, that Mrs. Bartlett of Smyrna has gone to her rest. Here, in the Cesarea field, for nearly nineteen years, she was a most earnest, self denying and efficient worker. To her efforts more than to those of any other one person is due the credit of the establishment of our Girls Boarding School.

Writing in 1873 I said "The Station High School for girls has been opened at Talas, under the care and supervision of Mrs. Bartlett. We are happy to say that this school for girls has been started with flattering prospects of success. The superintendent, unsurpassed in zeal and devotion to its interests, has put her own hand to the wheel, teaching a large part of the time". Is not this school, if not "a monument more durable than brass," one far nobler than such though erected to mark the resting place of statesman or warrior? She is remembered by many here with great interest. Young men and young women whose ambition for an education was first awakened or greatly stimulated by her, now hold important positions of trust and influence in the Armenian as well as the Protestant communities. "Her work do praise her" -

W. A. F.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth. S

Cesarea, Jan. 7, 1892.

Rec'd Feb. 8.

Cesarea, Feb. 22: 1892

Rev. E. E. Strong, D.D.

My Dear Brother,

In your letter of Nov. 30: 1891, addressed to Mr. Fowle, you ask for letters that will interest Societies of Christian Endeavor, Sunday Schools &c. Mr. F. asks me to write about the school in Gemerek. You did not tell us which two of the 15 boys schools of the Cesarea station had been taken. If you will report to us I will see that each Society or Class supporting a school has a map of our mission showing where the school is.

Gemerek is a large town about 40 miles N. E. of Cesarea. Its population is Moslem and Armenian, the latter being the more numerous. Thirty years ago the place was noted as a home of thieves or robbers and it was not easy to say whether the Moslems or the nominal Christians were the more noted as men of violence. While the chief of the town was a Moslem many if not most of his most efficient and trusted agents were Armenians. They were a bold, rough set of freebooters.

123 Thirty years ago we sent them the Gospel. Often in a good deal of danger from personal violence, the preacher worked on sowing the good seed by day and especially at all hours of the night. It was some years before fruit appeared but finally the word was illustrated "The earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear".

Almost from the first, we have had in Gemerek, a large school for boys. When I visited them about a year ago it numbered 120 pupils. Ofcourse this is quite too large a number for one teacher to controle and teach in the most satisfactory manner and we are not sorry that now they report but 95 pupils. You may ask, "What fruit has been gathered from this school"? Well, in the first place, in very many houses the robber's guns and daggers have given place to the "Gospel of peace", and instead of the language that would be heard in a den of robbers is heard prayer and the morning and evening song of praise. Were you there on a Sunday morning you might attend a live meeting of the Young Men's Christian association conducted by a fellow in wonderfully rough garments but his remarks and prayers will interest you if you can understand Turkish. He and many others, now influential members of society, were trained in this school. An hour or two later you may attend the preaching service where some 300 persons are assembled for worship. Here comes the preacher with his family. Himself, his wife, his children, how unlike, both in dress and manner, to the mass of the congregation! Yet this preacher, is one that is every where a man among men; an able and efficient preacher that any of the congregations of the land delight to hear. He is a native of the place, one of the pupils of this school, from which he went to Caesarea for further study, then to our Theol. Sem'y. Here, on a small Saly he is doing a noble work by both precept and example, raising his townsmen in mental, moral and spiritual life. He will talk with you in English if you do not understand Turkish. His wife too, though so different from most of the women, so lady like and self ~~possessed~~ poised in manner, is a native of this same rough place, but educated in our Girls Boarding School. These children, so neat and tidy, show the influence of the training of one generation on the next. This family group, as an object lesson, is a power for good. If you ~~can~~ will now just go with me directly S. about 35 miles I will shew you the new town of Azizige. Here you will see a nice little congregation and a nice school. The man who acts as both preacher and teacher is a native of Gemerek and had his first training in this school. Go from Gemerek N. E. some 25 miles and at Shar Kushla you will find a little school taught by a young man who has had no schooling except what he got in this Gemerek school. Go with me N. N. E. from Cesarea to Roomdigin 25 miles and there I will shew you another preacher and teacher who received his first instruction in that same Gemerek school. Let us go into our High School for boys here in Cesarea. You will there see two very nice fellows that entered the school last fall with no other training except what they got in the Gemerek school. In the preparatory department you will find four others that came from the same school but were not up to the demands of the High School. If you will just take a journey of about 160 miles, from Cesarea to Tarsus, (which place you would like to visit as the birth place of "the great apostle to the Gentiles,") you will find in "St. Pauls Institute" three young men who went there a few months ago from the school in Gemerek. Or, once more, if you will go with me to Marsovan, 180 miles N. of Cesarea you will there see a well educated physician who received the rudiments of his education in this school, in his native town, Gemerek. Here is the Anatolia College and in the Senior class you will find another fine fellow from this same town. He not only began his education here but while acting as teacher of this school, by dogged perseverance and with almost no help, made his preparations for college. Where can a small amount of money do more for the physical, moral or the spiritual good of people who are in comparative darkness than in aiding in the support of schools like this in Gemerek?

With a prayer for all those who, according to their ability, are working and watching and praying. As ever, Your

W. A. Farnsworth

Ceara, Feb. 22, '92.

Rec'd Mar. 21,

Cesarea, March 9. 1892

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Your favor of Jan. 21 is received. The question which you ask, can be answered, so far as pertains to the Cesarea station, very easily. If we take a broader view of the question, it is much more difficult to give a reply. The missionaries of the Cesarea station are perfectly willing to spare the person in question. The associate missionaries are equally ready to do so. Now I know, my Dear Brother, that what I have said will astonish you. Hitherto, so far as I know, nothing has been written to you, regarding Miss Z. which was not commendatory. On her arrival she at once made herself very useful by taking some oversight of the domestic department of the school. Almost immediately, by means of an interpreter, she took charge of the sewing department. After a short time, (about four months I think) it became necessary for her to take charge of gymnastics. In this and in all the work that has fallen to her, she has shewn skill and very great efficiency. All this is excellent. and we have all of us had the very strongest desire to make the very best use of all of this skill and efficiency. But, to our very great sorrow, we now feel that it is better that we lose it all than that we have it with the drawbacks that we have seen connected with it.

Miss Z. had not been here many months before th was apparent quite a marked favoritism towards one particular teacher while other teachers were so treated as to cause offense. At the same time there was apparent coldness towar and lack of sympathy with her associate principal.

What efforts have been made to meet and counteract all difficulties and with what success it is better that my associates who reside in Talas and have been the principal actors, should inform you. So far as I can judge, they have been fully awake to the very serious nature of the trouble and have made earnest and, I think, wise and prudent efforts to secure harmony and the highest good of every member of the missionary circle and of the school. I must say that all these efforts have failed most miserably.

How painful it is for me to write what I have now done I leave to your imagination. It is nearly thirty eight years since the Cesarea Station was organized. It so happens that I have always been its senior missionary. I am proud of the history of the station, and especially ~~circle~~ so of that of the missionary circl I think you will find, if you search the records of the station as contained in our frequent letters, that during all these years there has been a good degree of harmony and of mutual sympathy between the different members of the circle. Here is an exception. Great is my sorro

A word about the health of Miſs Closson, to which you refer in a late letter to Miſs Burrage and also in your letter of Jan. 21 to me. I am quite sure that to all the members of the station except one the "restored health" or "the firm health" of Miſs Closson, will be a great surprise.

In conclusion then I would say, Cesarea station can spare Miſs Z. Though Miſs C. has great need of help she will endure longer, we believe, with none than she can with the present help. As to the position at Marash, were I asked to expreſs an opinion, I should say that Miſs Z. is not the person for that position.

As ever your brother, but this time in great sorrow

W. A. Farnsworth

[illegible]

Cesarea, Mach 9/1892.

Rec'd June 13.

Talas, Turkey, March 21st 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My Dear Sir:

Your letter of ~~Feb.~~ Jan. 21st has waited two weeks for an answer because of the delicate and important questions which needed to be settled.

Miss Zimmer was received here most cordially, entered on her work with enthusiasm and ability, and in teaching gymnastics and needle-work, the only branches which largely for reasons of language she has as yet taken up, has shown great capacity and pleased us all.

Yet we are compelled to give our final and deliberate opinion, arrived at after much forbearance and ~~ge~~ careful thought, that her connection with the School should cease as soon as possible. In this opinion Miss Zimmer herself concurs. Serious disagreement with Miss Closson is the chief reason. Miss Zimmer's concurrence with us in this judgment makes it unnecessary for us to give any details, and we hope that nothing will occur to require such a publication on our part. She is exceedingly anxious to continue in the work, and hopes that the way may be open for her to be transferred to Marash or some other Station in Turkey. She will go with our delegation to Annual Meeting, (Mr. Fowle will probably be our only delegate), and will await your answer there. If you think that she can go to Marash, she can wait in Constantinople to hear from Marash, and can then go direct from there. None will rejoice more than we to see her successful in a new field of labor. If the way is not open for her to be thus transfered to some other Station, she expresses ~~her~~ it as her intention to resign and return to America. Both she and we feel that she should not return here.

She wrote to you last week a letter which she now asks by telegraph to have returned to her unread. She has written to you in regard to Miss Closson's "firm health." While it is true that Miss Closson has been better this winter, we feel that she is far from being in "firm health." Twice within the past week she has been down with attacks of indigestion.

You can understand that it is with great sorrow that we take this step, but we pray that the Lord will guide in this as in all things.

We remain

Sincerely Yours

W. A. Farnsworth

J. L. Fowle

W. S. Dodd.

and Dodd.

Talas, March 21, 1892.

Rec'd Apr. 16.

Cesarea, May 12: 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

I see it is now more than three months since I sent you a letter. I wrote you a note, March 9, which, for reasons that you will understand, was retained. Mr. Fowle has taken that, with other letters designed for your eye, to Constantinople and may or may not deem it best to forward them to you. We know that these letters will cause you very great pain. The case which they report has cost, here, many sleepleſs nights and we regret, more than words can expreſs, the present result. We do not forget the delicacy of your situation and know that this case will lead to many enquiries that it will be difficult to answer and, quite likely, to the alination of good friends. We do hope you will give us the credit of good intentions, of caution, of deliberation, and of an honest purpose to look at the whole case from every point of view. I feel that the good name of Cesarea was never in greater danger, and that never before has it brought upon the officers of the Board so heavy a burden. Our sorrow is very great.

Feb. 9 you replied, quite at length to mine of of Jan. 7. Many thanks for all the kind things that you said. We have instructed our delegate to the Anl meeting to apply for another missionary. You allude to the work of Miss Burrage. She now divides her time equally between Talas and Cesarea and is doing excellent work. I cannot report "very decided revival influence" as a result of the meetings in the Week of Prayer, but I think the people were brought up to a little higher plane of Christian living. The improvement in some places, Yozgat, for example, is quite marked. There have been added to our churches, since the year came in, forty.

We have, as yet, no direct interference with our work, by the Government, but we have a good deal of anxiety about the near future. The work of the A. Bible S. has been less fortunate. The Book seller at Yozgat was imprisoned some weeks and might have been even now, either in imprisonment or in banishment but for the intercession of our minister Mr. Hirsch. The suspicion against this man, (utterly groundless) was *political*. Now another agent of the same society has been arrested in the Sivas vilayet —

You will be glad to know that, though there are some things that give us anxiety there are others that give us confidence and joy. The new British Ambaſsador, Sir Francis Clare Ford, is working in harmony with our good minister to protect our schools and all our rights. The German Ambaſsador too is interested and active in the same matters.

We have just held our ninth General Conference and it was a meeting that gave us comfort, confidence and joy. We have now had nine years of formal and efficient cooperation and the results are most satisfactory. Then, as you are informed, Dr. Dodd has secured the very best place on which to build his house and a dispensary and has the formal permit for the buildings. Yesterday I was at Talas and found 65 men, as busy as bees, at work on the foundations or hewing stone for the superstructure. I also found the Dr. thronged by a crowd of patients that forcibly reminded me of the palmy days of that remarkable man, Dr. H. S. West. You have heard of the additions to our miſsionary circle, first, Dec. 30, Master Alexander Dickson Dodd and then, Feb. 27, Miſs Eleanor Frances Fowle. These made it necessary for Mrs. F. to spend a good part of the winter in Talas accustoming these new comers to things terrestrial—

In Feb. I made a very short but interesting ~~tour~~ tour which I have reported to the "Berkeley Beacon" and will not repete. March 24 to Apr. 19 I mad a tour to Yozgat, & Soongoorloo and to all the out stations in the intervening places, i.e. No. of Caesarea. It was so much like other tours that you may not care to hear the story. At Eilenja I spent two days and saw evidence of very healthy growth. While there I attended an ~~examination~~ exhibition of our school for which the Armenians kindly granted the use of their new church. This they could do as it has not yet been consecrated. All the people of the village were present and a good impression was made. I took sufficient time for this tour and made it deliberately. The out stations visited were eight and at six of them I called on every Protestant family. If any was omitted it was by mistake. The two churches visited, Yozgat and Soongoorloo, are prospering under their new pastors. The Sunday that I was at Yozgat, Apr. 10, four persons were admitted to the church, one a boy but nine years old. His evidence of Christian character was peculiarly satisfactory. I saw two things here that interested me especially. One was their prayer meetings. In preparation for their coming communion they had a sunrise daily prayer meeting from the 4 to the 9. It was my privilege to ~~be present at~~ attend three of these meeting. About sixty were present. The one subject through the whole week was the sufferings of Christ. In the simplest way possible the pastor dwelt upon that history day after day, holding his hearers, as it were, spell bound. There was singing of appropriate hymns and several prayers at each meeting; almost no remarks except those of the pastor. What better preparation could there be for the celebration of the crowning act of our Lord's ministry? The other thing which interested me especially was the efforts of the pastor and a large volunteer committee of the church for the young men of the congregation. One of that committee showed me a long list of names (I think there were 52), of young men for whom they agreed to labor and to pray. I was told that about the hardest of these young men was found very accessible and the pastor has some hope that he is already a renewed man. It is an interesting fact that the formation of this committee was, not at the suggestion of the pastor but by a voluntary movement of the church. We think that this promises great good for Yozgat - The pastor of this church is surely "a workman that needeth not to be ashamed" He is already one of the most influential men in our field -

Perhaps you would like to know what I am doing just now. I spoke above of visiting all the Prot. families of the several out stations. I am now on a visitation tour in Cesarea. In the last three days I have, in company with our best Bible Reader, visited 25 families. I have an appointment for the same work tomorrow. It is my purpose to continue this work till I have called on every family that belongs to our congregation and also a good many others who, though not worshiping with us, are enlightened and friendly. It is about two years since I have made a thorough canvass of Cesarea. I expect that this will take me two weeks or more.

We are very sorry to know that you have been compelled to give up your proposed visit to the Central an Eastern Turkey missions and still more so for the reasons that caused the change. We hope soon to hear that your health is restored and that the plan for the journey is renewed and that your itinerary includes Cesarea.

With kind regards to yourself and to each of your associates, I am
As ever, Your Bro. & Fel. laborer
W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, May 12, 1892

Rec'd June 13.

63

To the Pru. Com. of the A.B.C.F.M.

Dear Brethren,

By orders from the Mission rooms, station treasurers are not allowed to permit missionaries to be in debt to the station. Unfortunately I am badly involved. Money to meet the deficit expected from America has not yet come. Mr. Ward hopes to be permitted to send it in the fall. I write to ask that, in case it does not come, the Cesarea treasurer be permitted to let a portion of my debt go over to next year. By so doing you will relieve him and greatly oblige,

Yours

W. A. Farnsworth

Istanose, Aug. 26: 1892

Approved by Com. ad Int. Sep. 12, 1893

L. F. Pelletone. Sec.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth. 5

Istanos, Aug. 26, 1892.

Rec'd Oct. 3.

For the Prud. Com. of the A.B.C.F.M. –
Boston, Mass. –

Cesarea, Oct. 18. 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Are you ready for another of my long letters? My associates are too much crowded with work to write long letters. Perhaps I ought to think that you are too busy to read such letters. Still I know that you are glad to be kept in touch with us just as we are, to be so with our out stations. My last to you was May 12. Then, in connection with our oldest and best Bible reader, I was making a systematic list of the families in Cesarea which worship with us or are known to be friendly to the spread of gospel truth. It proved a very interesting and, I trust, profitable, work. Instead of taking us "about two weeks" as I then expected it occupied all the time we could command for six weeks. We visited 130 Protestant families and 79 others. Some of our most delightful calls and some where we found the most intense interest in spiritual things were where the people are not regarded as Protestant.

We saw most gratifying proof that the "leaven of the Gospel" is working and that too, in some cases, with a good deal of power, in families visited by us. These visits showed what a broad and rich field is open for our Bible readers to cultivate. Perhaps there is no part of the great work in which we are engaged ~~in which~~ where we lag so far behind its demands as in this house to house visitation, and, very largely, this work must be done by women. May we not hope for the necessary means to enlarge, very greatly, this department of the work?

My last, from you, was dated "June 16" and was in reply to mine of March 9 and May 12. Many thanks for your pains taking in replying to our letters. We are surprised that you can write us so fully and so promptly. We are more than glad to know that the case of Miss Z. is not making nearly so much trouble as we feared that it would. May your hopes be realized and this trying case, "in some way -- be overruled for good to the work and even for Miss Zimmer's own good". But how long must poor Miss

Clapson wait for the help which she so much needs! Looking at the work from so great a distance it would not be strange if you should think that Miſs Burrage might give her some help. Remember Miſs B. has the supervision of two Kindergartens and that these are in two places five miles apart. She is training a claſs for Kindergarten work. She has three claſses of young men to whom she is teaching singing. If she can take a Bible claſs in Miſs C's school as is proposed I think you will admit that she is doing all that one girl can do, and more even than she can do as she knows to be best.

In your letter you allude to threatened interference with our schools and say "We are overjoyed at the news just received" &c. If you will recall the history of Turkish diplomacy you will not be surprised to learn that even now it is not quite time to sing the Doxology. The very latest phase of the case however is the most hopeful one, and our representative in the Government thinks that there will be no serious trouble, but the end is not yet.

I have the pleasure of reporting one great favor granted to one of our Prot. communities which is very gratifying and inspires a good deal of hope. Still we remember that "One swallow does not make a summer". For a long time we have been trying to secure Firmans (Royal permits) for church buildings in several places. To our great delight and I may say, surprise, one, for the Greek village, of Injir Derre, has been received. This leads us to hope that, with patience and perseverence and care to take every step in just the right way, we may succeed in other cases. The importance of such Firmans is very great, as no church or school is quite safe without one. We now have in our field not less than thirteen places that need Firmans

The personal allusions in your letter were very gratifying. Surely "He hath lead us in pleasant places". We would "take the cup of salvation and call upon the name of the Lord".

Through all the five months since I last wrote we have enjoyed a fair degree of prosperity. Then Dr. Dodd had just begun work on a dwelling house designed for himself and a dispensary which was very necessary for his medical work. Both are now occupied and each is well fitted for the purpose for which it was designed. Now comes the news of the appropriation for necessary changes in the building occupied by the girls boarding school. When that is furnished with the roof that is proposed, thus giving the very greatly needed dormitories and at the same time greatly improving the appearance of the house, the set of buildings occupying that beautiful square crowning the heights of Talas will be as good a proof of the interest of America in the highest good of the people of Cappadocia as is Robert College or the Girls College in Scutari of that interest in the highest good of the whole empire.

When, in June, Mr. Fowle returned from the annual meeting of the mission he was accompanied by Miss Jones of Gedik Pasha. She came more especially that she might improve her long vacation under the best opportunities for making progress in the study and use of the Turkish language.

To us all, her cheerful, happy ways were like a tonic but her stay was all too short. We only wished that she could be spared for the great work here, a work for which it seemed to us that she was admirably prepared.

Mr. Fowle had been at home but a few (16) days when it was necessary for him, as one of the trustees of Anatolia Col. to return to Marsovan to attend the examinations in that institution and assist in important matters connected with the Col. He returned from this tour too late for the examination of the Girls Boarding school but just in season for that of the High School for boys. Both these schools showed evidence of good work but neither, graduated a class this year. Five of the young men, however, left for Marsovan and four of them are, as we suppose, in the Freshman class in the Anatolia Col. After a vacation of two months both of these schools have opened under favorable auspices. That for girls has not quite so many boarders as it had last year, (there are 60 boarders) while the boys high school numbers, 50, a considerably larger number than it ever before reported.

We now have in my house, including one of the teachers, thirty boarders. Of these 18 are in the high school, the others in the preparatory department.

July 28, with Mrs. F. and Miss Clapp and I started on a tour to Azizije. Mr. Jenanyan, who had been making an extension tour in the regions S. of A. in Hadjin and other places among the Taurus and Anti Taurus mountains, had made an appointment to meet us there. On arriving at Azizije we learned that sickness had detained him at Schar (the old Comana Cappadocia) but that he hoped to be at A. in a few days. Our visit was a very enjoyable one with an open field for work. We were disappointed in that there were no examinations for church membership. There were hopeful candidates but some family broils made it seem expedient that they wait a little. In the morning of Sunday I had the pleasure of preaching to a congregation of 150 and, in the P.M., at the communion service, when three children were baptized, the congregation was more than 180. Monday morning Mrs. F. and Miss C. had a pleasant meeting with the women. Much of the day was given to making calls. Nearly or quite every Prot. family was visited. So were several others including one very interesting Circassian family. We were much pleased with all that we saw in Aziziye. Especially were our ladies pleased with what they saw of the women. Tuesday we had the pleasure of welcoming Mr. Jenanyan and family. That evening we had a meeting when the little chapel was crowded. Leaving Mr. J. at Aziziye for a week of continuous and very efficient work we returned to Talas arriving there Thurs. Aug. 4. The weather was very hot and we were wearied by this short trip more than usual. We found that it was necessary for some one to start the next morning, in company with the Moonjousoon pastor for Everek. Neither of my associates could well go but they had sent to the city to see if on of the two pastors there would go. As their answer was unfavorable it only remained for me to fill the breach. As the direct road to Everek passes over the borders of Mt. Argaeus and is impracticable for a wagon this trip was necessarily made on horseback. I was very glad to go only 18 miles, to Chomaklu the first day. For one reason I was very glad to make this tour. I was impatient to see the new chapel at Everek. You will remember that in 1889, (Nov. 3) their chapel was burned, undoubtedly set on fire by their enemies. A new and far better chapel has arisen from the ashes of the old one. In size it is the sixth in our field being about 40x26 feet. It has a good basement with a school room and a room for a teacher and necessary store room. Sunday morning we had, in this new chapel, very pleasant services occupying two hours. In the first place, after introductory exercises, the Moonjoosoon pastor, who once acted as pastor in Everek, preached a good sermon. After that three persons were admitted to the church. Then five children were baptized. This was followed by the Lord's supper. The congregation was estimated at 300.

Leaving the pastor and their preacher to conduct the P. M. exercises, which were reported as fully attended and interesting, I returned to Chomaklu, about 2 or 3 miles, and preached there to a very appreciative audience. You will see by looking at our Tab. View, that while Everek is a large town and Chomaklu, a small village the congregation at C. is more than thrice as large as that at E. I am sorry to say that for a good many months, there has been some trouble here, but it seemed to me that the preacher is laboring faithfully and with a good degree of prudence and discretion. We hope that he will be able to surmount the difficulties that confront him. The most discouraging thing at Chomaklu is the very great poverty of the people. When I returned from this tour it was nearly time for Miss Jones to start for Constple. But in the mean time reports of cholera, in various places, along or near the Black Sea coast, were rife. Were she to go via Samsoon, our usual rout, there was a strong probability that she would be obliged to go into quarantine befor reaching home. This, not only because of the inconvenience which it involved but also because of the demands of her work we all felt, must be avoided if possible. This could be done by taking the over land rout. We came into this plan the more readily from the fact that there was great need of making a tour to Angora. We found the Eastern terminus of the Ismid Angora R.R.

at Polatli, 42 miles N. of Angora. There I left Miss Jones Aug. 24, in company with several friends, men and women, who expected to take a car that evening for Eski Scheher and Const'pl. Unfortunately the car did not come and, knowing that there was uncertainty when it would come and also that the accommodations would be very poor as far as Eski Scheher the party changed their minds and hired native wagons and drove on three days farther to Eski Scheher. As Miss Jones did not like to be left alone she went with them. A half hour after they left Polatli the cars came in. Despite many troubles and much annoyance Miss Jones reach Const'pl one week from the time of leaving Angora. We hope that, in future, we shall be more successful in the use of the Ismit Angora R.R.

In returning, a ride of one day brought me to Istanose. I found both pastor and people expecting me with plans arranged for me to spend Sunday with them. Their programme of exercises was such that I could not well refuse their invitation. They sent to Angora for

my companion, Prodromian Ef., the preacher of Talas, whom I had left to work there while I went on with Miss Jones. I know of no people who treat their guest so royally as do they of Istanose. We had a delightful visit, I had the honor of performing a marriage ceremony and the Sunday was a peculiarly enjoyable day. In the morning Prodromian Ef. preached to an ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ interesting congregation of some 500 and in the P.M. when the Lords supper was administered seven children were baptized and nineteen persons were recived to the church. The next day, Aug. 29, was the one marking the close of my three score and ten years. One of our Istanose brethren in the morning, made us a great feast, though with no special reference to me. After that, taking with us the pastor and one of the Deas. of the church, the man who, under God, may be regarded as the prime mover in the evangelistic work in Istanose, we ~~tw~~ went to Angora and there plunged into one of the worst quarrels that I have been compelled to engage in in all my missionary life. I am surprised to see, in looking over copies of letters to you, that I have written nothing about troubles in A.

As matter of fact, for ten years we have been anxious and I may say, dissatisfied, with the state of things in Angora. The preacher is a strong man with good, but more, not good, points. Early in 1891 there was a serious break between him and a large portion of his congregation. In Nov. of last year, with Mrs. F. and also two of our wisest and best preachers, and a committee of the Cesarea church of which Angora is a branch, I went to Angora, and we made strenuous efforts to settle up the troubles. I should say that these were of two kinds, dissatisfaction with him as a spiritual guide and the ownership of the very valuable house which serves for chapel, school house and parsonage. For this the Board paid 220 £s. and the people 110 £s. (I should say that they had failed in their payment in part and the preacher had assumed some 30-50 £s. The amount is in dispute.) Our efforts at that time were partially successful and ~~he~~ would have been entirely so had the preacher been faithful to his promises. He was not and early this year things were worse than ever. It was "into this sea of troubles" that I was compelled to plunge on this memorable birth day.

Our good Talas preacher proved to be eminently the man for this work. The brethren from Talas did admirably well and the Angora brethren, under very strong provocation, were far more patient and conciliatory than we feared that they would be. For four days, day after day, we held long sessions with the brethren of the community and the preacher. I need not go into particulars. The end is not yet. We very confidently expect, (though we are still anxious) that the way will be clear, and that soon, for another preacher to go to Angora and to occupy the house as the undisputed possession of the Prot. community.

Leaving Angora Fri. Sept. 3, we came to Denek Mademi for Sunday. The moral atmosphere here is totally unlike that of A. We had a communion service, one person was received to the church and one child baptized. Here the work is in a healthy state and the preacher is "a workman that needeth not to be ashamed". We stopped at Kir Scheher and sympathized very strongly with the few brethren and sisters here who urged us to reoccupy the place. The post is a hopeful one, and the prayers of these hungry people ought to be heeded. We reached home, Sept. 10, quite worn out and in need of repairs.

I am glad to say that "the old hulk" took repairs better than might have been feared. After a week or so I had an appetite almost like that of a growing boy and sleep was sweet, and I longed to plunge into work. To this there was one serious objection. Aug. 6 one of my eyes began to trouble me and much of the time it has been so that I could not read or write with comfort. Now it does not trouble me but my left eye is obliged to do all the work. However the Dr. expects that the trouble will soon pass away.

I had been at home but eleven days when Mr. Fowle, with a native preacher, started on a tour to Soongoorloo and intervening out-stations. He was absent 16 days and, besides the necessary preaching, looking after the sales of the book department and other necessary matters he exhibited sacred scenes &c. with the magic lantern in six different places to crowds of people, the aggregate being estimated at 2500 of whom 1600 do not frequent our places of worship. This was good work but the missionary, instead of returning refreshed by his change of work came home yet more weary.

As ever, your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. Tuesday, Oct. 25. I must congratulate you on the good news reported in the Oct. Herald. What a grand advance! Now we await with high expectations the report of the Chicago meeting.

I failed to say that Mr. Fowle brought very good reports from both the Yozgat and the Soongoorloo church. We hope you will help the Pastor of the former to accomplish his purposes in America and thus hasten his return to his great work. I believe that any funds committed to him will be expended wisely and prudently. I do not mean that, if, as we fear, matrimony is among his plans you should help him in that. The Soongoorloo pastor purposes to go to America for further study. He is one of those boys, (he is only 26) that may be expected to make good use of such study. I wish he could go to Oberlin. I am invited to send men to "Taylor University, Fort Wayne, Ind." There they will provide for the expenses. I know that it is a Methodist institution. What can you tell me about it? & what do you advise?

A word of personal history. Last Friday was a great day in the U.S. A. and throughout the civilized world as the 400 anniversary of the discovery of America. To the miſsionary circle in

Cesarea, Oct. 18, 1892.
Rec'd Nov. 19.

Cesarea and especially to me and mine it was interesting not for that reason only but even more so for an event that occurred just one tenth so long ago. It was 40 years that day since my dear companion and I were married and ordained. All the friends came from Talas, including the six grand children and we had a royal good time. We had a nice little prayer meeting of which Dr. Dodd took charge, his theme being "Happiness in serving God". Soon this lead us into an informal talk about "the auld lang syne". Mrs. Fowle recalled the childhood days of her self and the others, the wonderful way in which God cared for her and for them &c. The thought that we have had but one home and steady work all these years was recalled with gratitude. The Lord be praised for His wonderful goodness to us and to ours.

We are very thankful for your care for Cesarea. The Com. ad int. has approved the several requests. Now come to our annual meeting next July and bring with you, if possible, the looked for associates and seeing one another face to face, let us rejoice together.# Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to you and yours - W. A. F.

Mrs. F. says, Bring Mrs. Smith with you

Cesarea, March 4. 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

As I write this date I am reminded that Pres. Harrison today retires from "The White House" and that Mr. Cleveland reoccupies it. If I mistake not, this is the first time that a man, after once retiring, has been called back to that mansion. I am very glad that the one now retiring ~~doing so~~ can do ~~it~~ so with such a clean record and that the one returning does so with such bright prospects.

Your very kind letter in answer to mine of Oct. 18 and 25, came to hand in due time. The kind reception which you gave my very long letter emboldens me to write, at what might seem, unreasonable length.

The day after my P. S. was written (Oct. 26) I started on a tour to Urgub. Nev-Schehr, Ak Sarai, Konia and Nigde, all of which are occupied as outstations; also Kara-man and Eregli, (the ancient Heraclia as the Greeks say but Kiepert says Cybistra) which ought to be occupied. I will not now speak particularly of this tour. I was accompanied by the good Greek preacher of Zinjirdere.

It was six years since I had been in Konia. You know that the Rev. Mr. Jenanyan of the Tarsus Institute has, in a small way, begun work there. The teacher seemed to us to be doing good work. It is a great pity that that post cannot be occupied with proper efficiency. The people are doing admirably in aid of the school, paying more than half the saly of the teacher. At Nigdé I found Dr. Dodd, who left Cesarea a week after I did, and had, for some days, been doing a thriving and most important business, especial in surgery. We returned together and a cold ride it was. Our driver got slightly frost bitten and we had to face one of the severest snow storms of the season. In view of our absence, the friends had put off Thanksgiving, feeling that they could be much more thankful when we were safely home. We arrived Nov. 30, my tour having taken 30 days. The plan was to celebrate the next day, all the friends to come from Talas and join us here in the city. But before the next morning so much snow fell that they dared not attempt to come with the wagon. So all came on horseback, including the 9 children, was not to be thought of. So it remained only for us to take the turkey, pies and puddings &c and pack them onto horses, as best we could and carry our thanksgiving dinner to our guests. This we did and I doubt whether many of our friends at home enjoyed that good old feast day more than we did. Christmas too proved a very happy occasion, so did new years, Miss Burrage has reported a celebration for the Kindergarten in the city when our large church was packed with the friends of the little children to see the wonderful things that such little ones could do. The Week of Prayer was very largely attend both here in the city and in Talas, and reports received from other places indicate a growing interest in these meetings. The average attendence at the women's meeting, held ~~at~~ in the middle of the day, was nearly or quite one hundred. Once I had the evening audience counted and found it 312. Perhaps this was a little above the average. The spirit of all the meetings was good. Though we see nothing to be called a revival we have no doubt but that such meeting help to lift the people to a higher plane of spiritual life —

But Thursday night, Jan. 5, in the midst of the Week of Prayer, a thing occurred that has brought mourning into many houses and that has already brought upon the evangelistic work in Turkey very great evil. Seditious notices were posted up in many parts of this city and in Talas and other towns and villages in the vicinity.# The very same night such notices were posted in Yozgat and Marsovan, thus indicating a wide spread and organized conspiracy. At once suspicion fell on the Armenians. The rougher and more ignorant part of the Moslem population became excited and, we greatly feared that, despite the most strenuous efforts, ~~in some cases~~ the Government would ~~able to restrain~~ be unable to restrain them. Still, as I look back over these two months, I feel that the Government is worthy of great praise for the vigilance, the wisdom and the energy that it has exercised. But despite its best efforts there has been cause for anxiety. The putting up of the seditious notices was so well planned that, so far as I have learned, no one, in any place, was discovered in posting them. Yet all were put up on the same night in these many and

Many of these notices were posted on doors of mosques

widely scattered districts.

Two weeks after these notices were put up the annual meeting of our Prot. community was held and our pastor gave the good news that he had just received from Constantinople governmental authority for all our schools (the Girls Boarding School not included as that is an American School) in this Liva, or under the authority of the pasha of Cesarea. This includes Talas, Everek, Moonjoosoon and some three or four other villages. It also shows a readiness to settle the old dispute about our schools by granting the authorization which establishes them on a firm basis. But an untoward event occurred as we were going to the meeting which was like a wet blanket upon all who heard of it and it was whispered around so that most of those present knew of it before the close of the meeting. When on the way to the meeting with Mrs. Fowle and others, perhaps 20 or more in all, a man rushed from a dark alley and struck one of our teachers, who was a few steps behind us, with some sharp instrument, probably a swoard or a long dirk, inflicting a wound extending from his ear to his mouth. The instrument must have struck his face nearly sidewise for the wound was not deep. This occurred within ten rods of our house. The next day, Jan. 20, several of our boarders were beaten in the street, one, (he a one armed boy) just about where the teacher was assaulted. ~~and~~ Our boys became greatly alarmed, both from these occurrences and from hearing most alarming words in the streets such as, "we shall kill all of you in a few days". As I was out in the middle of the A.M. that same day, I saw very many men rushing from the markets to their homes and enquiry showed that there had been such demonstrations of violence that they had closed their shops. In one part of the town where, on that day of the week, there is always a little fair, there was something almost like a mob; some stones were thrown and some goods plundered, but a squad of policemen arrived before it had made much headway and it was quickly quelled. For two or three days we felt some anxiety about our personal safety but the great vigilance of our local government soon put us at our ease. Men were assured of protection and urged, (I might say, commanded) to open their shops and they did so. Things went on much as usual, the sense of security steadily improving till Wed. Feb. 15 when a fright, even worse than any previous one, occurred—

It seems that two Turks, a father and son, were at a vineyard, a mile or two from the city, filling a snow well. The son went to a near vineyard-house, now, like all our vineyard-houses in the winter, unoccupied, to see if he could find some old dish or something that they could us as a drinking dish. He called out, "I have found one", and, as he did so he was shot and killed. There were other workmen near who soon collected. Word was sent to the city and policemen went to the place but no trace was found of the man who had fired the fatal shot. It was assumed that it must be some Armenian ~~fleeing~~ hiding from the government. The body was brought to the city and carried through the town, with the cry "Shahid" (Martyr) to the governors quarters, but, as I am told, quite against the orders of the authorities. A great crowd assembled and with or without cause, the Christian population became alarmed and again closed their shops. Fathers rushed to the schools and hastened their children home. Our schools closed and remained so for a week. So of other schools. We called it a vacation in view of the Lent which was about to begin and is usually preceded by some holidays. For two or three days there was a good deal of anxiety and few if any of the Armenians opened their shops. The priests were directed to assure men of ~~their~~ protection and to urge them to renew their business. Since that time we are in peace. It has been with the greatest difficulty that at the time of the greatest danger, we have kept many of our boys from fleeing to their homes. Had we felt that they would be safer in their several villages than here I think we should have yielded to their entreaties but we felt that the reverse was true.

While the Government has shown great wisdom and efficiency in holding the dangerous elements of the city and vicinity in check and has been ably supported by the Mohammedan priesthood and the more influential Aghas of the city, without which it is doubtful whether it would have been possible to controle them, it has been no less efficient and successful in ferreting out the incipient conspiricy. Very soon sufficient proof was found against certain persons to justify their arrest. Under some pressure certain men made such confessions as lead to the capture of certain records and papers which incriminated many persons. After a few week the man who appears to have been the leader of the movement in this region, was captured. The captured papers and the various confessions that were made led to the arrest of large numbers of persons, more than 50 we suppose, perhaps 100, in the city alone. I hear the number now in prison in connection with this trouble stated by those who have visited the prison, from 200 to something more than 300. We do not deem it wise to make many enquiries and there is no end of fearful stories that are quite too bad to be believed. Probably in my thirty nine years in Cesarea I have never seen a day of so great anguish and so much weeping as was Monday, Feb. 20. About 10 o'clock Sunday night I heard a good deal of commotion at the large Khan just opposite my house and looking out I could count a row of eight empty wagons in the street ready to start. There may have been more as the street was so dark beyond the eighth that I could not distinguish. Soon they drove off and then others left in the same way. I surmised that many of the prisoners were being sent off. The morning confirmed my suspitions ~~and~~ It was the departure of a large number of the political prisoners with an utter ignorance of their destination; where they are to go; whether any of them will ever return; or what is to be their fate; that caused such mourning throughout this great Armenian community. We suppose the prisoners were sent to Angora, the capital of our Vilayet. How many were sent we do not know. It is said that some others, not political prisoners, men guilty of capital crimes, were sent at the same time. Many others now in prison are in daily expectation of being sent as the others were. That the Government has been fully awake to the gravity of the situation is shewn by the fact that two men of the rank of Pasha and reported as belonging to the royal household were sent here from Constantinople and remained some two or three weeks. The father of one of these men was a native of Talas and did much to benefit the town by building fountains, a bath &c. and the son is continuing the good work but, though urged to visit that town and though his friends confidently expected him on four seperate occasions he finally left without seeing the home of his ancestors. This shews a devotion to business that it would be difficult to duplicate. Our Governor General has also made a visit to Cesarea, a thing that he would hardly have done had it not been for these troubles. We have here also a military pasha with the rank of Lieutenant General. He and our Mutesarif have worked in a manner deserving of all praise. Now we breathe freely and have a sense of most perfect security so far as pertains to personal safety.—

Would that I could stop here but, so far as the American Missionaries and the American Board and the evangelical work in Turkey is concerned the saddest part of my story remains to be told. A few days ago I called with Mr. Fowle and (~~Dr. Dodd~~) Rev. Mr. Yasidian on our governor. He treated us politely and impressed us as a level headed and able man. But he said one thing that put us all to the blush. When speaking of the political troubles he said "It is reported that one of your teachers sowed the seed"; and went on to name the man. He knew that we dismissed that man about two years ago.# He spoke of the Col. at Marsovan, from which that teacher came, in a way that pained us very greatly from the fact that we have reason to fear ~~that~~ what he said has a pretty large amount of truth in it ~~though~~ We were glad to assure him of our firm belief that the Americans there had always looked with disfavor upon all political plottings. But facts frighten us. One of the prisoners, and, as is believed, one of the more guilty ones who have just been sent from here, is a young man who graduated at Marsovan last July. You will see that, although, here in Cesarea, the Protestants are not involved in these troubles ~~all these~~ such things must cause the Government to look upon us with suspicion.

March 9—

But this is not all, neither is it the worst.— One of the first men that was imprisoned in Yozgat was the teacher of the high school there. He is a graduate of Marsovan and from what we know of him we dare not say that he is innocent. At our last report he was still in prison. We do not see that we can do anything for him. Our good Gemerek preacher is in prison in Sivas. I am glad to say that ~~I~~ we believe him to be innocent but we fear that it will be long before he is restored to his home and his work. Our brother who acts as both preacher and teacher in Dendil is at Sivas also, in prison. The good brother who has, for the last three years, largely at his own expense, and altogether by his influence, supported a nice little school in Schar Kushla, is sharing the same fate.# The preacher in Azizige has been in prison but, at last report, was out, but at a heavy ransom. I might say that we are told that among the documents captured here, are papers seriously implicating prominent teachers of Anatolia Col. We are fallen on worse times than I have before seen. The continued occupation of Egypt by the English only seems to bring us under greater ~~suspicion~~ disfavor

No doubt you will hear of the burning of that new building at Marsovan and the attempt to burn the chapel at Sivas. I have just received news of a similar

# One of ours (the A. Bible Society's) booksellers is also in prison in Sivas (and equally) but unsuccessful attempt to burn the chapel in Yozgat. But enough of the dark side.

We have received notice that the ladies of the Woman's Board are attempting to raise money for a building to accommodate the Kindergarten in Cesarea. We know that what they attempt they accomplish and we send to you and to them our cordial thanks. Our last post brings a letter from Mr. Wingate expressing great confidence that he is soon to be appointed, as by request, our associate. Be assured, he cannot come too soon. Had I not told you, as I said above "enough of the dark" I would tell you how nearly, not to say, completely, broken down Mr. Fowle is. He left ~~last~~ Monday 6 for Mersin to meet "Y. P. S. C. E. Father Clark". We hope the journey will do him good and that Dr. Clark's visit will do us good.

In part because of the political troubles, in part because of cholera, in part because of the state of Mr. Fowle's health, we have given up our long cherished plan of having the Anl meeting of the mission here this year. Neither do we deem it wise to call in our fellow-workers for our usual annual conference. I am not touring as usual, but may start out soon. Relying on Him who brings good out of evil and knowing that "all things work together for good to those that love God" I am, As ever, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

Farnsworth

Cesarea, Mch. 4-1893

Rec'd April 10

3
4
5
6
7
8
11
12

My Dear Dr. Smith,

I add a word to go with my long letter. Yesterday I received the joyful news of the appointment of Mr. Wingate. We had awaited this news with some impatients. How great need we have of young associates it is hardly possible for you to understand. Then those that are to come to us know something both of us and of the work. So too we know something of them. Our joy is more than we can express. Since closing my letter there has been progress in political matters. Early Sat. morning 117 prisoners were sent, by wagon, to Angora. The No. before sent was 46 making 163 from Cesarea and vicinity. I suppose there are none left here in prison. Here we have quiet. The fate of the men thus sent off will, we suppose, be determined in Angora. What it will be no one can tell.

We have good news from Mr. Fowle from Tarsus. A Tel. from Dr. Clark from Jaffa saying "Mersin 23". We hope to see them in about 20 days. Our circle are pretty well. Mrs. F. much better than one month ago and Ned. Dodd nearly recovered from his long run of fever. Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith. As ever, Yours

W. A. F.

Cesarea, March 14: 1893

Cesarea, Mch 14 - 1893

Rec'd April 10

Cesarea, March 20: 1893

Dear Dr. Smith,

The post just received brings such glorious news that I cannot resist the temptation to assure you, at once, of our very great joy. Your letter officially announcing the appointment of Mr. Wingate was enough to make our cup of joy about full. But with that came the news of the appropriation for the Kindergarten ~~for~~ at Talas, also that at Yozgat, and, to crown all, our treasurer writes from C'nople that a special grant is made covering the Bal. of our regular estimates for 1893 — Do you wonder that we felt like throwing up our caps and shouting for joy? I hastened to open the Miss'y Herald for March and read the first paragraph which only adds to our joy.

Now let me just whisper two words in your ear— An associate for Miss Burrage. A house in the city for the Wingates. These two suggestions will, I trust be passed on from our next An'l meeting in a manner that will be heard and heeded.

Nothing new the last week. At Talas for communion &c. yesterday. The largest S.S. at the girls school since Sept. All are impatiently awaiting Mr. Fowle and the Clarks. As ever, Yours

W. A. Farnsworth

Ceara, March 20-1893

Rec'd April 10

Talas, Aug. 24: 1893.

My Dear Dr. Smith,

What a long time since I last wrote to you! Well, I know you will appreciate my apology. Now, for about three months, I have been unable to do any, or but very little work. The special trouble has been with one of my eyes though my general health has not been good. You can easily understand that one who has had so many years of almost unbroken health must find it very hard to just stand and wait. This is rendered doubly difficult by the fact that, at the same time, one of my associates (Mr. Fowle) is so nearly broken down that he is obliged to seek recuperation by a sea voyage. I have no doubt but that it is all designed for my good and I desire to be patient and to learn the lesson that the Master wishes to teach. A few days ago the Dr. gave me liberty to begin to work but cautioned me to begin moderately.

Of course my work is seriously in arrears

Dr. Farnsworth

Among the first and most important things to be attended to is a letter to you and another to the Independent. I remember that the fear has been expressed that ~~that~~ our best material might be used for the Independent and thus the good old Missionary Herald be a looser. I see there is some danger that it may be so. We are asked to write with regularity and often, (once a month) and our letters must be very brief. Hence there is a strong temptation, if there is anything that is especially interesting, to strike it off for the Independent. For the sake of avoiding this yer. shall have the first letter and the very best material that is at our command. That is

The Dedication of a Protestan evangelical church edifice in Zinjir Derré.

A few words about that town and the evangelical work there. Zinjir Derré 2t. is a very nice Greek town about seven or eight miles directly S. of Cesarea, at the base of Mt Argeas. In the eyes of the Greeks it holds an important position as the home of the Greek Bishop of Cappadocia, the successor of St. Basil

It is also the most important center of Greek education in all this region. Here too is a very rich Greek monastery.

"Nearly twenty five years ago a few men in this place became interested in the study of the New Testament. The result was the formation of a Protestant community. It has been one of the most stable, self reliant and generous of all the out-stations of this station field. It now reports a community of 154, and a congregation averaging about 100.– The church members are 31 and the pupils in their school, 35. Last year they raised for the support of their own institutions 24 £s. or $103.40. The man who has served them many years as preacher is a Greek ~~one~~ who, though he has enjoyed ~~but very~~ only limited educational advantages, has, by his faithful services, his good common sense and his kindness and love to all men, ~~has~~ won the respect and confidence not of the Prot. people only but of all the people of the town. Greek women prefer to make him rather than their own priests, a confidant

Thursday, Aug. 17, was a "red letter day" for the little evangelical community of Zin-jir Derré and for all those in this vicinity who love true religious liberty. Long before the services began the house was filled by a patient and expectant crowd. After a voluntary on the cabinet organ which had been brought from Talas for this occasion and the prayer of invocation, the Lord's prayer was repeated in concert. Then all joined in singing "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." Then the preacher gave a brief history of the means by which the building had been erected. Something more than a year ago an application was made for a Firman, or ~~a~~ royal permit, without which nobody, not even Mohammedans, can build a place of worship. To the surprise of everybody and to our very great joy, the document was granted and that too with no pecuniary expense. In the early spring work was begun and now it is finished with the exception of a little work in the basement. It is built of a neat ~~brown~~ red tinted stone and measures, on the foundations, 47½ x 27½ ft. In the basement there is a nice school room, also storage room.

On the second floor is the audience room which is 45 × 25 ft, (inside measure.) The building is crowned by a neat and appropriate belfry. The financial statement shows that the building place, together with the adjoining dwelling house which will make a pretty good parsonage, cost ~~248 £t.~~ ~~(or~~ $1,091.20) The building cost ~~298 £t.~~ ~~(or~~ $1,311.20) making a total of ~~546 £t.~~ ~~(or~~ $2402.40. Some years ago the station was authorized to give them a grant in aid of ~~250 £t. (or~~ $1,100 provided they raised ~~that~~ amount. This has been given, leaving for the people to meet, £t. 296 (or $1,302.40) ~~This~~ little community could not have raised this amount without the help of friends. Some years ago a wealthy Greek left them, by will, 50 £t. ~~which~~ to be used for this specific purpose. The chief architect who received 5 £t. for his services gave 6 £t. in aid of the building. Help was secured from others, many of them Greek friends, at Nigdé, Karaman, Konia, Angora and other places, so that the debt left resting on the community was reported as 55½ £s. (or $224.20)

This report was followed by an excellent sermon preached by the Rev. Keropé Yakobian, pastor of the church in Cesarea. (It must be remembered that Zinjir Derre" is still a branch of that church). His text was Hag. 2:9, "The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former". The dedicatory prayer was by the Rev. Mr. Kuludgeyan, who has for some time been acting as pastor in Sivas but is just now visiting his home in Cesarea after an absence of many years. These exercises occupied an hour and a half, and were followed by a sort of entertainment consisting of music, speeches, contributions &c. The singing was accompanied by an orchestra consisting of organ, clarionet, violin and harp. The last formal speech was by one of the most influential Greeks of the place, & formerly quite famous teacher. He made an address such as a Christian gentleman would wish to make on such an occasion, expressing the hope that the time would come when all Christians would be united in one church and closed with a prayer that God would hasten that day

Dr. Garnsworth

Sivas

Then Dr. Dodd said, "We dedicate this house to God. It is not so pleasant to give that which is not paid for. There is a debt of 55 £s. I will will make it 54. Are there others that will reduce it by a like sum?" Two persons quickly responded by one £. each. Then the preacher said, "We will be grateful for anything, large or small, yellow or white". Plates were passed and silver coins were dropped freely and cheerfully. Some who had not the coin by them subscribed on papers prepared for the purpose. Besides the money one large and two small Bibles and a beautiful hymn book were contributed The whole amounted to something over £45.. Aid is expected from friends in Constantinople and elsewhere so that what debt remains gives our brethren but little anxiety. The exercises closed with a prayer of thanksgiving in which the benevolence of friends at home and abroad and the liberal spirit of the reigning Sovereign were acknowledged. We came away feeling that there is hope for the future of Zingir Dere and of Turkey—

With kind regards to yourself and your associates Your Bro. and fellow laborer

W. A. Farnsworth—

P. S. Since finishing my letter I have received a photograph of the church in Zinjir Derre. It was taken on the morning of the dedication. I am very glad to send it to you as I know that you and other friends will be glad to see it. Small as the faces are it is easy to recognize any with which one is familiar. You will notice Dr. Dodd at the extreme right near the grape vine peculiar in that he wears a helmet. The tall, somewhat grayish man in the belfry is the Talas preacher. The Turkish flag with the star and crescent shows neatly in front of the first story of the belfry. The large scroll spread out below it is the Firman authorizing the erection of the building. Near the middle of it you will note the royal cipher.# The picture does not show the tint of the stone which is a redish brown. The roof is tile. Just at the left is the beautiful mountain, Ali Dagh. Though the peak seems so very near it is some three or four miles distant.-

W. A. F.

Talas, Aug. 25.-

[illegible]

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Talas, ~~Oct.~~ Aug. 24. 1893.

Rec'd Sept. 18.

69

Cesarea, Oct. 3: 1893

My Dear Dr. Smith,

I see that Dr. Dodd says in his note to you "a report of what he" (Dr. S.) "has seen and learned will be most valuable to you". Whether this is true or not, I take this to be a pretty broad hint that our good Dr. thinks that I ought to write. Though I am pretty tired and also liable to interruptions and though we must send our post this P.M. and the dinner bell has already rung I will write as best I can. Since my last was written I have made two tours, one of eight days to Nev Schehr and Urgub and the other of 17 days to Marsovan. Of the former I will not speak further than to say that it was made necessary by a state of discord between a part of the people and the preacher and it is hoped that harmony and prosperity will result. My journey to Marsovan was made necessary by the coming of a Greek teacher for the Talas girls boarding school. She comes from Miss Cull's school in Broosa and, I think she will be by far, the most choice

Greek teacher that the school has ever had. Fearing that I may not be able to make a deliberate tour in the northern portion of our field before winter I determined to make the most of the journey possible in way of touring. In going I visited six out stations, viz. Chakmak, Eilerjé, Saatlu, Injirli, Yozgat and Soongoorloo, and in returning, two others, Saruhamza and Menteshé. The time of these visits was very favorable for stirring up the people to meet their pecuniary obligations to their preachers as they are now just gathering in from their threshing floors the fruits of the year's labors. I endeavored to make the best use of my opportunity. At Chakmak I only stopped a couple of hours but I went to see their chapel on which they have lately been making important and much needed repares and immediately men began to drop in by twos and threes and more and soon I had almost a chapel full. The people here have been especially remiss in paying their dues to their preacher. I reminded them of their obligations and, quite fortunately or providentially, the man who, this year, collects the tithes of the village, was present and he agreed to use his influence in favor of the preacher. I am glad to say that both at Yozgat and at Soongoorloo the church and the congregation appear to be getting on quite prosperously in the absent of the pastors, one in America and the other in England. In the eight outstations thus visited the work seems to be in a fairly healthy state but it is very desirable that each be visit again soon and that in several of them there be examinations for churchmembership; baptisms &c. There are no political disturbances in these places though it seems to me that, every where, the seeds of sedition have been sown among the Armenians. The Government has suppressed all outward manifestation of rebellion but it is not yet destroyed, only suppressed. I think, however, that they will soon see that their cause is hopeless. Now, in all these regions, the different nationalities are getting on very well together.

I do not know how much I ought to tell you about the political matters of Marsovan. I will say that, from the time of the arrest of the two teachers of the Col. I have felt very much afraid that the very natural and strong sympathy of some of our friends, in their (the teachers) danger and distress was carrying them quite too far in their defense. I am frequently getting new and very conclusive evidence that that suspicion was well founded. I say, without hesitation, though I think it will surprise you and I should be very sorry to have it widely known that I said it, still I do say that, if the Turks know only what I know, (and it may be that they know much more) they have a right to look upon the Col. as a hot bed of sedition. I hope that Bro. Riggs has told you of finding that Russia who was one of the four men killed in the little battle of Sept. 20, concealed in the Col. some five or six weeks ago. You will be distressed to know that Bro. R. could not have given that man up to the Government except at the imminent peril of his life. I have, within the last three days, learned, on most reliable evidence, that a suspicious character, answering very closely to the description of this Russian was brought to the Col. as a guest, (of course no missionary knew of it) just before those notices were so widely posted, (Jan. 6) I have very satisfactory proof that, at that time, Mr. Kayayan offered a man in one of our villages, one or more of the famous, or rather infamous, notices. Atleast that villager, while in prison, stated this to a fellow prisoner. As to our missionary brethren at M. they are utterly opposed to all these political plottings. What has been done, in the Col. is without their knowledge and in opposition to all their instructions and commands. There are several men whom they do not ~~invite back~~ accept to the Col. this year because of suspitions that they are innoculated with the virus of sedition. There is another that they retain only because they believe that what he did he did only because he knew that his life was in peril. But I will not say more. We hope that the event of Sept. 20 will destroy the anarchy that has reigned in Marsovan.

Thurs. morning, Oct. 5 – I could not get this off Tues. and thus it is a week late. I am sorry to write as I have about Marsovan matters. Still I think that you ought to know the true state of the case. There is no propriety in denying that there did exist, in central Asia Minor, not to say, throughout the country, a dangerous conspiracy. It is folly to deny that this was an Armenian and solely an Armenian movement. The extent to which the virus of sedition has worked among this portion of the people is astonishing. I have long felt, (ever since my tour to Yozgat and vicinity and Gemerek and vicinity, April 13 to May 11,) that even our preachers and best brethren, will resort to the most doubtful means to deceive us in all things pertaining to this incipient rebellion. I am glad to say that, at present, it seems to be suppressed. It is only suppressed. Still, I believe that the misguided people will soon see that their case is hopeless and that peace will prevail. Hope to be off next week for Gem Azizije &c. Intend to run up to Sivas. Praying for a blessing upon the meeting next week, I am, As ever, Yours H. A. Far

P. S. Monday, Oct. 9 – I have the pleasure of announcing the arrival of a new missionary in the Cesarea circle. It will be some time before he will get the language and much longer before he can be expected to do very much efficient missionary service but he comes from such excellent missionary stock that we cannot but hope for him a brilliant future. Last Sat. morning, Oct. 7, he took up his residence in the home of the Dodds. He surprised us by a special messenger who arrived early in the day ~~who~~ and brought, not his card indeed, but a cablegram for his grandfather Carter, in N.Y. and the announcement that his name is Wilson Farnsworth Dodd. I need not tell you that, personally, I am greatly pleased with the Christian name. When I recall what the paternal grandfather was as well as think what the father is I feel that I am greatly honored. All are doing well.

I find that my duties will not permit me the pleasure of that visit to Sivas. Uch. to be off Thurs. but home in 13 days. The Lord be with you tomorrow. W. A. F.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Oct. 3, 1893.

Rec'd Oct. 30.

Cesarea, Jan. 3: 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cor. Secty &c.

My Dear Brother,

Many thanks for your very kind letter of Oct. 30. I found it awaiting me on my return from a tour to Nigdé, Ak Sarai &c. Dec. 1. As I only remained at home four days before starting out on a longer tour I found it impracticable to acknowledge it as I wished to do. Let me assure you that we all rejoice most heartily ~~all~~ at the outcome of that meeting at Worcester. We have too large a work on hand to allow any division in our ranks or any lagging in our efforts. The Lord grant that we may now enter upon a period of larger enterprises and of grander successes. I have given nearly all my time since I last wrote, as I had done a month or so before, to tours. Since Aug. 30 I have been out 81 days. For various reasons this part of our work was thrown, very largely, onto the last four months of the year. For the whole year my itinerary shows travel with horses 2010 miles and by R.R. 680, and absence from home 148 days. This includes annual meetings.

The 12 of Oct. I started on a tour to Gemerek, Boorhan, Azizigé &c. This, I reported, very briefly, in a letter to the Independent. I was accompanied by Nazar Ef. the superintendent of the work of the American Bible Society in these regions. Indeed he has been my companion in all my tours since that time except one of five days to Roomdigin when I had with me the Moonjoosoon pastor. As Nazar Effendi is one of the best of preachers and the wisest of counsellors it has been a very great help in all the work, at every place, to have him with me. While this work of visiting the out stations requires the presence of a missionary much of the work can be performed more satisfactorily and efficiently by a good native brother than by the missionary himself.

I am sorry to say that the condition of the evangelistic work in Gemerek we found most discouraging. Political excitement and anxiety have quite suppressed if they have not destroyed the interest of nearly all the people in spiritual things. Much as this is to be regretted, it is perfectly natural, not to say, necessary. Whether on true or false charges, many of the people have been in prison, as enemies of the Government –

Others are still in prison, including their good and efficient preacher. This man was condemned to 15 years imprisonment in a fortress but, by royal clemency, the time was reduced to six years. I am glad to say that, as by last information, he has not been transported to a fortress but is in prison in Constantinople and very comfortable. Our last reports from Gemerek are somewhat more encouraging. We trust that, very soon, that large congregation will choose, temporarily at least, another spiritual guide. For some months, a native of the place, a graduate of Anatolia college, has acted as preacher but he has never been elected to that office and has received no pecuniary reward.

At Boorhan we found the people on the verge of starvation. They have suffered from a partial failure of their grain crops two years in succession and now, most of the people are nearly if not absolutely destitute of the necessaries of life and utterly unable to purchase them. At Dendil the state of things was not quite so bad. This place is just on the Western border of the region suffering from a bad harvest. The Eastern border ~~extends~~ is 200 miles or more away, far beyond Sivas -

At Dendil we had communion, and one young man, a hopeful candidate for our boarding school, was admitted to the Church. We had hoped to take a week for a visit to our friends in Sivas as it is only two days drive from this place and it is now more than two years since ~~since~~ we were last there but last news from our travelers, Mr. Fowle and party, was such that we dared not take the time. Hence, turning south and calling again at Gemerek for a little more visit and to perform a marriage ceremony, three days brought us to Aziziyé. Here we had our most enjoyable visit but I will not speak of it further than just to say that the two rites of the Church were solemnized 4 children being baptized and 2 persons admitted to the Church. Hastening home we sent our wagon to meet our associates, not knowing how long they were to be in quarantine or how much they were to coast up and down the Black Sea. Not till four weeks from that time did they reach Samsoon. Others have, no doubt, told you the story of their wanderings, their annoyances and their disappointments. We rejoice in the thought that "All's well that ends well."

A week from the day of reaching home I started on a little trip to Roomdigin. This I made on horseback and found it pretty hard. Calling at Moomjoosoon I took as working companion the pastor, who is really the pastor of Roomdigin as well as of Moomjoosoon, since that place is a branch of his church. We took time for a deliberate visit, (from Fri. to Mon.) The school was in a fairly good condition, with 40 pupils and a good promise of large and immediate growth. The spiritual work was less encouraging. This we expected for we knew that the late political excitements had affected Roomdigin very seriously. There were baptisms but no admissions to the church. Returning from R. we began immediately to prepare for other and longer tours. This was no easy task. Ali, our constant companion in nearly all tours, for many years, was gone to meet the travellers and with this good Turk the good American wagon and all the outfit of dishes, pots and kettles, bags and boxes which we need to have with us for our personal comfort. These supplied, still how about the discomforts of our stopping places with no stoves and cold weather expected!

Nov. 16 we started out with fear and trembling. The agent of the Bible Society alluded to above, was with me, also an undergraduate of the girls boarding school on her way to Nigde as teacher. Heavy rains, just before starting, compelled us to modify our plans so far as to go direct to Nigdé thus keeping on the macadamized road instead of following a mere trail to Nev-Schehr. That eye which gave me so much trouble last summer by frequent twinges, added to my anxiety, Though it does not do any service, like some people who will not work, it will complain, now and then. The first two days, I felt that I should be compelled to turn back from Nigdé. When we arrived ~~we~~ I was better. The preacher ~~had first~~ gave us a cordial welcome and we had a good visit of five days. Here a most encouraging thing is the work that is being done in the two Armenian schools. They have more than one hundred pupils, the teacher of the girls school is a graduate of the girls boarding school at Marsovan and she and her husband are doing good work in Bible instruction and Sunday School work, the very things that we have regarded as our specialty. We hope that now the preacher with the aid of the bright, wide awake girl that we inducted into her office of teacher, will do still better and that in this they may "provoke one another to love and good works"

I gave one day to Bor where I found our brave and patient sister, with her blind husband prosecuting her good work with efficiency. The school had 38 pupils of whom all except 7, were boys, the parents prefering to send their girls where they can learn the art of weaving Turkish carpets rather than to school to learn such things as reading, writing and arithmetic. There is much that is discouraging at Nigdé. They have very great need of a better place of worship. They are not able to compete with the Armenians and Greeks in education. Especially do they need more love and more thorough consecration to the Master's service.

Two days from this place brought us to the little Greek village of Chettek. Our brethren here have long been without any teacher or guide except "the good shepherd". Now, for a few weeks they have enjoyed the teachings of their former preacher, lately returned from America. We were present at one of their daily prayer meetings There seemed to be a spirit of revival in that meeting. Arriving at Ak Sarai on Sat. we had a very enjoyable visit. The Bra. did not think it best to have communion though the best part of the people were disappointed. Probably in this a mistake was made. The Sunday audiences were very large. We found 38 in the boys and 40 in the girls school. The teacher of the former serves very acceptably as preacher also, while they wait for the man of their choice who expects to be with them in April—

As we had a falling barometer we thought best, after seeing the schools and calling on many of our friends on Monday, to hasten off for New Sehir. We arrived there about sundown on Tues. and just as we did so rain began to fall. In my letter of Oct. 3. first page, I allude, in briefest terms to a visit to this place and express a hope that harmony and prosperity will result. Thus far our hopes are not disappointed. We were specially honored, at New Sehir first by calls from police officers and later by the governor himself. For some reason, unknown to us, suspicion had been aroused but we were treated with perfect politeness and cordiality. Wed. we visited the school, (of 20 boys and 11 girls) called on various friends, including the Governor, in the P.M. had a meeting, communion, baptisms &c. and Thurs. morning, Nov. 30 started for home. Of course we knew that it was Thanksgiving day but it was not practicable for us to be home before Dec. 1. The friends had defered the thanksgiving with the purpose of having it a week later, but the demand of the work were such that we felt that we must be off again on Wed. so we had our thanksgiving Tues. Dec. 5 and the next day were off for Denek Madeni and Angora, our promise being, if possible, to be home at Christmas. Four hard days brought us to Denek Madeni. For various reasons I had not visited this place in fifteen months. The pastor of the church in Istanoz met us here, by appointment. You will remember that this is a branch of that Church. Here, as in nearly every place, political unrest has very seriously injured the spiritual work. We found such a degree of spiritual stupor that we did not deem it wise to have the communion. Efforts to reconcile brethren that had some misunderstandings were not without hopeful results. The pastor promised to visit the place again, after the Week of Prayer and spend some days with them. At that time it is expected that the rites of the church will be solemnized. The schools at S. M. we found in excellent condition with 56 in the boys department and 69 in that of the girls. Heavy rains and deep mud made the journey from S. M. to Angora, (usually three easy days) very hard, and not till two hours after dark on the third day, did we reach our Khan.

At Angora we found more that is encouraging than we had dared to hope. One thing which is a cause for thanksgiving is the arrival of a British Consul, Mr. Cumberbatch, who is much interested in our work and who seems willing and anxious to do all that he can to secure the political rights of ourselves and of our brethren. We are not without hope that, through his good offices, that very serious house quarrel at Angora may be settled. He promises to do all in his power to secure such a result—

The most encouraging thing is the very earnest way in which our friends there propose to set about renewing the work there. They ask Rev. H. Odyan, the pastor of the church in Itanose, with the consent of his people, to leave that place in charge of a preacher and come to Angora temporarily, say for a year or two. This he is prepared to do. They will need to rent a place for a chapel, and school for some 25 £s. They wish a girls school that will cost, with running expenses, wood, repairs &c. some 30 £. For their preacher they need 65 £s. a total of 120 £s. They pledge themselves to raise 50 of this and ask for 70 £s. help. If the expense is less than 120 £s. it is to be to the advantage of the 70 £s. The 50 £s. pledged is all to be paid in. Must we turn from this people and say, No help? No argument could be more impressive than were the tears of some of our sisters when they spoke of their forlorn condition, with no school for their children and no spiritual guide. Though here from Thurs. to Monday, (Dec. 14-18) we found it impracticable to make even a flying visit to Istanose, and, with Christmas just one week away, very early Monday morning we began our return journey. The agreement with our driver was that he was to take us through in six days. We had not been out many hours before we began to doubt the purpose if not the ability of the man to perform his promise. The third day we fell so far short of our expected stopping place that there was no longer any doubt. We could not get home before Christmas. We determined to dismiss our driver Thursday when we got to Kur Scheher, to tell our friends by telegram of our whereabouts and to ask them to send Ali with our good wagon to meet us. This gave us a good visit in this nice town of about 1000 nominal Christians and 7500 Moslems. We have a few very good brethren and sisters here On Sunday my companion preached to a nice congregation of about 80. Were it possible a preacher should be sent to this place without delay.

Christmas morning some three or four hours before daylight but with a charming moonlight, we left K. S. When we had driven some 6 or 8 miles we met Ali. Transferring our baggage we were soon in our own wagon and moving briskly towards home. By taking a very early start Tues. morning we were able to surprise our friends by driving in upon them long before sundown. We were delighted to meet Mr. Fowle and the new associates, the Wingates and to find all the circle well and impatient to celebrate Christmas on Thurs. the 28.—

Yours truly

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Jan. 3, 1874

Rec'd Feb. 14

Cesarea, Jan. 29: 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your favor of the 4 inst. I trust that you have received my letter which was begun the day before yours was written but was not sent till some days later.

It affords me great pleasure to assure you that we are in perfect peace. I hardly know how to excuse Bro. Dwight for giving such a wrong impression regarding Angora. I was there from Dec. 14 to 19 just after and during the troubles in Yozgat but there was not a particle of political disturbance in Angora. True, at that very time, the Vali was removed but he was, at once, given a more honorable post.

Mr. Fowle has, I am told, written you about Yozgat matters. I do not feel that I yet know the merits of that case. Apparently it grew out of the attempt of officers to capture some Armenians who had murdered a man (an Armenian) whom they regarded as false to the Armenian cause. A strong commission was sent from Constple to look into the merits of the case. What they have done we do not know.

Since the arrival of that commission Yozgat has been, so far as we have reliable information, quiet. We hear of the appearance of Armenian horsemen here and there but we believe that the reports are largely if not entirely false. We are very thankful for the editorial in the Independent of Jan. 4, I think it is; the first No. of the year. Do you know that there are those who have serious doubts whether it was not, after all, the revolutionists who set fire to that building in Marsovan.

I am glad to be able to say that for the last two weeks Mr. Fowle seems a good deal better. Two weeks from today Dr. Dodd hopes to start for a six weeks tour to Beirout and Aintab. At length Mardiros Ef. the Gemerek preacher, has been transported to the fortress of Akka on the coast of Syria, half way between Beirout and Jaffa. Dr. Dodd has written you about our appropriations. We cannot but hope that your receipts will be such as to enable you to make up all that was cut off. Circumstances favoring I hope to be off soon for a trip to Yozgad and vicinity. Yesterday Mr. Wingate took charge of the music in church and he is to do so in future. This is a great help. With kind regards, As ever, Yours W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Jan. 29, 1894

Filed Mar. 5.

Cesarea, Feb. 19: 1894.

My Dear Brother,

I take the liberty to send you the enclosed which was prompted by a little editorial in the Boston ~~Herald~~ Advertiser. You will know whether it is best to pass it on to the editor or not. I have no objections to his knowing who wrote it but it is not best that the name be published. This criticism of the Turkish Government is prompted by the same spirit that actuates the Armenian Revolutionists. Never was there a more unjust and wicked and utterly foolish movement than is this. I beg pardon. I have not sufficient knowledge of revolutionary movements to enable me to make so broad a charge. Dr. Hamlin's statement of the case in the Congt. two months ago and the editorial in the Independent of Jan. 4, put the case in its true light. The movement is likely to do the evangelistic work great harm. The responsibility of Anatolia Col. is very great, though no missionary ever knowingly favored the movement. I was never more thoroughly scolded by any Turk than I was by our Governor (Pasha) a few days ago. Here all is quiet though there is a feverish state of anxiety. Two weeks ago a bad affair occurred at Yozgat in which 7 Ars. were killed and 60 wounded. It is said that 7 Turks have been executed. Martial law has been proclaimed there. As ever, Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. My Dear Bro.

I have kept this back a week as my wife, (who is my guardian angel you know) was afraid to have me send it. What might happen if it were known that I wrote it who knows! Still after thinking it over more and reading it to Mr. Fowle and getting his approval I send it on. Do what you think wisest and best. But such abuse of the Turkish Government is outrageous.

Yesterday I received a letter in which my correspondent, who is remarkably well informed, says that the missions have a great enemy in our ne Governor General. There are mutterings that are alarming as indicating a coming storm but I d not believe that there will be an earthquake or even a very severe storm. We shall be annoyed but "not cast down". So I think.

We are having the coldest weather of the season and colder than I have seen since my return in 1888. Yet you would not think it very cold, only -4° F. A snow fell just in time to protect the winter grain of which there is mo than I have ever before known. Mr. Fowle is somewhat better the last few weeks.

Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to you & yours.

W. A. F.

Feb. 27

In the Boston Advertiser (Weekly) of Jan. 19, under "Editorial suggestions" I read, "The Armenians who met in this city last Sunday night to denounce the Sultan of Turkey and the American Board of Missions have a good case against the former but not against the latter. There is not a particle of doubt that 'the unspeakable Turk' as Carlyle called him, treats his Armenian subjects with gross cruelty, subjecting their property to intolerable burdens of taxation and conniving at if he does not instigate infamous outrages upon their persons." Beyond all doubt the editor who wrote this paragraph intended to be perfectly accurate and to do no injustice to any one. His remarks as to the position of the missionaries of the American Board are eminently wise and show a correct understanding of the case. In view of this it seems the more surprising that what follows should be equally eminent for falsehood and injustice. A residence of many years in Turkey and an intimate acquaintance with the condition of the Armenians in three different vilayets emboldens me to speak with a good deal of confidence. It would hardly be possible to condense more of falsehood into a sentence of the same number of words than is in that beginning "There is not a particle of doubt" &c. The truth is "Armenian subjects" are not treated "with gross cruelty". No subjects are treated "with gross cruelty" The Armenians are treated just as well as are the Greeks and both are treated better than are the great mass of the Turks. That taxes are heavy in proportion to income is true but this does not apply to the Armenians especially but to all the peoples of the Ottoman Empire. The Armenian, like all the non Moslem subjects of the Sultan is obliged to pay an exemption tax of about $1.75 (with expense nearly $2.–) a year and this is levied on all males from birth to death. This is much complained of, but, beyond all doubt it is, in a financial point of view, vastly better than to be compelled to do military service. I ought to add that though taxes, as compared with income are heavy, they are not so oppressive as in some parts of Europe. Nothing could be more unjust than the charge of "conniving" at "infamous outrages upon their persons: That individual cases of this kind do occur is undoubtedly true. It would be easy to match and more than match each case by similar cases of outrage arising from race feeling in the free and enlightened and, not Mohammedan, U. S. A.

(Cesarea, Feb. 19. 1894)

(W. A. Farnsworth)

P.S. The place and name not to be made public.

W. A. F.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Feb. 19, 1894

Rec'd Mch 18.

Cesarea, Feb. 20: 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

I know that you will be especially anxious about us and that reports of all troubles that may occur in this vicinity will be, in all probability, greatly exaggerated before they reach you. Hence I take time for a hasty word. Three weeks ago I wrote to you. Of ourselves we can say, as then that we are "in perfect quiet". This expression needs some explanation. There is a state of anxiety among many of the people lest what Dr. Hamlin represents as the first object of the revolutionists be accomplished. It is reported from Constple to the Government here that warning has been given of a purpose of the more fanatical portion of the people to rise. Here we know nothing of any such warning and it is, probably, false. But the feverish state of the Rayahs was shown last Thursday when a panic was started in the Bazars and the shops were suddenly closed. What started it we have not been able to learn. The next day business went on as usual. How much real cause for anxiety there may be we do not know. The Government is awake and thoroughly in earnest and we believe that it will hold the evil elements in check.

Just about the time when I wrote, a very serious disturbance did occur in Yozgat. No doubt you have heard more about it than we have. Still I will report our understanding of the case. While there may be errors in our understanding of the case, as we put many stories together and analyze them, this seems the most probable. Feb. 1 or 2, we think more probable the 1st the Government sent officers (policemen) to take an Armenian, a suspect. He drew a revolver upon the police man. The next day, if this occurred on the 1st or immediately after if on the 2d a mob arose and greatly abused the Armenians. We have pretty good evidence that seven men were killed and 60 wounded. Among the latter are three of our Protestant brethren, all good men. We hear that before this there were 1500 soldiers in Y. Immediately after this trouble martial law was proclaimed in that city. The report is that six Turks, supposed to be ringleaders in the mob, have been executed. We have not been able to get a satisfactory confirmation of this report but think it true.

I called on our governor the other day and he showed a most hostile spirit to us and to our work. His feeling against the Col. is bitter. He says that every student coming from there is full of the spirit of rebellion. We are fallen onto evil times.

Last Wednesday Dr Dodd left us for the proposed visit to Beirut &c. Up to that time the weather, since Feb. came in, had been very fine. The next day the snow storm of the season came on. This morning my thermometer records 6°, the coldest that we have yet seen. We learn by Tel. that the Dr. is in Nigdé. Where he will remain there a few days. We have not thought it best for me to make my visit to Yozgat just at present. Yesterday brought news of a proposition by the Government to close our school and place of worship in Everek.

Mr. Fowle continues to be more comfortable. Yesterday I visited all our schools here in the city. In four schools, divided into six divisions I found, as by the record books, 204 boys and 117 girls. We are distressed at the last report received as to the receipts of the Board. Must we reduce our work?

In haste, As ever, Yours

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Feb. 20. 1894.

Rec'd March 15

Cesarea, Apr. 23: 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My dear Brother,

Thanks for your favor of March 23. I found it awaiting me on my return from a short tour last Wed. In it you acknowledge mine of Jan. 29 and of Feb. 20. This confirms my fears that a long letter (11 pages) begun Jan. 3 but not sent till the 16, never reached you. Though I reported, pretty fully, the touring &c. of the last three months and alluded to some political matters I am glad to say that, even if the authorities have it in their keeping, there is nothing that I am unwilling that they should see. It may not be any very great loss and surely I have not time now to copy it. About the same time I wrote a friendly note to my good classmate, Dr. Clark, and enclosed a letterpress copy of my review of the year for him to read, if he chose, and then send to my daughter in Detroit. As my daughter has not alluded to it and as I have no word from Dr. C. I fear that that too has not come to hand. Still I am not without hope for both. You may have failed to acknowledge, or both may be forwarded after some delay. I do not know that the post has been false to its trust before except in the case of books.

Our last post brought yours of Apr. 3: The day before, Apr. 21, we had a meeting of our mixed conference and made out our Estimates, so far as pertains to Native Agency and Education. Just how the limit which you have fixed will affect us I cannot yet say though I think it means serious reduction.

I am glad to say that, politically, we are in peace. There has been no serious trouble here since I last wrote. At Yozgat the work of arrests and of prosecution continues. I am very sorry to say that the preacher is among those who have been imprisoned. What the charge against him is we do not know. There is some proof, or at least some pretty strong suspicion, that the Armenian bishop, who has lately visited Yozgat, has used his influence, strongly, against the Prots. and that it is through his influence that our preacher is under suspicion. You will be glad to know that the man who has been the ringleader in all these political troubles in the villages between Cesarea and Yozgat, and who formerly did much of the same kind of work in Gemerek and vicinity, has been caught and several if not all of his more immediate followers. As we understand, he was tried by court martial, and condemned to death, and promptly executed, some two weeks ago (Apr. 4). Probably you will hear of him as an Armenian martyr. Don't waste any sympathy on him. I am very sorry that he represented himself, (so we are told) as a Protestant. We suppose that he was a native of Hadjin. We have just heard that Haroothune Tomian, of Marsovan, has been captured in Amasia. It is highly probable that he will be dealt with in the same way as the man alluded to above. Probably the Marsovan friends have told you of the evil doings of this strange man. His companion who refused to surrender and was killed, was the son of a former preacher and once connected with Anatolia Col. Is it strange that the Government looks upon us with grave suspicion?

You will be glad to know that Dr. Dodd is at home again after an absence of just two months. He visited Adana, Beroot, Damascus, Aintab, Marash &c. and comes home strong and of a good courage. Mr. Fowle improves despite a good amount of work. Miss Closson keeps up despite "often infirmities" and overwork. The Wingates have just set up for themselves in their own hired house, in comfortable quarters, quite near to us, here in the city. He is prosecuting the study of the language with efficiency, under a good teacher and is impatient to get out and see the out-stations

We have bought a house for a home for the Kindergarten here in Cesarea. It may be that some one has already written the good ladies who furnished the necessary funds for this purpose. If not I trust they will hear soon. The house is in a good quarter and, even with no changes, accommodates the school and the training class better than the place that they have occupied. Still changes are necessary and it is probable that an adjoining house will be bought.

The state of the country in the regions N. of Cesarea has prevented my making visits to Yozgat and vicinity as I have wished to do. Last week I came in from a two weeks trip to Nev Schehr, Ak Sarai and Nigde. The young preacher for whom Ak Sarai had been waiting long arrived a week before I did. He met with a cordial reception and enters upon his work under very favorable circumstances. At both Nigde and Nev-Schehr there are evil elements, but, in both places, the preachers seem to be doing good, faithful work. Next week I hope to start out again for further touring, first going to Angora with Mr. Fowle (and possibly Mr. W.) on his way to Anl. meeting. With kind regards to you and your fellow-workers, As ever, Yours W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Apr. 23, 1894.
Rec'd May 22.

Cesarea, June 18. 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My Dear Brother,

When, about three weeks ago I got home from my last tour, Dr. Dodd handed me your letter of May 14, also the schedule for the statistics for which you asked and requested me to answer. As he is fearfully overburdened I could not refuse. You very well know that it is much easier to ask than it is to answer, questions. This is especially true in matters of statics. Our Anl. Stat. View together with our pay roll contained much of the material, though by no means all, necessary for the answers to your questions. You may be surprised when I tell you that much of my time, the last three weeks, has been given to these figures. Not only so, they have been ~~the~~ a constant factor in my dreams. You failed to send a duplicate of the schedule and I called upon Mr. Wingate to help me make a clean copy which I send to you by this week's post. I see that you call this, "Annual Stat. View". Is this to be the form in future? If so we should have new forms prepared for the gathering the statistics from the outstations.

We are sorry that Cesarea cannot be put down as a "self supporting" church. In 1870. when but 16 years old, it assumed the entire support of its pastor and this it met satisfactorily, 19 years. When, in 1889, the failure of the pastor's health # made it necessary for them to employ an assistant at a cost of £T. 60. a year we deemed best, all things considered, to grant them help to the amount of one third, i.e. 20 £t. Thus, though our Tab. View, (old,) shows £.T. 306. raised by the church and congregation we are obliged to report the church as *not* self supporting. For some reasons we have not been able to crowd the church quite so hard as we wished, in this matter.

You will note that the entire cost of the station, aside from Native Contributions is a good deal larger than the appropriations made by the Board. This is accounted for by the aid that we have received from special donations, for the support of one Bible Reader and for some of the pupils in our boarding schools.

I am very sorry that the showing for our churches and congregations is not better. I would by no means say that they are doing as much as they can do or as they ought to do. I will say that we have ever tried to do our very best to induce them to help themselves. When we remember their circumstances we must admit that $4,255.46 by the churches + $1,481.70 "Other Local Receipts" is not bad. The sums, both by the people and the Board are especially large because of *Buildings*.

and increasing demands of this work in the Government: not for his own people only but for the whole station

You will be sorry to know that that dread disease the cholera, seems, at last, to have entered Cesarea. For some days there have been reports of sudden deaths and of suspicious circumstances but not till within a day or two have we felt quite sure that the cholera was in our midst. I think the Dr. has no longer any doubt though he has himself seen no cases. We have been preparing for it, ever since I got home from my last tour, May 24.–

A few words about that tour. I went in company with Messrs Fowle and Wingate who were on their way to the Annual meeting of the mission at Con I took with me, as my especial working companion, the preacher of Zinjir Déré. At Angora the delegates stopped one day and we did what we could to help our brethren there. Still we felt that we accomplished little. The British consul, however, told us that if we could, through our Minister Res. at Constpl. secure a dispatch from his Embassy requesting him to act officially in the case he had strong hopes that he could secure the rights of the people to their chapel property. I learn by letter received today from the consul that he has received such a dispatch. We hope that he may succeed but he has a hard and skillful opponent –

The Istanos pastor met us at A. by appointment. His plan of occupying Angora, reported at length in my last letter, has failed. We went with him to Istanos and were there from Fri. to Monday (May 11-14) We found quite a party, 26 families out of a total of 125, seriously dissatisfied with the pastor and with some of the leading men in the church. We spent much time in conversation with each party. It seemed to us, as we have usually found where there were such parties, that there had been mistakes on both sides. We urged them to "seek the things which make for peace and the things whereby one may edify another". This both parties seemed prepared to do. A letter just received shows that not as parties but as individuals, many had made peace. This is in accord with our advice. The pastor was to go with us to Dunek Madeni and this seemed desirable since that is a branch of the Istanos church but it was evident that he ought not to leave his church at just that time so we went without him. The community at Dunek Madeni, has lost, by removals and by death, within the last two years, several of its most influential members. Hence they do not show as much evidence of progress as they or as we had hoped. We were there from May 17 – 21

Their preacher is working faithfully and their schools are especially encouraging with an attendance of 85 boys and 60 girls. We had a pleasant communion service when four children were baptized. The audiences were large and attentive.

I am sorry to say that although this town is near the western limit of political troubles it has suffered very greatly. Six persons Gregorians are now in chains under sentence of imprisonment for life and four more have lately been captured whose guilt, if we are rightly informed, is much greater than theirs.

We reached home May 24, having been absent just three weeks. We found all well and prospering. I suppose that you know that, for the last seven months, Miss Burrage has been teaching a class of nine young ladies the mysteries of the Kindergarten. Partly from the fear of cholera and partly from some other considerations the course was shortened a little and the day after our return they had a public examination. This was held in our large church and for about five hours an audience of some 400 listened and watched, with evident interest, to the exercises. It is an interesting fact that these girls represent three missions and seven different stations, viz. Marash, Hadjin, Erzroom, Trebizond, Baghchejuk (Nicomedia) Sivas and Cesarea—

We trust that they will do a grand work for the little ones and through them for very many homes in all these different and widely scattered places.

A week from that time the reports of cholera had become so alarming that Dr. Dodd strongly advised the sending away of the 24 boys who were boarders in our house and connected with our high school. We were very sorry to have them loose some six weeks of study but prudence demanded it and they were dismissed.

Now Mrs. F. and I are thinking that it may our duty to go to Yozgat and spend a few weeks. There are decided objections to such a plan both from fear of cholera and from the political condition of that place still, as we understand, under martial law. But the church has no preacher. As you know, their pastor does not yet see his way clear to return. His substitute, Karakin Ef. has been sent to Constantinople as a political prisoner. True, he was set at liberty at once on his arrival there, but he does not wish to return to Y. and it is highly probable that he would not be permitted to do so were he to apply for necessary papers. Is it our duty to go and do what we can to comfort our brethren in Yozgat?

In haste, Your Bro. W. A. Farnsworth

Caesarea, June 18-1894

Rec'd July 17

7/26

Cesarea, June 21. 1894

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

My dear Brother,

Dr. Dodd has just handed me your letter of May 25 and requests me to acknowledge it, with thanks. We are rejoiced at even any prospect of a speedy relief for Miss Closson. I am very glad to say that she has been somewhat better of late. As she is now, providentially and quite unexpectedly, relieved in consequence of the cholera, from the care and responsibility of the school it is hoped that she will lay in a good amount of strength for the new year. Though we have asked for two new teachers and though the main responsibility of the school should not rest on her shoulders, we trust that she has yet some years of useful work to do with this institution for which she has done so much in years past. But the sooner she has help the better both for her and for the school. #

I am very sorry to say that, although the cholera is upon us. It has come too in a malignant form. Two cases, both of young men, here in Talas, taken yesterday morning, proved fatal, one near evening and the other in the night.

The need is all that was implied in the Dr's letter—

The Dr. was in the city and did not see them till evening. A man ^but Mr. Fowle saw them^ came for him from Germir, and went from here to the city and the Dr. came home by that place being there a little before sundown but they were just removing the corpse when he got there. He saw many cases in the city but had no idea how many ^case there were^. One young man, a black smith, who has done much work for us, died Sunday morning after suffering about two hours. The Dr. has gone to the city again today. # As yet we have heard of but one new case here in Talas this morning. All our schools are dismissed and nearly all the boarders have gone to their homes.

We are doing all that we can to help the people to care for themselves. Yesterday our Missionary ladies had a large number of women together and gave them definite instructions both as to measures necessary in order to avoid the disease and also as to the course to be pursued in case of an attack. We are quarantining our own quarters quite closely but shall do all, in the way of visiting and caring for the sufferers that the Dr. thinks it wise for us to do. Strong in hope and knowing that "all things work together for good" &c

I am, As ever, With kind regards, Your W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. The case reported above as new is probably a mistake. – F. –

Was finally prevented from going to the city by work at the Government office in making arrangements for the health of Talas—

Cesarea June 21 – '94
Rec'd July 17
7/26

Talas, June 26, 1894

My Dear Dr. Smith,

You may be surprised to receive three letters from me at one time. One of them should have gone last week, so should the Tab. View but they were kept back for various reasons. As the cholera is upon us all thought of going to Yozgat is given up. We are closely quarantined here in Talas, but the Dr. is visiting many patients both in the city and here in T. and, to some extent in other places. The cholera distinctly declared itself Sunday June 17. Wed. there were three fatal cases among our Prot. friends in the city. I hear of no cases among our people since though there have been many in the other communities. The reports for Fri. Sat. and Sunday last, are, deaths, 175, 80 & 24. This remarkable decrease is very encouraging. Mr. Fowle has done what he could to supplement the Dr. & to help in his absence but as a circle we do not seem to be called upon to expose ourselves. Not only our schools but all schools are closed. The city is almost deserted and business is at a standstill. Happy in the fact of which we are assured that "All things work together for good" &c. I am, As ever, Yours W. A. Farnsworth.

Talas June 26 - 1894

Rec'd July 17

7/26

Talas, July 20: 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

It may be that you have noticed in the minutes of our late Anl meeting an approval by the mission of a request that I with ~~my family~~ Mrs. F. be permitted to visit the U.S.A. in the fall of the present year or in 1895. Both Mrs. F. and myself have hesitated to put in the application. For some reasons we would prefer to stay two or three years longer before going home. But in that case would it be best for us to come back? We have had a great deal of thought and some talk with our associates as to where it is wisest and best for us to spend our last days. It is not pleasant to think of having *last days*. Still they must come and, with us, they cannot be very far off. I shall very soon round out my 72 year and Mrs. F. is only three years behind me. If you and the friends, your associates, think it better that we stay on here a few years longer and then go home to spend the last days with the son and the three daughters please say so and we shall abide by your decision and that cheerfully. If you approve of what seems to be the opinion of my associates, that we spend our last days and sleep at last here where we have done our life work then we wish to go home and make a good visit.

In favor of delay is this, that Mr. Wingate may get more thoroughly into the work. In favor of our going down is this, that we may be back here in the spring of 1896 when the Dodds hope to be permitted to leave for a well earned vacation. There is this to be said also that if we are to go home for a visit it is better that we go before we are too old or too much broken down to enjoy or to be enjoyed. I have some hope that, if we go down, I may make myself somewhat useful. In previous visits I have been very happy to be pretty busy. My itinerary shows that in my visit of eight and a half months (in America) in 1877-8 I travelled 8185 miles and made 90 addresses not including the last month and a half of the time the minutes of which are not at hand. In my last visit of less than eight months, (7 m.-22 d.) I travelled 10,899 miles and made 86 addresses. If I go home as strong and well as I am now I hope to be not altogether useless and I shall want to see personal friends that are pretty widely scattered, some as far as Oregon.—

We have a feeling that, all things considered, it would be well to go this fall, laying our plans so that we may arrive about Thanksgiving time. We await your answer. We have no very strong feeling that the question must be decided in a particular way.—

I wrote you June 26. The cholera was then at about its worst. There are a few cases reported but only a very few; not more than one or two cases a day so far as we know. But the disease has manifested its self very widely in these three Vilayets, Sivas, Angora and Konia. I am very sorry to say that at Soongoorloo it has taken the acting pastor, Rev. Yeghia Yardumian. He was the oldest of my fellow workers, with two exceptions, and was one of the original members of the Yozgat church which was formed in 1858. But Mr. Fowle spoke of him in his last letter.

We are greatly distressed at the news that we get concerning the Azizié preacher who has been in prision some weeks (about two months) in Sivas. From what we hear it seems highly probable that he is in chains.

The preacher from Roomdigin is now here and tells us that he has been shamefully beaten by some lawless Turks and the state of the Government is such that he does not think it wise to seek redress. We are awaiting with anxiety the news about the earthquake of the 10, at Con. No doubt you had the particulars on the 11 or 12. With hundreds of telegrams we still know very little.

As ever, Your brother, W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. Since writing the above Mr. Fowle, Dr. Dodd and myself have had a long and full conversation with the preacher from Roomdigin and, while it is evident that the Turkish ruffs abused him and his two sons we are sorry to know that the preacher and more especially his oldest son ~~is~~ are not free from blame. The Turks used abominable language to them but the first actual violence was used by the preacher's son. It was evidently a sudden quarrel and has not the importance that we feared. Krigose (the preacher,) left for his home this morning, (July 21) and we hope he will be wiser and more cautious for this experience.

W. A. F.

Sat. July 21.–

P. P. S. Monday morning, July 23– Post in from Con. with particulars about the earthquake of the 10. While it was indeed very severe the casualties were not nearly so many as we feared. As by the Levant Herald of the 14 the killed were 138 and wounded 156. We wait impatiently for news of the appointment of one or better, of two, teachers, for our boarding school.–

W. A. F.–

July 20 1894
Aug 13. 1894

Cesarea, Sept. 3: 1894

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D. D.

Sec. of the A. B. C. F. M. &c.

My Dear Brother,

Very many thanks for your favor of July 26, ~~received~~ Rec'd. two weeks ago. It gave us very great joy. We hoped that our joy would soon be changed to "glad fruition"; but two posts have come and we get no news that a lady or that two ladies have been appointed to Cesarea. Miss Fowle speaks of a Miss Clarke that has been approved but is kept back for lack of funds and, in part, to study under Mr. Moody, (or in his training school for Christian workers) Now is this lady the one for us? If so Miss Burrage, who has had experience &c.# let her come and work a few years and then take her instruction in such a school. That will be doubly profitable. If the trouble is of funds, Miss B. has some money. She is willing to be responsible for the Sal. one year. Our case is desperate. Do send us help, soon. We greatly fear that Miss C. will not get through the winter unless she has immediate! help.—

July 20 1894

For this reason I have written, this evening, to Adabazar asking if it is not possible for one of their three ladies to come to our help, temporarily. Do hasten on one or much better two, to our help if possible.

The cholera continues both in the city and here in Talas but the cases are not very numerous. Probably the whole number of deaths in Cesarea and the surrounding towns in a radius of ten miles, in a population of 75000, is not more than 800.

Two weeks ago Mr. and Mrs. Fowle left us to meet his sister, hoping to go as far as Con.ple but, by reason of quarantine, they are stranded in Angora. We hope to see them and her in about 20 days. I await with some anxiety the answer to my application sent July 24. Our last post brought us the news of the birth of a new grand-daughter born to the house of Gulick.

If permitted to go home I shall be glad to renew the acquaintance of "auld lang syne" hymn in Lyme, N.H. Let me say, I hope you are not to keep Dr. Barton. Do hasten him back for the sake of Dr. Barnum and the rest of the veterans etc.

In haste, Yours truly W. A. Farnsworth

#P. S. Miss Burrage says that I had misapprehended her meaning. She is strongly in favor of the course of study which Miss Clark proposes to take. Let any one who is about entering the work get as thorough a preparation as is practicable. The work is great and the demands various. All training will be found useful. But her feeling, *like that of every member of the station* is, that, under the circumstances, it would be better to forego such extra study.

If you have not found the help which we need, either this Miss Clark or some other, we hope that the wise women, either East or West, will very soon, with God's guidance, find and forward, *the the very ones of His choice*.

W. A. F.

Rev. C. H. Daniels D.D. }
Cor. Secy. of the A. B. &c }

Cesarea, Oct. 29. 1894

My Dear Bro.

I fear that I have not acknowledged your very kind letter of Aug. 21. In accord with the permission there given we are in the midst of preparations for the home visit. We expect to leave Ces. next Fri. Nov. 2, to do some important touring in the N. part of our field and to reach Con. before Nov. 25 and to be on the Mediterranean before Thanksgiving. Our plan is to go from Con. to Liverpool by water. From L. do you recommend that we go direct to N.Y.? or shall we land in Boston? Naturally, our home, for a time, will be in the vicinity of New York City. We wish to be with our daughter, Mrs. Gulick, at Lawrenceville N. J. at Christmas. If we find that we can reach Boston so as to have a week or so there and look in upon you and other friends and yet not be too late for the Christmas dinner at L. we would prefer to land in B. We hope to find letters at Liverpool and to know what you at the Missy rooms who have the advantage of intimate knowledge of routs, expense &c. advise. Direct, Care of Cunard S. S. Co. Is it desirable that we send a cable gram to you or to any of our friends inforyou or them of our time of sailing? If so please tell me about what forms to use or how to direct.

"I am very sorry to have an unpleasant item of experience to report. After living in Turkey more than forty years and spending more than three thousand days on the road I have for the first time fallen into the hands of robbers. Two weeks ago I was returning from a short tour to the S.W. portion of our field when I was attacked by a band of six mounted and disguised Circassians. We offered no resistance and they did us no serious personal violence. We were ordered to lie flat on the ground and they enforced their orders by blows with their whips but the blows were not severe. I was accompanied on the tour by our pastor and had our good Mohammedan Ali as servant and driver, and we had with us a little girl that we were bringing to our boarding school. The robbers were a pretty rough set and made a very thorough work of plundering us. They would not allow us to deliver our goods but, as I said, made us lie on the ground while they tore open and destroyed things that they could not take. A good valise which they could not open though it was not locked they cut and tore so that it seemed a perfect ruin. I have had it repaired so that it is useable and I shall be glad to exhibit it to you. The little girl's wool bed they tore open and scattered the wool in the road. Soon after beginning work at the wagon, one of them came to me and demanded my money. I gave him my purse and he went back to the work of plundering the wagon. Another then came and made the same demand. On being assured that I had already given up my purse he went away. Then one came and examined my pockets. He was not very thorough in his work however and did not find my watch or some other valuables. I was congratulating myself on my easy escape when another came and made a much more thorough search. They finally made a very sharp search of our pockets and our persons not sparing the little girl even. They went so far as to take off my boots to see if there were not jewels or gold there. I was wearing two coats. One of these they took.

"While plundering us they saw a Turkish soldier coming and three of them rode and met him and made him dismount and brought him up near to us and seated him and kept him as a prisoner till they finished their work. We felt very great anxiety lest they take one or both of our horses but they did not. They took all the clothing we had in the wagon, nearly all our dishes, cooking utensils and food, woolen blankets &c. Other bedding they found too bulky and finally threw it into the ditch though they once loaded it onto their horses. The pastor had new saddlebags which they took not even opening them to see what was in them. The little girl had a bundle containing her wardrobe. That too they took entire. A girl who came from Nigde some ten days before, to our school, was so unfortunate as to loose while coming, her bundle, quite a valuable one. Her friends, by great effort, had made up another and we had it with us. That too the robbers took. We may have been in their hands an hour. We know that it was about six o'clock, Turkish, (a little before noon) that they attacked us. When they left us they took all our time keepers with them. We gathered up the remains and drove on thankful that we had suffered no personal injury and that our good horses were not taken." Hoping to see you soon, I am, with kind regards to yourself and your fellow workers,

As ever yours
W. A. Farnsworth

Caesarea, Oct. 29, 1894.
Rec'd Nov. 26.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. }
Cor. Sec'y. of The A.B.&c }

Bible House, Con. Nov. 26: 1894

My dear Bro.

I am glad to report ourselves as so far on our homeward journey and still prospering. We are to embark for Liverpool, (D.V.) tomorrow. This gives no less time in Con. than we had hoped but the S.S. (the Britania) is a good one and we must not lose the opportunity.

I shall hope to find letters as suggested at the Cunard Co's office in L. I dare say that I shall send you a cablegram informing you of the S.S. by which we are to cross the Atlantic. By the name of the steamer you will know whether we are to land in N.Y. or in Boston.

Will you, when such a cablegram is received, drop a postal card to "W. A. Little Esq. Glen Ridge, N.J." also to "Geo. M. Jambazian, 330, Richmond Av. Syracuse, N.Y." informing them of the fact and the probable time of our arrival.

Hoping to see you soon and to find you in peace and prosperity, I am,
As ever,
Your
W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. H.

Constantinople, Nov. 26, 1894.

Rec'd Dec. 13.

Rev. W. H. Farnsworth,

82

Form No. 1516.

CABLE MESSAGE.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY.

INCORPORATED

All CABLE MESSAGES received for transmission must be written on the Message Blanks provided by this Company for that purpose, under and subject to the conditions printed thereon, and on the back hereof, which conditions have been agreed to by the sender of the following message.

THOS. T. ECKERT, President and General Manager.

TWO AMERICAN CABLES FROM NEW YORK TO GREAT BRITAIN.
CONNECTS ALSO WITH FOUR ANGLO-AMERICAN AND ONE DIRECT U. S. ATLANTIC CABLES.
DIRECT CABLE COMMUNICATION WITH GERMANY AND FRANCE.
CABLE CONNECTION WITH CUBA, WEST INDIES, MEXICO AND CENTRAL AND SOUTH AMERICA.
MESSAGES SENT TO, AND RECEIVED FROM, ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD.

3 Q

OFFICES IN AMERICA: 741a 54 CB

All Offices (21,000) of the Western Union Telegraph Company and its Connections.

TELEPHONE 3793 CALL

OFFICES IN GREAT BRITAIN:

LONDON:
No. 21 Royal Exchange, E. C.
No. 109 Fenchurch Street, E. C.

LIVERPOOL: A5 Exchange Buildings.
GLASGOW: No. 29 Gordon Street.
BRISTOL: Backhall Chambers.

RECEIVED at Cable Dept. 103 STATE ST., BOSTON. Dec 15 1894

Liverpool 4

Fernstock Boston

Lucania

Farnsworth

TERMS AND CONDITIONS.

To guard against mistakes on the lines of this Company, the sender of every message should order it repeated; that is, telegraphed back from the terminus of said lines to the Originating Office. For such repeating, the sender will be charged in addition, one-half the usual tolls of this Company on that portion of its lines over which such message passes.

This Company will not assume any responsibility in respect to any Message beyond the terminus of its own lines; and it is agreed between the sender of the following Message and this Company, that said Company shall not be liable for mistakes or delays in transmission or delivery, or for non-delivery to the next connecting Telegraph Company, of any unrepeated message, beyond the amount of that portion of the charge which may or shall accrue to this Company out of the amount received from the sender for this, and the other companies, by whose lines such message may pass to reach its destination; and that this Company shall not be liable for mistakes in the transmission or delivery, or for non-delivery to the next connecting Telegraph Company, of any repeated message, beyond fifty times the extra sum received by this Company from the sender for repeating such message over its own lines; and that this Company shall not be liable in any case for delays arising from interruptions in the workings of its lines, nor for errors in cipher or obscure messages. And this Company is hereby made the agent of the sender, without liability, to forward any message over the lines of any other company to reach its destination.

This Company is not to be liable for damages in any case where the claim is not presented in writing within thirty days after the sending of the message.

Liverpool, Dec. 15, 1894.

Rec'd " 17

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. }
Cor. Secy. of the A. B. C. }

83

S. S. Lucania, Wed. Dec. 19: 1894

My Dear Bro.

Thanks for your note of Nov. 26 which I found last Sat. awaiting me in Liverpool.

I took the liberty to Tel. to you in Boston rather than to other friends because I thought that the safer way since the one word "Fernstalk" covers your address, as I suppose. I hope that my asking you to inform friends did not make you too much trouble.

I am glad to say that we have been prospered in all our ways since leaving Con. We had a delightful Thanksgiving at Smyrna where we arrived that morning and remained till Fri. evening. Arrived in Liverpool at midnight Fri. Dec. 14 and embarked for N.Y. at noon Sat. The kindness of the Capt. with whom we had come from Con. was most helpful in our transfer at L. Without it we must have incurred great pecuniary loss or have failed to secure a passage by this S. S. Dr. Clark, (F.E.) will tell you of us. Hoping to hear from you at Glen Ridge, N.J. I am, with the greetings of the season.

As ever, Yours W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. H. Farnsworth

At Sea, Dec. 19. 1894.

Rec'd Dec. 24.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. }
Cor. Secty &c. Boston }

Lawrenceville, N. J. Feb. 5: 1895

My Dear Brother,

You will be glad to know that we are well and are enjoying quite as much as we anticipated in visits with our two daughters in N. J. and their families. We spent a "merry Christmas" here where we met both of them and the four grand children. Then we went to Glen Ridge and spent five weeks in the home of the youngest daughter, making frequent trips to the city, calling several times at No. 121, Bible House, and especially calling on a goodly number of Armenian friends residing in N. Y. and vicinity. We returned to L. last Thursday and expect to remain in this vicinity some seven or eight weeks. I have had the privelege of speaking some five or six times for the Board. I cannot tell you how greatly we are distressed at the financial reports. Do you see any light ahead? Can you send me a few copies of the sketch of the Cesarea station which appeared in the Herald two or three years ago? Letters from Cesarea report all well. I fear that political matters are not improving. Rev. Mr. Krikorian's prospects for returning to Yozgat are not good.

Hoping to see you and your associates soon, I am, with kind regards, in which Mrs. F. joins, As ever, Your W. A. Farnsworth

Lawrenceville, Feb. 5. 1895,

Rec'd Feb. 7.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Secy &c. — 1 Somerset St.

Lawrenceville, N.J. March 22: 1895—

My Dear Brother,

Dr. Creegan writes me that he is distressed at reports which he gets of our good treasurer, Mr. Ward. I had not heard that he was unwell. Though he has served long and well we hope he is not to be laid aside. Can you drop me just a line. I dislike to ask even that for I know your time is precious.

In looking at statistics of the Board this morning I was surprised to see, (Board Almanac, Pg. 32) "Native Contributions", W. T. Mission $4226. On referring to the Tab. V. of 1893 I find Ces. Stn. reported 131,894 ps. or £t. 1318.94. This gives, at the £t. $4.4, $5,803.33 for the Ces. station alone. I apprehend that a 1 if not a 2 before the 4 representing thousands, has dropped out.

It is three months today since we landed in N.Y. We are alarmed when we see how our time is rushing by. We have divided our time, thus far, pretty nearly equally between the daughter here and the one in Glen Ridge. Have taken two weeks for a most delightful visit to Phila. and Washington. Hope to leave L. Apr. 1, to spend a few days in Glen Ridge, and then, about the middle of the month, to start for N.E.

[illegible]
[illegible]

We wish to visit missionary friends and others on the way so that we may not be in Boston before about the first of May. Dr. Creegan had suggested my accompanying him on a missionary campaign in Ohio in May and I really wished to do so but I saw that it would cut into my visiting very seriously and he has excused me. I hope you will not blame me. I find a little speaking to do now and then though I tell my friends that I will not preach: have spoken here twice to the people of the village church and tomorrow am to speak a second time to the 300 boys of the school.

You have received, I dare say, a report of Mr. Fowle's tour to some of the out stations of Cesarea. When I think of this branch of the work I long to be back there. My little namesake, the Dodd's baby, has been very ill but was a little better when our last letters were written.

I am very glad that you keep as free as you do from the political troubles of Turkey. I have found no man that seemed to me to understand the case so well as Mr. Talcott Williams and he believes the number massacred to be from 1,500 to 1,800. Bad enough but not 12,000. We rejoice that the Lord brings good out of evil. Hoping to see you soon, Yours truly
W. A. Farnsworth

Lawrenceville, March 22, 1895.
Rec'd March 25.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. }
No. 1. Somerset St. Boston }

Glen Ridge, N.J. Apr. 6: 1895.

My Dear Brother,

Many thanks for your very kind letter of March 25. Glad to know that you so heartily approve of our course.

I am prompted to write to you today by the alarming news from Turkey. It is probable that my associates have written about the crafty, insidious attack that the Turkish Government is making upon our work. I have just written a note to the Independent in regard to it and wish to call your attention and especially that of Dr. Strong to this last and worst assault, and that too directly and openly by the Ottoman Government, upon the rights of American citizens. If unrebuked this plan can be so used as to crush out nearly or all the work of the A.B. in Turkey. Must the missionaries throughout the Turkish empire be regarded as prisoners on parole in the particular city where they happen to reside? That is just what they now are by the action of the Turkish Government. Mr. Fowle and Mr. Wingate are unable to leave that particular region of country where they are. The local government is forbidden to allow them to do so even if it wishes to do so. According to letters just received, in all cases, when foreigners, American or others, wish to travel, the local authorities are absolutely forbidden to give them either guards or passports. In doing this the Government assumes that every foreigner is, presumably, an enemy of the country and not to be trusted. Have not many of the Americans now residing in the country thoroughly proved their loyalty? If enemies of the Government let them prove that and our Government ought to and I dare say will recall us. If true men we should be treated as such. The weapon that is now used against us can be so used as to not only stop all our touring but also to stop all colportage, all transfer of preachers and teachers; it may be so applied as to keep pupils from our high schools, boarding schools, colleges and Theol. Sems. It is indeed a most pernicious order, utterly unjust and the U. S. A. Government should be most earnestly entreated to see that before those ships now ordered to Turkish waters turn their prows away from Turkey this abominable order be rescinded and the rights of Americans to travel at will in the Sultan's dominions be acknowledged—

As ever. Your Bro W. A. Farnsworth—

Glen Ridge, Apr. 6, 1895.
Rec'd Apr. 8.

Rev. Judson Smith. D.D. }
Somerset St. Boston, Mass }

Glen Ridge, N. J. Apr. 17. 1895

My Dear Brother,

Today we are starting for N. E. Hope to spend Sunday with my old associate Barrows in Stonington, Conn. and to give English a call at East Windsor and to be in Lincoln Tuesday the 23. Should you have occasion to communicate with me you can reach me at Stonington, c/o Rev. J. O. Barrows. I hope to get to L. early enough to attend those meetings Tues. P. M. and evening. If so I shall, of course, give you a call.

Letters just received report no progress in securing liberty to travel. There was a little editorial on the subject in last week's Independent. This attack is all the more dangerous because it is so quiet and, apparently, so harmless. I hope you will not fail to see that this is something that will "cut the nerve of missions" in Turkey—

Hoping to see you soon,

I am,

As ever,

Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Glen Ridge, April 17, 1895

Rec'd April 18

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. }
Cor. Secty of the A.B.C.F.M. }

Boulder, Colo. July 9. 1895

Rev. Dr. Smith,

My Dear Brother,

You may like to know how I have prospered since we parted in Cleveland. The campaign in Ohio was very enjoyable and not wearisome. I trust that you have had from Dr. Creegan a report, more or less full. How far it may be regarded as a success I do not know. Dr. C. showed that he is a good manager, and yet there were some disappointments. May 30 I arrived in Detroit, Mrs. F. having been there already two days. We had a good visit with our daughter whom we had not seen in seven years and with Dr. De Forest and others. While there I had the pleasure of speaking in both the Woodward Ave. and the 1st Ch. In the mean time I went up to Hamilton, Ont. where I met a very cordial reception. Leaving D. June 11 we called at Chicago but both Dr. Hitchcock and my classmate, Dr. Humphrey were away, but Mr. C. H. Case entertained us, very cordially, two days and we looked up quite a number of our Armenian friend. Then we came on to Beloit and there enjoyed, very greatly, a visit with our old friends, Dr. and Mrs. Blaisdell and others,

Rev. Jackson, Fairmont, N.B.
Cor. Sec'y of the N.B. Soc.

as well as the exercises of commencement week. From B. we came on to Minneapolis and spent nearly two weeks visiting relations, also the friends of our new associate, Mr. Wingate, and those of Miss King and Miss Gage of Marsovan. Leaving Mrs. F. in Minneapolis I went up to Superior to visit the friends of Miss Nason. This proved a very enjoyable trip. Rev. Mr. Nason, who is a sort of city missionary there, had prepared the way for me and I had an excellent opportunity to speak on missions in Turk. One evening we had a parlor meeting when several of the pastors of the city and others were present and plied me with questions for about two hours. Sunday I spoke four times, the last in the Opera House, to a very large congregation, variously estimated from 1300 to 1500. On that occasion a contribution of $25.00 was taken. With a little effort much more might have been raised but, (wisely I think) it was thought better to make no special effort. Returning to M. Monday, July 1, the next day we came on to Fairmont where I have friends. There we had an evening meeting. Thence we came on to Culbertson Neb. where we had a visit with our old associate, Mrs. Giles, and, on Sunday, I had the honor of speaking to a little congregation in a Sod church. This was, address, No. 60 –

We arrived in Boulder the home of our son, yesterday. Our daughter came in from Detroit three day before. We are well and not badly wearied by our long journeys and much visiting. We hope to be here two months or more and anticipate a restful time as well as a joyful visit.

Last evening Mr. and Mrs. Kingman of China dined with us. We are glad to make their acquaintance. I hope that this nice mountain air will prove to be just what they need. The last two or three days we have found a fire in the grate a thing of comfort. – How sorry we are that we cannot be in Boston today and enjoy those meetings from this time on to the 14. May they be even better and more uplifting to the hundreds of thousands of the young people of the land than Dr. Clark and his fellow workers have anticipated!

Mrs. F. joins in kind regards –

As ever,

Your brother,

W. A. Farnsworth

Boulder, July 9 - 1895

Rec'd July 15

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. }
1 Somerset St. Boston }

89

Boulder, Colo. Aug. 24: 1895

Rev. Dr. Smith,

My dear Brother,

Thanks for your kind letter of July 31. We are having a most enjoyable visit as well as rest and recreation. But the days are flying rapidly. Our daughter leaves for Detroit next Thursday and we start for N. J. the 18 of Sept. Hope to be at the meeting of the Board and to go from there to Boston, (Lincoln) spending Sunday the 20 Oct. there and thence go to Vt. Our plan is to visit in Vt. N. H. and Mass. till about Christmas time and then return to N. J. and be there and in those regions till March or April when we hope to set our faces homeward. In the familiar letters from Caesarea many things have been reported to us that make our hearts ache, such as gross misconduct causing our enemies to rejoice and our friends to hang their heads in shame, a "falling from grace" where we had hoped for good fruit &c. There are other things however which inspire hope for a glorious future. Hard as it will be to say the last good by we are anxious to be there, and to help bear the burdens

I write today, more especially to speak of the need of immediate help for the Talas Boarding School. You must have observed, in the minutes of the late Anl

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
1 Somerset St. Boston

meeting of our mission the language of the mission in this matter. Pardon me for repeating it. "That while noting with pleasure the gratitude of the Cesarea station for the appointment of Miss Nason, the Mission favor the urgent renewal of the request of the station for a second lady to be connected with the Talas Boarding School." I hope, my dear Bro. that you will not let this pass without very serious consideration. It should be supported by another vote of the Mission viz. the one favoring the transfer of Mrs. Seely to that School. The necessity is very great. The condition of Miss Closson is perilous. We rejoice to hear that her rest in Const'ple is proving beneficial. Still, both for her sake as well as for that of Miss Nason, and for the highest good of the school, Mrs. Seely should be transferred to Cesarea so as to be ready for work at the opening of the school year, or, if that be impossible, at the earliest date practicable. Miss Nason has won golden opinions. Don't ~~let~~ compel us to sacrifice her as we have Miss Closson.

If it is not practicable to transfer Mrs. Seely, would it not be possible to have Miss King of Marsovan go to Cesarea, at least temporarily? We know that this would not be the best thing. We know that Miss K. does not wish to engage in school work. I only suggest it as a mere possibility —

In speaking of the transfer of Mrs. Sealy, as I understand, there are personal reasons why such a transfer would be well. She would be in a line of work in which she has had experience and which she enjoys. There is reason to hope that her little boy's condition would be improved by the removal to Talas. Of course you will weigh all these things. We do not wish to "Rob Peter to pay Paul", but we all wish that to be done which, all things considered, is wisest and best.

When I said above, "Don't compel us to sacrifice Miss Nason as we have Miss Closson." I did not mean to cast any reflections upon any body. The officers of the Board have never turned a deaf ear to our requests. The Prudential Committee has always treated us with kind consideration. We have only expressions of gratitude for all. Circumstances beyond our control compel you and us to leave others, sometimes, as in the case of Miss Closson, to bear too heavy responsibilities.

May the Lord guide you and your associates giving you strength and wisdom as you need.

Mrs. F. joins in kind regards—

As ever, Your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Boulder, Aug. 24,

Rec'd Aug. 28

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. }
For. Sec'y. 1 Somerset St. }

Lawrenceville, N. J. Jan. 15: 1896 –

My Dear Bro.

I have seen nothing from Turkey that has given me so much anxiety as does the notice of the Sultan to the Red Cross Society and to the world as given in yesterday's papers. It seems to me that it can mean nothing less than *abject* submission on the part of the *Christian* and the *civilized* world to *barbarity* that is almost *inconceivable or war*. In either case our missionaries have nothing to do in Turkey. This is a statement utterly at variance with sentiments which I expressed in a communication to Dr. Strong a few days ago but there has been an utter change of circumstances. If the world submits they (the missionaries) can only stand by and see the people starve and freeze to death. If there is war they must, *almost inevitably* fall just as 50.000 Arms. have done. What surprise may be in store for us we do not know but at this writing it seems to me that the missionaries should be gotten out of the country if possible. If *war* comes the *massacres* will be renewed, (so says the rabble in Cesarea) and the first to fall will be the missionaries, so I believe.—

What shall I do about raising money for the sufferers
Turkey. Last Sunday I was to have spoken to the 300 an
more boys in this school and a collection for that
purpose was to have been taken. (The first collection
been taken here) As I had an engagement in Glen
Ridge it was deferred and I am to speak next Sund
Shall we make an effort for money? If there is
war the way will be clear but if the Sultan has hi
way nothing can be done.

Mrs. F. is having a good visit here
in our daughter's home but the news from Cesare
almost breaks her heart. One pleasant item is the
in Cesarea our Turkish neighbors protected our hom
I trust that you have full particulars direct. Dr. Dod
thinks the killed in Ces. less than 500 but the des
tions are blood curdling. The Prot. community lost tw
men and two women killed. Others may die from their w
Mr. Wingate proved himself a hero and won golde
opinions.

Next week I am off for a missionary ca
paign in W. N.Y. but my address will be Lawren
ville.

With kind regards to yourself and your associates
As ever, your W. A. Farnsworth

Lawrenceville Dec 31 1895
Rec'd Jan 6

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Cor. Sect. &c. Boston, Mass. }

Glen Ridge, N.J. March 21: 1896.

My Dear Brother,

Your very kind letter of the 18 has just reached me via Lawrenceville. For two months our address has been G.R. Glad to know as I had learned from Mr. Wiggin, that my allowance is continued. Were I not doing some work I should regret more than words would express the drawing of anything from the straitened funds of the Board. As it is I hope that I am not a burden. Dr. Cregan keeps me fairly busy.

As to returning to Turkey, We are very glad to know that our associates think that we could make ourselves useful there. Still we must admit that the future of missionary work in Turkey is very doubtful. Dwight, in letters to the Independent, takes a very gloomy view. I wrote to him some days ago asking him his views and those of his associates as to the wisdom of our returning, both in view of political and financial matters. I look for a reply very soon. Be assured of this, my dear Brother, both Mrs. T. and myself wish to go to the help of our associates and of the great work just so soon as, all things considered, it is wise to do so. But I am very sorry to say that now the question is complicated by health considerations. Mrs. F. though not really ill is not so well as we could wish. Perhaps her trouble would be called nervous prostration. She is under the care of a physician. He says that she has no organic disease and that, if she will rest two or three months, not doing much visiting even she will be pretty well. At present the work of preperation to return, to say nothing of the journey, would be too hard for her. It is with deep sorrow that I write this. We hope that, with proper care, in the Summer or early autumn she will be so well that it will be wise for us to return. In the man time matters, both political and financial, will be better understood. God grant that both may be in a satisfactory condition.

I am off the 26 for a little missionary campaign in Chenango Co. N.Y. Then I have several engagments in this vicinity. About the middle of April I am to go out for a campaign of a couple of weeks or so in W. and central Pa. Mrs. F. will, it is probable, remain here. Anything addressed to me here will reach me. Remember me, very kindly, to your associates. Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself and to Mrs. S.

As ever

Your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Glen Ridge, March 21, '96.
Rec'd March 24,

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. }
Cor. Secty &c. Boston }

Lawrenceville, N.J. Apr. 13: 1896.

My Dear Brother,

Our address, now for some weeks, will be, "Cleve House, Lawrenceville, N.J." We came here last Sat. We have an engagement in Philadelphia the 17. Mrs. F. will return to this place from P. but the 18 I go up to Scranton or near there (I have not yet received definite directions) to begin a campaign continuing to May 3. Mrs. F. will know my address so that anything sent here will reach me.

Last Tues. I met Mr. Dwight at the Bible House in N.Y. but had only a few moments with him. I want to know about his interview with Secty Olney and Judge Terrell. Our last letters report trouble in distributing aid to the sufferers in the portion of the Ces. field which lies in the Sivas Vilayet, Gemerek and vicinity. Have you any news about the work of the Red Cross. What is the prospect for the restoration of appropriations? Have you any special message for me to convey to the churches that I visit? Mrs. F. is comfortable and her Dr. is hopeful—

Yours truly W. A. Farnsworth.

Lawrenceville, April 13, 1896

Filed April 16

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Secty of the A. B. &c

Glen Ridge, N. J. May 20: 1896

My Dear Brother,

I beg pardon for failing to acknowledge your very kind letter of Apr. 16. That day I was in Philadelphia; the letter followed me up into the Lehigh Valley and finally came to hand tho late. For it many thanks. All you say of the great needs of the A. B. at this time I feel most deeply. How far forth I succeeded in making those poor Welsh churches feel it I do not know. Dr. Daniels knows those churches and he must know that, at best, they are poor givers. Several that have given nothing gave a little and promised to give more. In 17 consecutive days I made 20 addresses and, every where, I had comparatively large congregations. May 6, I returned to Lawrenceville. I should say that, if your son secures a position in that board of instructors at L. he may be considered a fortunate young man. My daughter, Mrs. Gulick, will be glad to make his acquaintance. We came here a week ago yesterday and are with our youngest daughter, Mrs. Little. We enjoy both of these homes very greatly and can hardly say of either that it is better than the other. Each is best.

I am very glad to say that Mrs. F. is much better than she wa
two months ago. We had the pleasure of an interview with
Mr. Dwight just before he sailed. He is quite sure that we shoul
not start for Turkey at present but wait for further developments
Dr. Dodd and family have left Cesarea and our friends are
very anxious to have us with them. We hope that the way for ou
return will be clear by the early autumn. I was much pleas
with the report which I got of the interview of Dwight and that
committee with the Pres. The Com. were to have another
interview after D. left. Was that a hopeful one?

The best thing that I have seen from Turkey in a long
time is the letter from Miss Barton reported from Washingto
yesterday and given in the N. Y. Times this morning. If a sharp
watch can be kept on the local authorities so that the promis
made are promptly and fully met the result will be the very
best. It would seem as if she could not be hoodwinked by me
promises.

I am to be in Andover at the anniversary time.
Had expected to remain in N. E. through the summer but
fear that the Dodds will be so late that I must come bac
here for a visit with them.

Remember me very kindly to your associates—
Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself and to Mrs. S.
As ever— your brother and fellow laborer
W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth 5
Glen Ridge, May 20, 1896
Rec'd May 21

Rev. Dr. W. A. Farnsworth

94

Rec'd July 20.

Thetford, Vt. July 16: 1896

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

My Dear Brother,

I am glad to report myself as well settled in our summer home, our daughter from Detroit and grand daughter from Woburn being with us. Our plan is to remain here till about the first of Sept. then to return to Boston for two or three days, then go on to Glen Ridge and pack up so as to leave for Turkey about the middle of Sept. If there is anything in this not consistent with your wishes or with those of the Pru. Com. you will please let us know. Our letters from Cesarea of June 20 have nothing very special. Burdens are heavy, outgoings increasing—

We are anxious to know what is the result of the Knapp case; also what changes are occurring in Turkey. What is Judge Terrell doing?

Pardon haste. Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. S.

As ever

Your brother,

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Thetford, Vt. Aug. 12: 1896

Rev. Dr. Smith, Rec'd Aug. 13

My Dear Brother,

I have your two letters of July 25 and 29. Many thanks. We are well and enjoying our rest and the society of our children, grand children and friends very greatly. Hope to leave T. in two weeks. Shall spend a few days in Boston and vicinity. Our general plan is to leave N.Y. about the middle of Sept. If we go by the Cunard line, probably the 12 – We are not particular. Would it be better to go via Genoa? or by some other route?

I learn that Miss Dodd and her companion propose to leave the 9. Would it be better

that we arrange to go togeth
How does Mr. Brown go? a
when?

The news that we get from Turkey is far from encouraging.

We were at Hanover, N. H. last Sunday. Rec'd some $25.00 for "advance" in Turkey. Next Sunday I am to be in Acworth, N. H. Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself & to Mrs. S.

As ever
Your Bro.
W. A. Farnswort

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. }
Cor. Sec. &c. Boston }

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Glen Ridge. N.J. Sept. 14: 1896

Rev. Dr. Smith, Rec'd Sept. 16

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your favor of the 11. The message from Mr. Fowle was a great surprise. It was especially so as Mr. Fowle has been writing very strongly about our return. He had, we suppose, received news of the massacres in Con. It is true that the state of feeling in Ces. has, for weeks, been very bad. We think it highly probable that Mr. Fowle has come to the conclusion that Mrs. F. and the children must leave the country immediately. The possibility of such a thing has been contemplated -

Now what shall we do? You kn
that Dr. Gregon has very kindly g
me more or less work to do in the
I am glad that he hopes to do so aga
I am very anxious to be doing so
thing. Mrs. F's physician has
been in this morning. (we did
not call him) and advised her
very strongly, to go to a sanitarium
He recommends Saratoga, Mt.
Strongs, I think it is. We hop
that our delay may be for going
Dr. Thom chose to go on despite
the message from Mr. Fowle.
friends of Miss Dodd are not
sure but it was a mistake fo
her to go at this time. Surely the
news from Gen. and the out
look for the near future both
bad. May the Lord guide you
and us, soon bringing us into
clear light. As ever

Yours W. A. Farme

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth.
Glen Ridge, Sep. 21. 1896.
Rec'd Sep. 22.

Glen Ridge, N.J. Sept. 21. 1896

Dear Dr. Smith,

Thanks for your favor of the 16. We shall, by all means, hold ourselves in readiness to return to Cesarea" if the way shall open". I am very sorry to say that Mrs. F. is not so well as we could wish. She will go to Saratoga next Thurs. if able to do so. This she does at the very strong advice of her physician.

Last Sat. I received a letter reporting work for me at Rome, N.Y. at Camden and Oct. 4 & 5 at Meadville Pa. He suggests that I go from there to the meeting at Toledo and thinks he will have some appointments for me in that vicinity after the meeting.

I shall, however, hold mys
at liberty to return from Mead
ville if the way opens for our
turn to Turkey.

It seems to me that the
outlook for the quieting down of
troubles in Con. is not improv
There will be no *immediate*
action on the part of the powers
action must come. Be assure
we have no desire to wait unless
it be duty to do so. We look for the
letters referred to in that cablegram
about Oct. 3.

The news circular of Sept. 5 is
at hand. Of course you have seen it. Is it po
ible that 2000 were massacred in Con.? The
Lord hasten deliverance! As ever,

Your brother W. A. Farnsworth

Lawrenceville N.J. Oct. 26. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Your very kind letter reached me here Sat. eve. We fully appreciate your anxiety for Mr. Fowle and your desire to have the Cesarea station and all the stations of the Turkish missions as well manned as practicable at the present time. In about two weeks we are, (D.V.) to be in Boston. Then we can discuss plans fully. I have no doubt but we shall be perfectly agreed as to the course to take. We are quite sure what Mr. Fowle would say as to the next two or three months could he be consulted. I am very glad to say that Mrs. F. is much better than she was one month ago. The trouble then was largely from extra nervous strain in preparing for our return

Rev. W. A. Fa

Lawrencevill Oct,

Rec'd Oc

worth St

Oct. 24, 1896.

I came in here last Fri. having been absent for work in central N.Y W. Pa., in Ohio &c. Every where I met with a cordial reception and found people interested in the great work of missions. This week we are to atten a W. B. meeting in Philadelphia. Then we go to Glen Ridge for a few days, then go up to Woburn to assis in making arrangements for the rec tion of the Fowles.

I had a most enjoyable vi of a week with my daughter in Detroi Here in L. we have a most delightful home.

Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yo self and Mrs. S. Hoping to see you soon I am, As ever. Your brother

W. A. Farnsworth.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth, D.D.

H. D.
12-23-96

99

Woburn, Mass. Nov. 20; 1896

Rev. C. H. Daniels D.D.

My Dear Brother

I called with Mrs. F. at your room this P. M. but too late to see you. We were sorry for the disappointment. A note just received from Dr. Creegan asks me to let him know if I am to be in the country two or three months. If so he wishes to arrange some missionary campaigns for me. Dr. Smith suggested that perhaps you might prefer to give me work in these regions. As Home Secty I suppose that you have the first claim, I only wish to make myself useful

The fact that Mrs. Gregan
health is such as to make it
desirable that he be within a d
or two of home if not nearer
may be a reason why he need
more help. The fact that m
family is here is a reason
why it would be pleasan
for me to be in this vicinity
Let me know your wishes
You will find me "easy to b
~~persuaded~~ entreated" whatever your
wishes may be if you only
give me work enough
As ever

Your brother
W. A. Farnswo

Woburn Mass. Nov. 24: 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Your note of enquiry has just come to hand. Mrs. Fowle tells me that "Miss Burrages Kindergartan" was started and has hitherto been sustained by a young womans sewing society in Cesarea, supplemented by help from personal friends in this country. It was, indeed, begun by Mrs. Fowle in anticipation of the coming of Miss Burrage. The raising of the funds has required a a good deal of care and labor and Miss Burrage has often drawn on her own resorces and that far more than she could well afford to do, to keep the school in proper trim. Now the sewing society that helped in starting and continuing it has disbanded. It would be a great relief if we could put it into the estimates. Why do we not do so? We understand that you appropriate a lump sum, including all that is given by the W. B. You will appropriate so much and no more whether this is in or not. Practically if this is put in something else is put out

If I am mistaken do put it in by all means. I hope that M
Fowle may be able to go to Boston in a few days. If so she
can explain all this matter to the ladies.

Yesterday I was asked about a small sum
($20.00 I think) charged for an amanuensis. I sa
it was for an amanuensis for Mr. Fowle, not for M
Clarson. This is but a fraction of what is actually paid
So much is put to the W. B. in view of the corresp
dence which he does in behalf of the Girls Boa
ing school, the several schools taught by girls

Hoping that you may see your way clear
"provide liberal things",

I am
As ever
Yours truly
W. A. Farnsworth

Talas, Oct. 24 - 96
Rec'd Nov. 25

Woburn, Mass. Dec. 25:1896

My Dear Dr. Smith,

Thanks for the good wishes of yourself and Mrs. Smith as expressed in your note received this morning. Be assured that Mrs. F. and myself most cordially reciprocate your wishes for both the Christmas and the New Year. The former is now near its close. To our family circle it proves a peculiarly memorable day. At about 6 ō clock this morning a nurse called at our bedroom door and announced that ~~that~~ a new little one was found in our nest of Fowles at about 4-40 this morning. It is not often that Santa Claus does better than he has done by us

this year. As usual he was
very quiet in all his movemen
Though both the Dr. and the nur
had come in the night we had
not heard them. Our surpris
was surpassed only by our joy.
I am glad to say that both mothe
and boy seem to be doing well
In haste and with love and goo
wishes from both Mrs. F. and mysel
to you and yours-

As ever

Your fellow laborer

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth S+

Woburn, Dec. 25, 1896.

Rec'd Dec. 26.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth
Glen Ridge, Jan. 16, 1897.
Rec'd Jan. 18.

102

Glen Ridge, N. J. Jan. 16/97

My Dear Brother,

I beg pardon for failing to return Mr. Fowle's letter for so long a time. I had it in my pocket to deliver to you in Boston and here in N. Y. but failed to do so.

I am sorry to say that a later letter from Mr. Fowle informs us that the local government flatly refuses permission for travel for missionary purposes. It does however promise to forward to higher authority any written request that may be made for such a purpose. I hope that some missionary who is a British subject may apply and see what can be done. If I cannot travel it may not be wise for me to return.

I am thankful that you gave me the opportunity to attend that convention. I enjoyed it very much but some things surprised me and none more than the talk about sending men unmarried. As I understand the discussion there is quite a tendency in fav of this. This seems to me a serious mistake.

Glen Ridge will be my address for some weeks

As ever

your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

C. H. D.
Rec'd 4-29-97
Ans'd

Lawrenceville N.J. Apr. 28: 1897 –

Rev. C. H. Daniels D. D –

My Dear Brother,

Your favor of the 24 is at hand. The change of time of that conference will make me no trouble. As to the meeting at Northfield. Vt. I shall, D.V. be glad to attend. My theme will be – The missionary work in Turkey and the present outlook.

I have been here since Thurs. last. I have here a new grand daughter. Go to Glen Ridge Sat. Hope to be in N.E. in about three weeks –

As ever,

Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

esearch
blications

C. H. D.
ec'd -12-97
ns'd [illegible]

Glen Ridge, N.J. May 11: 1897.

Rev. Dr. Daniels,

My Dear Brother,

Your favor of the 8 is before me. I trust that I shall be able to meet all the appointments which you have made for me and that I can be "near Boston" June 1, as you suggest. I go up to Providence tonight by boat and visit friends in that vicinity and hope to be in Boston about Fri.

As ever,

Yours truly

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth, D.D.

Glen Ridge, N. J.

May 11. 1897.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth
Lowell, N.Y., June 7, 1897.
Rec'd June 10.

Lowell N.Y. June 7: 1897-

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Mrs. F. and I are here on our way to Clifton Springs. Since I left Boston I have been fairly busy having attended three Co. associations in Vt. and N.H. and spoken in several churches. Yesterday I was in Camden in this state. Here we are visiting friends. Wed. we go on to Clifton Springs.

I think I once spoke to you of the propriety of our brother Edward Riggs of Marsovan being honored with the title D.D. He is as worthy as is his younger Bro. Prof. Jas. R. of New Brunswick Theol. Sem'y who received the title years ago, is a master of the Turkish and the modern Greek

languages, a most highly esteemed an
· successful teacher in various departmen
in the Anatolia Col. and the Theol. Sem
at Marsovan. He is one of those
modest and somewhat rare
men that never expect such h
ors and we all know that he d
not *need* it. All who know
him are sure that he deserves
He is a graduate of Princeton Un
versity. If you can use any inf
ence to secure this I shall be ver
grateful and I think all the memb
of the W. T. M. will be equally so.

From Clifton Springs we g
to Antwerp to the Blackhawk associat
thence to Glen Ridge N. J. We hope to be in
Boston about the first week in July. A
much encouraged about Mrs. F's heal
I trust we shall be ready to go with the
(if wanted) in Sept.

As ever, Yours W. A. Farnsworth

C. H. D.
6-24-97

Lowell, N.Y. June 7: 1897

My Dear Brother,

I am glad to say that I have been able to meet the several appoints which you had arranged for me. All the meetings have been very enjoyable and I have met many friend that I was very glad to see. Yesterday I was in Camden N.Y. and was told that many years ago you were there. Was surprised to find such a nice little town. Spoke twice. We are visiting friends here. Wed. go on to Clifton Springs. The 15 hope to attend the H.S. & Blackhawk association at Antwerp. Thence we go to Glen Ridge.

As ever

Yours H. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Lowell, N. Y.

June 7. 1897.

Glen Ridge, N. J. June 17: 1887

Rev. Judson Smith D. D. Rec'd June 18

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your letter received at Clifton Springs. Glad that you so heartily approve of my suggestion in regard to Bro. Riggs. I note your suggestion in regard to a farewell meeting. Perhaps such things are now somewhat of the nature of a back number. Should there be one should it not be before Dr. Palmer he leaves? I hope that Mr. Bartlett may decide to return. If so we may make quite a party. We hope to be in Boston in a week or ten days. Mrs. F. endured the journey to C. S. and the return to G. R. as well as the meetings there in a most encouraging manner. She joins in kind regard to yourself and Mrs. S.

As ever
Your brother
W. A. Farnsworth

6-18-97 Rev. W. A. Farnsworth
16

Glen Ridge N. J. June 17: 1897

Rev. Dr. Daniels,

My Dear Brother,

Your letters are received. I was obliged to leave Clifton Springs the morning of the 15, before the meetings closed but Mrs. F. remained and when I met her yesterday at Utica she handed me yours of the 14 and I found that of the 15 awaiting me here.

We hope to be in the vicinity of Boston in about a week. I see no reason why I may not be at Marlboro as you suggest July 2 - We hope to be at Thetford early in July and it will afford me great pleasure to visit both Cabot and N. Craftsbury.

Indeed I would gladly visit any chu
es in Vermont and N.H. or Sum
though we hope, for the most part
visit and rest through the week.
Our daughter from Detroit and
from Colo. are to be with us and
hope others of the family circle the
whole or a part of the time.

We had a very enjoyable tim
at C. S. Met many friends
the olden times and made s
new ones. Mrs. F. endured
both the journey and the meet
in a most encouraging m
ner. She joins in kind rega
As ever

Your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Glen Ridge, N. J. June 19: 1897

Rev. Dr. Daniels,

My Dear Brother,

Yours of the 18 Recd.

I have put down in my memoranda book the appointments named including one for the 27. I trust I can meet the two on the 4 as you suggest. You know Dea. Pratt of the Berkeley Temple. I think he would like to have me there some time as I have been the Turkey correspondent of their paper &c.

As ever

Your Bro.

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth S 110

Thetford, Vt. July 21: 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Rec'd July 22
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Brother

You will be glad to know that our family circle are mostly collected in the old Vt. home. The Fowles are here, quite well and happy, the daughter from Detroit is here, the Gulicks from Lawrenceville are close by at Hanover and the son from Colo. is expected. I have been busy each Sunday and have an engagement for next Sunday. Intend to give the little time that remains to rest and visiting except some writing which, I am sorry to say, I have agreed to do—

What about a farewell meeting! You understand that we say what we mean when we say that *we* are *quite indifferent whether there be one or not*. For our convenience we would prefer that if it be held it be about the 25 of Aug. possibly a day or two earlier or a day or two later.

Our plans are not definitely laid but I think we may prefer to leave Boston Fri. so as to reach N.Y. Sat. a.m. 28 by boat. Mrs. F. joins in kind remembrance to yourself and to Mrs. Smith

As ever,

Yours truly

W. A. Farnsw

Thetford, Vt. Aug. 3: 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Did you not receive a note from me written some 10 days ago? I have heard nothing about a farewell meeting and infer that there will be none. Yesterday I was in Hanover, N.H. and called on Miss Pierce. Though suffering from a broken arm she seemed very well and is quite anxious to go with us. We shall be glad of her company if the way is clear for her return. I have been speaking each Sunday and have engagements for ~~the~~ two of the three remaining

Sundays before I leave Vt. That one I have reserved.

We leave here the 23 or 24. Trust I shall see you about that time.

Our son has arrived from Colo. and now we have all but one of our family (our five living children) with us. These are very precious days.

As ever

Yours truly

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth S

Thetford, Aug. 3, 1897.

Rec'd Aug. 4.

Thetford, Vt. Aug. 11: 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for yours of the 5. Shall I tell you of our joys and not of our sorrows? In the midst of our rejoicing a cloud has come over us that makes the immediate future quite gloomy.

Thursday. 5, my two Grand daughters 16 and 5 years old, went to Hanover to visit their aunt and cousins, the Gulicks. That night the younger one was not well and when I returned from Sharon Monday I learned that the Dr. says she has Scarlet fever

The two girls are quarantined in a little room in Dr. Leed's house as the Hospital refuses to take them and we have been unable to find any other place for them.

Mrs. Fowle went down Monday to do what could be done but could not, of course, see them or speak to them except from a distance. We hope that Mrs. Gulick with her children might be allowed to come up here but that is not certain.

I trust that this will not affect our plans as to return. I am very glad to say that up to yesterday the little one was very comfortable; indeed could hardly be said to be sick, was playing and singing. If the Dr. is right in calling the trouble Scarlet fever it may prove a serious trouble with Mary's High school work.

With this exception our plans have worked well. Mrs. Little with her children arrived the 6. The whole circle are in the best of health and spirits except for this one thing. How Eleanor got the disease is a perfect mystery.

Perhaps I ought not to trouble you so much with such a personal matter but I know you will sympathise with us in this peculiar trouble. I hear nothing as yet as to the return of Miss Pierce. News from Cesarea much as usual

As ever,

Your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth
Thetford, Aug. 11, 1897
Rec'd Aug. 12 St

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
1 Somerset St. Boston

S. S. Mass. Sept. 14: 1897

My Dear Brother,

As we are nearing the end of the voyage across the Atlantic I improve a spare moment to report progress with the purpose of adding a word after our arrival in London.

I am glad to report a very enjoyable passage. This is the seventh time that we have crossed the Atlantic and it has been by far the most agreeable one. This is largely due to the fact that this S.S. (the Massachusetts) has far less of rolling and pitching than any steamer that I have known. Though for several days we had a pretty good display of white caps there has scarcely been a day when the children, of whom there are 16 on board, could not run about the deck with ease and safety. One day perhaps nearly half the passengers did not come to the table but usually every table is full and all are well and happy. Our good Capt. Finley is as much a success as is the vessel. He spares no effort to make every passenger feel as if at home.

You know, I dare say, that the ships of this line are not expected to carry many passengers. She has her full quota, 60, and you will be surprised to know that just half of these are missionaries or belong to missionary families. We are 13 including children for W. Turkey. Then we have with us the Jeffreys of our Board returning to India, a Mrs. Clark of the Pres. B. on her return to the same country and Rev. John Scudder, M.D. D.D. and wife returning to the Arcot mission (Dutch Reformed) and his son, Rev. Henry and wife, new missionaries going to the same field. We have also a Mr. Farrar and wife going to the Arcot mission for Industrial work. He is the man whom Dr. Clark wished to take to Bulgaria for that same work. We only regret that our Board could not from lack of funds accept such a promising man for such an important work Besides the missionaries we have other very pleasant people, a Rev. Mr. Moody, an Episcopal clergyman from Me. a Prof. Conn and his family of the Meth. institute at Middletown, Conn. &c. Our morning prayers in the saloon have been very enjoyable—

Sat. morning, Sept. 18 London-

We reached L. on the evening of the 15 all in good condition. Mrs. F and I came to Mrs. Coreys, 23 Torrington Sqr. Bloomsbury where we met with a warm reception. Here we found Mrs. Dr. Parmelee who expects to go on with us. As I write this morning there is a little doubt about our movements from the fact that it is not quite sure that we can have births on the steamer leaving Marsailles on Thurs. next. In case we can be accommodated Mrs. F. and I with the Carringtons, Mrs. Dr. P. and Miss Mills leave Tues. morning, spend one day in Paris, have an all night ride to M. arriving Thurs. morning and leave at 4 p.m. for Smyrna expecting to be there the 28 and at Con. the 29. The Dodds remain here a few days then go by R.R. reaching Con. about the same time. I am sorry to say that Mrs. F. has not been well enough to enjoy London but she is pretty well this morning. She joins in kind regard for yourself and Mrs. Smith-

As ever, Your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. C. Farnsworth

London, Sept. 18 - 1897 5+

Rec'd Sept. 25

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea (Talas) Oct. 11: 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

It affords me great pleasure to report our arrival in the old home. We were just five weeks in making the journey from N. Y. to this place. I wrote from London of our delightful passage across the Atlantic. Tues. Sept. 21 leaving the Dodds in L. we went over to Paris where we spent the day Wed. and leaving at 8-20 that evening we had a ride of 13 hours to Marseilles and at 5 p.m. we were moving out of the harbor in the very good S. S. Orenoque bound for Smyrna and Con. Introducing Miss Mills to her associates there and looking over their noble buildings so well fitted for their great and successful educational work we cast anchor at the pier at Galata Wed. Ev. the 29 after sundown and the Carringtons went over to Gedik Pash but Mrs. Parmele and ourselves did not land. I am glad to say that she (Mrs. P.) made the journey with apparent ease. We met a warm reception at the American Col. for girls and saw what friends we could Thurs. and early Fri. leaving the rest of our party in Con. we rode for Eski Schehr and Angora. Our associates the Wingates had gone the day before. We found them in Angora —

They (the Wingates) left Con. feeling that Mrs. W. had a good prospect of better health. She was quite ill on the hard journey from Angora to this place last week but is better. We hope for the best. The reception which our native friends have given us as well as our associates has been very gratifying. The state of the country and the mutual relations of the Turks and Armenians appear to us to be much better than we had dared to hope. I have met friends from Yozgat and they represent the state of things there as very satisfactory. The same is true of some if not of all of our villages. The grain crops have come in practically as good this year as last and the cheap transportation afforded by the R. R. is giving new life to this part of the country. This morning we have sent off our wagon to meet the Dodds and Miss Hoffman and hope to see them Sat. 23.

Today you are preparing, perhaps starting for the meeting at New Haven. May the Lord be with you! We are sorry for the debt but have great confidence that brighter days are before us.

Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself and to Mrs. S. Remember us kindly to your associates

As ever, your brother W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Cæsarea, Oct. 11, 1897.

Rec'd Nov. 1.

Cesarea, Nov. 22. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your very kind letter of Sept. 30. I wrote you Oct. 11, two days after our arrival. All that I have since seen and heard confirms the statement, then made of the hopeful state of the country. I am just home from a tour of 18 days in the N. portion of our field. Wherever we had occasion to call on officials we were treated with all the courtesy that we could desire and our requests for passports and guards were granted promptly and without question. We took guards more that we might avoid suspicion than for protection. The country was I think never freer from robbers than now. Beyond all question the Government is much stronger than it was three years ago. This is seen in the large increase in the police force in every city and town. I have been surprised to find a good deal of a most unreasonable revolutionary spirit in som some of the places that I have visited but I do not think that it will break out into any violence. Should it do so I think the Gov. could handle it and control the bad elements that have done such lamentable things in the past —

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

The tour from which I have just returned was made with Mr. Fowle and we went as far as Soongoorloo and visited the three churches, Soongoorloo, Yozgat and Injirli besides the other out-stations Saatli, Eilenja and Chakmak. Both Soongoorloo and Yozgat have lost each its pastor in consequence of the late political troubles. Perhaps the churches have done as well as could be expected, but the outlook for both is not good and that for Injirli is still worse. The boys school in Y. sustained largely by money furnished by their pastor now in London is very good, about the best thing that we saw in the tour. I am glad to say that I made this tour with a good degree of ease as it was made with our good missionary wagon but I doubt whether any of our friends in America would say that it was made with comfort. Though it was the 2 of Nov. when we started we met a cold N. wind and that continued through all the five days journey (about 120 ms.) to Soongoorloo. A marriage ceremony kept us there till Wed. Nov. 10. That morning a severe storm of three days began. The snow was so deep that it was hard wheeling and we made Yozgat (36 ms.) with difficulty in three days. We reached Y. Fri. p.m. and early Sat. a.m. Mr. Fowle started for Injirli where he had a busy Sunday and I remained in Y. At each place there were baptisms, Com. &c

It continued to be good winter weather the mercury going down to 6° F. Mr. F. wrote me a note recommending me to join him at I. which I did and giving up quite a portion of our tour as originally planned we hastened home. Now we propose to have our Thanksgiving with our friends next Thurs. and Fri. Mr. Fowle is to start for a four weeks tour on horse back first visiting some of the places that we failed to visit and then strike across the Ak Dag. (White Mountain) to Dendil, Gemerek, Aziziye &c. while I am to take the wagon and make a three weeks tour to Nev Schehr, Ak Sarai, Nigde &c. Dr. Dodd is called to Hadjin on a professional visit and hopes to take Everek on the way. If these plans are carried out nearly all parts of our field will have been visited. I feel some doubt about the wisdom of starting out with the wagon as there is some snow and there may be more. I do not however think it would be proper for me to attempt such a journey on horseback.

This storm has brought sorrow and ~~probably~~ ~~will~~ must result in much suffering. Such cold at this season is almost unprecedented. In many places much of the grain is still unwinnowed, some of it not threshed, on the threshing floor under the snow. Many families depend for their support largely or entirely on their vineyards.

The taxes (tithes) were assessed before the storm. These must be paid in cash. A large part of the fruit probably from a half to two thirds and in many cases the whole is now a total loss.

We can hardly believe it possible that winter has actually begun. Usually Dec. is a good month for touring and one in which much plowing and sowing is done. In this country it is very important that the wheat which is *the great staple*, be put in in the fall. All of the plowing and sowing remain to be done.

While I find most things in Turkey better than I had expected there are some things that are very annoying. In the six weeks that I have been here two of my Independents have come through and not even one of the Outlook or of the Missy Herald. Strange to say, two Nos. of the New Haven Ev. Register giving some account of the meeting of the A. B. got through. Many thanks to the sender. We are glad to know that you had so good and hopeful a meeting. I hope that my old friend Dr. Lamson will make a good Pres. and rejoice in seeing the Board reach the million mark.

Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. S. As ever your brother W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth,
Cesarea, Nov. 22, 1897.
Rec'd Dec. 13.

Cesarea. Dec. 21. 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My Dear Brother,

When I wrote you last, Oct. 22, I spoke of the fact that Dr. Dodd was soon to start on a professional visit to Hadjin and Mr. Fowle and myself to start on tours in different parts of our field. Nov. 25 we had a very enjoyable Thanksgiving all the circle with the exception of the Fowle family being together at Talas. We were seventeen who sat down at a beautiful and bountiful table prepared by Mrs. Wingate. The next morning we started off as planned, the Dr. on horseback for Everek and Hadjin, Mr. Fowle in the same way for the Ak Dagh (White mountain) region, Gemerek, Azizie &c. and I with a good native brother for a fellow worker and our good Turkish driver Ali in the wagon for Nev Shehir and regions to the N. and S. W. of Cesarea. The Dr. reports favorably from Hadjin and we hope to see him this week. Mr. Fowle accomplished his plans but had a pretty hard time with cold and storm, and deep snow, the regions through which he passed being mountainous or plains well nigh as high as Mt. Washington. He cut the tour short by a week but visited all the ~~places~~ out stations in those quarters. I am sorry to say that he came home quite used up and a weeks rest in our house has not resulted in much improvement. He cannot get off for America too soon. He purposes to write you of his tour if strength will permit and I need not report.

As to my own tour it was made quite according to plan and with a fair degree of comfort. We started with some degree of anxiety in view of the lateness of the season but only one day were we compelled to face a severe wind with snow. I was surprised to find that I was somewhat famous or infamous in the cities visited. Our local government was very accomodating and gave me a guard with papers necessary for my journey. At the same time news of my coming seems to have been sent to the various cities visited. The police were on the lookout for me and in some cases made inquiries of my friends days before I arrived. Soon after my arrival the police called and in one or two cases called for my passport but in all cases were perfectly polite and made me no trouble. On one occasion the fact that I am well known saved me from some annoyance.

(On the whole we were pleased with the condition of the evangelistic work in the several out stations visited. The first one Nwo Schehr made a very serious mistake in allowing their preacher to leave, practically sending him off some months ago. They now have as teacher a young man of somewhat doubtful character who acts at the same time as substitute for preacher. He has, I am glad to say, appeared pretty well of late and after examination he was approved for church membership. (Of course we approve of no one as preacher who

Dr Fremantle

is not a church member but in some cases young men who are not church members are temporarily employed as teachers.) He is doing better than we had dared to hope but we cannot expect much in such a community with such leadership. Here five persons were approved for church membership, one child was baptized and the Lords Supper celebrated.

Leaving Nev Sheher Monday we came back to Urgub, 12 miles. The condition of things here is both a surprise and a delight to us. After some years of effort we gave up Urgub as "stony ground". Some months ago several somewhat influential Greeks declared themselves Protestants. Apparently they have done so after patient and thorough study of the sacred scriptures and from a sincere conviction of duty. A young lawyer and his wife gave us a cordial welcome and entertained us handsomely. In the evening more than thirty men, women and children came together for a two hours meeting and I know not how many hours conversation. I excused myself about 10½ but my companion sat an hour longer and then some of the people were loath to go. We had intended to leave Tues. but could not get away. Wed. Ev. the experiences of Tues. were repeated except there were more persons present and the meeting was longer. They now report 72 Prots. in that place. Just now it is the brightest spot in our field. We await further developments with anxiety. While we hope for the best we would not forget that bitter disappointment is possible.

"Leaving U. Wed., we went on to Ak Serai reaching there Fri. If, as it seems to me, the work in our field generally has retrograded in the last five years it has not done so in Ak Serai –

4

I think it was never in a more healthy or hopeful condition than now. There is one disturbing element that has made some trouble and still makes us anxious, that is the doctrine of perfection or sinlessness as taught by Mr. Elias Pavlides whom you will remember as a student at the Lay Col. at Revere. We spent Sunday here, had one baptism and the Lord supper and one was admitted to the Church while others who were examined were advised to wait. Monday morning I performed the marriage ceremony of the young woman who, with a very little private help, has been teaching a school of 30 or more girls. She is a graduate of the Talas boarding school of the class of 1888 We spent Monday night at Cheltik, the especial field of Elias alluded to above. His peculiar views do not seem to have been helpful to this little Greek village. We turned aside from our direct route to Nidé to visit the large Greek and Turkish village Enchie. We found one of our Prot.s girls from Talas who is married and lives here teaching as school of 13 pupils. There are two or three good brethren here but their influence is neutralized by one or two bad ones. While here three inches of snow fell and we left Fri. morning expecting to take two days for our 36 miles to Nigdé but a ride of 7 miles brought us to lower land where there was no snow and the road was so good that we ventured to push on and reached N. about an hour after sundown.

We went to Nigdé with heavy hearts

For years the work there has been in a very unsatisfactory condition. I expected to find that it had grown worse and that money spent there did little or no good. I was very happily disappointed. The worst mischief maker has moved away. One of the most influential of the brethren and one who had been misled by him has come to see and humbly acknowledge his mistake. Old quarrels have disappeared. The people are taking hold of self support with increased energy. My hopes for Nigdé are much stronger than they have been for some years. We had communion and one baptism. My companion spent Sunday in Bor and I went there and spent a few hours Monday. The woman who has had a school there some years continues to hold the fort.

We reached home Thurs. having been absent 21 days. This makes 37 days of touring since our arrival Oct. 9. I hope now to remain at home till April. We are made very sad by news just received from Angora. The house which the former preacher, now a Mohammedan, has for years been trying to get possession of, has actually been delivered to him. The end is not yet but there is little hope. My hopes for warmer weather so that farmers could get in their seed corn have been realized and their outlook for '98 is good. As yet all that I have seen or learned goes to confirm my expectation of peace and safety in Turkey. With kind regards to your associates,

As ever, Your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Dr. Farnsworth

P. S. Monday Dec. 27. I was too late for last weeks post. Now I can report the safe return of the Dr. Had he been two days later he would have been unable we suppose to reach home except by a very long and round about way because of the deep snows. Mr. Fowle is better than he was one week ago though by no means well. We are just in from Talas where we went last Fri. to enjoy Christmas with the rest of our missionary circle. All except Mr. F. enjoyed an appropriat repast with the Dodds and the circle of children was very happy and the older children were hardly less so. We now have cold weather, mercury below zero this morning and below 10° at 12 M.

My associates fear that ~~you may take the~~ last sentence in my letter beginning "As yet all that I have seen" &c may be taken as a strong approval of the present government. I say nothing of it oppression or its corruption. I do say that I have never felt that there was greater security against massacre, robbery and violence than there is now. If you wish to know what the character of the Gov. of the country is I could say much that would not be commendatory.

I see that the post bag which we have just sent to Talas has a letter from the Miss'y Rooms. I hope it has the news that Mr. Fowle is awaiting with anxiety.

Mrs. A. F.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Dec. 21-1898

Rec'd Jan. 20

pp 1 – 6

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. E. E. Strong, D.D.
1 Somerset St. Boston

Cesarea, May 16: 1898

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your favor of March 26. It reached me Apr. 19 in Moonjasoon a village 12 ms. E. of Ces. I had just started out on a tour of 24 days to the villages and towns in the E. and S.E. parts of our field. For a number of years the ladies of our station have done no touring except what they have done incidentally when travelling for other purposes. On this occasion Miss Closson accompanied me and she had a delightful time with her old pupils. In almost every place visited she has children and grandchildren and in some cases great grandchildren.

My mail was forwarded to me at Moonjasoon and with it came your letter with its good news from Montreal. This enabled me to make several of the workers who have no help from the Boards treasury very happy. On reaching home I found a letter from Mr. Ross in which he encourages me to hope for yet further help of this kind. This has taken a very heavy burden from our shoulders—

I have not been quite well since my return a week ago today and am still under the weather but I must give a brief report of the trip. You will remember that there is a little church in Moorjoosoon. has not in In many years it ~~has not~~ been in so healthy a condition as ~~it is~~ now, ~~the~~ We spent several days in Gemerek and were much pleased with the appearance of the schools and the congregation. The preacher ~~preachion~~, after an enforced absence of about 4 years and 9 months, part of the time a prisoner in the fortress of Acre, was permitted to renew his labors again in Oct. last. The work had suffered in his absence but good progress has been made in six months and everything is decidedly encouraging. The relations of the preacher to the Gregorians may be infered from the fact that just before our visit he spoke in one of their churches to an audience of 2000 or more and at the same time took contributions for orphans left by the massacre ~~orphans~~ amounting to nearly $50.00. We had ~~an~~ our place of worship densely packed on Sunday, probably 400 or more."

Leaving the wagon and Miss Closson and taking the preacher with me I made on horseback a tour of three days to the villages of Chupne, Irndil and Boorhan. At two of them the preacher spake in the Ar. church and in one a collection of 120 piastres, ~~nearly or quite~~ ($5.00) was taken for the orphans

Sharkushla

"At ~~Sharkushlas~~, somewhat fully reported a ~~few months~~ ago by Mr. Fowle, we found ~~the same~~ a healthy and hopeful state of things ~~that he then reported~~. So of Azizijé. The special help which was sent for that place after it was cut from our pay roll was exhausted in March and nothing more has come and nothing more is promised. Still I found the preacher working on bravely and cheerfully. The people, too, were in good heart. I tried to impress upon them, as I did upon every congregation, that the work was their own, that they must not look to the American Board but to themselves and to the Lord for help. It was a great pleasure however to be able, in view of the donations from a friend in Montreal to assure them that I should be able to help them a little. We found a good school of 49 pupils and their little chapel is becoming too small for them.

P "Thence we came to Everek. The growth of the work here is especially encouraging. Nothing pleased me more than the evidence of growth which I saw. of growth in manly Christian character. This was especially true of three or four men. The growth of the congregation too is quite remarkable. I was there Sunday P. M. and 600 were counted not including a crowd that could not get near enough to hear. Four miles from Everek is Chomaklu where there is quite a large but very poor Prot community. Perhaps the best work of the town was don there. For a long time there has been serious trouble between some of the people and the preacher. ~~Long~~ since he ceased to preach but remained in the place. Parties arose and the Lord was ~~injured~~ wounded in the house of his friends. Connected with the troubles were important financial questions. These the Everek preacher aided by the substancial brethren alluded to above had succeeded in settling before our arrival. We were there from Fri to Sunday noon and I directed my efforts more especially to the making peace between brethren. Three of the brethren came from Everek and rendered most efficient help and the result was peace. The way was prepared also for the calling of a new man to act as preacher and teacher"

The summary of our 24 days tour is as follows. Out stations visited 9, Communion services 3, admitted to the Church 7, Children baptized 40.

I had some annoying experiences with government officials. Our governor was to send me a guard to Moonjoosoon but was suddenly removed after I left and his substitute ordered me ~~back~~ back to Cesarea. Vigorous efforts of Mr. Wingate and others resulted in a favorable change and a guard was sent to accompany me on the whole journey. At Aziziyé the police were on the watch for our coming and kept close watch of our quarters all the time we were there. The same was true at Everek. The house was closely watched as we were told day and night all the time we were there.

Once the governor of E. sent word that I must not preach and must not go to Chomaklu. Almost immediately he gave counter orders or rather withdrew his orders. This was soon followed by an order that we must not go to Chomaklu. After some effort this was withdrawn and we went with his approval. He sent however one man and probably two to keep close watch of us all the time we were there. While they were watching us a robbery was committed on the high way near by.

We have a new governor who is making a most excellent impression as an impartial and very efficient officer. We wait to see whether he will be our friend or foe. Thursday of this week our preachers come together for a conference of five days.

My present plan is to start Fri. 27 for a tour to Urgub, Nev Sehir, Ak Serai. Probably Mrs. Seeley will accompany me. Three or four days later, just as soon as he can get his gsts. off Mr. Wingate propose to start on a tour of about a month through the N. part of the field going as far as Soongoorloo.

So our nation is really at war with Spain! War is barbarism. May this result in the destruction of other barbarism as did our civil war.

With kind regards to all your associates, As ever,

Your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Dr. Farnsworth 5

Cesarea, May 16, '98.

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D. }
1 Somerset St. Boston Mass. }

Talas (Cesarea) June 25: 1898

My Dear Brother,

I trust you have mine of May 16.. Consequent on the political condition of the country for six years the preachers of our station had not been called together for a conference. The ninth Ann^l conference with our fellow workers was held from Apr. 25-30, 1892. We ventured after so long a time to call our preachers together again and had a very enjoyable meeting from May 19 to 24 closing with the Lords Supper. I am very sorry that we have not been able to give you a full report of that meeting. Altho with one exception all who were invited were present the meeting was small as compared with that of six years ago, (including missionaries 25 now to 35 then) it was a very enjoyable and encouraging meeting. A good program had been prepared. the men had been requested to present written reports of their work, each not to exceed ~~ten~~ 15 minutes. Some seven or eight subjects had been assigned to different persons they to present papers not exceeding 20 minutes to be followed by free discussion. For the most part the time given to each subject was 1 1/4 hours but 3 more important subjects, such as " The duties and responsibilities of a Pastor were given 2 1/2 hours

The paper presented by the Moorjassoon pastor on the duties of a pastor was excellent. I did not suppose that he could prepare so able a paper. The evidence that we saw both of the growth of the men in Christian character and manliness and the evidence of the work which their reports showed of healthy growth in nearly every out station were very gratifying. Never have we enjoyed more thoroughly a meeting of this kind and I doubt whether we ever had one that was more helpful to us all.

I write today more especially to report my last tour. I started according to plan as stated in my last, Fri. May 27, Mrs. Seeley and a native preacher, Parsekh Donikyan, with me. Our station wagon had been put into good order before my previous tour with new wheels, a new top &c. and we travelled with as much ease and had as many comforts and conveniences as one can reasonably expect in Turkey. I found Mrs. Seeley both an excellent travelling companion capable of enjoying native food almost like an old Turk and a most acceptable and efficient worker. I only hope that she will be able to write to the Womans Board some account of the tour. It affords me great pleasure to have been permitted to introduce her to this branch of the work. It affords her great pleasure to engage once more in the same kind of work that many years ago she enjoyed so much when connected with the Central mission -

3

Monday, June. 27.–

We arrived at our first out station, Urgub early Sat. and met with a very cordial reception. We have before reported the very encouraging state of the work in this place. There is nothing new to report except the interest among the women which Mrs. S. will report. The people are able to raise some $ 90.00 a year for a preacher. This is less than half of the sum necessary for such a man as they ought to have. We are urging them and the people of New Shehir to unite in the support of a man who may serve the two congregations. They are only 12 miles apart or 4 hours. Though they have no preacher they maintain both Sunday and week day services which are well attended. There are several persons here that we think worthy to be received to church membership. They were greatly troubled when we told them that we could remain with them but two or three days, said that we must stay a week atleast. On Monday, in company with several of our friends we visited that wonderful rock hewn city Goréme. As we stood before the seats and the tables where the priests and Theol. students took their meals 500 or 1000 years ago and looked at the sacred pictures still fresh and perfect except so far as they have been defaced by iconoclasts we almost expected some of the old denizens to walk in and reprove us for intruding on their solitude. But times have changed. It is no longer necessary to live in the caves of the earth and our friends spread an enjoyable picnic for us in front of one of the indestructable monuments of an age of terror!

Tuesday we drove on to Nev Sehehr where we spent Wed. The most encouraging thing here is an opening work among the Greeks. The teacher, supported by the people, is doing as well as he can both for the school and for their worship but he is a poor and inadequate supply. Here as at Urgub the people were greatly troubled that we could remain not a week as they wished but only one day. The great work that we accomplished here was settling up of troubles among brethren like that which I reported in my previous tour at Chomakly. We had a very long and stormy session but the end was comparative peace and we hope that the brethren are wiser and stronger for their bitter experience. Here we visited the Greek schools containing some 300 girls and 800 boys, and supported at an expense of some $2.500.00 While they are excellent as compared with schools generally in Turkey we could see that they were more showy than thorough. But a large manufacturing establishment quite new and as yet but partially furnished with looms and other machinery where we saw a large number of girls at work on rugs, towels &c. showed a most encouraging spirit of progress.

Arriving at Aksarai Fri. we remained till Tues. and found an abundance of work to do but I am glad to say that there were no quarrels to be settled. The work continues in the same healthy state that it has enjoyed since the present preacher, Kivork Manoogian went there. We hope that the time is near when a church will be organized here and the preacher will become their pastor. It is now a branch of the Cesarea Church. On Sunday 2 children were baptized and the Lords supper solemnized. Monday we spent some time in the school which has 50 pupils ~~nearly equally divided~~ better classified than any other school that we saw in the town. I am sorry to say that the teacher is about to leave for further study. The division work of Mr. Elias Pavlides continues but his influence is I think on the wane. He received us cordially and entertained us handsomely at Chettek. Not a word was said of his peculiar views but his parting words when we left were quite in opposition to them though I doubt whether he knew the fact. Reaching Nigde' early in the P.M. of Thurs. June 9 we gave Fri. to Bor where we found about ~~about~~ 30 pupils in the school, twice as many as there were seven months ago. The daughter of the teacher who has been some years in the Boarding school in Talas has now left for her home expecting to take her mothers place in that school. We hope that this will result in a great improvement in the character of the school.

The teacher of the school in Nigde' had gone to Talas to consult Dr. Dodd but the preacher had taken his place and we found a very respectable school of 55 pupils. This preacher is worthy of commendation for the fidelity with which he has always worked for the school

Here I was called to perform a marriage ceremony and on Sunday both the sacraments of the Church were administered. Here as every where Mrs. Seeley made hosts of friends and her visits to these several out stations will exert a strong influence in favor of the school in Talas.

We reached home Tues. June 14 having been absent 19 days. At first I planned to leave the next Fri. to visit certain villages in the N. part of our field which Mr. Wingate had not been able take on his way to Yozgat and Soongoorloo, but it came on very hot, I found myself not quite well and Mrs F. was suddenly so ill that she was not able to be dressed and that tour was given up. Mr. Wingate has been out three weeks today, going from Soongoorloo to Angora and Istanose. He reports from Denek Madenni where he was yesterday. We look for him Wed. or Thurs. This tour will complete the survey of our field with the exception of 3 or 4 small villages which I visited a few months ago. Our health report is now better. This week we have school examinations here in Talas. Last week the K.G. in Cesarea also Miss Burrage's training class finished work, 5 young ladies receiving diplomas showing that they are prepared for K.G. work. Miss B. has been unwell but is now here in Talas and improving.

Pardon erasures &c. I cannot rewrite. As ever, Your Bro

W. A. Farnsworth

Talas, June 25, '98.

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D. }
14 Beacon St. Boston }

Cesarea, Oct. 22: 1898

Dear Bros. Strong and Daniels,

I have yours of no date addressed to Missys of the A.B. I do not know how much you may think me in fault for not writing more. I sometimes fear that I write more than you care to read. I wish to congratulate you on being in your new quarters. Glad to see you. Dr. S. at your desk. I would give to all the officers of the Board the salutation of the people ~~of the people~~ of Turkey when a friend occupies a new home "Gulé, gulé otourasin". ("Laughing, laughing may you occupy")

I have failed to see any notice of Dr. Smith's return but a paragraph in the Independent of Sept. 1 indicates that he has done so. I would congratulate both you and him. I await his report, also the report of your meeting at Grand Rapids.

You will be glad to know that I have been able to renew the work of touring. It is when doing this work that we feel most keenly the lack of funds for carrying on the work with proper efficiency.

Sept. 8-12 in company with the pastor of the Caesarea church I made a tour to Gemerek made necessary by the conduct of a few persons who are dissatisfied with their preacher. There are three or four unreasonable persons there but we felt that, on the whole, our visit was timely and useful. We are able to give a little aid to one teacher of a boys school there but a second teacher is very necessary as they have a very large school but the portion that falls to him from the tuition is very small and I was very glad to help him a little from private funds at my command.

After returning from this tour we moved back to the city after having been in Talas three months and Sept. 22 Mrs. F. and I started on a tour in the northern part of our field. We did so with fear and trembling. Mrs. F. had not been very well through the summer. Could she endure the hardships and inconveniences of the journey. Yet she was so anxious to go and the people every where were so anxious to see her that we determined to run the risk. We went with our good missionary wagon a very important missionary agent secured by Mr. Bartlett many years ago and took with us our good cook, Mariam to take care of Mrs. F. and really made the journey very comfortably.

The first place visited where there are any Prot. brethren was * Boghaylayan ~~Bag hazlian~~. This is a town of three thousand people or more one third of whom are Armenians. It has now become doubly important from the fact that it is just reoccupied as a governmental center. It was occupied as an out-station for a short time but was dropped many years ago. We found our Prot. friends very anxious for a school. One of our preachers, dismissed for lack of funds, resides here. I promised a little help if they would open a school under his supervision. Quite unexpectedly we were compelled to visit the place again on our return and found that they had rented

*. Boghaylayan J. L. F.

a place and were making repairs in preparation for a school and also a place of worship. We spent on our return a very pleasant Sunday here, had two meetings with attentive audiences and Monday we met the teacher going on to open the school. We have great hopes of ~~Boghazlian~~ Boghazlayan. But for special funds at our command we could have done nothing for it.

"Nine miles beyond B. is Chakmak. This was long an interesting out station. They have a very good place of worship. The people failed to do all that they promised to do for the support of their preacher, and for about two years they have had no preacher or teacher except a very poor girls school for a short time. We had a busy time here from Fri. till Monday. On Sunday A.M. our audience was nearly or quite 400. In the the P. M. it was somewhat less but quite large. The brethren though they have no helper have not neglected the assembling of themselves together for worship. I promised them aid to the amount of about $40.00 on condition that they have a preacher and both a boys and a girls school. They immediately sent a committee to secure a man who had served them very successfully several years as preacher and he is already at his post. and the boys school is begun

Keller, 12 miles beyond Charsmak was an out-station at one time. The work was not encouraging. and it was dropped A few months ago new life appeared and we enjoyed very greatly a visit there both in going and again in returning. In each we had a pleasant evening meeting and in the latter two children were baptized. Arrangements were made for a girls school at this place. Two of the brethren went with us from here to Eilenje where they with a young man from E. were admitted to the church. We had communion, baptisms, a church meeting &c at Eilenje and set a young man to work as teacher thus relieving the preacher both that he may do his pulpit work more efficiently and that he may do more for neighboring villages." Our next out station was Sacthu where we stopped but a few hours but set plans in motion that have, as we suppose resulted in their securing a young man to act as both teacher and preacher. Thence we drove on to Injirly where were from Wed. to Fri. and did some of our most important work. ~~The~~ there are some 40 church members

Jacksonville

and they have just called back from Yozgat their former preacher with the hope of his being ordained and installed as their pastor. Perhaps no place in our field suffered so much from the political agitations of three or four years ago as did Injirli. The church was called together for a long meeting and at a second meeting at a communion service all the members arose and renewed their church covenant. The preacher who arrived the same day that we did was very grateful for our visit as were all the people. With much difficulty we succeeded in making arrangements for the reopening of their school"

From I. we went on to Yozgat where we were from Sept. 30 to Oct. 5. I will not speak of our pleasant visit here where we spent so much time years ago. Thence we went 36 miles to Soongoorloo where we remained from the 6 to the 10 Oct. This church is very weak. The pastor is still away as he has been, in Europe, for five years. He dare not return because of the suspicions of the Government. The probability is that he will never dare to return to the country. We fear that the church will die. It has scarcely more than "a name to live".

Services

From Soungoorloo we turned back to Yozgat. That night ~~of the~~ a storm began and the next day we had a pretty uncomfortable time getting over Kabak Tépé 5,500 ft. high. From Yozgat we drove on to Kiohné expecting to visit 4 out stations along the borders of the Ak Dagh a White mountain region but found the roads absolutely impracticable from the deep mud and turned our faces homeward keeping on the made road. // We reached home Monday, Oct. 17 having been out 26 days, travelled 285 miles, visited 8 out stations at 4 of which we had communion services and baptized 25 children. We promised aid, from special gifts in my hand, to the amount of $92.40 By means of this one preacher is put into the work 3 male teachers, one of whom will also act as preacher, and three girls school are started that will have some help from the Board // Mrs. F. endured the journey so well that we hope in a few days to start out again to visit the places from which we were turned back by the bad roads.

I think you may take this as showing "The lack of support for the work" &c. I have written in haste amid interruptions and in weariness. Please make necessary allowances- As ever Your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Oct. 22, '98.

p. 7 - IF 34 p

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Corresponding Secty &c }

Cesarea, Jan. 19: 1889

My Dear Brother,

I want to congratulate you on your return from your long missionary tour. Would that you could come and tour with me over Capadocia an Galatia in regions where Paul did such good touring work.

Let me give you something of my experience in this work since I wrote 2½ months ago. Mrs. F. and I had been compelled to come home by a hard storm. As soon as the roads were in good condition we started out again. The first day brought us to Moonjousoon where we found the pastor rejoicing in a good degree of prosperity and one of the last of the graduates of the Talas boarding school making for herself a reputation as a faithful and successful teacher. From this place we turned N. reaching Roomdigin, 15 miles, by a road fearful for nervous people and fording the Red River (Kizzil) There we found the new preacher, Mibar Ef. just arrived from Marash and his wife entering upon their work with most commendable enthusiasm. She takes charge of the school but he gives some assistance. The school had been opened but a few days but it had already 56 pupils of whom 32 were girls.

We found some things here that made us sad especially the failure of the congregation to meet its pecuniary obligations to its former preacher. We saw also much to encourage. We hoped to have a communion service but, as we could not spend a Sunday and for some other reasons it was defered. A few weeks later the Moonjasoon pastor visited the place and 7 persons were admitted to the church and the Lord's supper was solemnized. Our next station was Mentéshé, 24 miles N. Here we spent Sunday, had communion, three persons were admitted to the church and four children baptized. Monday night we spent at Kara Yaghab where, by means of a little private aid the work has been renewed in a very hopeful manner after being dropped many years. There is a school of 20 pupils and the people seem enthusiastic in its support. We stopped a few hours at Terzile, a fine village but a mile or so from K.Y. where there are several young men who are known as Protestants and some of them have suffered pretty severe persecution. A blind man whose soul has, we hope, been enlightened by the Holy Ghost, has meetings with them in his own room and, apparently a good work of enlightenment is going on in this large village. From here we drove on 12 miles to our old out station Sari Hamza. This place is one of those that have been dropped from our pay roll. We found the people very much discouraged and some bickerings and dissensions had caused trouble among brethren. The result of our visit was reconciliation and all were very grateful. The day before we got there a teacher had arrived from Cesarea and reports since received show that he is doing good work. A man who was once their preacher was with us and they were so earnest in their entreaties for his return that, though they could offer him almost nothing for his support he is now there.

From this point we turned homeward. A hard days drive brought us to Chakmak reported in my last letter. We were there a little before sundown. By agreement the preacher was to spend one Sunday every month in some neighboring village and for that reason was absent. No notice of our visit had been sent but in the early evening one of the brethren said, "Shall we not have a meeting?" The proposition was approved, a man was sent to rap on the iron bar which serves as a bell to call the people together and in 15 minutes the chapel was filled with a hungry audience of 300 or more. Rough though they are it is a pleasure to preach to such people. The reports that come from there show that the whole village is turning out to listen to the preacher. I ought to say that on my arrival I hastened to see the schools which had been opened according to the greement by which I had promised them about $40.00 help for the year, I found that both a boys and a girls school had been ~~I found~~ opened, the former with ~~about 60~~ 54 and the latter ~~40~~ 38 pupils. I should say that we give from W. B. funds something like a dollar a month aid for this girls school. We found the school at Beghazlian also in session with 25 pupils. This tour took us from home 11 days.

Other companions having failed me for the next tour at the last moment Mrs. F. decided to accompany me, so Nov. 17 we started on a tour in the S.W. portions of our field. It proved to be a stormy day and, seeing that there was danger of deep mud if we left the made road we changed our plan and went direct to Nigde. To that place, 75 miles, there is a maccadamized road. Nearly all the rest of the way we have only bridle paths. Spending several days at Nigde and in the mean time visiting Bor having communion &c. taking the Greek out station Ghettin on the way the second Sunday found us at AkSarai. There was something of a snow storm while we were at Nigde but the snow ~~it~~ was not so deep but that we got on very comfortably and as we approached the lower land of AkSarai it quite disappeared. The friends at AkSarai had confidently expected that the Cesarea pastor and others would meet us there for the formation of a church and the ordination of their preacher. This was found impracticable. Though they were sadly disappointed ~~but~~ they were comforted when we assured them that we would do our best to secure the meeting of a counsel for these purposes in the spring. The work continues to prosper here with full congregations and good schools for both girls and boys. From this point we turn towards home, two days bringing us to Nev Schehr. Here they have been without a preacher more than a year, the young man who is their teacher at the same time taking charge of the pulpit. They receive no aid from us. They say and I think it is true, that it has been good for them that for a time they have been left without a preacher. It has compelled some of the brethren to come forward in Christian work as they would not have done had they had a preacher. This is quite a large city however and should not be left long without a good, strong preacher were it practicable to secure one. Could the proper man be found the congregation is ready to assume one half his support. We could not spend a Sunday here so we had a communion service on a week day. My diary for Thurs. Dec. 1 reads "An enjoyable but very busy day. In the morning we had a marriage ceremony.

After a late breakfast a church meeting and examinations for church membership. Mrs. F. had a meeting with the women. Then had a meeting for communion. Five were received to the church and 7 children were baptized." The next day we came on to Urgub where we spent Sunday. The Greek preacher from Zinjirdere who had been with us thus far and whom we left here to look after the very interesting work here among the Greeks, preached in the A.M. and I baptized 2 children. In the P.M. we had a meeting of two hours or more for the examination of candidates for church membership. Of these there were 18. As the preacher was to remain with them for a time it was felt that it would be better to defer action and give him a chance to know them better. In the evening we had an experience meeting and certainly some of the cases seemed to be very striking illustrations of the workings of the Holy Ghost. I wrote "I think we have never seen a work in Turkey that appeared to be so spiritual as this in Urgub".

We left U. for home Monday morning expecting to take two days to reach Cesarea. By the wagon road the distance is 14 hours. We got on so well that we decided to push through and about 2 hours after sundown were at our own home again thankful for favorable weather, good health and good accommodations among loving friends.

Reaching home Dec. 5 I thought my touring for the year was finished but the preacher left at Urgub sent such word from that place that it seemed necessary for one of the missionaries with a native pastor to visit that place again. As neither Dr. Dodd nor Mr. Wingate could go, with the pastor, from Moonjousoon, I started out again, Dec. 22. We knew that ~~there was danger that~~, going with a wagon there was danger that we should get snow bound but we ventured to run the risk. In going we had fine weather and as good wheeling as is possible on that road built by nature and improved only by practice. Sat. the 24 a snow storm with furious wind came on. Sunday, despite the storm which still continued was a happy day for Urgub. Eleven men and five women were received to church fellowship and the Lords supper was solemnized. ~~Indeed~~ We had meetings of one kind or another nearly all day and till a late hour at night. Indeed we were there four evenings and on every one of them our room was full, packed, with men, women and children, eager to listen and ready to pray or to sing. Monday the storm was not over and we were obliged to wait. For one reason I was doubly anxious to get home. It was quite cold and it was rare and with difficulty that I could get the mercury in our room up to 50° Tuesday, against the protests of our friends we started. Fortunately there was a man with an empty wagon and a strong team who was glad to accompany us as he must go but was not familiar with the road. We took a man with a shov-al to help us through the snow banks. We were warned not to take our usual road because of water which, clogged by snow and ice, would make us trouble but our guide was confident that we could get through and we trusted him. The stream when not dammed is not deep but when we crossed it the first time though we did so without serious trouble we feared there was danger ahead. Very soon we must needs cross again. We waited for the other wagon to cross. When nearing the further shoar one wheel when in 2 feet or more of water struck a ledge of solid ice. No amount of pulling would take the wagon up. We spent an anxious hour there and nearly despaired of getting the wagon out but three men, by plunging into the water finally succeeded and we turned around and took the other road. We had a good deal of trouble with drifts and, in some cases, to avoid them drove over roads that would frighten any mountain stage driver and at one place the wagon in which I was slid in a sidling place and came very near going over a precipis but at 1½ hours after sundown we reached our stopping place 4 hours from Urgub. The next day we had 3 men to help through the drifts for four or five hours. Then our way was easier and a little after sundown we drove into Cesarea glad to be home again after a hard and perilous drive—

We closed the year 1898 feeling that we had cause for praise and thanksgiving for God's goodness to us another year. In all my touring, with the exception of two short trips in which I was accompanied by a native pastor, I was accompanied by one of the missionary ladies. In the Spring Miss Closson accompanied me in a long tour in the E. part of the field. Then Mrs. Seeley went with me on a tour in the S. W. portions of the field and in all my touring from Sept. 22 to Dec. 5 involving travel of 675 miles and absence from home 56 days Mrs. F. was with me. By having our good wagon in which we take many things to make us comfortable and also in all the travel ~~this fall~~ with Mrs. F. having our cook with us this work has been done without injury to the health of any one. We cannot be too grateful that Mrs. F. has been able to do so much in this line.

My itinerary for the year shews travel amounting 1317 miles and absence from home 111 days. This is a little less than any year since 1865. Of course I do not include the time that I was in America—

Hoping for another good year if the Lord sees fit to spare us and praying for a blessing upon you in your great work as well as upon ourselves, I am, as ever. With kind regards to yourself and to Mrs. S. in which Mrs. F. most heartily joins,

As ever, Yours

W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. Yours with Dr. Barton's request is received and shall have early attention.
F.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth.

5

Cesarea, Jan. 19. 1899.

Rec'd Feb. 13.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

J.L.B.
Rec'd 2-27-99
Ans'd 3-9

121

Dr. Barton,

My Dear Brother

I have done the best I knew how in answering your questions. I fear that I have been too wordy. That you will forgive in an old man. May I trouble you to order for me, drawing of Mr. Wiggin for the pay, "The Under Graduate", (Mid.) for 1899. How I wish I could be with you there next year! Pres. Rankin will, I trust, represent 148. I was present at the Sem. Cent. 1850. We had a good time. In 1900 you will have a better. That old Ninevah Slab may be my representative.

Yours with best wishes

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Feb. 1: 1899.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. }
14 Beacon St. Boston }

Cesarea, June 13: 1899.

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your letter of Feb. 14. In it you speak of discouragements. It seems to me from the reports which reach us that there has been marked improvement since you wrote. All that we see reported of the "Forward movement", the work of the "Yale band" &c. is encouraging. I trust that soon the repainted canal boat, so elaborately adorned will be lifted by a great abundance of water and will move on grandly and gloriously. Thanks for your sympathy expressed in a letter to Mr. Wingate in view of Mrs. F's afflictions. I am very glad to say that though not well she is now decidedly better.

I have been at home through the winter and early spring, preaching occasionally, making some calls, keeping up some correspondence with some of the preachers and teachers in out stations &c. Still when I think of the work of former years or compare it with that of my younger associates I feel that at best we are only missionaries *emeritus*.

Early in May with Mrs. Seelye, I made an interesting tour to Moonjoosoon, Dendil, Boorhan, and Germerek. We were much pleased with an early morning prayer meeting which we attended at M. It was one that would do the heart of any pastor good.

One week from the day of our return the Central Evangelical Union began in Cesarea its eleventh general meeting. You will remember that this includes all the churches of the three stations, Marsovan, Sivas and Cesarea with the exception of Istanas which is connected with the Bithynia synod. All except 2 of the 13 churches were represented. Only 4 of these churches have pastors. They were present. It is 8 years since there had been a meeting of this union. In the mean time many changes have taken place and some of us regarded the organization as practically dead. We were glad to see that it showed pretty vigorous life. The number of voting members present was but 12 as only pastors and one delegate from each church can be regular members but honorary members, preachers, missionaries &c. carried the membership up to 34. The spirit of self reliance shown by nearly all the men was very encouraging. They showed very clearly that henceforth they must look not to the A. B. but to the churches and congregations for support. Not only so but they showed that they felt that they with the evangelical congregations were to work for the Christianizing of the land. Very interesting public exercises were held every evening attend by large congregations. The people of Ces. surprised and delighted us by their readiness to "entertain strangers". The last session of the meeting was May 22 and the 24 I started on a tour to Konia. The special reason for this tour was to meet and bring on Mr. Wingate and Miss Nason returning from the Anl meeting at Con-

I took with me to Urgub the Greek preacher of Zingir Dirré to spend a few weeks there, also his daughter, Kaliope, to open a school. Sat. P. M. brought me to Ak Serai where I had a busy Sunday. Thence two very long days in the severest heat of the season brought us to Konia. I had not visited this old, abandoned out station since 1892. I found nearly all my old friends holding fast to their Christian faith. The school established by Rev. Mr. Jenanyan is doing good work. Two of the men now at the head of it have studied in America and are able and I believe good men. One of them is a brilliant scholar. In the school they have 33 boarders and instead of being largely composed of pupils supported by funds from America as I had supposed there are but 9 free pupils. There are 11 that pay in full, 8 £s.T. each and 13 that, on the average, pay one half. i.e. 4 £s.T. Whether we approve of Mr. J's. work or not this school if properly sustained, will be a great blessing in old Lycaonia and the surrounding regions.

Wed. Ev. the friend arrived from Con. and spending the A. M. of Thurs. June 1 in looking into school matters about noon we rode for Ak Sarai where we arrived before noon Sat. There we met the two pastors of Cesarea and Moonjoosoon who had come to join us as a Com. of the Evangelical Union in the formation of a church and the ordination of a pastor.

This congregation is now 33 years old, it has a live and energetic young man for preacher and both he and the Cong. have long been urging that they be allowed to set up house keeping for themselves. With some hesitation we have yielded to their request. Neither in church membership nor in financial ability is this place so strong as several others. The P.M. of Sat. was given to consultation with the church members. (It will be remembered that this is a branch of the Cesarea church) One male member refused to join in the call. One other, also two female members, have been quite lead away by certain notions of sinless perfection and later by Sabitarian views. After full consultation the decison was to organize a church and that was done Sunday morning June 4. It is composed of 5 male and 13 female members. Some men were absent who will soon be received by letter and there are others that they expect to receive on confession.

Sat. evening was given to the examination of the candidate for ordination and Sunday morning, after the formal recognition of the church the ~~Pastor~~ preacher, Mr. Kivork Manookyan, was ordained and installed as pastor. A large audience was packed like sardines not only into the chapel but into the adjoining school room also and for two hours listed patiently and attentively to the exercises

It has been nearly 24 years since a new church had been formed in our field. We rejoice in seeing this, our seventh, church. Several others ought to be formed. Already we have applications that churches be formed and the pastoral relation established in 2 other places. Other places are still more worthy than are those applying. We trust that in the near future quite a number will be added.

Monday morning, leaving the two pastors to come one day later we rode for home. That night we were at New Schehir. Stephan came from Urgub a few hours before our arrival and had circulated notice that there would be a meeting late in the P. M. An interesting audience assembled and finally lights were brought in and the meeting continued well into the evening. Tuesday we stopped two or three hours at Urgub, saw their nice little school of more than 20 pupils and found the brethren full of zeal as ever. This was shown the next evening when the pastors were there. An audience of 100 or more listened to three sermons one after the other and yet would have been glad of more. The Moonjousoon pastor is enthusiastically in favor of the formation of a church and the ordination of Stephen Eff. as pastor at Urgub.

Just two weeks from the time of leaving home we drove into Cesarea. I had travelled 330 miles and despite one dangerous accident we were all in good condition. Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. S.

As ever your brother W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, June 13, 1899.

Rec'd July 10.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston Mass.

Talas. July 12: 1899.

My Dear Brother,

Though I wrote you but a short time ago as I am just home from another interesting tour I take the liberty to write you again. My letter was dated June 13. The 19 ~~Aug 4~~ was the commencement day of the Talas Academy where a class of nine young men were graduated. The outlook for this school is good. The next day a class of 5 girls was graduated from the girls boarding school. Its first class was graduated in 1883. This was the 10 and makes the whole number of graduates 81. Would that the prospects of this were as good as those of the other school. People are much ~~more~~ less anxious for the education of their girls than of their boys. The day after the girls school closed I started with Miss Mason for Angora taking her so far on her homeward way to Athens. Three objects were to be accomplished by this journey, the taking of Miss M. to Angora, the meeting of Miss Dodd coming from the American Col. for girls at Con. to spend her vacation here with her brother and a missionary com. We spent Sunday, June 25 in Dinek Madeni where we had communion, baptisms &c. I had not visited this place in five years. I am glad to say that the work continues to prosper under the supervision of Mr. Hagop Kazarian. Really he was their first preacher and this his first charge he going there on graduating from the Theol. Sem. in 1882. This congregation is stronger than that at Ak Serai, and I urged them to be formed into a seperate church. Seeing Miss Mason safe in her apartment on the cars and started for Con. I went on to Istanos purposing to return to Angora Sat. to meet Miss Dodd. But the people of Istanos would not listen for a moment to such a plan. You know that this large congregation had long been without a shepherd. It sank very low. There was no school and very few met for worship. About a year ago they called one of our old preachers, a good though not a brilliant man. He is supported by a most admirable helpmeet. Bad as the outlook seemed they found a field "already white for the harvest." In all my missionary life I have hardly seen anything more delightful and encouraging than what I now saw at Istanos. I found in their two boys and one girls school 170 pupils. The neat appearance of the girls, 70 in all, surprised me. I learned that a Com. of women visit the school every week and if any girl is not in all respects sufficiently neat and tidy she is sent home.

Sunday, July 3 was a most enjoyable day. In the morning I had the pleasure of preaching to a congregation of 1,226 as by actual count, this did not include the large number of babies. In the P.M. probably not less than 1400 were present. The Lords supper was solemnized, 13 were baptized and 15 were admitted to the church. The ordinary congregation here is now, when the people are somewhat scattered from 550 to 600. In the winter it was much larger. You will remember that the work in this place is supported entirely in all its branches by the people.

Owing to some trouble not till Tues. Ev. July 4 did Miss Dodd reach Angora. Starting an hour before sundown that evening we rode till 9 o'clock and by hard crowding, despite pretty hot weather reach Talas in good season Sat. P.M. July 8_

St. Germains

I am glad to say that I found Mrs. F. better than when I left though not well. We are now proposing to visit Terzili some 60 or 70 miles N. of here where there are natural hot baths said to be good for troubles like hers. Miss Closson will accompany us. All the rest of our associates are about to try tent life for a few weeks some nine or ten miles away up on the borders of Mt. Argeas. Mrs. Smith and her little boy arrived from Marsovan a week ago and are of the mountain party. Dr. Dodd keeps his hospital open, his assistant being here every day and the Dr. 3 days in the week. All the beds of the hospital (seven) are full and other patients are in rooms out side.

Last Sunday the aunt of one and the grandmother of the other being providentially present I had the honor of baptizing Thomas Carter Dodd and John Williams Wingate. It was a pleasure to the people to have this done publicly and in Turkish.

Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to Mrs. Smith as also to yourself

As ever, your brother and fellow laborer

W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. I must mention the woman's prayer meeting at Istanos. It is attended by about 150. I was present, unexpectedly at a midweek prayer meeting and the numbers present and the spirit of the meeting were such as would rejoice any pastor

W. A. F.

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

Talas, July 12, 1899

Rec'd Aug 4

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston

Talas, Aug. 10: 1889

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your very kind letter of July 12. You may be sure that your letters always do us good though we may fail to tell you so.

I want to say a word about Mr. Jenanyan and his work. Your correspondence with missionaries throughout the world has convinced you, if you did not know it before, that missionaries are not perfect. So too if any one thinks that Mr. J. is perfect he is mistaken. I have come to think some imperfections and some good may be expected in nearly every one. I agree with you as to Mr. J. He is very able, has more power over an audience than any man I have met in Turkey and has shown great power in influencing people and raising money in America. He did a great work in establishing the Tarsus Institute. He should have the credit of it. He has astonished us all by the success of his work in Konia. But I do not by saying this wish to imply that I approve of either of those schools. Was either really necessary? To this question one may say both yes and No.

Were unlimited funds at command I think all th friends of missions would say, Yes. With the present lac of funds I think that the wisest and best friend of the country would say, no. In Korea, as I understan besides the 140 £s. paid in by the pupils some 600 has come from America and been expended on that school the last year. I think the money might have been better spe But when we remember that little if any of the mon spent in these two institutions would ever have reac the treasury of any missionary board we may rejoice i the good work they are doing. We are all very sor for the contest of Dr. Christie with Mr. Jenanyan. Is it true that D C. refuses to meet Mr. J. and talk over their differences befor members of his (Mr. C's) board? The long letter from Adana church defending Mr. J. was written, undoubtedly by the pastor a man in whom we have great confidence an a special friend of Mr. Fowle. This controversy is in the native papers and is fitted to make us hang our hea in shame. Above all I should say I disapprove of such an independent w as Mr. J's. You allude to the partial failure of M F's health. I am very glad to report a very gre improvement. We, (Mrs. F. Miss Closson and I) have just returned from the principle sanatarium of this region, hot springs some 60 miles N. of Cesarea. The accommodations are not like those of Saratog neither are the expenses. We were gone 3 weeks from July 18 to Aug. 8 and the outing seems to have done us all good. Both Miss C. and Mrs. F. ~~both~~ came home with new vigor. How it will last I do not know but it now seems as if the latter had a new lease of life. Yesterday morning she went to the city, did business there, returned at noon, presided at the dinner table and again at the tea table, went to the school and visited with the ladies last evening and is at work putting up fruit this morning in anticipation of the return of the Fowles.

We managed to make our outing useful in the way of touring. In going we called at Boghazlian and stirred up the people to work earnestly for a place of worship and at Chakmak where we spent a night we found the people full of enthusiasm for their school and happy in their preacher. We called at Boonoonkoshla where they are anxious for a school and where as everywhere indeed Miss Closson pressed the matter of the higher education of girls. Sunday morning July 23 we drove up to Kara Yagop. 3 miles where I had a congregation of about 60 and Miss C with Mrs. F. had two more or less formal meetings with the women. Then we went to

Terzili a mile or less away where we had similar meetings in the P.M. and before sundown we were back in our tent at the Hamam (Bath) Sat. the 29 with Efthalia Khanum, who mothers the boys in the Talas Academy, both Mrs. F. and Miss C. feeling unable to go. I drove up to Sam Hamza, 5 hours where we had a busy and enjoyable Sunday. Returning Monday we remained till Fri. Aug. 4 when we started for home via Montishi and Roomdigin. These are the two places that have put in a request to be formed into churches. A drive of 3 hours brought us to the former place where we found good progress made on a parsonage and the desire for a church still strong. I am sorry to say that while the preacher is a man of a good deal of ability we fear he is not worthy of the pastoral office. Sat. we drove on nine hours to Roomdigin. Financial troubles have blasted, I fear, all hope of the formation of a church here. The people have not met their obligations to their preacher and he is on the point of resigning. We had large audiences and but for that one trouble everything is encouraging.

We are rejoicing at the thought of seeing the Fowl so soon. I trust I shall meet them in Angora taking the opportunity to do touring in that part of the field at the same time. I have not time to speak of my associates touring on the mountain, of Mrs. Smith and Miss Nason about starting for Marsovan but delayed a little by a sudden illness of Mrs. S. little boy. They hope to start Monday. Yours as ever, W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. W. A. Farnsworth

OCT 5 1899
125
OCT 9 1899

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D. }
14 Beacon St. Boston }

Cesarea, Sept. 13/99

My Dear Brother,

I want to write you a few words not as one of the Sects. of the A.B. but as one of the Middlebury boys. In the first place I suppose I am to thank you for The Under Graduate. I wrote you to subscribe for me but I fear that my postal never reached you. You were to draw on Mr. Wiggin for the pay. The charge has not yet come in. If the business is not O.K. please make it so.

In the next place I want

one copy of the Lanrea. Please forward to my address and draw on the treasurer for the necessary amount.

I was present at the Sem Cent. of our Alma Mater. The thought of being at the Cen. went as far as any one thing towards making me wish to remain in America when I wa thinking of returning to Turk two years ago. I am glad I am here. But I shall be with you in spirit at that great annivo sary. Of course those who have the matter in hand are already makin plans and working up a program I am sure they cannot forget and if they should you surely wou remind them of the honorable part

Mid. Col. has had and more especially in its earlier history, in the work of missions. I am afraid that she is not doing quite so well of late. Am I, since the death of Mr. Montgomery, the only representation that she has in the Turkey missions? I am sure that this part of the work of our Alma Mater cannot be overlooked. I only hope that it may fall to you to present it.

You will be glad to know that both Mrs. F. and I are in pretty good working order. I have just passed the 77 mile stone and she is only about 3 years behind me. Yesterday we moved back from Talas to the city and have reestablished the old home. We hope both of us to be off on a tour of 15 or 20 days in about two weeks.

If prospered I purpose to remain home but a very few days after our return and then start out again so arranging my work as to be around at Angora about the middle of Ma or a little earlier or later, whenever th Fowles arrive at that place. I kno I cannot do this work as well as I could 10 or 15 years ago but I can do nothing better and I enjoy it. We d not do this kind of work in the way th you do over in Harpoot. I could not now endure that. Much less could M F.

We are glad to get somewhat bet reports as to the funds of the Board. We hope that you may be able to have joyful meeting.

Mrs. F. joins me in kind regard

As ever, Your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. }
Cor. Secty of the A.B. Boston }

Cesarea, Oct. 20: 1889.

My Dear Dr. Smith,

I have before me two letters from you which I have not acknowledged. They are dated Aug. 4 and Sept. 8. For each many thanks. We are very sorry and greatly disappointed that you cannot make a better report of the condition of the Board's treasury. Now we are awaiting with impatience the report of your Anl meeting. What a loss (apparently) the sudden removal of the Pres. of the Board in the midst of his days and just when he had got the work of the Board well in hand! Yet the Lord has plenty of men as well as plenty of means. May just the right man be found for the place!

We were much interested in your report of that farewell meeting. Miss Lizzie Barrows who Mr. Fowle writes goes to Van was born in this house where I am writing. Glad that you can speak so well of the representatives of the Cesarea Station.

In your letter of Aug. 4 in speaking of the absen of Miss Nason you say "I trust that this will not b undue burdens on those who remain at Cesare Yesterday morning I had the pleasure of meeting the girls of the Talas school at morning praye There are desks for 68 pupils. The present No. is and several more are expected. The success with which Miss Closson as yet bears her burden is a surprise even to herself.

Day before yesterday for the first time I had the pleasure of meeting the new hospital nu Miss Cushman. Thus far she makes a most excellent impression.

now I am glad to say that the boys school Talas under the supervision of Mr. Wingate is star on its new year with a good number of pupils and a strong corps of teachers.

You allude to Mrs. F's health. The pro that it is pretty good is found in the fact that we have just returned from a tour of 21 days and she is none the worse for the trip. We l Ces. Sept. 26. The first out station visited was Moonjoosoon. That little church and communi was never in better condition than now. We we there the morning of their midweek prayer meeting and it was a meeting fitted to rejoice a pastors heart.

The next place visited was Dendil, once an out station but dropped years ago. A school is kept up by a little aid from private sources. In winter there are 100 pupils but there is almost no evidence of spiritual life. This village and the next one visited, Boorhan, were both sacked at the time of the disturbances four years ago, and the people seem to have lost all hope of better things and are living in blank despair. At Boorhan there is a little life & we found important work to do as peace makers. You may remember that in point of numbers Gemerek is the third place in our field, We were there from Fri till the next Tues. Their preacher had accepted an invitation to Yozgat and was just about leaving. There were some financial troubles and for these our visit was timely. What this congregation is to do or where find a preacher we do not Know. It is a very important post but I do not know the man that can occupy it. We spent one day at Sharkushla, that interesting out station which from the first has been self supporting. Thence we crossed over the watershed between the Black and the Mediterranean seas to Aziziye. There we spent our second Sunday. This young city has but a small Ar. population and was struck from our list of out stations some years ago. The preacher has, however, by the aid of Mr. Jenanyan remained and not only supplied the pulpit but taught a nice little school till within a few weeks. The aid having failed, he has accepted an invitation to the much more important post, Nev Sehir, and left a few days before our arrival. Azizize ~~to~~ like Gemrek, is likely to remain without a preacher. I am glad to say that a very bright boy who graduated at the Talas academy last July has taken charge of the school and is doing well". From that place we came on two days to Injirme another abandoned out station. The few Prots. there were very grateful for our visit. Thence we came on to Chomashlu where there is a large congregation and the work is kept up by a little aid from special gifts. The people had been remiss in paying their helper who acts as both teacher and preacher and he had resigned. By a long night meeting we were able to arrange matters satisfactorily and the young man will remain at his post. Our time from Oct. 11 to 16 was divided between Chomashlu and Everek. They are only 4 or 5 miles apart. The former is a small village but has the larger congregation. The latter is a city with an Armenian population of 10,000 or more. We left C. Fri. for Everek where we found a new preacher just arrived from Roomdigin and the people were very happy. When we were at Gemerek the peo

Dr. Farnsworth

there were hoping that they should be able to get him but I found him happily settled at Everek. As there was no special work for me to do on Sat. in Everek I took the preacher and one of the brethren and returned to C. where we examined several persons for church membership. Had proper notice been given and had we had time several more would have been examined. Returning to Everek Sunday morning we had communion and baptisms. Then we went up to Chomaklu where we had similar exercises. 8 persons being admitted to the church and 11 children baptized. There are now in C. nearly 50 church members. This place and Everek together ought to be formed into a church. Now they are regarded as branches of the church in Cesarea. Monday morning we rode for Cesarea. Chomaklu is on the border of Argeas, 5000 ft. above the sea. A ride of three hours brought us to a height of 7000. Then we came down 3,500 feet. Within a few years a macadamized road has been built over this mountain. As we were making this great descent we could not but admire the engineering skill displayed in the construction of this road. What will those say to this who ~~who~~ persist in saying that there is no progress and no improvement in Turkey?

We reached home in good condition Monday P. M. Often it occurred to us on this journey, Is this the last missionary journey that we shall make together? We feel that this has been a great privilege and we have enjoyed it greatly. You may be interested to know that it will be 47 years tomorrow since I (or we) was ordained and married. "Goodness and mercy have followed us".

Next Tues. (the 24) I purpose to start on a tour of a month or more. Mrs. F. will not accompany me this time. I first visit some of the villages in the N. part of the field and then visiting Yozgat, Soungourloo, and Denek Maden, arriving at Angora to meet the Fowles about Nov. 21. Mr. Wingate has succeeded in making a very satisfactory arrangement for a house and is now settled in his new quarters. This will enable the Fowles to occupy at once their old home. The people are looking for their return with much interest. They will meet with a warm reception. Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. S. as also to your associates in the Missy rooms

As ever, your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

Caesarea, Oct. 21, 1894

Rec'd Nov. 23

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston Mass.

Cesarea Dec. 27: 1899

My Dear Brother,

Thanks for your letter of Nov. 21. Very glad that the financial outlook of the Board is improving. It seems as if the Forward movement must prove of great benefit. What a meeting that was at Woburn!

You allude to our disappointment. We comfort ourselves by thinking how much worse the case might have been. How sad had the collapse occurred after leaving America. We now hope to see them in the spring.

In my last I spoke of my plan for more touring. It was done much according to plan. I left home Oct. 24. visited out stations in the N. and W. portions of the field having baptisms and Com. services at different places and was at Angora in season to meet the Fowles. Then I received letters telling me of the break down. I thought then that I would change my plan and turn S. to Ak Sarai

and finish up the touring before goin
home. But Tues. morning Nov. 14 I
found that my barometer had fallen a g
deal and I knew that the road to A. would
be very bad were it muddy so I turned tow
Cesarea. That day we had some rain, the
next more mingled with snow and Th
it was so bad that none of the 25 wagons
at the caravansary where we were ventured
to travel. There was snow enough to make it
pretty bad wheeling but we reached Kir Seh
on Sat. There we had a restful Sunday with
few Prot. friends from Ces. and Wed. the 22 a
about noon we drove into Cesarea. Mrs. F. told me that
the Greek preacher of Zinjir Derri had gone to
Urgub expecting to meet me there. In view
of this we drove right out to Talas for consultati
and Thurs. came back here and Fri. I was
off for Urgub. There we had a communion
service on Sunday and 5 persons were received to
church. Tues. brought us to Nev Schehir where
we had Com. and one baptism Fri. we were
at Ak Sarai. This was my first visit sin
the formation of the church and the ordination
of the pastor. On the whole we were pleased

with what we saw here. They are expecting soon to have a Com. service and to receive several new members. They have two of our best schools. While here a storm came on. Thurs. before noon the clouds that had rested upon the city lifted and the snow and rain stopped and we rode for Chetteek. Soon we were in thick clouds and storm and it was impossible to find the path to Chetteek and we finally turned back to Ak Serai Wed. Morning it did not seem too bad to drive and we determined to drive back to Nev Scheher as we could not hope to reach Nigde by the usual route along the border of Hassan Dagh Hassan Dagh. There were several wagons at Ak Serai bound for Caesarea and we hoped for their company but they decided to wait for better weather and better roads. TP 11 That day was a very hard one. It took us 10½ hrs. to make 7. We made the same in 5½ the previous Fri. We saw an interesting pack of wolves. There were six of them but I am glad to say that they did not seem disposed to make our acquaintance. As we reached higher land the snow was deeper and the wagon dragged very heavily. The preacher, Stefan Eff. Effendi who was my companion after I reached Urgub walked four hours or more.

P "The village that we wished to reach lies a little off the road. We could not find the path and at length felt quite sure that we had missed it. We heard the bark of a dog. Do you know that sometimes, to a lost traveler the bark of a dog is a most cheering sound. We stopped and hallooed. After several attem we got a reply. They said come here. But we had a wagon, the snow was deep, there was no road. The suggestion was made tha we take off the horses and one of the men stay with the carriage while went with the other to the village. This was not at all satisfactory and we finally determined to strike across the fields in the direction from which the sounds had come. We could see a black region on the snow which we felt must be the village. We reached it without accident and somewhat more than three hours after sundown brought up at the comfortable place where we were guests th previous Thurs." P "In the night there came on a severe drifting snow storm. In early morning the outlook was very dubious

However by 8 o'clock the storm had ceased and taking a guide we started out. How he could follow the road it was impossible for us to tell. The country was as trackless as the sea. But he guided us six miles to Dobada which we made in 2 1/2 hs. without accident. Thence we had a little track to New Scheher which place we reached an hour after sundown. We remained there till Monday the 11 Dec. except that my companion went to Urgub to spend Sunday. In the mean time warmer weather had come on and the snow had nearly all disappeared and we drove for Nigdi. We were there from the 13 to the 18 but gave one day Bor. Had Com. on Sunday and 3 men were received to the church. We left N. expecting to take 3 days to drive through to Cesarea, 24 hs. but we got on so well that we decided to push through in 2 days. The last day we met one of the worst storms that I remember to have encountered. We were rejoiced to reach C. in safety Tues. Dec. 19, just 12 weeks from the time of our beginning the fall touring. In the mean time I have been at home only one week. The summary of the work

is, out stations visited 27, travel 963 miles, sch.
visited 24 with about 800 pupils, preaching
services (besides those of the native preacher, 1
Com. services 8, received to the church 19. bap
tisms 38.

I came home quite well and
fresh except for an annoying cough. I sho
have been off today for a visit of 2 or 3 days to Moonjesoon
but the Dr. said that I must not go. He promise
to go in my place but has been obliged to
make a professional visit to a more distan
village on the borders of Mt. Argeas. Our
pastor and two other native brethren have
to Moonjesoon and we hope they will be able
~~be able to~~ settle up troubles there between pa
tor and people. You will remember th
in my last I spoke of the happy state of thing
there. Now a "root of bitterness" has sprung up
Despite my cough we went to Talas for Christmas returni
yesterday. Our friends could not all be together because of qua
tine at the Drs. The diptheria patient, Ned Dodd, now
seems perfectly well and we took tea Monday nigh
and breakfast yesterday morning at the Dr. but did not go to th
afterwards. The schools seem to be flourishing
but Mr. Wingate is quite discouraged by the

financial difficulties. It is a great surprise to me that he now thinks that the Talas Academy must be dropped at the end of the present school year. This would give Caesarea such a shock and such a set back as it has never had. It must be avoided if possible.

I think that you will be glad to know that for the year my itinerary compares well with the previous one. The travel is 1952 against 1317 miles and 140 against 111 days.

As a missionary circle we come up to the close of the year in pretty good condition. Health reports are universally good. Mrs. F. cannot endure very much. The Dr. says I must remain in awhile. This is no great hardship as I have a good deal of writing on hand.

Pardon so long a letter. Mrs. F. joins in kind regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith. I would congratulate you on finding so hopeful a man to take Dr. Lamson's place. Hoping for the best of news from the Board and the churches, I am

As ever your brother

W. A. Farnsworth

P. S. New Years morning 1900- The bless
of the day upon you and your associates-

I am glad to report the safe and hap
return of that committee from Moon-
joosoon. The visit was a success and peac
is reestablished between the pastor and people
The Dr. too has returned from his professional
visit to that mountain village. His visit may ha
saved the life of a wounded man -

W. A. F.

Rev. [illegible]
Cesarea, Dec. 27, 1899.
Rec'd Jan. 29. 1900.

Miss Florence A. Fensham
128 – 137

Miss F. A. Frensham

128

American College for Girls.
Constantinople.

Geneva, July 15. 90

Rec'd July 28.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I should have long ago replied to your cordial letter of welcome to America but calls of duty crowded very thick and close about me the last weeks of the term. This afternoon I find a little time of rest and am happy to be able to thank you for your letter. Our Commencement exercises which were in many ways the best we ever had, were unique because of the presence of our beloved Juliston Hamm- among the graduates.

We have still some hope that she will return next year and study for the college diploma. She took no active part in the exercises - her essay being read by another member of the class. But the mere mention which Dr. Long made when he handed her diploma to Miss Patrick - to be handed to her. created such an excitement - of approval in the audience that we concluded it was very well - she had appeared no more prominently - Our hearts were very full of joy and gratitude to God - that inside that silken sheet - was a - woman - of such - intelligence a character of such integrity - and nobility of purpose. Gulistan r.

a beautiful girl – and the influence of her life – will be – a sweet and noble one – wherever she may be.

Our audience on the last day – was the finest we have ever had – representing the best and most intellectual circles – of the city – and we felt greatly encouraged at the interest – manifested so openly by all – in the new career – upon which we are about to start – Mrs. Patrick's address, delivered in her inimitable way, was – warmly received – and expressions of interest – in the college – as well as wishes for – its future success were heard on every hand.

But, should I have the pleasure of seeing Mrs. Smith and yourself in Boston – I can

tell you many more things tha
there is time for to-day. We
leave Geneva for Paris tonight &
look forward to sailing from
Antwerp - S.S. Friesland - July
19. We hope to reach America
by the 28th. Miss Patrick - Mrs.
Dodd & Miss Prime - are spending
their vacation in Heidelberg. Miss
Olmstead I left in Samokov
studying Bulgarian & Miss -
Nelson - will remain in -
Constantinople. Our party
consists of Mrs. Isaac Bliss -
Mrs. Barnum - & son - with -
the two sons of Mr. Hubbard
of Sivas. With much love.
to Mrs. Smith and many thanks
for your kind invitation -

I am, most cordially
Florence A. Fensham.

Miss F. A. Fensham

American College for Girls.
Constantinople.

129

Charlton - N. Y.
Aug. 12 - '90

Rec'd Aug. 14

Dear Dr. Smith -

I am delighted to be able to write from an American home - Each day I wake with surprise to find myself in America - Doubtless you received the newspapers containing accounts of the College Commencement - the audience was the most brilliant and enthusiastic we have ever had. It then enthusiasm is a criterion of the effect our College has upon the hearts of the public — We have every reason to feel encouraged. I left Miss Patrick in Heidelberg — enjoying the University lectures and revelling in the delights of that beautiful place.

I would like while in this country — to visit several colleges or universities — for the purpose of bringing myself in near contact as possible with advanced methods & ideas — Bryn Mawr and Cornell — are the ones whose catalogues — I ha

cherished one most carefully.
May I have from you
letters of introduction
to the several faculties.
that my purpose may
be more clearly understood
and the doors opened
to me. I propose to
spend the first months
of the year in Berlin
[illegible] that have gained
consent of my friends
to be away a part
of the winter. I am
at present in my
sister's home — a quiet
hermitage — in this most
beautiful part of N. York.
I trust that Mrs. Smith

and you are enjoyin
a delightful summer's
rest - With regards to
Mrs. Smith and yoursel

Very sincerely
F. A. Fincham -

Charlton
Saratoga Co.
N. York -

Florence A. Fensham

130

Charlton - Sept - 4 - 90

Rec'd Sept. 5.

Dear Dr. Smith:- Your kind letter displaying such thoughtfulness found me just returned from a most delightful walk - I am enjoying to the full the beautiful woods with which the country abounds and do not like to miss one day of rambling - I cannot conceive of a more favorable place for recruiting than my sisters home in Charlton - The sweet, fresh air and perfect quiet are very grateful to a wanderer - It was most

thoughtful of you to fore-see
that my plans might necessi-
tate expenditure than my
Constantinople Salary would
allow. I have no other resource
while in America - I would
like to ask your advice as to
whether it is advisable to
exceed that limit. One with
your experience in educational
interests would know better
even than I - just how far
the end attained would
justify the outlay. I have
studied very carefully the
Catalogues of the different
Colleges & Universities. To Bryn
Mawr. I am very much drawn
but there are no opportunities
offered in Geology and Mineralogy
there and I would like to
do some Special laboratory

field work - in that department:
I think Cornell offers the
best - as more time given
from it there than in many
colleges. I would like very
much to get into communication
with Prof. Williams of Cornell
and have his advice as to
the best time of the year - for
this work. May I have your
letter of introduction to present
to him? Beyond this I
have formed no definite plans.
and it would be difficult
now to know just how much
it might be needful to
exceed my salary. My sister
stands guard over my health
interests and positively refuses
consent to my spending more
than six months in this work.
but to me there is something
very delightful and stimulating

in being very near - the spirit
of enthusiasm in intellectual
pursuits - I long to drink in
all I can of this enthusiasm -
as we seem so little outside
of our own college - to feel
it - in Turkey. The new Calendar
of our College - reached me last
night - I doubt - not - one is
already in your hand - With thanks
again
for your thoughtfulness - and
remembrance to Mrs. Smith

Very sincerely
Florence A. Fensham

Miss Florence A. Fensham

Rec'd Jan 7

131

Charlton. Jan. 5 – '91

Dear Dr. Smith,– I received a letter from Miss Patrick to-night in which she said that the 8500, appropriated by our Trustees for our Science department – had not been received – She wished me to write you and make inquiries about it – My letters are full of good news – as to the condition of the

College - Spiritually & temporally - I need only say the same of the Faculty - I am planning to go to Cornell - directly after the meeting in Hartford. The University seems me free of charge of tuition - and my board will be $5 a week. The American winter is proving a powerful tonic for me - as I have not been so well since I left America - As I am now.

I trust that Mrs. Smith is well. My love to her please as to the little Margaret too. With kind regards to yourself,

Very cordially
Florence A. Fensham.

Miss Florence Frusham's
Ithaca,
Rec'd Feb. 20, 1891.

132

Dear Dr. Smith- I have been intending for some time to acknowledge your letter bringing the welcome news that the final arrangements had been made for our appropriation. My stay in Cornell while it will not be a long one, is nevertheless bringing me enthusiasm and opportunities very beyond my anticipations. The

professors of the Geologica
department are granting
me a great deal of per
assisting and favoring me
in every way possible -
I find this advantage
for graduate study -
of the sciences - far great
than I had realized - In
addition to what I am -
gaining in my own depart-
ment - I find this class
particularly helpful becau
it suggests so much of -
methods new to me. I feel
now that if I could only
spend a few weeks in
Bryn Mawr - taking their
lectures on Art - I could ga

much to supplement what I shall take away from him. There is no department of Art here.

You have perhaps heard from time to time of the news we receive from the College. Notwithstanding the drawbacks occasioned by illness of the faculty the temporal and spiritual prosperity seems never to have been greater. The people of the country are looking to the College with higher hopes than ever before and if we can meet them or surpass them surely - its future will proportionately grow. I find it helpful

to be away from my
work for a season — I can
take a comprehensive vie
of it — and shall go back
with new zeal — to carry
out what I trust are
the wishes of our friends
in America — with regard to
the college —

There is a very active Christia
Association in Cornell — and
the number of volunteers —
to foreign Missionary work
greater, I believe, than in an
other college —

With my love to Mrs Smith
and your children — &
warm regards to yourself —

Very sincerely

Sage College
Ithaca N.Y.

Florence Fairbairn

Miss Flora Fensham 5

133

The Sage.
2-3-91

Rec'd March 11,

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I am sure you will be pleased to hear - as you may have already - of the hope I now have that Miss Anna Smith, a special student of Holyoke will go out and relieve the young ladies of the College. Although the final arrangements have not been made yet I see no obstacles - as she has all requirements of an earnest christian &

almost chief of all -
his health -
Prof. Adler, a Curator of
Smithsonian Institute
has been in Constantinople
for a few weeks and
lectured in the College - He
says that since we are
an American College we
are entitled to get any
charts - hydrographical -
geological & otherwise -
given out by the Government
Prof. Kemp of Cornell Univ.
says that this University
receives a box of minerals
annually - Could we
not make a formal

application in behalf of
the college?
I am hopeful too that
before long our mag-
nificent and modern [illegible]-
[illegible] comes a very ambitious
hope. but perhaps it not-
[illegible] of them hopes —
which have been fulfilled
in the past. I have just
had brought to mind a
Mr. John I. Blair - of Blairstown
N. J. who, it is said is not
quite sure whether he -
is worth forty or fifty -
millions. I think he is
not directly connected
with any benevolent
enterprise. but in this

I may be mistaken. Dr.
Hamlin must know
Mr. Blair. Is it possib
that he would make
a plea for me? If we
only had an endowment
it w'd clear away so
many things. Your kind
letter came to me
a few days ago. With
love to Mrs. Smith and
thanks again to yourself
Believe me

Most sincerely
Florence Fensham

Dear Dr. Smith—

Your letter reached me to-day – and I will with pleasure welcome Miss Hyde and assist her as she pleases, as well as I can, I do feel sensible, as do we all, of the prompt response which the members of the Woman's Board and the Trustees – Miss Mabie is in Ind– I am so glad that Mrs Smith is so easy to go –

that she will soon be making you able company as Miss Greene.

Most cordially
Florence Fairbanks.

501 State St.
Albany,
N.Y.

Florence Fensham

Albany, N. Y.

Recd April 8, '91.

American College
Constantinople -
10-21-91-

ear Dr. Smith:-

Miss Pierce
f Aintab has asked
hat we send you the
enclosed photograph.
You will doubtless understand
why. The young lady
is a Miss Hripsima
Misirjan - who is now
taking a special course
in the College, sent here
by Miss Pierce - With
regards to Mrs. Smith &
yourself - Most sincerely F. A. Fensham.

Miss F. A. Fensham.
Constantinople. Oct. 21 1891.
Rec'd Jan. 12, 1892.

136.

AMERICAN COLLEGE FOR GIRLS.

PRESIDENT'S OFFICE.

Constantinople, Turkey, Sept. 28 1893.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Two weeks of the College year have already passed and little by little our students are returning. On the very day before our boarders were to return the papers came out with the announcement that all schools in Scutari would be closed on account of an epidemic of cholera which had broken out in the Lunatic Asylum some two miles away from the College. The consequence is that our boarders are coming in slowly but we hope in time to see most of them back. The reports thro' Europe and in Bulgaria have been exaggerated and untrue in the extreme. But the disease — if it was cholera — is dying out. One of the new features of the year is the opening of a Preparatory Department in the lower building on the grounds. By which we trust in time to make a complete separation of the Academic and Preparatory courses. The day department is full and the Kindergarten larger than at any time last year. We are expecting Miss Fluits arrival next week and shall be so happy to welcome her even if we cannot keep her but one year. Mrs Dr. Eddy of Beyroot who is now here waiting for her permission from the Government to practice has been invaluable to us in giving aid during these weeks. The news we hear from Miss Patrick is most encouraging and tho we miss her sorely in every way we cannot but rejoice that she has this opportunity of perfect rest which she has needed for several years. Will you remember me kindly to Mrs. Smith

Sincerely

Florence A. Fensham.

Miss J. N. Henshaw

Constantinople, Sept. 28, 1893

Filed Oct. 16

137

AMERICAN COLLEGE FOR GIRLS

Constantinople, Turkey, March 19 1897.

Miss F. A. Fensham

To the Trustees of The American College for
Girls at Constantinople.

Dear Miss Child,

A letter recently received from Miss Olmstead from New York states that on account of her sister's ill health she will not be able to return to the College for one year longer and therefore asks for her furlough to be extended for that time. She does not ask however for a continuance of her salary. I lay the matter before the Trustees to be referred by them to the Board of the Interior if that is needful.

College work is going on as usual with a full number of Day pupils and a small Boarding Department. The city is quiet at present. It has been a great disappointment to us all that Miss Patrick could not return but we are looking forward to her return next year in ~~full health~~ health.

Very sincerely

F. A. Fensham.

Constantinople, Mch. 19-1897

Filed June 17

Rev. J. L. Fowle
138 - 209

Rev. J. Smith D.D., Talas, Feb. 10, 1890.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

I wrote you briefly from Yozghad with the expectation and promise of a longer letter the following week but a change of plan sent me to the villages for a week, and since then I have not been able to write. The principal reason for a change of plan was the prevalent influenza: we hoped that a week's delay would enable us to secure larger audiences, especially from those outside our own community, but instead of that even more of our own people were in bed. On my return from the villages we held meetings for prayer in the early morning and for preaching in the evening for two or three days; and then we saw that the effort was a fruitless one.

With deep snow, cold weather, and the prevailing influenza against us we were compelled to discontinue the meetings. And yet I am glad that I could spend those weeks in that region. We had longed and labored, we had hoped and prayed for a special manifestation of the Spirit's power: at the beginning of the meetings it really seemed as if our prayers were to be answered then and there.

A tenderness and contrition of spirit that is rarely seen here in Turkey, was manifest in the prayers and confessions of the brethren and sisters; some who had been rarely or never heard in public prayer began to plead earnestly for an outpouring of the Spirit.

The pastor, Rev. G. H. Krikorian, (Gregorian, as he was usually called at Chicago Theo. Sem.) for weeks had been doing all he could to prepare the minds and hearts of the people for earnest supplication and a whole-hearted waiting on the Lord.

But the hoped-for blessing was withheld! We all are crying How long? oh Lord! How long? May He give guidance and grant grace!

I want to bear my testimony to the zeal and earnestness with which the Yozghad pastor is pressing the Lord's work in that important city. He is seeking and working for spiritual results, with a wisdom and persistence that is as encouraging as it is unusual. To be sure, the people do not respond to his efforts as generally and as heartily as we might wish but that can not be expected until after years of such training. Human nature, even regenerated human nature, is not far different in Turkey from what it is in America: not every appeal for better living and more earnest effort meets with an adequate response, even in Christian America. Pray for Yozghad! Pray for this faithful pastor! He has a hard field and he needs, as well as deserves, your heartiest sympathy. During my visit I was glad to see that the spirit of opposition yea of persecution, that had been incited and strengthened by the Gregorian bishop a year and more ago had subsided: the relations between the two communities are now very pleasant. May both pastor and people have grace and patience to avoid as far as possible all occasions of offence, and improve all chances for winning these ignorant bigoted fellow countrymen. The schools in Y. are doing good work, under the same teachers as last year. A few boys have been brought in from neighboring villages, and many more are ready to come as soon as the means for their assistance can be found. But perhaps the most hopeful feature of the work in Yozghad is the success of the societies of Christian Endeavor. As a training school for the young the movement seems as useful in Turkey as in America. I was especially delighted at the readiness of the young men and boys to assist in the meetings; another feature that gives great promise for the future is the desire and capacity to employ *new methods* in Christian work that has been developed by these Secretries. We had a pleasing yet unexpected evidence of this on Friday evening. The subject under consideration was Africa and its needs; some rough crayon sketches, prepared by the pastor, - who has remarkable skill with both pen and pencil - gave the people an idea of the appearance and mode of life in that heathen land, and their interest was aroused. After I had spoken of Livingstone, Stanley, and others who had tried to carry the light of the gospel to those that sit in darkness I drew their attention to the *liquor* traffic, and told them - with how much of pride (?) and joy (?) you can imagine - of the part that our beloved Boston has in that civilizing (?) agency.

When I had finished, one of the young men began to speak of the evils of tobacco, and as the meeting closed the pastor asked all who were ready to pledge their word that they would never use either tobacco or strong drink to rise. Some 15 or 20. at once responded: the young men followed up the matter the next morning and received several more pledges from both young and old. At the close of that service on Africa the father of one of the school boys - a brother from a neighboring village -

came with beaming face and longing eyes, and putting his hand solemnly yet affectionately on the boy's head he said "We have consecrated this boy to the Lord, and, if it is His will we hope that sometime he may go to preach the gospel to those needy souls in dark Africa". Do you wonder that our hearts were gladdened and strengthened by such a sight? It is something rarely seen here for a father to be ready to consecrate his son in this way to the Lord's work. May the number of such be greatly increased.

But I must turn from Yozghad to the neighboring villages and speak very briefly of the work as I saw it on this visit. There is nothing at Saru Hamza that deserves special mention except the school: one of our Cesarea graduates is doing good service as a teacher, and at present he has 75 scholars, with no assistant. The Gregorians have not succeeded in carrying on a separate school this winter and nearly every child in the village is in our school. If the teacher continues faithful and the brethren are wise we hope this winter's experience will make them more accessible to the influences of the truth. I have seldom seen a more attentive and interested audience than that which listened on Thu. evening as I preached the word, and then told them briefly of my visit to America.

Sunday was spent at Ingirli, and was a very enjoyable day. The young preacher - a native of the place and a graduate of Marsovan - is doing good service: by precept and by example he is seeking to train the young men to earnest effort in Christian things.

Two sisters were received to the church at the communion in the P.M. I was very favorably impressed by the number and earnestness of the young men of the congregation: there is hope for the future of the evangelical movement in Turkey if such young men as these can be developed and used.

Monday found us on our way to Kediler 15 miles distant, in spite of the cold and the snow, and the joy of the whole village amply repaid us for our effort. For months the~~y~~ people have been begging for a teacher, yet all in vain. In the whole village of 200 souls there was neither priest nor teacher, and only one or two that could read. While I was in Yozghad the principal man of the village - a good Protestant brother - began to upbraid me for our indifference in regard to their souls. In vain I told him of the shortness of funds and the great amount of work to be done; he would not be silenced. To make the matter of replying to him still harder one of Pastor Krikorian's most earnest and devoted young men was eager to go and work for them. It needed but $11. to send him there for 3 mo.: I could not send ~~him~~ The brother away with a stone and so I promised to furnish the $11. from my own pocket, or from personal friends. ~~He~~ The teacher had arrived and begun his labors before I reached there, and there is every prospect that this 3 mo. will be fruitful of great good. But if it is then the *help* must be continued: Where shall we find help for them? I have written to friends in Woburn to see if they can not make an extra outside effort for these needy villagers.

Saatlu was also visited before the return to Yozghad and a Sunday was spent at Chakmak on the return trip to Cesarea, but there is nothing of special interest to report from these places, or from Erkenge, that was visited in going to Y. But my letter is already too long, and yet I must say a word about the delights of touring among the Yozghad mountains in midwinter, and that too with a *wagon*. I never tried it before and I do not care to repeat the experiment. The trip to Sarre Hamza was begun with a wagon but finished with a horse and footman. The return trip was made in the teeth of a blizzard, and a large part of the way alone: my companion on foot could not travel fast enough to enable me to reach Yozghad before dark and so I pushed on alone. When I overtook a couple of young Turks who had been courageous enough to face the blizzard one of them cried out with great earnestness "Press on hard. Keep with us: these mountains *eat* men". As night was near and the cold had chilled the very marrow in my bones I was not free from anxiety myself; at sunset I reached Y. and found that my faithful Ali had brought the wagon back in safety. I have no space to give you the details of experiences with the wagon in returning from Yozghad; the snow was deep and drifted in many places; for 25 miles there was a track and we got on nicely; the next 20 miles was made in 2 days and with great difficulty and then we were compelled to extemporize runners by binding a couple of small logs under the wheels. You would have been amused at the nondescript appearance of our vehicle, but it served its purpose, and enabled us to bring the wagon to Talas in safety.

Dr. Dodd is writing you by this post regarding some matters brought before the station last week and Dr. Farnsworth will write of the great need of the Konia district. Special regards to Dr. Clark, if he is still with you at the Rooms, and also to the brethren there, up stairs and down. Mrs. Fowle joins in regards to Mrs. Smith and yourself.

Fraternally, J. L. Fowle

Talas, Feb. 10, 1890.
Rec'd March 10.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.   Talas Feb. 17, 1890
Boston.

Dear Bro.

The day long dreaded has at length arrived: soon after landing in Boston I saw that its coming was inevitable, and the dread of it has haunted me ever since. I can face a blizzard and rather enjoy the conflict; or do double work and be all the happier for the exertion: but to confess that I am in debt and to ask for help is harder than all. And yet necessity compels me to do it. You will remember our conversations on this subject while I was at home, and your suggestion that after the accounts were all in I should write you from Turkey.

You may perhaps remember that I suggested at the very first that $100. per mo. would not be sufficient for such a large and growing family: you will remember also that my sister's sickness and the hurry of our departure prevented my making a statement of my condition before sailing. For this reason I trust that your committee will not consider it an informality that the request is sent directy to you rather than thro' the Annual meeting at Constple. I state my case just as it is today after crediting my Feb. (the current month) salary.

Old debt incurred before leaving Turkey	4452.	$559.
Amt. overdrawn while in U. S. (16 mo.)	8263.	$146.
" pd. for freight above allowance	3323.	$706.
" overdrawn since returning to Turkey	3737.	
Total debt (Feb. 17, 1890)	19775. ps.	

In a previous letter I have spoken of some of the reasons why I was in debt before leaving Turkey, and you will remember that while in U. S. I had considerable expense for sickness of wife and children as well as the usual expenses for an unusually large family. The amt. for freight over allowance for refit seems large; just what the rule in such cases is I do not know. The amt. overdrawn since returning was for necessary house supplies for the winter: every fall such expenses are very heavy but in the spring and summer they are comparatively light.

Now the question is what shall be done with this great debt? I am ashamed to ask, or even to receive help: so heavily has this burden pressed upon me that I have seriously contemplated resigning, so that I might clear myself of debt and support my family without a special appeal for help. But neither heart nor head could consent to such a step. Don't imagine that I am overestimating my services in what I am about to say: I know my unfitness for the work and regret that I can do so little and yet; in spite of all that, I am compelled to feel that, with my present knowledge of the language and the people, my services, poor tho' they be, are worth more to the work than the amt. of money that could be saved by my resignation. And so I swallow my shame and ask you for help.

Including the £T. 57. that Mr. Ward will charge me for balance of cash received for travelling expenses my debt is 197 75/100 liras. I have asked my brother to deposit $200. with the Treas. for me and if You will grant the amount overdrawn in U. S. i. e. £T. 82.63 ($363.56) I will try to carry the balance i. e. £T. 69.66 here. Father protests against my attempting to carry so much, for he can't see how I can ever have enough to clear myself. I know that it will be a long hard pull, but what else can I do? I cannot ask for more. Please thank the committee for their kind consideration in the past; and assure them that it is with the greatest reluctance I make this unusual appeal.

200. = 4546.
8263
6966
19775. frs.

Yours humbly, J. L. Fowle.

We heartily endorse the above request.

W. S. Dodd. W. A. Farnsworth

(over.)

P.S. The mail has just come bringing news of two appointments that make us very glad: one that of Mrs. Smith to the presidency of the W.B.M.

All of us who saw the grace and dignity, as well as efficiency, with which she presided at Worcester both hoped and expected that she would succeed Mrs. Bowker. While we heartily congratulate you both by reason of the appointment, our heartiest congratulations are for the Board that has been so fortunate in its choice of a leader. The other appointment is that of Miss Zimmerman for Talas. May she prove the one that the Lord has chosen. When does she expect to sail? If she is to come in the spring I hope she can get to Constple. before the close of our Annual Meeting. The wagon will go to the coast to take the Dodds and myself to the meeting, and if they go on to Germany I shall return alone. This would save an extra journey of a month to meet her and bring her here.

I write thus early because there *may* not be time to write after we get definite news. I hope we shall learn her address soon so that we can write her. Please thank the committee for their efforts in our behalf. J.L.Z.

Talas, Feb. 17. 1890.
Rec'd March 17.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Talas, Mar. 31, 1890.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

Since receiving yours of Feb. 14th the days and nights have been too full of other work to admit of writing. My letter of Feb. 10th gave you further particulars regarding Yozghad; later news from there is very encouraging; altho' there is no great awakening there is a continued and increasing earnestness that gives hope for the future. We were praying, longing for the special presence of the Spirit with power but the blessing graciously bestowed upon others has been denied, or at least delayed, as far as we are concerned. And yet I never felt so sure of the good already accomplished, so confident of the final triumph as I do this week.

My journey of 5 days to Menteshe and Roomdigin gave me new courage and hope for the future. How often on such a journey we wish that some of you good brethren in America could be with us and see the work just as it is! You would have enjoyed the horseback ride of over 25 miles per day, unless, perchance, "all your bones" should be "vexed" within you; the bright sun, the balmy air, the larks springing up with a rollicking ecstasy of song the snow-flowers, fresh and bright even to within a few inches of the melting drifts; you may be sure I was neither lonely nor sad amid such surroundings, and yet it would have been an added joy if some one could have shared it with me.

I did not enjoy crossing the swollen Halys in a clumsily-handled boat that occasionally acknowledges the river's sway by sinking to the bottom. The preacher and brethren at Roomdigin gave me a cordial welcome to their sunset prayer meeting: it was good to be there. Early in the morning the preacher at R. and a brother from Yozghad, who is agent in that region for a large grain merchant, accompanied me for a mile or two among these Cappadocian hills. This ride was a memorable one, for it gave me a surer sign of spiritual growth and progress than I have ever seen before in Turkey. "Goody talk" is easier to an Oriental than to most Occidentals, especially if others are at hand to hear and marvel: I never know just how much to discount the words spoken, and this perhaps often prevents my seeing and acknowledging what may be real and genuine growth; but if I must be mistaken I prefer to be over cautious rather than over easy to believe. After talking of the bright prospects and hopeful condition of the Talas School, and of what had been done toward laying the foundations of an enlightened Christian civilization throughout this land we began to get closer and closer to our own personal condition and relation to this work: it was in this connection that the Greek brother gave the testimony that was so refreshing. He said "In going about in this work of grain-buying I found many and great temptations and I saw that if I did not take care to exert a *strong* and positive influence for *good* on all about me, the temptations *would conquer me*, and I would lose what I supposed I had gained. My 30 years of studying the Word, by God's help, *ought* to enable me to do good to others, wherever I am; if they don't then my profession of discipleship is in vain. I must *help others* if I would *keep myself*." Taking this testimony in connection with what we know of the life of the brother, we are justified in accepting it at its *full* value. Wherever he goes he is, in reality, an evangelist: by word and life he is commending the gospel of Jesus Christ to those that need it most, and often, too, in places where the word would never be preached if it were not for him. God bless him, and all such as he, and may their number increase! Do you wonder that my faith and confidence gained new life by such a confession?

There is but one thing more of which I can speak, for other work presses: and that is something as rare here as it is encouraging. At both Menteshe and Roomdighin I talked about the people in dark Africa and the islands of the sea, using as a basis the Supplement to Harper's Weekly for Jan. 18, 1890.

I never saw people here more deeply moved: poor as they are, hard as they must work to get what little money they have both heart and conscience responded to my unexpressed appeal; I did not ask for help, I only showed the need, and at once they raised the equivalent of $7.70 in Menteshe and of $5.50 in Roomdigin to send the gospel to those whose need was so great. Those who had no money gave wheat or barley: one man gave 5 knives, worth perhaps $11 here; perhaps I shall send them to America for sale. They want to send part of their money to Central Africa and part to Micronesia. May the Lord follow with his blessing their giving and their prayers: May the day be hastened when the spirit manifested above shall be general and contiveness in both individuals and congregations.

Mr. Farnsworth reports himself as greatly pleased with what he saw at Nigde: he is continuing his tour to Akserai and Kir Shehr.

Dr. Dodd is at Ak Dagh Madeni this week: we expect him home in a few days. My visit to Zinjir Dere yesterday morning and the service at the School in the P.M. were very encouraging. The fields seem white: Oh that a general reaping might begin soon.

You may be glad to learn that a permit for a house has been granted and they began to dig our cellar this morning. We hope to have it finished and ready for occupation in the fall.

Sincerely and gladly,
J. L. Fowle.

Talas, March 31, 1890

Rec'd April 25

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Talas, Apr. 28, 1890
Boston,

Dear Dr. Smith,

When your favor of March 29th was read today the joy and gratitude that filled our hearts was simply unutterable but even that was surpassed by a feeling of humility, of utter unworthiness of such kindly acts and such generous words.

The words of Peter kept ringing in my ears "Depart from me, O Lord" &c.

But while I felt humbled I could not feel humiliated, for such a whole hearted response that far exceeded any thing we had anticipated as to both quantity and quality, made a glad and joyous acceptance very easy. Please thank the members of your Committee both officially and personally and assure them that we will do our best to deserve in the future the confidence they repose in us.

I would that I could report to you a tithe of the good things of the past two weeks: but head and hands are too

fail to allow me to write. It is now midnight, and as we are to start for Constple. in the morning I shall have to work all night. I wish you could have seen our preacher's meeting of last week: it did our hearts good to see the advance that the preacher's had made in Christian manliness: There is hope for the future with such a corps of workers: If only we could have a special outpouring of the Spirit. I will write you on the road or at Constple. as I have opportunity.

Pardon brevity and be assured of our grateful appreciation of both your personal kindness and the generosity of the Committee. I trust that in the future we can manage so as not to burden you any more.

Mrs. Fowle joins most heartily in the above: you have lifted a great burden from her shoulders especially.

With kindest regards from both of us for Mrs. Smith and yourself.

Sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Talas, Apr. 28, 1890.

Rec'd May 23.

Rev. J. Smith D.D., Talas, Aug. 11, 1890.
Boston,

Dear Bro.

Your favors of July 2nd & 8th to Dr. Farnsworth ~~are~~ is received and contents noted. As he is not here I will answer them in part, in so far as I may be able. But I am afraid what I write in regard to Mr. Paul Izkian's coming to this field to labor as proposed will not be wholly in accord with what father would have written. By reference to his letter you will see that he wrote as an individual, and not on behalf of the station, and expressly said that he did not know the opinions of his associates. In your reply you speak of the desirability of consulting with your associates before making the special appeal for funds proposed. It seems to me that that will be especially wise and desirable; and it may be well to consult the mission before such action is taken.

The question is a very broad one, and has a great many intricacies; a great many points where it will touch other persons and other bodies: it will be safer to go slowly and surely. We all of us are a unit as to the desirability of pressing the work of the Sunday School: it has caused us deep and unfeigned sorrow that so little has been done in that line. By precept and example we have tried to show some of the possibilities of the Sunday School, even with the material on hand; but even our Cesarea church, so faithful and forward in many respects, has failed to see the necessity and the possibility of even such a S. S. as we can manage with the force in hand. There is a bare possibility that if some new man from outside should come in he could rouse them to undertake new work in the line proposed. But even that is doubtful.

If such a man should come his relations would be first of all with the pastors and members of the churches. Is it right to invite a man to undertake this work until we know whether or not the pastors and people would give him a cordial welcome? If they are neither ready nor willing to do this can he hope to work successfully among them?

2nd. If such a man should come, in my judgment, he would not find in one station work enough in that particular line to fill all his time; and if he is to be a general S. S. missionary for all the stations of the mission, or of the country, would it not be well for the matter to be considered and accepted by both the missionaries and the churches of other stations?

3rd. If such a man should come what would be his relations with the Board, and with the missionaries of this station?

I think no one will doubt but that, to a man, we all are ready to receive, and that with the utmost cordiality any worker of any nationality who will strive for the upbuilding of Christ's Kingdom in this land. But is it not well for the man himself, as well as for the missionaries and the churches to have his position distinctly defined, as to its responsibilities and rights.

Do not imagine that we are anxious to "exercise authority" over any one: our professions and our conduct in the past are a proof that there is no such desire on our part. But it is well to have relations and responsibilities accurately and distinctly defined. In my own judgment there is far more danger of a collision between such a worker and the pastors than between such a worker and the missionaries: if he were a man of personal piety, sound sense, and hearty consecration to the work, like the Caesarea or the Yozghad pastor, or like Mr. Jenanyan, there is no question but that we all could work harmoniously and helpfully, each to the other; but unfortunately - not to seem invidious by mentioning names - all are not so. It *may* be that said Iskian would be just such a man of piety, sense and consecration: I know nothing to the contrary. But in my judgment it is too important a step for us to take too much for granted.

I do not wish to seem to raise needless objections: I only want to call attention to the existing and obvious difficulties. There is much more that might be said, but lest I should seem to have objected in a controversial spirit I will say no more. Be sure that I have said even so much because I felt in duty bound to say it. Of course you will act in the premises as your own good judgment dictates, and we will all not only pray, but labor, that the highest interests of the Kingdom of Christ may be subserved not only by this but by all things.

Last week I began to write you in regard to the school examinations in Cesarea and Talas but did not have time to finish, and what I wrote was consigned to the waste basket. I can only say now, in brief, that both examinations surpassed our highest expectations. These schools have done good work during the year, and we had no occasion to feel ashamed as to either the matter or the manner of the progress manifested. To be sure we have not said much — at least I have not — about these two High Schools of late years, for we wanted to get them into the best of working condition and then let the grist witness to the character of the mill. Our aim at Cesarea is to have a half college under the name and with the expense of a High School, so that those who are unable to go to Aintab or Marsovan can secure good training that will enable them to teach our larger vil- & higher village and town schools.

We have succeeded to a considerable degree, but hope to say more on this subject next year. One of our graduates was admitted last fall to the Junior class at Aintab and Dr. Fuller just now reports him at the end of his Junior year as one of the first men in his class. We hope to have more of the same in coming years.

As to the Talas Boarding School examination and work of the year, too much cannot be said in regard to the devotion and earnestness of both Miss Closson and the teachers as a whole: they have done their "level best" and the level has been high. But for all that we hope to reach a higher level and do better work next year. We trust that the effect of the spiritual quickening of June and July of this year will appear in both the spiritual and the intellectual work of next year.

There is much more that might be said, but "from this one learn all".

We have good news from Mr. Jenanyan and Dr. Farnsworth, both in the villages and in Yozghad: he will probably write you from there. There in Talas things have settled back almost to their previous condition as far as external appearances are concerned, but we hope that some of the brethren, and hearers from outside have been renewed and quickened. The strongest proof we have of this latter is in the uneasiness and extraordinary efforts on the part of the priests and people of the old churches. For two or three Sundays the Armenians put forward, as preacher, a man notorious for his unbelief and unworthy life who told the people from the pulpit that it was better for them to stay in the Armenian Church and be lost rather than to find salvation by means of a "foreign" church. And a Greek priest has not only anathematized all who attend our services but says that those who enter a Protestant service, in so doing, commit the sin of "blasphemy against the Holy Ghost".

"And yet in spite of such teachings as these many of our English and some of our American friends think it is an "impertinence" to preach the gospel to Christian Churches! "By their fruits ye shall know them", as well as us, and all.

We are glad to report our scarlet fever patients as out of danger and also of quarantine: the Lord has been very gracious to us in sparing these two little ones while so many all about us have died. The disease is raging fiercely all thro' the town.

They are doing the last of the inside work on our house: we hope to be in it within a month.

All the circle unite in salutations.

Sincerely,

J. L. Fowle

P.S. I see that the letter of July 8th was not yours: it was included by me by mistake.

J. L. F.

Talas, Aug. 11. 1890.
Rec'd Sept. 10.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D. Talas,
Boston, Aug. 25, 1890.

Dear Bro.

You will remember the request for a chapel in Gemerek that has been presented and urged so many times, and was put again into the estimates this year as a special request for 1890. You will remember all the letters written on this subject as well as my conversations with you in Boston. For more than a month we have hoped that each post would bring a favorable reply but all in vain.

Yesterday I received by special messenger from Gemerek a letter which I translate Verbatim: it speaks for itself. I *hope* it will speak loudly enough and convincingly enough to induce your committee to give a prompt and favorable answer. They are needy: they are worthy: they have done nobly themselves, and they have waited long for help from over the sea. Can you not make them and us glad by granting their request?

A telegram to Mr. Peet saying "Gemerek granted" would do us all good. Can you not send it? Here is the letter:

(Translation of letter to J. L. F.)

Gemerek, Aug. 23, 1890.

Beloved brother,

By means of this letter I make a special request and entreaty.

With faith in God, with hope in the American Board, and with confidence in you, in order that we may not lose this useful and profitable opportunity that has come to hand, I have begun, after consultation with the people, to cut the stone for the house of worship that is to be made. In all this region there is not a mountain that I have not tramped over since April, searching for suitable stone for this purpose: a pair of new shoes that I bought then has been completely used up in this service. We have finally concluded to cut the stone at Chepne, (a village some 6 or 8 miles from Gemerek and on the other side of the Halys river)

You may ask 'Why such haste?' I reply:

1st: If the stone and other material necessary are not prepared this year we cannot begin to build next year.

2nd: If, *just at the present time* we are not active and alert we cannot cut our stone, or get them across the river this year. In that case, even tho' the money comes in the winter we must wait for another summer befor we begin. For

a. The river is now low and easily forded.

b. The farmers and their teams are at leisure now. The gathering and threshing of the grain are about done, and, as the gatherer of the tithes or taxes has not come, they cannot winnow and store the grain. While waiting for him, and before the fall sowing comes on they have nothing to do; they are begging for work; many of them are saying to us "Get your stones ready and we will draw them". Twenty days later not one in twenty of them can say so or do so. *Just now* it can be done both quickly and cheaply: at least we must get our stones across the river; then we can get them to the village at any time they are needed. How can we let slip such an opportunity? We *cannot*, surely we *cannot*.

And yet we need help. Can you not help us? We need now for this purpose 20 or 30 liras. Can you not lend it to us with the hope of getting it back from that which is to come?

If you can not help me in this I must hire the money with interest, or else sell my household effects for what they will bring much or little, and endure the discomfort and poverty ensuing. Do as you think best: I await your answer with all eagerness. Thro' your prayers and assistance, within 20 or 25 days I hope to have these stones this side of the river, perhaps here in the village itself.

Yours sincerely,

M. Kalousdyan.

P.S. Can your conscience suffer you to crush out the hope of one who is so zealous for the House of God? I think not.

M. K.

Talas, Aug. 25, 1890.
Rec'd Sept. 22.

Does not this letter speak for itself? It is *very* seldom that I transgress in the least the rules of the Board regarding funds, but I *could* not resist. Altho' his appeal to the conscience is a mistaken one as far as I am concerned, my judgment was long ago convinced, and my heart could not withstand his appeal. I have personally loaned him 20 liras. Yours in hope,

J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D.
Boston

Talas, Oct. 21, 1890

Dear Sir

Yours of Sept 24th was both a surprise and a grief to me. I will reply after consultation with Dr. Farnsworth on his return from Azizige and Gemerek.

As to the sums "available if not already in your hands" there must be some misapprehension. As far as my knowledge of the matter goes the account stands thus:

Grants from U.S. as per Treas. notice of Nov. 15, '89	5704.
" " " " " " " Dec. 5 "	182.
" " " " " " " Jan 21, '90	455.
" thro' Dr. Dodd personally	76.
Total received	6417.
Contra	
Paid thro Dr. Dodd for site	5711.
" " " " " Bell	530.
Balance in hand available Oct 20, 1890	176.
	6417.

Thus you see that I have but 176 ps. to offset the amt. advanced to them recently, i.e. £20.

When the 530. ps. was used for the Bell

publications

we confidently expected that the grant asked for the building from the Board would be allowed: otherwise I would have borne that 530 frs. myself personally.

Regretfully
J. L. Fowle

Talas, Oct. 21. 1890.
Rec'd Nov. 17.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D. Cesarea,
Boston. Oct. 27, 1890.

Dear Sir,

Your favor of Sept. 24th was received last week and read with mingled grief and consternation. Twice I began to reply, but gave it up: forgive me for pressing the matter upon you again, but I *cannot* remain silent.

For 10 years the people of Gemerek have been longing, laboring for a chapel: they have done all they could for themselves and again and again have begged us for help; as long as either reason or conscience would allow us to do so we put them off. But at last we were compelled to accept an estimate for a chapel: as loyal servants of the Master, as wise stewards we *could* not longer refuse. Time and again was the estimate accepted and heartily approved by station, station-conference, & mission for a grant of £150. at least from the Board. But so far the appeal to the Board has been all but in vain.

Dr. Dodd thro' personal friends, largely if not entirely, outside of the constituency of the Board, secured 5704. ps.; besides this there has

publications

come thro' the Treasurer of the Board 182. fs. + 455. fs making a total of 6341. fs. Add to this 76. fs. given by Dr. Dodd or friends here and we have a grand total of 6417. fs. Of this sum 5711 fs. was paid toward the cost for a site; 530. fs. toward a bell, leaving 176. fs. in hand to put over against the £. 20. that both conscience and heart compelled us to advance them. They still await your answer:

Does your letter mean that I must tell them that there is no hope that you will do any thing for them for years to come if at all? That will mean the crushing of their hopes, the discouraging of all further effort on their part, and almost a total loss of what has already been gained. Pardon me for my importunity, but I cannot give that reply from you. It will cost too much.

They are grateful for past favors; they have had great respect for you as wise stewards of the Lord's treasury, great confidence in you as far-sighted watchmen on His towers.

How can I reply to them, what can I say to them that shall enable them to retain that respect, to hold fast that confidence?

I beg of you, do not be offended at the form of the question! It is asked in all frankness and sincerity and exactly expresses the difficulty in which we are placed. What shall we say to them?

Of course if you cannot reconsider the matter, this reply must be given to them let its consequences be what they may. But I entreat you to look at the whole question carefully and minutely before you re-affirm your decision. And may the Lord guide you to a right decision.

Sincerely yours
J. L. Fowle.

Dear Dr. S.

I am just in from a delightful trip to Azizie, Gemerek &c. Will, (D.V.) report by next post. I approve, most heartily, of the above statement of the Gemerek case both as to matter and manner. It is a very pressing and serious case.

W. A. Farnsworth

Cesarea, Oct. 27. 1890.

Rec'd Nov. 20.

L. S. Ward, Esq., Cesarea, Jan. 12, 1891.
Boston.

Dear Bro.,

Your favor of Dec. 1, '90 is at hand and contents noted. Please charge me with $87.06 more (L.E. 160. ps. gold) for Africa from the congregation in Mentesche, in Galatia.

This was subscribed last spring but reached me only a few days ago.

Pardon me for troubling you with a question in regard to the organ that was shipped from Boston per Cephalonia, Sept. 20, 1890 and billed to Dr. Farnsworth.

Mrs. Zimmer understood that the organ was to be given to the school here and sent with her things, at the expense of the Board, as a part of her outfit. We all were greatly rejoiced to learn of this, for the organ will be very useful. It was shipped without charge in Boston, for which we return you hearty thanks, but as it was put to Mr. Farnsworth's name I did not feel justified in charging the expense on it to the Treas., as a part of Miss Zimmer's travelling expenses or rather "Expense on Outfit". Am I at liberty to do so? We thank you all, and especially the Woman's Board, for your constant generosity toward this school: we appreciate your kindness and are trying to deserve it by making the school do good work.

But with the increase of pupils and the enlargement of the work there must be an increase of necessary expenses. I am sure that you will not consider Miss Closson extravagant when you think that the whole establishment, with its 65 boarders, 15-20 day pupils, 5 teachers, and a kindergarten of 24 pupils, is carried on at an annual expense to the Board of about $700. This was what we had last year, contingents included. We are waiting anxiously to hear the decision on our first and second contingents for 1891. I wonder if you appreciate what it means to us to be reduced below our estimates: certainly the churches do not appreciate it, else they would never leave a chance for such reduction. We have said all we can say and are now face to face with the need of gradual, fatal, cutting into the work, if this process continues. The Lord give grace and wisdom to all. Fraternally, J. L. Fowle.

J. L. Fowle
Feby 10, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D., Cesarea, Feb. 9, 1891.
Boston.

My dear Bro.,

First of all I want to thank you on my own behalf and on behalf of the other members of our station for that excellent statement of our condition that you published in the Independent of Jan. 8th. It was strong and true: the Lord grant that it may be effective! It gives us new courage to know that we have the intelligent, hearty sympathy of you brethren there at the Rooms; and you may be sure that we appreciate your difficulties and sympathize with you all in them. But what can we do? As watchmen on the towers of Zion what we see we must report: if we fail to blow the trumpet their blood will be required at our hands.

Sometimes it seems strange to us that it requires so much blowing to reach the ears of God's people: and yet we know that there are many trumpets and many needs.

If some of these good brethren in the churches whom God has blessed with the means but on whom the thought of stewardship sits lightly could sit here in my study for a few hours and here the appeals that come up - appeals urgent, piteous, fruitless - I am sure the Lord's treasury would be filled to overflowing.

They have a general interest in the advancement of God's kingdom, and a sympathy, genuine as far as it goes: but it is one thing to look on need, whether physical or spiritual, thro' the reversed telescope, at a range of 6000. miles; it is another thing to be in the midst of it; and to be held in large degree - whether rightly or wrongly - responsible for the continued non-supply of the need. Oh, if some of them would only come out here where we could put them under fire, at close range! I am sure they would give all and do all in their power that their Captain might win the day! But now we, who for years have done our best in the same fight and have won many ~~an~~ important strategic position, are compelled for lack of support, to abandon them to the enemy! It wouldn't take much to hold them: but it will cost infinitely more to retake them. Do they mean to withdraw altogether and leave us to our fate? Don't imagine that there is anything *personal* in this question: what becomes of us, the workers, is of little moment; but the *work* that *has been entrusted to us* is *in danger*. 1891 *cuts into the* work 16%: how will it be in 1892? How in the years following? When and where will it end? God only knows: but we are appalled at the prospect. With 8 or 10 men doing the double duty of teacher and preacher; with 8 recent graduates of Marsovan waiting in vain to be employed; with the necessity of discharging several faithful workers staring us in the face; with Everek begging for more than a year for help to replace its burnt chapel; with Gemerek making renewed calls for help to build a church in place of their present tremble-down structure; with Boorkhan almost paralyzed by our constant refusal of the $50.–$100 needed to make their useless stone walls available as a chapel & school house; with Soongoorloo pleading for $130. to enable them to replace the structure that has been condemned as unsafe by the government and *must* come down not later than April; with Chomakhlu, Nev Shehir, Denek Madeni, &c asking for small sums to make needed repairs or changes; with that noble, self-sacrificing pastor at Yozghad burdened almost to crushing by the extra burdens resulting from the freshet of last year; with all these and many other calls on an empty treasury do you wonder that the poor treasurer is appalled? Sometimes the burden seems too great for reason and heart to endure! This can't continue long: the strain is too great. Tonight I am writing two letters that tax head and heart to the utmost; one to Soongoorloo, telling them that we have nothing that we can use for their chapel; the other to the preacher at Angora, from whom we have withdrawn our assistance after Apr. 1st.

In a letter received by the last post he says "Please tell the Prudential Committee of the Board that after having spent 7 years in preparation for this work and having labored for 5 or 6 years with such support as I could get from a native congregation, unaided, through the generous assistance of the Board I have been able here in Angora to carry out for 12 years my purpose of working in the blessed service to which

I have consecrated my life. I thank you for your assistance and thro' you I wish to thank the Prudential Committee." He goes on to speak of the importance of Angora as a commercial and religious center.

But why go on? You know it all, and I suppose the Churches know it, too; and yet they *can not have* understood *it as it is*, else how can they hold back their gifts? We can only leave ourselves and our work – ours simply as given and blessed of Him – in His hands. Let *Him* do as seemeth unto Him best.

We are having good reports from the congregations regarding the work of the Week of Prayer: while there is no general awakening there is real, manifest spiritual growth. There is considerable harvesting and more whitening unto the harvest; do you wonder it is hard to discharge the reapers?

Hoping for supplementary grants that will avert this disaster and encourage all our hearts, sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Feb. 9. 1891.

Rec'd March 13.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D.,   Talas, Apr. 13, 1891.
Boston,

Dear Bro.

Since my tour of 21 days to Nigde Ak Serai and Nev Shehr I have made no report: and now I don't suppose I can gather my wits enough to tell what ought to be told.

The fact is since this news of the new reduction for 1892 — 21¼ %, if taken from native agency alone — I have lived in a sort of *daze*.

I feel as I imagine a man just about to be hung will feel, or as I *know* a man feels when he expects for days that any hour may be his last. I passed thro' this latter experience once off Cape Hatteras: there is the same numbness; the same dumb, waiting for the blow to come.

There is no use in fretting: there seems to be little use in praying, even. You have plead with all your soul: you have left *all* with Him and are only waiting to see when and what the issue will be.

There is not a side of the question that we have not turned over in thought a hundred times: to write and plead with the churches for larger gifts? We have done it -

publications

so much, so often, and so fruitlessly that it seems an insult to their intelligence as well as a belittling of ourselves to repeat what has been told over and over again. To resign at once and return to America? That would be far easier and pleasanter than this process of death by slow torture, but would it help these feeble, needy communities? What God means, what the churches of America mean I cannot understand: if it were not that I fear I might be found fighting against God, I would escape from it all at once. To sit here at my desk day after day, acknowledging the need of *greater* help and yet be obliged to diminish that which we are giving is almost more than flesh can bear. But what can be done? Shall we reduce our own salaries, dismiss the servants that enable us to devote time and strength to the Lord's work and make the care of house and family our first work?

That seems a penny wise, pound foolish policy. Children are growing; expenses are increasing; never until 1890 have I been able to keep myself from a debt at the end of the year. Thanks to your committee's generosity and to other helpers that burden of debt has been lifted from my shoulders: shall I take a step that will inevitably bring back the burden? But still the question returns what can we do? I have given up attempting an answer, and can only wait for the inevitable.

After all that has been said in previous letters you will not imagine that we are blaming either your secretaries or the members of your committee for the present state of affairs: we know you all are doing your utmost to find relief and we thank you for it. But your sympathy and effort are inadequate to the burden: "Who is sufficient for these things"? If we can't do all things thro' Christ that strengtheneth us I hope and pray that we may endure until relief or release shall come.

There is one burden that we have never told you about, but still it is upon me and I have to bear it. Last summer I found that the merely clerical work of the station was so burdensome that it prevented me from doing much that ought to be done and that

publications

I alone could do. You know most of our correspondence in this large field is in Turkish and therefore we all deemed it advisable to employ one of our earnest faithful young preachers who happened to be at hand.

He has done most efficient and necessary service and I think it would be a shortsighted economy that would dispense with his services. But we had no money for his salary. I had hoped that the Lord would send some special gift for this or that something would be found in the "sweepings" that could properly be used for this. But all in vain. He began July 1st '90 and up to July 1st '91 I shall have paid him about 40 liras.

In addition to his work as amanuensis he has assisted somewhat in the Boarding School, and preached once or twice each Sunday. The Talas preacher, this assistant and myself, have together carried on services in three places every Sunday and in a fourth place each alternate Sunday. He has also done some most valuable work in touring, as well as relieved me of most of the details of this new way of running our Mission Book business. He has earned his money and I have paid it to him: the question is what am I to do? Pardon me for one word more in regard to his employment: if I had not found relief in this way there is but little doubt in my own mind that I would have broken down finally, fatally.

And yet I can't ask you for special help: I can only tell the need, as I did in reference to the £20 that we spent, of necessity, at the time of the Enerek fire and that still rests on me; as I did in reference to the need of Gemerek, Enereh, Soongoorloo, & Boorkhan for aid on their chapels, &c, &c. Again I ask What can we do?

On this last journey of 20 days two of the five places visited have been cut off entirely for lack of funds — Cheltek & Urgub —; two more are struggling along with but one helper who acts as preacher on Sunday and teacher 5 days in the week: they ought to have a teacher each, either boys or girls and their pleadings were strong and piteous. Nigde has two teachers for over 100 scholars — boys & girls — but they are pleading for a High School. They *ought* to have one, but where shall *we* find the money? It seems quite probable that Nigde will be formed into a separate church this year: they are asking for it and it seems to be fitting in every way.

Talas also is moving in the direction of forming a separate church: they seem to be ready for the step.

Our preacher's conference meets on Thu. of this week: I dread the meeting, but the inevitable must be met. The Lord give grace and strength to you, to us, and to all.

Sadly but sincerely,
J. L. Fowle.

Talas, April 13, '91.
Rec'd May 9.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston.

Cesarea,
May 18, 1891.

Dear Bro.

After all that has been written and said you will not need to be told that Cesarea Station — like so many other stations, the world over — is very hard pressed for funds with which to hold the work already in hand. For that reason, without repeating the arguments in favor of the request, Cesarea Station would most respectfully request that any unexpended balances that may be in hand at the close of the current year may be expended for work already in hand, but unprovided for.

With this help — even tho' it should be nothing more than the unexpended balance of our annual meeting appropriation, £T.15 — we can be spared the necessity of cutting off Aziziye, Saru Hamza & Sa'atlu.

Respectfully submitted on behalf of the Station,
J. L. Fowle, Treas.

Cesarea, May 18, 1891

Rec'd June 20

Rev. J. Smith D.D.,   Talas, July 13, 1891.
Boston.

My dear Bro.

Yours of May 29th was received some two or three weeks ago and would have received a speedy answer except for the unremitting, unavoidable pressure of work.

We thank you most heartily for your sympathetic words and helpful deeds: you may be sure that both missionaries and native brethren will do the most possible with the means in hand. The extra grant that was made at Constple. was very acceptable: Dr. Farnsworth reported that £102. was to fall to us, and altho' no official notice of the apportionment has reached us yet we have gladdened the hearts of brethren in Aziziye, Sari Hamza & Sa'atli by assuring them of our help for the balance of the year for their preachers, and also Soongoorloo & Boorkhan by promising help towards their chapels. Then too the sums that had been advanced for the Everek fire and the Gemerek chapel site were granted. In this way, the money gave much-needed relief.

publications

We hope and trust that you will be able to *repeat* and *increase* the dose, so that we can help Everek replace its burned chapel and Gemerek erect a suitable place for worship. We are thankful for a *little help*, and *always ready* for *more*.

Father is off with Mr. Jenanyan again; he reports very interesting meetings at Aziziye and Everek; also at Chomaklu.

We look for their return this week, and on Monday hope to start off our wagon to meet Dr. Dodd and Miss Burrage at Samsun.

The examination of the Boarding School begins tomorrow and continues two days: they have had a good year and we expect they will give a good account of themselves at the examination.

Our Cesarea High School, the "Argeus School", held its examination on the "glorious Fourth" and the made the arches of the Cesarea Church ring with the strains of "The Star-Spangled Banner". The boys made a most excellent appearance, and no one of us had any reason to be ashamed of them or their work. Eight young men received their diplomas: some of them will continue their studies at Marsovan, we hope, while others will engage in business or teaching. This school has done and is doing a most excellent work itself; but it is also doing a much broader work by inciting and compelling the other communities to raise the standard of their teaching, in both matter and manner.

"The Armenian Bishop is straining every nerve to make his schools such that the Gugorian boys shall not come to us. But in spite of his efforts about half of our boys are sons of non-Protestant parents. We have a good start of him and we propose to keep the lead as long as possible."

All of our circle are well and unite in salutations. Please remember both Mrs. Fowle and myself to good Dr. Clark: he has a very tender place in the hearts and thoughts of all of us.

Sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

Falas, July 13, 1891

Filed Aug. 26

Rev. Judson Smith D.D., Cesarea, Feb. 8, 1892.
Boston.

My dear Bro.,

It is so many months since I have written to you that I really am afraid to look at the date, lest my sense of shame would make me keep silent. I trust you need no assurance that tho' we have been silent we have not been idle. Many a time have I said "Before another post day comes I must write to Dr. Smith", but alas! you know the result. The winter is passing off pleasantly and with a fair degree of success as far as the work is concerned, altho' there is no special awakening. Our Week of Prayer was very generally observed and we have good reports from many places. The schools are all doing excellent work and laying a foundation, broad & deep, for the future. We are in great anxiety as to what is before us within the next few weeks or months in reference to the schools, but as yet no serious trouble has been made. The brethren at Const'ple. doubtless keep you posted in regard to the matter.

Most of our schools have suffered serious inconvenience from the leaky roofs; the scholars have learned to dodge the falling streams, but they can't complain, for their houses are in the same condition. Such a winter is rarely seen. Fortunately the cold has not been severe, but the amount of sickness & suffering arising from the dampness of the houses is by no means small.

Dr. Dodd has just returned from a very useful, but by no means pleasant, journey from Marsovan. He doubtless will report the trip himself. He does not give a very favorable account of Miss Fritcher's health. The health bill of Cesarea Station is excellent, in spite of weather and risks. We have had something of a scare from the rather near approach of a malignant form of small-pox, but it has passed us by as yet. You may judge that we are not sorry to be thus "left-out".

On my return from Gemerek and vicinity two weeks ago I found considerable excitement here regarding this disease, but it seems to have subsided without so far making the havoc that was feared. Of the physical features of that brief journey, the mud, the snow the cold, the leaky roofs at night, I will say nothing: you may imagine what you can and pass over the rest. Miss Burrage and I spent considerable time on that trip in thinking and speaking on the *discomforts* of *railroad* travelling in the U. S.

But even such journeys will come to an end, *and* when the end brings you among a people, as earnest, as progressive, as those of Gemerek, it is very easy to count these things as nothing. Between the middle of the afternoon and midnight of a day in Jan. there is quite an interval. That interval was used in the examination of candidates for church membership. I was delighted, not only with the replies & spirit of the candidates, but with the earnestness and spiritual perception of many of the brethren and sisters. I realized as never before that such an examination of candidates is a grand educator of those already members. Then, too, their carefulness and sense of responsibility for the spiritual purity of the church was both pleasant to see and encouraging to remember. The services of the Sabbath began with a young men's prayermeeting at sunrise, a very helpful service, conducted entirely by the young men. A hearty breakfast was no sooner disposed of than the preacher appeared to take me to a meeting of the church committee: then followed the sermon. That audience is an inspiration to any man! The room is low — not more than 8 or 9 ft. high —; it was crowded with eager listeners; there was not much hardship in deserting the platform because of the dripping from the saturated mud roof, for wherever the speaker stood there all eyes, all faces were turned. When I remembered the wickedness, the robbery of 50. years ago I could but marvel at the change already wrought by the gospel in the hearts and lives of these eager listeners. One has little chance in such a place to make use of his "Homiletical Hobbies": the simple gospel, simply told in ready ears and to waiting hearts is the only thing possible, and thank God! it is the one thing needed. At the communion in the P.M. we accepted 10 out of the 18. candidates that had been examined &

baptized 4 children. You may be sure that the gladness of heart at night more than made up for the weariness of the body".

On Monday we took an early start for Dendil, a village about 6 miles away when the Halys allows itself to be forded, but we went about 15 miles. The road was so heavy that it was well along in the P.M. before we reached Dendil. They were waiting in eager expectation to see the Magic Lantern about which they had heard so much.

The school room was packed like herrings in a box but they were very orderly and very attentive as the Gemerek preacher explained to them the Bible pictures. The Armenian priest came in and was greatly interested. In the morning a preaching service with baptism of one child and the Lord's Supper gave us a chance to deepen the impressions begun the night before. There was certainly considerable sowing of the seed, and the soil seemed ready: if He that giveth the increase shall add his blessing how thankful we shall be!

Immediately after the morning service we started from Dendil for Boarkhan and in the evening gave them a gospel service by means of the lantern. In spite of unfinished walls, and open windows the eager crowd filled the new chapel and listened most attentively.

As soon as spring opens they hope to finish the chapel and then if they can find a suitable preacher we may hope for a forward movement in that needy village.

On Wed. morning a ride of 15 miles brought us back to Gemerek, where an enthusiastic crowd was gathering to see the new wonder. A small admittance fee was charged for the benefit of the school: in spite of the unsuitableness of the place & the physical discomforts of sitting on the floor for two hours without a chance to rise or turn, the audience was very quiet and appreciative. You know how the eye helps the mind in understanding: I am sure that some of the Bible pictures shown opened up the truth illustrated as no mere description could have done for them. But, to my mind the greatest gain of that evening was a cordial invitation to show the pictures in the Gregorian church. Heretofore they have done their utmost to injure the work there, but the prospect of seeing the pictures again especially of getting 200 or 300. piastres for their school was too much for them. The leaders opened their church and such a crowd! It certainly reached 1200. and may have passed 1500. I have just written to the Independent an account of that evening, so I will only say that both in quantity and quality it surpassed any exhibition I have given. The preacher was at his best: I am sure that that place never heard more helpful words, that congregation never spent a more delightful evening.

I am sorry to say that the priests came & protested against such "desecration" of the church. One of them who is notorious for his drunkenness was requested by the Mayor, with more force than politeness, to return to his cups. In a letter received since my return the preacher says that that evening gave the people a chance to compare "spiritual teachers".

Last Sunday a society was formed here in Talas for regular contributions for sending the Bible to those that are in darkness. Already there are 50 members and all are taking hold of it with enthusiasm. The amt. contributed is small, 10 paras, or 1 1/10 cents per week, but it is the principle and the habit that we are working for. It would do your heart good if you could see and hear the expressions of gratitude on every hand for the generous contributions that you are sending them this year: many places have expressed their thanks formally with the request that we would forward them to you; none more heartily than the brethren in Everek who have the long desired aid for their chapel.

Mrs. Fowle joins me in hearty salutations and greetings to Mrs. Smith and yourself.

Sincerely

J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Feb. 8. 1892.
Rec'd March 7.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D., Cesarea, Mar. 7, 1892.
Boston.

Dear Bro.,

Your favor of Jan. 21, '92 addressed to Dr. Farnsworth is just at hand. The proposition that the needs of Marash College should be supplied, - in part, at least - by the transfer of Miss Zimmer to Marash places upon us a most delicate and difficult task. When I read your letter to Dr. Dodd this evening he said, with great sadness "I see no other way, but to tell just how things are situated". All of us concur in this judgment, but there is not time to prepare such a letter for this post; we will try to send it a week later. In the mean time may I ask that you take no further steps in the matter until after you have received our letter. In our judgment this is *very* important. I am writing Marash tonight requesting them to await a similar letter. Our bookseller, arrested some weeks ago in Yozghad, was sent here under guard, and released on bail today. This removes a heavy burden from our hearts.

Sincerely,
J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, March 7, 1872

Rec'd April 4.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D., — Cesarea, Mar. 22, 1892.
Boston

Dear Bro.

Miss Zimmer has just sent us for enclosure a schedule of the work she does, and the exercises she attends during the week. It has come just as the post is going and there is no time to refer it back to her. But we feel compelled to call your attention to the fact that French and German are not a part of the regular school work.

Hastily
J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, March 22, 1892.

Rec'd Apr. 16.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D. Bible House, Constple.

May 24, 1892.

Dear Bro.

Your favor of May 4th, enclosing a letter from Rev. Mr. Bixby regarding the Greek who is desirous of securing help that he may return to Turkey, was received here at Constple, and by courtesy, were both read in the meeting of the mission. The delegate from Cesarea offered to make over to any one that could use his services any claim that Cesarea might have upon him. I am sorry to say that I am unable, at present, to find any way of helping him, as is desired. Funds available for such a use are hard to find, and calls are numerous. Please give the enclosed to Mr. Bixby.

I have been somewhat surprised that I have received from you here nothing whatever in regard to Miss Zimmer's connection with Cesarea station: possibly you wrote directly to the station. I learn that Miss Zimmer has received a letter from you, but I know nothing of its contents except by hearsay. Your letter to Dr. Pettibone was put into the hands of the Com. on Plans & Measures and I think the chairman, Dr. Herrick, will write you in reference to the matter.

Our meeting is getting well along in its work, and we hope for an adjournment this week.

Sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

Constple May 27. 92

Rec'd June 8.

We wrote to Cesarea
some months ago
saying that we did
not know Mr Wingate
sufficiently, but that
we would let our
vote coincide with
the vote of Marsovan
Station where he is
known.
We understand that
Marsovan approves.
if so, so do we.

(Over)

We, the undersigned members of Broosa Station, favor the application for a new missionary for Cesarea station.

Theo. A. Baldwin

Broosa Sept. 22d 1892.

L. S. Crawford

(over)

We the undersigned members of Marsovan station favor the application. for a new missionary for Cesarea station.

J. F. Smith
Edward Riggs
G. E. White.

Aug. 3, 1892.

We, the undersigned members of Smyrna Station are in favor of the application for a new missionary for Caesarea Station.

Alexander MacLachlan

Smyrna Aug 15th, 1892.

McNaughton is
at Ghuzneck. will
send him a
copy for signature

We, the undersigned members of Sivas Station, favor the application for a new missionary for Cesarea Station.

A.W. Hubbard
E.R. Hubbard
M.E. Brewer.

Sivas Sept. 1, 1892.

I am in favor of the application for a new missionary for Cesarea Station

M. P. Parmelee

Trebizond, Aug. 6, 1892.

I am heartily in favour of the calling of a new Missionary for Caesarea.

A. P. McNaughton

Cezarea, Sept. 12, 1892.

To the Com. ad Interim of the W. T. M.

Dear Brethren,

At the last meeting of the mission Cezarea station presented and urged an application for an additional missionary.

In view of the advancing age of Dr. Farnsworth, and the increasing demands of the enlarging medical work of Dr. Dodd it was deemed imperative that some one should be in preparation for the work, in order that the great interests at stake might not be jeopardized. While acknowledging the force of the showing of the station, the mission, looking at the stringency of the financial situation, voted that the matter be deferred. At that time it was supposed that there would be no necessity for decisive action in the matter until after the next annual meeting. But the station now wishes to renew its application, with a request for immediate action on the part of the Com. ad Interim, & to suggest the name of Mr. H. K. Wingate, in case he should be accepted by the Board.

Mr. Wingate has visited the station and seen something of its work: the station is unanimous in desiring his appointment; and both he and the lady to whom he is engaged have already expressed their willingness to join us in our work, provided the Prudential Committee shall accept his offer of service, & the mission shall assign them to Cesarea.

He is ready to offer himself at any time, and would be glad of an early decision: peculiar circumstances relating both to personal affairs and to mission work make such a decision desirable.

The Cesarea Station would therefore request the Com. ad Interim to favor its application for a new man, and to forward the application to Boston as soon as practicable.

On behalf of the station,
J. L. Fowle.

The Committee ad Int., after considering this letter, voted to approve of the calling of a missionary for Cesarea Station.

Oct. 18, 1892

I. F. Pettibone Sec.

Cesarea Sept. 12, 1892.

Dear Brethren of the Com. ad Interim.

Some weeks ago a copy of the accompanying letter was sent to each station of the mission, with the request that they would return signed slips, if they approved of the application of Cesarea station for a new man.

I enclose the slips signed by the brethren who were on the ground at Marsovan, Trebizond, & Smyrna: as yet no word has been heard from Sivas and Broosa, whether from failure to receive my letter or from disapproval I cannot say. I am writing these two stations today, requesting that they write directly to Constple. As Mr. Chambers is practically a member of Constple station I did not write to him.

Please understand that in getting these signed slips we had no intention of either "forestalling" or of "forcing" your decision. In reality, they are utterly useless: the right and the responsibility of the decision rests with you and with you alone. These slips will enable you to see how the members of other stations feel in regard to the application. We all hope and expect that all of you brethren will forward the application to Boston with your hearty approval.

If you will have the kindness to report your action at once, not only to Boston but also to us it will be a great favor.

Sincerely yours,
J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea Sept. 12, '92.
Rec'd Nov. 7.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D., Cesarea, Oct. 31, 1892.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

Ever since my return from my trip to Yozghad and Soongoorloo I have been desirous of sending you a letter, but it has been impossible for me to write.

The journey was exceeding pleasant for us who went, and I trust that it was profitable for those visited. The Magic Lantern was a valuable auxiliary and enabled us to preach the gospel to at least 1500. people, who are not ordinary attendants at our services.

But my object in writing is not to send a late report of that trip but to say a word in regard to Mr. Wingate and our application that he should be appointed to Cesarea. Dr. Pettibone has written on the part of the Com. ad Interim, sending a copy of his note to you in regard to the rumors in refence to Mr. W.'s double engagement. Who may be responsible for the circulation of such a "rumor" I do not know; it would perhaps do no good to mention any suspicions we may have in regard to their source; in speaking of the matter this evening Dr. Dodd said "We know of no reliable source from which they could have sprung".

But it may be in point for us to tell you (in confidence, of course) what we know of Mr. Wingate's engagements.

Let me say by way of preface that we here have seldom met a young man whose earnest, honest, sturdy manliness has so completely won our confidence and esteem as did Mr. Wingate, and for that reason, among others, we are so eager to secure his appointment to the station.

Our first knowledge of Mr. Wingate was thro' Miss Zimmer, who accompanied him from Constantinople to Marsovan when she came out in 1890, and who reported him as engaged to one of her friends and former pupils, a young lady in Chicago.

Her praises of the young man at that time were strong and many. When the question of his becoming a missionary was first agitated I, for one, felt that this engagement might be in the way of such a plan. But I hoped that she could be persuaded to give herself to the work to which so many young, earnest souls have devoted themselves. As I learned afterwards, even then (Aug. 1891) there was the beginning of a slight coldness and drawing apart between them.

When I visited Marsovan in May 1892 I had a long, frank, talk with him on the matter of his engagement. I must confess that when I heard that the old engagement was broken and a new one formed my whole soul revolted against it; I feared that he had been unmanly and untrue. But when I heard his straightforward, manly confession of the fact and its reasons I could not find it in my heart to judge him harshly. I thought it was very unfortunate and told him so; I pitied the young lady most sincerely; but still, after an actual change in his feelings toward her it would not have been honest, it would not have been right for him to pretend to an affection that he did not possess. As I understood him to say, he wrote her of the change in his feelings toward her, and suggested that things be left as they were until his return to America in the following summer (1892); that then they could talk the matter over and decide what it was best to do. In reply to this suggestion — if my understanding of it is right — she immediately & indignantly broke the engagement. If I mistake not this occurred in Dec.; just when he became engaged to Miss Smith I do not know; it was in May that I learned of it, and I did not think it wise or necessary for me to ask for exact dates. I believed then, as I believe now, in his manliness and honesty: had such a question arisen in my own mind I would have rejected it at once as impossible, even without taking into consideration the question of Bro. Smith's relation to the affair. Can we for a moment suppose that Bro. Smith would have given his consent to the new engagement before he knew that the old one was cancelled? Dr. Dodd was at Marsovan in Feb. and at that time he saw no sign and heard no word of any such thing between Mr. W. & Miss Smith. I have the impression that the new engagement was made in Apr., but that impression is not distinct enough for me to state it strongly. Certain it is that in May he gave us our first information and left Cesarea station free to recall & reconsider any action that had been taken in the matter of his application to be appointed to Cesarea. When I returned to the station in June I explained everything fully as I understood it, and our formal action in the matter was taken later, in view of all the facts. Those of us who are here are unanimous in hoping and urging that Mr. Wingate be appointed to Cesarea: Dr. Farnsworth is away but we are sure that he will agree with us.

Trusting that you will find a way of solving this important and extremely delicate matter to the satisfaction of all concerned, I remain,

Yours sincerely,

J. L. Fowle

Cesarea, Oct. 31, 1892
Rec'd Nov. 28,

Rev. J. Smith, D.D. Caesarea,
Boston. Jan. 2, 1893.

Dear Bro.

Thanks for your favor of Nov. 28th, and most hearty thanks for the hopeful message it contained regarding Mr. Wingate's appointment. There is perhaps more connection than at first appears, between the first and the second parts of your letter. My own failure in writing to you is not because I have written to the "Independent"; nor is it from negligence or thoughtlessness, as one might suppose; altho' you, in the kindness of your heart, do not even hint at such a possibility. My only excuse is that I could not find the time. On my return from Soongoorloo and Yozghad in Oct. I had plenty of material for a good letter, and I planned out how I should write it when I could get the time, but it is still unwritten. Such a letter cannot be crowded into the snatches of time between things: it must have a few hours of its own, and that, too, when one is fairly rested. But enough of explanation.

I want to tell you of a delightful

Sunday that we have just passed here in Talas; in many respects perhaps the most delightful that I have ever passed in Turkey. You may remember that in letters and in the report for 1892 mention has been made of a "One-cent-a-week Bible Society ~~here~~ in Talas. During the Week of Prayer in Jan. 1892, a brother whose heart had responded to the appeals in prayer meeting and sermon in behalf of those that "sit in darkness" came to the preacher and asked if there was any way in which the coin he held in his hand, [worth 22 cents,] could be sent to buy Bibles for the heathen.

Thinking that perhaps others were of the same mind we asked how many would be willing to join a society whose members would agree to give 10 paras (about 1 cent] per week for sending the light of the gospel to those in darkness. 43 persons responded, and steps were taken toward organization. Officers were elected: committees of both brethren and sisters were appointed; & from time to time cheering reports have been given. But the culmination of our hopes and efforts appeared on Sunday Dec. 25th when we held our anniversary meeting. As it was Christmas Day, both songs and sermon had special reference to the birth and work of Him who came to be a "Light unto the Gentiles"

Girls from the Boarding School, with specially prepared songs in Turkish, Armenian, Greek and English; young men and brethren from the Congregation, with brief, pointed, extracts regarding the need and the success of Bible work among the heathen; a fifteen-minute sermon, crisp, clear, helpful, from Dr. Farnsworth; all these served as an appetizing introduction to the report of the president that there were 120. members ~~in all~~ (81 of them being from Talas alone, ~~with~~ the rest scattered from Galatia to Lycaonia, with a good number from Cappadocia); ~~that~~ during the year 2 liras ($8.80) ~~each~~ had been sent to Japan, China, India and Micronesia, and 4 to Africa, making a total of 12 liras ($52.80) actually sent off within the 12 months; also, that there were outstanding promises that would bring the amount up to about 14. liras. You should have seen the joy depicted on each countenance as they heard this report and listened to a most interesting letter from Mr. Wilder, of Africa, that had come in the nick of time, telling of a journey into the interior, in which _our_ Bibles were distributed. They gave proof then and there that the best evidence of a stalwart, fruitful growth in Christian things is _giving_ for those outside who are in _spiritual_ need".

Such "_joy_ in the Lord" bears fruit in hard coin: When we counted the "thank-offering" that was taken up what was our delight to find that it amounted to almost $10. On Monday word came from Urgub that over $4. had been gathered there; and, best of all, a young Greek in the U.S., who saw in the mission paper printed at Constantinople a report of our mid-summer meeting, with a translation of an ~~very~~ interesting letter from Japan, by Rev. O. Cary, was moved to write a joyous letter of approval of our plan, and to send $1. toward the work proposed. It now seems certain that the total income of this first year of the society's existence will be £.7.20. or $88. and as our whole-souled, earnest preacher and president says "The best of it is that those who had given the money were the happiest of all in the audience: their faces just beamed with joy."

Those delightful letters of Messrs Cary & Wilder were greatly blessed of God in arousing and sustaining the interest, for, right in the midst of our seed-sowing, they gave us news of an abundant harvest. What the new-year will bring of effort and joy we do not know, but you may be sure that the enthusiasm is now great and the joy of giving is a good appetizer.

We trust that the society will open its mouth wide this year, and are sure that He will fill it. It is proposed to print the constitution and rules of the society, so that they may be circulated more widely, and that many more may join us. An amusing as well as a gratifying objection arose when a motion to print the rules was made: some brethren feared that it would cost too much, and thus divert our money from its sacred purpose of sending Bibles to the heathen. They were assured that some of us would help in the expense of printing so that it should not be too great a burden on our treasury. Perhaps some friend at home will be ready to bear this expense of printing for them: I am sure Treas. Ward will be glad to forward to us any small sums that may be given for this purpose.

But my report for that joyous Sunday - long as it has become - is not yet done; you must pardon a word regarding the services at the Boarding School. One year ago a small Sabbath School was started for the children of the upper quarter of the town: it is now firmly established under the leadership of Dr. Dodd, and sometimes has an attendance of over 200: the average for the year has been 125.

As quite a large number of the children are from non-Protestant families there is a good opportunity for seed-sowing: May the Lord give an abundant harvest.

Following the Sabbath School came the regular service of song and praise at the school, with another brief but searching and helpful sermon from Dr. Farnsworth.

Responsive readings of select passages of Scripture, with special songs by the girls, made a very pleasing introduction to the sermon, and the audience that filled the school room listened intently to the story of the stone cut out without hands, that shall fill the whole earth. God grant that these earnest appeals may bear fruit among both the girls and the outside audience! You may be sure that the setting sun of that Christmas day cast its benediction over a company of happy tho' weary mortals. What joy equal to that of seeing real growth in Christian living & serving!

But my letter has run over the limit already, and yet I have not begun to tell you of the successful "home-missionary" enterprise at Sharkushla that has been carried on without any expense to the Board by two brothers of Mr. Sivaslian, of Anatolia College, now at Carleton College, Minn. I must leave that item to a later time, or to one of my associates. With a "New Year's greeting" from each of us. Sincerely, J. L. Fowle

(over)

Jan: 3. We have been hoping and expecting that the annual meeting for 1893 would be held in Cesarea and were planning to send you a most cordial invitation to be present. But news regarding the appropriations received yesterday just stuns us: Dr. Pettibone writes that under the circumstances it may be best to give up annual meeting. All that we can do is to wait and see what can be done.

You may be sure that you will be welcome to Cesarea, at any time that you can come

J. L. F.

Cesarea, Jan. 2, 1892

Rec'd Jan. 28, 1893

Rev Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston.

Caesarea,
Feb. 28, 1893.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Many thanks for your kind letter of Jan. 28th, and especially for the good news contained in that of Feb. 1 regarding the kindergarten building. Mrs. Fowle fairly shouted for joy and the little Fowles danced about her in wildest fashion: even staid old grandma (Mrs. Farnsworth) could hardly contain herself. One and all, we thank you and the Committee for your kindness, and the ladies for their great generosity in undertaking to raise this sum. May the Lord grant them the highest success in their efforts to raise the money and help us to use it for His glory.

As Dr. Dodd has put me on short allowance of work I will not write further today. Possibly there is a little improvement in the condition of my head, but I came very near a *final* callapse. On Monday I start to meet Dr. F. E. Clark at Adana.

Fraternally, J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Feb. 28, 1893

Rec'd March 27

Memorandum.

In reply to the request of Rev. G. H. Krikorian. for our endorsement of his plan of raising money in the United States towards the support and development of a Kindergarten at Yozghad, and for the erection of a building that shall meet the demands both of the congregation and of the High School, we would say that, although we have no knowledge of the details of the plan presented, we can say and do say most cordially that the Rev. G. H. Krikorian is a brother beloved and an honored fellow-laborer; that in our judgment he has proved himself to be possessed of rare tact, and singular devotion to the cause of Christ, and that he is especially desirous of doing all in his power for the development and advancement of his people, especially of the young. We trust that he may meet with the highest success in the work which he is undertaking, and that too without diminishing either directly or indirectly the amounts that are now being appropriated for the work already in hand in the Station.

On behalf of the Station,
J. L. Fowle,
Treas.

Cesarea, Feb. 28, 1893

Rec'd March 15, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. - Cesarea, May 8, 1893.
Boston.

Dear Bro.

I had intended to write you a letter today but now word comes that the post leaves this P.M. instead of Wed. as last week.

There is nothing special to report except some improvement in my condition, and my ability to do all necessary work falling to me, except giving English lessons in Cesarea. With care I trust that I can weather this without a trip to Europe or America. All the rest of the station are in their usual health, except that one or two others seem to be approaching the limit of endurance.

Political matters seem quiet here, except that there are all sorts of disquieting rumors of robbery, violence, &c. Apparently it is something like sitting down to a quiet picnic-tea near an active volcano. All goes smoothly so far: the future only God knows. We thank you all for your solicitude & care.

Sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. [illegible],

Cesarea, May 8, 1893

Rec'd May 29

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. Cesarea,
Boston May 22, 1893.

Dear Bro.

Altho' there is nothing special to report, I send you just a word to assure you that we are free from special anxiety, and holding on in the even tenor of our ways.

A telegram from Angora today reports our travellers as well and prospering: we trust you will have heard of their arrival at C. before this reaches you. The air today is full of all sorts of political rumors about trouble at Angora, but we hardly know what to believe. The prevailing color of the reports is, on the whole hopeful: it looks as if some unwonted pressure had been applied *somewhere*, and we hope the result will be beneficial.

Many of the prisoners who were released are said to have been called back to Angora as witnesses, and that, too, as witnesses *against* the officers, &c, that were said to have been guilty of the most barbarous and outrageous abuses. I am afraid that the word "atrocities" is none too harsh to apply to what has happened in some *isolated* cases: had the government countenanced such deeds they would have been more general and more terrible.

Taking into consideration the age, the nation, and all the circumstances I think few governments of the day have before them such a difficult task as that which confronts the Turkish government today. But you understand all this perhaps better even than we do. Certain it is that Mohammedanism and Mohammedan rule are being weighed in the balances: what the verdict will be God only knows but we know that God reigns.

We are especially delighted that affairs at the Boarding school are going on so smoothly even with Miss Closson away; it is such a contrast, and such a welcome contrast to last year at this time! Yesterday there were 138 present at our second S.S.; and 210. at the praise and preaching service that followed.

Those of us who are here are about as usual, as far as health is concerned: only my improvement is not as rapid and as marked as I had hoped. Possibly I shall be obliged to take Dr. Dodd's advice and try a voyage to Liverpool. Do you give permission, if necessary? Sincerely J. L. Fow

Cesarea, May 22, 1893.

Filed June 14

To the Prudential Committee of the
American Board, Boston

Dear Brethren,

Perhaps there is nothing that comes harder to the average missionary than to ask for an increase of salary when "retrenchment" is necessary as far as the general work is concerned. He will endure anything that can be endured before he does it: and yet, if he has an increasing family, the day will inevitably come when he must ask or resign. This, and this alone, has prevented me for several years from asking for an increase. My associates advised such a request; my wife begged that I would make it; my own judgment, even, was convinced; but I felt that I must resign rather than ask for what was needed. Perhaps the earnest remonstrance of Dr. F. E. Clark did more to shake me from my position than anything else: at least, I became convinced that the decision must be made *now*; and no one seemed willing to advise the resigning. In spite of our utmost efforts, even after quite considerable gifts from personal friends have been swallowed up, I find myself today with a debt of about £30.

A salary that was barely sufficient for 4 in 1884 has proved inadequate for the needs of 8 in 1893. During the past year, with little or nothing spent for clothing, our expenses have been nearly 50. liras more than the present salary, and therefore, with great reluctance, I beg of you to accept an estimate of £.T. 275. for my salary for the year 1894.

What we shall do with the debt I don't know: we will wait and trust.

With hearty thanks for your past kindnesses, sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

P. S. Possibly some question as to special grants that have been made to us in the past. You may remember that all our outfit was lost at sea in 1878, and that we replaced it without any help from the Board other than salary, except a special grant of £50. in 1883. Inasmuch as an allowance of $100. per mo. was not sufficient for our expenses while in America a grant of £160. was made in 1890. to cover the extra expenses. Our regular salary today is but 37½ pounds more than it was at first in 1878.

J. L. F.

Rev. J. L. [illegible]

Cæsarea,

Filed June 23 1873

Rev. Judson Smith D.D., Cesarea, June 5,
Boston. 1893.

Dear Bro.

Nothing of special importance has occurred either in religious or in political circles in this part of the world, since last I wrote you, except the triumphant and happy death of a cripple in Cesarea who, for years, has been a teacher in our public school in Cesarea. Absolutely impotent as far as his lower limbs were concerned, with one hand quite withered and the other considerably deformed, but with a noble face and a well-formed head, by dint of persevering effort, he had made himself quite proficient in all the common branches and unusually so in Turkish, and Arabic grammar as far as it pertained to Turkish. He had also made considerable progress in English and not long since, sent a letter of thanks for some music books that would have done credit to our college graduates. But most marvellous of all was the sweetness and the depth of his religious experience. Some years ago he had a severe struggle with himself in trying to reconcile the evil in the world, especially the "evil" that had befallen him, with the goodness of God.

Out of Christ, I don't wonder that it puzzled him! Such a piteous object you seldom have seen! How he came first to read God's word and seek the truth I do not know. I only know that his love for music was one means of bringing him into closer personal relations with us, ~~especially~~ thro' the efforts of Miss Ellen Farnsworth in 1886. He soon became convinced that it was neither by reason of his own sin nor that of his parents, but that the glory of God might be made known in him that he was made different from other men. From that time until the day of his death no young man in our church was more active in every good work than he. Night and day, in all weathers he could be seen, riding on the back of some student or man hired for the purpose; always on hand for work, ~~his~~ spirit and devotion were a con-

H15

stant inspiration to others. Few indeed of the young men of his age, possessed of two hands and two feet, have left such an example of consecrated, earnest living as he has done. The last time he attended church was the Sabbath that Dr. F. E. Clark spent in Caesarea, Apr. 9th.

His last and fatal sickness - quick consumption - had already taken hold on him, but he made a special effort and was so grateful for what he saw and heard. His funeral on Sat. June 3rd, was, I think, the happiest funeral that I ever attended. He himself, just before his death, had begged his relatives and friends that they should not weep and wail for him: he assured them that he was glad to go and earnestly entreated them, each one, to accept of Jesus and meet him in heaven. As a rule, I put very little stock in "goody talk" on the death bed, but his life and work were so extraordinary, his love and faith so clear that I could but accept it as real & genuine. The pastor spoke grandly as he called attention to his joy even in his infirmity and his belief that "but for this he might never have sought and have found the Savior. Such a life and such a death are worth whole volumes of "Christian Evidences" and I know that many who even resist its teachings are yet compelled to acknowledge its truth and power. May the Lord bless this life and death to the conversion of many young men.

When I began I had no thought of writing so much: and yet you may be glad to have this additional testimony that the Gospel of Jesus Christ, in Cappadocia, as everywhere, is "the power of God and the Wisdom of God unto salvation to them that believe".

We are waiting for news from Constple and for the return of our delegates. You will doubtless hear from them there. My own health is somewhat better this week. May I trouble you to send the enclosed to Mr. H. K. Wingate? I suppose he has left Hartford & I don't know his address.

Sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Caesarea, June 6, 1893

Filed June 28

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Boston, Sept. 20, 1893.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith,

Letters just received from Cesarea constrain me to make a special appeal to you for one of the items of our estimates for 1893 that, as yet, the Board has been unable to grant. I refer to the one put down under the head, "Amanuensis 42." I am aware that this term shows neither the man nor his work.

The man has been in the service of the mission for nearly 20 years and has a detailed knowledge of the field and the needs of the work that is of inestimable value to us. One letter this week says "We cannot get along without him". In putting into operation and superintending our evangelistic and educational work during the past two years he has saved $1/3$, perhaps $1/2$ of a missionary's time.

To keep in touch with each of our 30-40 congregations, scattered over an area of 45,000 sq. m. necessitates an extensive correspondence: we have never had his equal in this department. As a preacher he is very acceptable and earnest and supplies one congregation regularly, besides assisting us at our extra preaching service in Talas. As an adviser and assistant in touring, we have found him very useful. You know what a wonderful

success the letters to mothers have been du
the past two years: they have been scattere
all over the Turkish Empire: it is the
truth when I say that, but for him, Mrs. F
could never have made those letters so gener
useful. If he goes, as things are now, th
letters must stop.

Then too he has charge of the mission boo
of the station, distributing all text books to
schools, keeping acc'ts. &c.

Last Jan. the question of his suppor
a perplexing one, but we hoped that this
at least, would be allowed later in the yea
in view of my impaired health and par
withdrawal from work, it was impossible
for us to get along without him. We missi
ries have personally assumed the salary,
we are unable to carry it.

Can you not find some large-hearted
generous steward of the Lord's bounty who
will help us to this amount ($184.80) or to
some portion of it?

Yours, in Christian service,
J. L. Fowle

Address
Cesarea, Asia Minor.

Boston, Jan. 20, 1893
Rec'd Feb. 26.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Paris, Oct. 6th, 1893.
Boston

Dear Sir

I fully intended to write you from Liverpool and again from London, but the time in each place was so short and o full that it was impossible, without cutting off from a night's rest, already too short.

We reached Liverpool at 8 A.M. on Sat; got ee from the custom house at 10: took the 1.10 train for London and left London at 11 A.M. esterday. There was a steamer for Constple. hat was to sail at noon the day we landed ut it was very uncertain about our securing passage for so many and then, too, we felt that t was important that we see Dr. Herrick. More than all, Mr. & Mrs. Wingate found the tlantic experience so unpleasant that they Wished to avoid the longer route, if possible. For these reasons we came via London, nd received there advice from Messrs. Peet & Dwight that we come via Marseilles. There was o quarantine whatever — a medical inspection as substituted — when we bought our tickets, but ust as we left London we heard that there as danger of 5 days somewhere on the route. As everything is so uncertain we decided to ome on and we hope to sail from M. tomorrow

P.M. I am very glad that we had a chanc for a good talk with Dr. Herrick, for I find t my fears as to his position are groundles

He holds essentially the same position th the rest of us hold, viz cordial sympathy w the Armenians in their desire for reform, & with all legitimate efforts to secure that ref within the lines prescribed by hearty loyal to the Sultan's government, but a hearty disavowal and protest against revolutionary and disloyal methods.

As to the two professors, he holds wit that they have not been proved guil anything worthy of death and he belie as we do that they have done noth that would make it just to condemn th

Both he and we are exceedingly anxio for the immediate future and for the person safety of those at Cesarea and Marsovan.

Between the distrust, and even hostilit of the government because we are suppo to "blow hot" on the Armenian question & the avowed hostility of many Armenians be we do "blow cold" on the political aspec of the same question our position is both difficult and dangerous. But God rules. Don' forget to pray for us: and keep Sec. Gresham posted as to the condition of affairs. more

All well. Sincerely, J. L. Fowl

Paris, Oct. 6, 1893.
Rec'd Oct. 17.

Off Sinope
Oct. 25, 1893.

Rev. J. Smith D.D.,
Boston,

Dear Sir

I wrote you briefly from Paris reporting our journey up to that point.

We left Paris by the 2 P.M. express and arrived at Marseilles at 7 A.M. after a very comfortable journey. By starting at that hour we secured a whole apartment on a sort of "Vestibuled" train, with needed conveniences and avoided the rush of the evening express. We were told at M. that there was no quarantine, only a day's inspection, but as the vessel wished to call at the Pireus we had 5 days of quarantine at two small Greek ports.

A delay of 4 hours at the Pireus enabled us to run up to Athens. At Clazomene we received a note from Mr. Bartlett & in accordance with his instructions, we sent Miss Barlow ashore with English friends, expecting him to met her at the wharf. Reaching Constple on Thur. A.M. we found Mrs. Riggs waiting for our coming and decided to push on all together via Samsoun. We are just finishing 3 days of quarantine here and hope to reach

Samsoun tomorrow morning. It is repor
that we shall have 5 days more as w
go out of Samsoun. So far there has bee
nothing unpleasant excepting the d
lay and the expense. How it will be
this season on shore and with little
or no preparation I don't know: we w
report from Marsovan.

My own health is about the same
eat well and sleep well, but my hea
is not altogether free from ringing
If I neither read nor write I am
comfortable. The health of my wif
and baby is such that I must get ho
as soon as I can. I will try consci
tiously to refrain from what will ke
me there, but I must not leave my w
to carry longer the burden of that fa
ily. Her ineffectual efforts to avoid o
drawing on salary have added not a lit
to the burden. I have sinned greatly in
that respect in the past.

The more I see of the Wingates the
more delighted I am at the thought of hav
them at Caesarea: we thank you heartily
for sending them to us. All of us are anx
iously awaiting reports from Worcester

Sincerely, J. L. Fowle

Rec'd [illegible]

Rev. J. Smith, D.D., Dec. 18, 1893.
Boston, Cesarea.

Dear Bro.

You will pardon me if I only acknowledge today your favor of Nov. 21st & several others found here on my arrival Sat. P.M. I will mention in detail & reply next week.

We reached home on Sat. Dec. 16th, after a week of overland journey in very wintrish and muddy weather, but all stood it well and were happy enough to *get thro' with the trip*. The friends here, native and American, gave the Wingates and myself a *royal* welcome: they seemed as glad to "take us in" as we were "to be taken in". Political events at Yozghad gave us some anxiety & trouble on Wed. night, but the government officers were *exceedingly* kind and considerate & after a few hours delay they sent us off under escort. I intend to write a letter of thanks for their courtesy to us during the week, and also to report it to our embassy.

One remarks of the Chief of Police

was especially gratifying as an evidence as of a change of opinion on the part of the officials. After very graciously giving me the governor's salutations he kindly requested that we hasten away as soon as possible, explaining that if we delayed over night it might be that low fellows among the Armenians would raise a disturbance and then give out among the people that the missionaries came there and caused the trouble.

We were only too glad to accept the advice and so pushed on toward Cesarea. Such courtesy on the part of officials is as agreeable as it has been, of late, unusual.

You will be glad to learn that I am improving gradually and hope to do quite a good deal of work *now*, such as care of treasury, native correspondence, &c, and *full* work after a little delay.

All are well and send cordial greetings.

Sincerely
J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Dec. 18, 1893.
Rec'd Jan. 17, 1894.

Cesarea, Jan. 9, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston,

Dear Bro.

When I wrote you hastily, a day or two after my arrival at Cesarea, I expected to give a full account of our journey, &c, by the next post but I found that it was impossible for me to do it without serious injury to my health. That long delay, together with the necessary demands on one's strength during a journey in such a land as this, proved more of a task than I had anticipated. I hardly know what to say of myself: I cannot give a good report and I am not sure that I should give a bad one. Perhaps the best thing will be to drop the subject altogether, and wait for developements.

Since my return I have taken up the work of the treasury and native correspondence, with its accompanying general superintendence of the work in the outstations; as far as preaching and teaching are concerned, I am avoiding them for the present.

I had hoped to take up full work when the spring campaign opens.

Since receiving the estimates yesterday, or rather the answer to our estimates sent in last spring I have been wondering if I had not made a mistake in attempting to continue in the work. When I reached America in 1888 I felt *very* strongly, that the financial stringency justified, even if it did not demand my resignation.

One reason of my hesitation was that I did not wish to add even a feather's weight to the burdens of your over-burdened and ever-generous Committee. As far as their treatment of us missionaries is concerned, ~~esp~~ especially as far as their treatment of *me* is concerned, I have only grateful praise and hearty thanks to render. They have given another proof of this in the advance in salary granted to me with the beginning of 1894: I would that I need not have asked it; yet with such a family I could not get on without it. But still the question remains, how shall we carry on the work with such reduced appropriations! As far as the preachers and teachers of Boy's Schools are concerned the reductions made in Const'ple and Boston will necessitate cutting off 30% of the work. How can we do it? How long can the work endure such slashing? But it is useless to ask such questions of you: your hearts are as much pained, your heads are as much perplexed as ours. God help and guide us all!

Your favors of Oct. 20th, Oct. 17th and Nov. 21st were duly received and gladly read. So too that of Nov. 3rd in which you speak of Mr. Krikorian. I think Dr. Dodd has replied to the latter and that there are no items in the others that now need special mention.

You may be sure that we would be glad if Mr. Krikorian could return at once: his work needs him sadly & we all are anxious to have him in his place. But we have no means of directing his course or hastening his departure. And I very much fear that he will have trouble with the Turkish government, if he attempts to return as an American citizen. If I were in his place I would give up that altogether, and return as a loyal subject of the Sublime Porte. In my opinion that is the *only* way of even approximate safety. I shall write him as soon as possible. What success has he had in his collecting of funds? We have very little information about it.

Our mission circle is now complete and we have given a cordial reception to our new associates: we thank you heartily for sending them.

With earnest prayers for the success of the work, both there and here,

Sincerely

J. L. Fowle

Cesarea, Jan. 9. 1894.
Rec'd Feb. 8.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Cesarea,
Boston Feb. 12, 1894.

Dear Bro.,

Many thanks for your favor of Jan. 12th, and for your words of kindly care regarding my health. My principal reason for writing today is to thank you for your solicitude and to assure that I will try to make my health my first care. The amount and urgency of the work to be done, together with the nature and disposition of the "patient" make it somewhat hard to find the proper and possible limit; but I think I have been fairly successful. I have begun to take my turn at preaching at our second service here in Talas; have resumed my charge of the Bible Class on Sunday; and am able to do, without serious harm, at least 8 hours of solid work each week day. But I am not able yet to take up my teaching, and I fear that I shall never be able to put in as much extra and night work as I used to do.

On the whole, I am more hopeful than I have been for a year past.

As to the political situation, there is nothing special and reliable to report. We here are in absolute peace and safety, *as far as we know*. But there are ugly reports about things in Yozghad and vicinity that makes us anxious: still we can't tell what to accept, with a proper discount, & what to reject altogether. We feel that we have neither papal nor editorial infalliability and so we are left in the dark about what happens even in our own vicinity. Some reports that *appeared* trustworthy have proved to be without foundation: and so we don't know what to believe. That there has been serious trouble at Y. seems certain: how it began or how far it has extended we don't know. And what but destruction can be the issue for these misguided Armenians we can not see. May the Lord guide and over rule for good!

All of our number are in fair health: Dr. Dodd hopes to start for Beirut this week.

Sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

Caesarea, Feb. 12, 1894.
Filed March 15

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Cesarea,
Boston. Mar. 19, 1894.

Dear Bro.

Your very kind letter of Feb. 8th came a few days ago: I thank you most heartily for the sympathy expressed.

I would that I could give a better report of progress, but still I am thankful, that, with some ups and downs, I can do a fair amount of work and yet gain slowly all the time. Still it is hard to regulate my pace according to the demands of my weary, much-abused head. In one respect I have obeyed your injunction to spare myself; I have delayed to send Mr. Ward an account of the expenses of my journey. With the exception of one item that needed to be divided at Constple. and was delayed, the acct. was ready weeks ago, but before sending it off I wanted to go over it all again in detail, and verify each item. That is my usual custom, and has caused many a kindly remonstrance from father, Dr. Dodd, & others. But after all my delay I am sending it off without going over it again. As I have given Mr. Ward, in the enclosed letter, a detailed account I will not repeat here. I will only say that my expense from Caesarea to Liverpool & return, exclusive of the extra expense for quarantine, was 148. frs. more than the £50. that your committee so generously granted me. The extra for quarantine in Greece was 272 frs.; and for that on the Black Sea was 1082., making a total of 1354. for quarantine.

If we add to this the 148 frs. mentioned above we shall have 1502 frs. gold as the extra expense, over and above the grant. Dr. Dodd suggested that I charge this right over to you, under the general authorization of the Annual meeting and the physician for the trip: but I prefer to have it authorized specifically before charging it. I would that my financial condition would justify me in attempting to carry it myself, without saying a word to you: but the simple truth is that my burdens are already "greater than I can bear".

Please advise me what and how to do in this matter: shall I get the endorsement of the station and Annual meeting for this extra £15, or can you present it as it is, on the strength of the previous action? A prompt reply will enable me to present it, if necessary, to the meeting in May.

You do not need to be told how unpleasant it is for me to ask another personal favor in the present financial stringency, but what can I do?

Politically we are in absolute quiet here now: once in a while we hear vague rumors of things in other places; quite frequently we see in the American papers things wise and otherwise; but with the exception of a ruinous stagnation of business, and a keen recollection and sympathy for what some of our friends have suffered there is little to distinguish this year from other years. What the outcome of it all will be nobody can tell, but that it will *not* improve the condition of the Armenians seems even more certain to us today than it did one year, two years, ago: and at that time we had not the slightest doubt on the points involved. How is it that the editors at home — some of them — get their "facts"? Unfortunately, we who are here on the ground are either so dull or so wicked that we cannot accept their "facts" and hence our inferences from them are quite at variance with theirs. I greatly fear that our advice to Rev. G. H. Kirkoryan will not prove acceptable: possibly the day is past when it would be practicable for him to return as an Ottoman subject.

When can you make us some supplementary grants? A letter from a preacher who has been dropped for 8 mo. and is almost without means for *feeding* his children, well-nigh brought tears to my eyes today: if he gets bitter who can wonder? May the Lord help us all!

Sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, March 19, 1894,
Rec'd Apr. 13,

Rev. J. Smith, D.D. Caesarea,
Boston, Apr. 16, 1894.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your favor of March 23rd. to Dr Farnsworth was received by this post: as he is at Nigde I will acknowledge your letter and let him answer it on his return.

The matter of which you speak - viz the attitude of the Turkish government toward us and our work - is a question of the highest importance, and yet of extreme delicacy and difficulty. To keep absolute silence when there is so much to approve as well as so much to condemn, is unjust as well as dangerous. To speak is also dangerous, for you are in danger of being understood, according to the desires and predilections of the one into whose hands your words fall: you will be judged "hot" or "cold" according to his temperature, and conception of your meaning. There is no denying the fact that the government is suspicious of us because of our supposed sympathy and effort for the revolutionists: on the other hand most of the Gregorians and many of the Protestants feel that we are in the highest degree blameworthy because we have not approved the methods of those whom they consider to be staking their all for the sake of "needed reforms". These latter would be glad if we would make the welkin ring in Europe and America with our shouts of protest against the wickedness and injustice of the Turks, and our praises of the motives and methods of the Armenians. But that we can not do.

The government has before it one of the most difficult tasks of the century: what the outcome will be no one can tell. Moslem and Greek as well as Armenian are writhing under the burden of unjust officials and heavy taxation.

It is my deliberate opinion that it is _impossible_ to put the case, in this respect, _stronger_ than the _facts_ would warrant. What we see and hear of the sufferings of the people in this respect often makes our blood _boil_ &

we cry out "How long, O Lord! How long!" But it must be borne in mind that this oppression and injustice is not for the Armenian alone: it is for the Turk as well, and often for the latter in even greater degree. Since these placards were posted and other seditious acts committed it is true that the Armenian has suffered as no other community, but, we are compelled to say that they have "sown the wind & reaped the whirlwind". Many were actually taken in arms against the government; many others were *actively* in sympathy with them: and if these were treated harshly who can wonder? Nor is it strange that some of the innocent have suffered with the guilty.

We have just heard — 6 days ago — of the imprisonment of Rev. G. H. Krikorian's substitute at Yozghad, Karekin Ef. Koundourajian, but on what charge we do not know. It is *reported* that he is charged by the Gregorian

Bishop with inciting the people to rebellion. While I am sure that the charge is unfounded I fear that the above mentioned individual may have made it: he is no friend to us or our people.

Under the circumstances it does not seem wise for us to go to Yozghad; there is danger that our presence would increase rather than diminish the suspicion and rigor of the government. But it is hard to sit still and do nothing: it is hard to know the wisest and best course, under such trying circumstances. May the Lord give wisdom and guidance to us, and patience and grace to all that suffer! We do not fear for ourselves, and we do not fear greatly for the Evangelical work in this immediate vicinity. Our Cesarea Pastor is a tower of strength as far as the local government is concerned, but, of course, in these times, especially with Yozghad under martial law, his influence can not be available outside. There is no doubt but that the government will block us when it can and would clean us out, root and branch, if it could. Our one consolation and comfort in these days is in the thought that that which has been planted of God can never be overthrown or uprooted by human hands. They *may* clean us out: they cannot stop God's work. Who knows? Perhaps even now He is getting ready to "thoroughly purge his threshing floor": without doubt there is abundance of chaff; but we are *sure* that some of the wheat is of the very best.

But to write these things to you at the Rooms is like carrying coals to Newcastle.

I feel sure that I speak for my associates also when I say that we have been greatly pleased at the middle course you have taken: it seems to me it is the only course that the actual facts in the case will warrant. If only all who speak and write would be as cautious! Some remarks in the Advertiser (Weekly) of Mar. 23rd are not liable to the charge accuracy and truthfulness, to say the least.

Have you seen the brief pamphlet called "Armenia & the Armenians", reprinted from the *Presbyterian* of Dec. 22, 29, 1893 & Jan 4, 1894 by Alexander & Shepheard, 27 Chancery Lane, London W.C.? If not, I wish you would read it, and scatter it broadcast. My only regret is, that Dr. Farnsworth's *name* is given, altho' what is said is *strictly true*.

Dr. Dodd returned from Beirut via Marash on Friday, well and strong: his arrival gave us great joy for we were beginning to be anxious. Dr. Farnsworth expects to arrive from Aksaray and Nigde on Wed. The Wingates are nicely settled in their "own hired house". All the circle are in fair health now. Audiences here at Talas and in Caesarea are increasing and our prayer meetings are *very* encouraging. Sunday April 1st I visited Mounjousoon and was delighted at the earnestness and devotion of the people. I was also glad that the brief tour did me good in many ways, & no harm.

With regards from all, sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Caesarea, Apr. 16, 1894.
Rec'd May 9.

Office of W. W. Peet, Treasurer of American Missions in Turkey
5. American Bible House Findjandjilar Yocoushou

Constantinople May 26, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

From Cesarea I learn that letter has been received by which you enerously grant the £15. for extra expenses last fall. I thank you most heartily for this generous treatment at our hands as I have so often had occasion to do in the past. When I reach home (Cesarea) I will reply formally to your letter.

Our meeting is almost over; it has been very pleasant & I hope profitable. We hope to return to Cesarea next week, starting on Wed. nd spending Sunday in Angora.

Excuse haste.

Sincerely,
J. L. Fowle

Cesarea, Apr. 16, 1894.

Rev. [illegible]

Constantinople, May 24, 1894

Rec'd June 7

Rev. J. Smith, D.D. Cesarea,
Boston. July 9, 1894.

Dear Bro.

The days since our return from Constple have been too full for writing, but I know you will have heard the telegraphic reports and will be glad to hear something personal about our condition and work.

Ever since June 15-20th the cholera can be said with truth to have been raging in Cesarea: Dr. Farnsworth has the figures as accurately as they can be obtained and I hope he will give them to you next week, but I think we are safe in saying that more than 1000. persons perished in 20 or 25 days. The loss among the Turks was far greater than among the Christians: their poverty and habits, as well as their belief in Fate, gave the disease the best possible chance to work its will on them.

Of the Protestants not more than 6 or 8 have died, one of them the senior deacon of the church. Here in Talas there have been very few deaths, none, so far, in our community. Both at Cesarea and Talas the disease has lost its virulence & we hope soon to see the last of it. Quite a careful canvas of the town, made today by a volunteer committee composed almost entirely of our Y.P.S.C.E. members, has resulted in the discovery of but one case of cholera. But the poverty and suffering of the people is appalling! Business is at a standstill and hundreds of the people see starvation staring them in the face.

We are delighted to learn of some private committees of individuals that are doing noble service in Cesarea, one committee of 7. - 6 of them being non-Protestants - having contributed from their own pockets over £30. and distributed flour to the most needy.

Another good result is the spiritual quickening of our brethren. We have held a daily prayer meeting, and I have never seen here in Talas such earnestness in prayer and effort as there is today. Our preacher here is a host in himself and is working grandly.

Dr. Dodd's praises are in all mouths: during this visitation he has outdone himself, by no means an easy thing to do. By printed directions and by personal presence he has given courage and guidance when the need was greatest.

Yesterday we were saddened to learn of the death of Pastar Yeghia Yardumyan, of Ingirli: for a year past he has been supplying the pulpit of his son, the pastor of the Saonguarlas church, who is studying in London. He was one of our oldest pastors, and, according to his education, and ability, has done good service for many years. But the cholera attacked him on Thu. night, and 18 hours after, on Friday, June 29th, just before sunset he passed on from the lower to the higher service. Separated from home and kindred, yet among those for whom he had worked faithfully, he fell on sleep. What we shall do for that church, what we shall do for Yozghad, for Evereh, for Angara, for Gilenje, for Boorkban we do not know. A preacher is wanted in each of these places and yet our funds are giving out. You know we have been longing, hoping, expecting that you would be able to make us, at least, a small supplementary grant for the current year, but as yet it has not come. Can you not find some one who will come to our assistance, and give us at least £35. extra for the rest of the year? We want 10 of it to cover the deficit for the preachers and teachers already in hand, after we have cut off preachers from the places mentioned above and teachers from Chakmak, Gilenje & Boghazlayan. Then we want 10 more to enable us to send a preacher to Evereh and 15. for Angara. And Yozghad, how can we leave that out? Give us 10 more for that and make the amount £45. You know their practor is in America; their preacher was arrested and taken to Constple., but is free there, altho' he can not return. And now their High School teacher has resigned, and is returning to his home. Can we stand by and see all that hopeful work go to pieces for want of $50.? Of course, if we can't get any extra help we must cut off somewhere and do as little harm as possible. But where shall it be? If this extra help is not forthcoming it means that we must cut right into the work to that amt.

I know you have done your best: but I beg of you try once more. Perhaps some generous soul is waiting for this last appeal to make both you and us unspeakably glad. Will you not lighten our burdens by granting us this extra £45.?

Enclosed please find a similar appeal for the Woman's Board for at least £16. We could use more if we had it, but that is the least sum that will keep us from serious loss.

Please read and pass on to Miss Child.

I need not tell you that these are not new & special appeals for new work or for work unapproved by the Mission: they are for a part of the lump sum that was cut off from the appropriations when granted last winter, and will be expended only for work actually in hand.

Please help us, if you can: if not to the whole then to a part.

The health of the circle is good: and we are thankful that cholera has not invaded our compound. All unite in salutations.

From what I learn today I suppose it is possible that my sister has started or is about to start with some party coming to Constple. Their coming will be a great blessing and help to all our circle.

With thanks for past favors & with an earnest plea for a speedy and a favorable answer, Sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

P.S. In your letter of Oct. 17, 1893, you spoke of having found a friend who would supply in instalments, the money needed for our amanuensis and you kindly sent us the first instalment of $25. We have been hoping for further remittances but as yet none have come. I trust that you will be able to help us in this also, for the man is absolutely essential to us, as at present situated and we have no appropriation for him. He continues to render the best of service.

J. L. F.

Cesarea, July 9-1894

Rec'd July 30

7/31

Rev. C. H. Daniels D.D., Cesarea,
Boston. Aug. 20, 1894.

Dear Bro.

Many thanks for your kindly letter of July 31, 1894. We are very grateful for the special grant of $50. that you so generously promise, but more so for your willingness to do larger things, if only you were able.

I want to write a long letter, but it is well on towards midnight and I am off for a journey to Angora and possibly to Const'ple. early in the A.M. So I will "come to the point at once".

To some of the members of our station it has seemed for a long time that there should be more distinct and systematic study of the Word of God in all schools aided by the Board. We intend to make a special effort in this respect during the next year, and we would be glad of any suggestions that you think would be useful in arranging such a course of study. It has occurred to some of us that a letter to us, either officially from the committee, or personally from one of the secretaries, would greatly strengthen our hands as we present the proposed course to our preachers and congregations.

Any suggestions that you may make or plans that you may propose will be most gladly received, and will be adapted or adopted in so far as seems best. What we want most of all is a plain, definite suggestion on your part that we do all we can to introduce some general plan of systematic Bible study in all our schools. This will help us greatly in overcoming inertia, and more or less of indifference.

I trust that you have the best of reports from Dr. Smith, and that he will soon be back in his accustomed place. Please remember me to Ames, Marsh and any other "fellows" you may see: tell them I would be glad of an occasional letter. Sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Cæsarea, Aug. 20 '94.

Rev. C. H. Daniels D.D. Caesarea,
Boston. Oct. 1, 1894.

Dear Bro.

In spite of my promise as per postal of last week I have not been able to write you an acct. of my tour to Angora. Two days later I hope to start for Gemerek and vicinity and will report when I can.

You will be glad to know that these special gifts from you and others have enabled us to "pull thro" until Jan. 1st without actually dismissing any one for lack of funds. And yet some Providential changes in the force of helpers, whose places we have been slow to fill have helped us thro'. If Rev. E. H. Krikoryan of Yozghad returns soon - as we hope & expect he will - we shall be crowded a little harder, but perhaps some other friend will help us out. I have just written a hurried letter to the gentleman you mentioned, Mr. John A. Tucker, Blue Hills, and am also sending for him *thro'* you a couple of coins wrapped in an old newspaper. If I were sure that "Blue Hills, Mass" was his P.O. address I would mail these directly to him: as it is I must ask you or your clerk to remail them for me. And if you will report to me by postal or by note their arrival it will be a favor. Miss Closson is starting off with the Talas school bravely. If only you could send some one to help her before she is utterly crushed under the burden.

This week Dr. Farnsworth and the Cesarea pastor start together for Nev Shehir & Nigde, and with another helper I hope to visit Gemerek & the N.E. portion of our field.

This will get to Boston while you are away for Annual Meeting.

May the Lord be gracious and lift the burden that is upon us all.

Sincerely
J. L. Fowle.

Fowle
Cesarea, Turkey
Oct. 1, 1894
Rec'd Oct. 27

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D., Cesarea,
Boston. Oct. 15, 1894.

Dear Bro.

On my return from Gemerek last week, your welcome letter announcing the appointment of Miss Mason was received. It was a joy to us all, and we only hope her coming will be hastened, so that she may get here before winter. If only she could be in Const'ple when Dr. Farnsworth gets there i.e. about the 20-25th of Nov. the same wagon that takes them to the coast could bring her back without an extra journey. Could you not hasten matters so as to secure this?

Not but that we are ready to take the extra journey if necessary: we would make two trips rather than fail to get her. Still we want to reduce the expense in time and money as low as we can. I am asking Mr. Peet to keep us informed of her movements.

Your favor of Sept. 20th, with the

letter of W. H. Wilson, and the promise of £50. is at hand. Many thanks for your kindly remembrance of our distress & for the generous help from Pawling, N. Y.

We will do our best to keep them interested, but I cannot write this week.

My recent journey to Gemerek & vicinity was quite interesting, altho' the people are between the upper & nether millstones of the tax collector & the secret police. Where or what the end is to be no one can tell! May the Lord give patience & guidance. Our principal news from Aintab we get thro' the Independent & Herald: what does it mean?

And now comes news of a general order that all Armenians who send pupils to foreign schools must give bonds for the "loyalty", present & future, of such children.

We are all rejoicing that a daughter was born yesterday to the Wingates: both well.

Sincerely, J. L. Fowle,

P.S. Please forward the enclosed to Miss Nason.

Rev. James L. Fowle
Cesarea, Oct. 15. 1897
Rec'd Nov. 5

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D.   Cesarea,
Boston   Oct. 15, 1894.

Dear Bro.

Since Aug. 21st the days at home have been so few and the duties accumulated so many that it has been impossible for me to write you of my journeyings, and experiences. When we started it was with the hope that Mrs. Fowle and myself could go on to Const'ple, and meet my sister there but a quarantine of 11 or more days, with large expense and great discomfort, decided us against the attempt, and the time was spent in Angora and Istanoz. I trust that, in a missionary point of view, the time was not altogether wasted, altho' one or two days of it were spent in obedience to the command "Come ye apart and rest awhile."

At Derek Madeni we had a cordial welcome and saw many signs of progress.

Arriving at noon on Friday, we had planned for a good afternoon's work in the schools, but their half-day session prevented this: still, we had good reports from them, and saw evidences of the excellent work they are doing. Later reports show that their progress has aroused the active opposition of the Gregorians. These latter have now opened schools for both boys & girls, making 4 schools for the town, instead of two. Their principal teacher is quite efficient, and capable of good work: so that we rejoice, in spite of diminished numbers in our schools. When their zeal grows cold our teachers will have another chance to train their children into an appreciation of good teaching.

It is a better quality of fruit that we are working for, and we care little whether it appears in their garden or in ours. This indirect influence of missionary effort does not appear in our statistics, but it is no less real, for all that. Two or three of the most active, most spiritual, young workers in our Talas Congregation were trained as boys in our schools: they grew to manhood in the Greek community; became leading men among the Greeks and did much to liberalize "their conduct-

and spirit. As they continued to advance in knowledge and experience of spiritual things they were _impelled_ _from within_ to cast in their lot with our people. In our Christian Endeavor work, in our Cholera relief-committee, in the regular church prayermeetings, none are more constant more efficient than these whose growth and _first_ fruit-bearing was in the _other_ garden. It is ours to set in the grafts wherever we get the chance: the Master will look out for the fruitage and the gathering.

Business stagnation and political unrest have affected the people of Denek Maden, as they have all the other congregations. What is before them, how much, or what, they are to suffer, no one can tell. To say that their _need_ of religion is all the greater at such a time is quite true, but it is not strange that they fail to appreciate the need. The people seem to be _benumbed_. We try to rouse them, to turn their thoughts to Christ, and His efforts for the uplifting of men; to get them to forget themselves and their sufferings in the contemplation of Christ & His blessings, the world & its needs.

If ever a people needed the prayers and the sympathy of the Christian world it is the people of this land at this time. I fear, yes, I hope that God is sifting them, that His fan is in His hand and that He will thoroughly purge His threshing floor.

Much chaff will be burned, but, thank God, much wheat also will surely be garnered. You will not need to be told that, while sympathizing deeply with the people in their suffering, we have no sympathy, we have only the heartiest condemnation for the spirit & conduct of the so called "revolutionists". If they themselves, if the individuals deluded by them, have not learned as yet that nothing but ruin can follow such attempts, they are in a fair way to do so.

The task before the government is one of marvellous delicacy & difficulty: with officers trained under the repressive, despotic systems of the East, it must control a conglomeration of peoples, ignorant, impulsive, easily swayed by passion or prejudice. Under such circumstances it is not strange that offences come; but sooner or later the "woe" is sure to overtake the one "by whom the offence cometh." When the people in general - Moslem as well as Christian - have as keen a scent and as hearty a condemnation for fraud and wrong-doing among themselves as they now have for injustice among the officials a long step will have been taken toward purity and reformation. May God hasten the day.

Altho' the Talavas people had no notice of our coming they gave us a right royal welcome. Most of the leading families of the community were scattered among the vineyards that cover the slopes and hill-tops on every hand. Possibly the church and community were in some such a condition as those of Capernaum and Nazareth, after priests, Levites, & people had gone to the great feasts at Jerusalem.

It was a pleasure to meet the people in their homes as we went from vineyard to vineyard making pastoral and social calls: and for the first time in my 15 years in the East I had the pleasure of eating, on the spot where they grew, some of the clusters of Eshcol.

As usual, on Sunday a large congregation gathered in their spacious church. Few places, in this part of Turkey at least, have a congregation, so large, so influential, and so well-grounded in Christian things as this congregation under the lead of Rev. Hairabed Odaian. They are doing well in the training of their boys, but so far a girl's school has never been a great success among them. And the worst of it was that the people thought it hardly worth while to send their girls away to school. On Tuesday, a large company of women, including many Gregorians and not a few Moslems, gathered in the church to hear what Mrs. Fowle had to say about the education of girls. No little enthusiasm resulted, and now five girls are studying here in Talas.

When it was known that so many girls were to be sent away 200. miles to school some of the young men held a meeting and protested against it. They are reported to have said "Why should they want to go away to school: they are neither deformed nor lame; each one of them can get a husband without going to school. And besides, if they study, their noses will get so high that they will not look and us: then whom shall we marry".

In spite of this formidable (?) protest they came: May the day of their return be a happy day for them and their friends. Some day we trust that one of them will open a first class girls' school there that shall silence all objectors.

You have known of the troubles in Angora, and the long lawsuit for the possession of the house used formerly as a chapel. We are glad to report a strong hope for the speedy ending of the suit in favor of the people. They are greatly encouraged, and have induced Rev. H. Odian of Istanos to spend 2 or 3 Sundays in each month with them, in the hope of reviving the work there. A new house has been rented and regular preaching services are to be held.

If this lawsuit can be settled in their favor and they begin again anew, there is great hope that they may become, ere long, a strong, influential, congregation. They need and desire your prayers.

Since returning from Angora I have visited Gemerek and vicinity, but there is nothing special to report. When I get back from Yozghad I will write again. Sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. Fowle.
Caesarea, Oct. 15, 1894.
Rec'd Nov. 26.

Marsovan,
Dec. 18, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston.

Dear Bro.

Your surprise in receiving from me a letter at this date from this place can be no greater than mine in writing it. Ere this I had planned to be back at Caesarea, and to have sent you accounts of two short tours, with a communion each Sunday. But before telling you how it happens that I am here let me congratulate you and your correspondents that you are back in your accustomed place and have taken up again your important, yet difficult work. I trust that it is with renewed vigor that you have returned, and that the new year will be one full of joyful and successful service.

In my last letter from Caesarea I spoke of the *fact* of my tour to Gemerek and Burkhan, but gave no details. There was nothing of very special interest to report. The people were suffering greatly from short crops, and found it *very* difficult to satisfy the demands of a most *persistent* and *vigorous* *tax* collector. How they can continue to *exist* is more than I can see; and, as for increasing, or even continuing, their subscriptions for preaching and schools, that seems to be out of the question.

After a few days at home, we started for Constantinople, via Yozghad and Samsoun. The many friends that called to bid father and mother "God-speed" proved how large a place they have won in their hearts. Mrs. Farnsworth title among all the people is "Máma" and it is no idle phrase: she has earned the title righteously and bears it graciously. At Chakmak and Zilenje, at Injirli & Yozghad there were similar expressions of warm affection and heartfelt gratitude: if you had seen the people and understood their words of joy when father told them that he hoped to return after a visit of a year and a half, I think you would have had no doubt as to the wisdom and usefulness of the plan proposed

Had it not been for this hope the parting would have been unspeakably hard both for us and for the people.

Sunday was spent at Chakmak and for the first time in more than a year the Lord's Supper was celebrated there. We did not receive any new members: politics, poverty and the tax-collect have so filled the minds and hearts of the people that spiritual things have been crowded out. This is true of the whole country and it is producing, has produced, a state of things that troubles us exceedingly. What to do under the circumstances, how to turn their thoughts back to spiritual things is the great problem. Some of the missionary brethren here say that all we can do is to hold on, until there is a turn in the tide. But can we not, ought we not, to hasten the hour of its turning?

May the Lord give grace & wisdom!

At Eilenje - where we have had no helper for the first year - we held a preaching service, with baptisms, & at Injirli, altho' the storm prevented an evening sermon, we held a service early in the morning at which Dr. Farnsworth baptized 17 children. It was a very interesting!! night! Reaching Yozghad on Wed., I left Dr. and Mrs. F. there to visit among the people where they had labored so many years, and, with the deacon and the Injirli preacher as assistants, drove to Sari Hamza to settle some trouble in the ~~church~~ congregation. Our efforts seemed quite successful, and we hope and pray that they may stay reconciled. Sat. night found us back in Yozghad, ready for a busy but very enjoyable Sabbath. In spite of the prolonged absence of their pastor, Rev. S. H. Krikoryan, this people have done well in keeping up their regular work: if he can come back soon they will have suffered very little, but I have my fears, if his return is delayed much longer.

They need him sorely. Father preached to a large and attentive audience in the A.M. and in the P.M. we had baptisms and the communion, ~~but~~ with but 2 additions. Very many Gregorians were present, and seemed deeply interested. If Krikoryan could be there this winter he would have a splendid field for spiritual work among them.

Their (i.e. the Protestant) schools are reported to be doing most excellent work: the principal is a Yozghad boy who graduated last summer here at Marsovan, and he has surprised and delighted us all by the skill & zeal with which he takes hold of his work.

Four days were spent with this delightful circle at Marsovan and they were days filled with encouragement and hope. It seems to me that the wheels of Anatolia College never worked so smoothly and successfully as they do today.

The native professors seem to be brim-full of earnestness and skill: their spirit is infectious and the students are doing their best.

I can say with truth that I never saw in an American college better evidence of first-class, solid, work than I see here today, & I congratulate not only the missionaries on the ground, but the Prudential Committee and all other friends and patrons in America.

From Marsovan we reached Constple. via Samsoun on Nov. 24th, and on Tu. Nov. 27th Dr. and Mrs. F. sailed, via Smyrna, for Liverpool & America. Doubtless you will have seen them before this letter reaches you.

On Thanksgiving Day, after an early but delightful dinner with the friends at Scutari, Miss Nason and I embarked for Samsoun, where we arrived on Sat. Dec. 1st, the day that I had *hoped* to reach Caesarea.

Sunday was spent in Samsoun, and again we had the pleasure of celebrating the Lord's Supper. Reaching Marsovan on Wed. noon, we started for Caesarea on Friday noon, intending to spend Sunday with the handful of brethren in Chorum. While going down the mountain, about 15 miles from Marsovan, early on Sat. morning (Dec. 8th) the giving-way of a bolt let tugs and whippletree fall about the heels of our off horse. A frantic leap of that horse sent him in front of the other, causing him to spring & whirl to the left.

In an instant we were off the road and over, with a crash. Miss Nason was thrown down heavily amid the debris of the top, with her right hip so severely bruised that she could not move alone. The driver, Ali, was hurled forward in such a way as to bruise his left arm and one leg terribly, besides breaking a rib on the left side. I found myself under the wreck, with my head immovably pinned down by one of the front wheels. My cry for help brought Ali, who released my head by lifting the wheel. Had the horses dragged the wreck an *inch* even my neck would have been broken: as it is I got off without a scratch on my face, and with a few bruises. Unhitching the last tug of the horse that did not run away & made Miss Nason as comfortable as possible and turned my attention to the _debris_: and after two hours of hard work in reloading and temparary repairs, we turned our faces backward toward Marsovan. What a blessing that the accident was so near to friends and a doctor! They took us in most kindly, and did everything in their power for our speedy recovery. The horse that caused the mischief has been exchanged; repairs have been made; Miss can move quite freely with a cane; and to-morrow, we propose to start again, if threatening storm does not prevent. We hope to spend Sunday in Yozghad and reach home on Dec. 26th, but winter may shut in upon us causing another delay. I hope you will have received word thro' Mr. Peet of our safe arrival at Caesarea, and that you will have sent that word on to Miss Nason's friends before you get this letter. I am chagrinned & puzzled that I did not do anything to avert disaster, after the accident. Usually I have succeeded in doing what is needed: this time I was _powerless_: and I cannot tell whether I was _providentially_ restrained, or _culpably stupid_.

I am _very_ anxious regarding this long journey in such wintry weather: May the Lord guide & guard!

If we get home in safety I will write at once: if not, that duty will fall to others.

With the greetings of the season,
sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Rev. James L. Fowle
Marsovan Dec. 18/1894.
Rec'd Jan 10.

Rev. J. Smith D.D.,　　Caesarea,
Boston.　　Feb. 15, 1895.

Dear Bro.

Many thanks for the hearty sympathy expressed in your letter of Jan. 10th: I think we all have recovered fully from our injuries, but we cannot forget the kind Providence that granted us such a marvellous escape. You have heard from others of our safe arrival on Dec. 26th: as I wrote Mr Ward a few days later, I intended to send you a letter regarding our journey and the Sunday at Yozghad; in fact I began to write once or twice, but as I have been unable to finish that letter I will drop that out and give you an account of my recent trip to Roomdigin and Menteshe.

Spending Thu. night with the Moonjoosoon pastor, on Friday, Feb. 8th, we rode to Roomdigin, a large village just across the Halys river. The brethren gave us a warm welcome, for they had waited long for such a visitation: and many of the Gregorians were most cordial in their greetings. We were glad to learn that, for the present, at least, the

√

relations between these two congregations were both close and pleasant. There has been much earnest study of the Bible on the part of the Gregorians and its fruits are beginning to manifest themselves both extensively and hopefully. In many a guest=room where the neighbors gather for a winter's evening the Bible is read and prayer is offered before they separate. Just now the leading spirit among the Gregorians is a man about *55* years of age, who has no education, but who is a constant and prayerful seeker after the teachings of God's word. In former years he used to attend our services quite regularly, and he still is no unfrequent visitor. He has gathered about himself no less than 50. of the most influential men of the place and they spend many an hour each week in prayer and the reading of God's word. One young man who used to be *bitterly* opposed to evangelical efforts was so impressed with the teaching and spirit of Dr. Dodd while here at the Dispensary for medical care, that, on his return home, he gathered the young men about him in his shop, and read the Bible to them. The preacher says he often sees the light and hears their voices in the shop well on toward midnight. In the Gregorian day school, even, the children have begun to commit and repeat each Saturday the Golden Texts of our S. S. lessons. Dr. Farnsworth suggested this to them on a visit to the school some months ago, and the practice has been continued ever since. Thus the good seed is being sown constantly and earnestly *outside* of our own field, & we are *sure* that the *Word* will not return void"!

But how is it within the limits of the Protestant community? I am glad to be able to report a better spirit and more earnest effort within than I have ever known before. Not that the brethren have reached perfection in either knowledge or practice: they are still *far* from that goal, but there seems to be both determination and effort to reach out toward it. Their *prayers* show that they understand their need of the Spirit's help, and that their hearts are open to receive the blessing sought. On Sat. we examined 6 candidates for admission to the church and received two. One of those not received gave more evidence of the beginnings of a genuine work of grace than almost any candidate it has been my privilege to examine in this land: I was quite disappointed when I saw that, on the whole, it seemed best to the brethren that he should wait until the next communion. He is a young man of perhaps 28 years of age, who himself confesses that there is no form of wickedness in which he had not become proficient. He had become a burden to his friends and a terror to all. But in some way - we did not learn how - about three years ago he heard or read in Ezekiel that if a man turn from his evil ways he shall live. The wickedness itself had brought its own disgust, and he turned unto the Lord for pardon. The change in life and character, according to his own testimony and that of others, was simply marvellous, and he is now doing all he can to atone for the evil of the past. When asked what he would do if the church thought best not to receive him now he replied pleasantly and promptly "I'll wait until they do; in the mean time I'll throw my one stone".

This latter remark was based upon something that had been mentioned just before in the examination. A brother was one day sitting on the top of a mountain near the town, and, as he looked down at the many and deep valleys all around, the words of Luke 3:5 came to his mind, i.e. "Every valley shall be filled". He said to himself "How is it possible that they shall all be filled"? Tho' the problem staggered him in his simplicity, yet he got hold of the right end of a great truth when he cried out "I'll do what I can towards it" and began to hurl stones into the valley. Hence the remark quoted above "In the mean time I'll throw my one stone". Public duties, continuing until late at night prevented my having a private, personal talk with this brother whose life is so changed, but I am sure that we shall soon have the pleasure of welcoming him and several others into the church.

Sunday was a happy day, tho' crowded full of services, interesting and well attended. Pastor Zomenugan received the two members, and baptized several children: it was both a joy and a source of strength to have his counsel and assistance in the work of those two days. It would have been a favor if he could have accompanied me to Menteshe, a village 25 miles farther on, but the unsettled state of the country as well as the muddiness of the roads made it seem best to him to turn back to Mongoozoon, while Ali and I pushed on toward Menteshe. I will not deny that the day was a very hard one for both horses and riders, but the joy with which the preacher and wife, as well as the brethren, greeted us more than compensated us for our extra trouble. This village is a little aside from our regular routes, and, of necessity, it sometimes gets left out. If I mistake not it is nearly two years since it was last visited, and perhaps 6 years since I have been there. As I could not remain until Sunday we held our services on Tuesday: a congregation of perhaps 200. greeted us, in spite of its being at noon, on a week day. They gave eager attention to the sermon, & I administered the communion, baptizing 3 children. There is nothing special to report regarding the religious condition of the village. During the past summer there was an unusually hopeful work among the girls and young women of the village, Gregorian as well as Protestant, but a severe case of small pox in her own family prevented the faithful wife of the preacher from continuing the work thro' the fall. She spoke with beaming face of her joy at beginning it again, now that her boy has recovered. This disease is making terrible ravages here and in all the region. "Precautions" are no more thought of here in this disease than they are with you at home in a case of bruised finger. At Roomdigin I was ushered into a small, close room where a child was just beginning to recover from a very severe attack of small pox: the child wanted "to see the missionary."

At Munteshe I found one of my former pupils at Caesarea who had just been ordained to the Gregorian priesthood. Poor fellow! I pitied him! To be sure he never was a student in whom we took much pleasure or of whom we were very hopeful, and yet as far as *intellectual* capacity is concerned he might have made a useful man. As it is I fear that the loaves and fishes have made him insensible to all higher things. I could not help recalling the Saviour's denunciations of the blind guides!

Thanks for the information and advice that you give regarding the Yozghat pastor. We will do what we can to advise him but there seems to be little hope for him at present.

Most of my time between this and May 1st will probabbly be spent in touring: just how much I can endure is a problem, but we will try to find the golden mean of safety and efficiency.

With regards from all the circle,

sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. Fowle
Cesarea, Feb. 10, 1895
Rec'd March 18

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D., Caesarea, Apr. 29, '95
Boston.

My dear Dr. Smith

Many thanks for your favor of March 22nd, which came while I was away on my Akserai trip.

Since writing you last I have taken another short trip in company with Mr. Wingate to Everek and Chomakhlu. I suggested that he report the trip and understand that he has done so, but I do not know how fully it was reported. The visit to Chomakhlu was most interesting and, I trust, quite profitable. Whatever else may be said in regard to the political troubles of the past year or two, it is certain that either as a result or a reaction, the people are more ready to listen to God's Word and to the preaching of the truth than ever before. In spite of difficulties and hindrances there was never a better time for seed-sowing. May the Lord of the Harvest grant grace for the sowing and an abundant ingathering!

My journey to Nigde, Chettek, Akserai and Nevschehr covered 13 days and I was accompanied by the former preacher at Azizie who was recently released after an 8 month's imprisonment at Sivas on a trumped-up charge. The government gave us the needed escort and permit, and we had no trouble whatever, excepting ~~and~~ at one village where we wanted to change guards. The chief man of the village was an ignorant, vile-mouthed, bigoted Turk and he insulted me in a way to make my blood boil.

Altho' no official guard could be found we fortunately made an agreement with a Circassian who was acting as guard for some other travellers. For the consideration of 1 mejidiye ($.85) he offered to protect us: 3 hours or 10 miles further on some mounted Circassians suddenly came upon us near the place where Dr. Farnsworth was robbed last year, but as we were under the protection of one of their guild we were allowed to go on in safety.

Easter was spent in Nigde, where we found the work in not a very satisfactory condition. Their preacher has just been transferred to Everek, and the pulpit is temporarily in charge of the teacher, a young man from Nigde who has studied three years at Tarsus. He does fairly well, considering, but while the present elements are in the ascendency in Nigde there can be little hope of spiritual progress. Still they must work out their problem for themselves. Some of them have little perception of their need and less willingness to accept of advice from outside. Three children were baptized and the communion celebrated.

Altho I was unable to visit Bor I sent my companion Parsegh Ef.: he reported a good audience at both the afternoon & evening services, and great willingness to hear the truth.

You may remember that, for years, this place has been held by a teacher with her blind husband: their school is well attended and serves as a nucleus around which might now be gathered a most interesting and hopeful work. Parregh Ef. once spent 6½ years as preacher and teacher in this place: his old pupils, now grown up and taking an active participation in affairs received him most gladly, and begged earnestly that a preacher might be sent them. If only we could respond to the request!

A night was spent with the brethren at Chettek, where Elias Ef. Partides, the young man who spent a year or two at the Lay College at Revere, is preaching on his own responsibility. He has joined the Salvation Army and has imbibed from somewhere extreme perfectionist notions. He certainly is laboring with zeal, but whether the zeal is according to knowledge remains to be seen. "By their fruits ye shall know them". A preaching service was held the next morning before we started for Akuran, 10. miles away.

It is seldom that I have seen such sights of earnest, *spiritual* activity in a congregation in this land as I found at Akuran. Our visit lasted only from Wed. noon until Friday morning at daylight but the hours were *crowded* with meetings, examination of 12 candidates for admission to the church, &c.

Of these 12 candidates 4 were received and several others were so hopeful that there is but little question that they will come at the next communion.

Elias E.'s teaching had made quite a stir among them and several were ready to confess that they were living *absolutely* without sin. One young man was so earnest in his advocacy of his sinlessness and thus worthiness to partake of the Lord's Supper that he declared to the preacher, that if the elements were not offered to him he would rise in his place and take them by force.

I need not say that such a spirit did not seem to me a very certain proof of sinlessness. Fortunately at the last moment he listened to reason and agreed to desist provided I "would accept" the responsibility for his failing to obey the command of the Master "This do in remembrance of me". It seemed that our visit to Akserai was *very* timely and we all are hopeful for good results in the future. The young preacher is working with untiring zeal and, apparently with wisdom. His efforts are ably seconded by the teacher another Nigde boy, who has studied at Tarsus. I was *greatly* pleased with the discipline and appearance of the school: it is doing good work.

Altho' we started from Akserai soon after daylight it was dark before we reached Nev Scheher nearly 40. miles away. It was a long, tedious day.

over a rough road, in a native, springless, wagon. Rest after such toil was sweet in the extreme.

The condition of Ker Shehr is much like that of Nigde. Its preacher is one of our best and most faithful young workers: in our judgment and in that of many of the congregation he has been unusually successful there, but two disaffected and unscrupulous brethren have made it so uncomfortable for him that he has given in his resignation to take effect May 31st. I don't blame him, but I am very sorry for them. Their future looks dark.

I was very desirous of visiting Arabasaon, where a new work is opening, without preacher or teacher. A zealous young Greek who learned the truth at Const'ple. and whose home is there, has recently married one of the best of our Protestant Greek girls from Talas. Since their return home some three or four weeks ago they have held frequent meetings in their house; quite a congregation has gathered to read the Word and pray and the Orthodox Greeks are so incensed by it that they are trying to arouse the clergy to anathematize them. What the result will be we do not know. They begged most earnestly for a visit, but it was impracticable: Urgub, too, was given the cold shoulder, for we have neither the man nor the money to reoccupy it. It is hard to turn away from those who are ready and willing to receive the Word of Life!

Pardon the great haste in wh. I had written: I had given up all hope of writing you before starting for Constple.

No reply has come as yet to my request of Mar. 11th. regarding our Mary's returning to America now: we will take her to Constple. & decide there. With salutations,

sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, April 29-1895
Rec'd May 20

182

Rev. J. Smith, D.D., Bible House.
Boston. May 15, 1895.

Dear Bro.

Most hearty thanks for your favor of April 9th and for the permission to send Mary to the U. S. Anticipating a favorable reply we had started from home before the letter reached us, and it was remailed from Cesarea.

Many thanks for your solicitude and efforts thro' Sec'y Gresham to secure us protection and the right to travel in pursuit of our regular, legitimate work.

You must have learned long ere this that the matter was satisfactorily settled.

On our way thro' Angora we called on the Vali and were received very pleasantly. It is very probable that on our return we shall call again and have a good plain talk about our relations with the government. Consul Cumberbatch of Angora advises that we do so. His influence there is both strong and good.

You will be delighted to learn that our work in Angora is succeeding far beyond our expectations. The Istanos pastor is working most wisely and earnestly, and the people are responding grandly.

Their hired house is already too narrow for them and they are looking for more ample accommodations. It is possible that they will hire the old Gregorian school building where about twice the present audience can be accommodated. Their relations with the Gregorians are most cordial and pleasant, and great numbers of them are coming to listen to the truth. This is true of many other places as well as of Angora. If not a direct effect of their sufferings for the past two years, it is certainly true that the Gregorians are now more ready to listen to God's word and the preaching of the truth than ever before. And this interest is proving to be genuine and constant, not a mere indefinite hope of political profit. It is too wide spread and too continuous for us to ascribe it to anything else than a real desire to learn the truth. Now is just the time to "go in and occupy the land".

In my humble opinion this is the *real* Armenian crisis in Turkey: its solution depends on the personal relation of the race, *as individuals*, to Jesus Christ and His Gospel.

Not that I fail to see the political injustice and the untold barbarity under which they are groaning: my blood boils with indignation at much that I see and more that I hear, but — my strongest hope for them is from personal righteousness and *individual* reformation. There will be, there *must* be, *political* changes but I prefer to leave them as to time and manner of accomplishment in the hands One who sees the end from the beginning and *who makes* no *mistakes*.

God help us and guide us all!

You will be glad to learn that there is every prospect for a speedy and favorable termination of the suit regarding our former place of worship in Angora. If this house comes into our hands it will help us toward providing a suitable and permanent place of worship at Angora.

I have written hastily and must stop abruptly, for the hour for beginning our meeting is at hand.

Sincerely and gratefully
J. L. Fowle.

Constantinople, May 15, 1895
Rec'd May 31

P.S. You may be interested in the following regarding the graduates of the Caesarea High School:

Whole number of graduates	31.
Permanent teachers or preachers	11.
Taught for from 2 – 5 years each	5.
Students (1 Medical; in U.S.)	3.
Bible Colporteur	1.
Total in the "Work"	20.
Business	7.
Unknown	2.
Deaths	2.
	31.

J. L. F.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D.,   Cesarea,
Boston.   Sept. 23, 1895.

Nov 15 1895

Dear Bro.

I hoped to find time for a full letter descriptive of the three short tours I have made since Aug. 23rd to Evereh & Chomakhlu, to Azizye, & to Gemereh, Dendil & Boorkhan, but the hour is too late and the head too weary to attempt it. And after a delay of but two days, more for planning the rest of our fall campaign I expect to start with Dr. Dodd for Yozghad and Sungoorloo.

There is nothing in these places visited that calls for very special mention, except that the Gemereh brethren very foolishly closed up their place of worship in Aug. as a means of "calling attention" to their complaint against the governor (or chief) of the village, who was a little more cruel and abusive than is usual even for such. They hoped that Consul Jewett & the U.S. Embassy would "espouse their cause", but so far nothing has come of it and they are seeking a way out of their muss. What the result will be I don't know. Such a step was quite characteristic.

Gemerek & vicinity has suffered terribly this summer from the grain famine. Scores, perhaps, hundreds of people did not find bread to eat for 8 months: they subsisted on roots and herbs until the new wheat was available. Many of them actually lived on grass & clover for days. Their hollow eyes and sallow faces give unmistakable testimony to their sufferings. Already I begin to dread the approach of Winter. May the Lord help the poor then!

Mr. & Mrs. Wingate reached home in safety on Sat. night. Mrs. Wingate and her little one seem very feeble. The rest of us are in fairly good working trim, except Miss Closson. Her power of sleeping is again giving out, and we are anxious for the immediate future. Miss Mason is working grandly, but if not relieved she too will go under before long.

Would that you could send help at once.

The troubles at Caesarea show no signs of abating. The work of years seems to be imperilled by the foolishness and wickedness of those who have covenanted before God and man to seek the highest good of that church. Whereunto it will grow no one can tell.

We are looking forward with earnest, prayerful, expectation, to the Brooklyn meeting. May the Lord grant his richest blessing.

Sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

Alzarea, Sept. 23 - 1895
Rec'd Oct. 16

Rev. J. Smith, D.D., Cesarea, Nov. 14, 1895.
Boston.

Dear Sir

My letter of Sept. 23rd gave you the briefest possible report of the first part of our fall touring. Three days later we started for the tour to Yozghad and Soongoorloo. Our party consisted of Dr. Dodd and his assistant; Karmi Ef., our amanuensis and general helper; with my son Charles & myself. It is not often that we go forth in such force but there was work enough for all. At noon on the second day we reached Chakmak, an Armenian village about 45 m. from Cesarea.

How it got "noised abroad that he was in the house" no one knows; but the usual salutations were hardly exchanged before the halt, the lame, the blind, began to press around the Dr. From neighboring villages and distant towns, on foot and on ox carts, they were brought until there was no room, even about the door. Wherever he went this sad and touching drama was repeated.

You can form some conception of the

physical as well as the mental strain when I tell you that in 5. days he examined and prescribed for over 600. people.

If any one wants to understand the misery and suffering that was among the Palestine hills 1800. yrs. ago let him accompany such a kindly, skillful disciple of the Great Master as Dr. Dodd on his tours in Asia Minor. The evangelistic as well as the humanitarian influence of such work is incalculable. The only thing that approaches it in adaptability and availability for the work of Christianizing these lands is the Christian kindergarten for the children. The medical work reaches the head and the heart thro' the body: the kindergarten purifies and energizes the waters near the fountain head. These lands are to have a Christian future: but that future can be attained only by laying Christian foundations. The herald-theory, "Proclaim, and pass on," will not avail among such a people. Send a crier thro' the streets of Boston, with the sweetest, most helpful message in the world: of what avail, if he cries out only in flowing Arabic? The hearers must *understand* if they would learn and appropriate. The Master did not send forth his disciples at once: by precept and example, for well-nigh 3 years he taught them and *then* sent them forth. Has not the church, have not we as missionaries adhered too strictly to the herald-theory? I do not ask this by way of criticism: the question is forced upon us by the present condition of the work in the Bozook villages. There has been outward conformity and external acceptance of evangelical truth, but the heart and the habits have remained so nearly what they were before that it is a question whether or not they will bear the strain made upon them by evangelical institutions. The gospel, a pure gospel, has been proclaimed in Chakmak for 20 years. The people have shown many signs of progress; at times there have been efforts and *results* that were most encouraging; at no time has it been *all* dark; and yet, for 4½ years they have been in a state of spiritual syncope. Do what we would, say what we would, we could not rouse them: their preacher could do no better than we could. Of course, it is easy for us to throw the blame on to the preacher; and for others to throw it upon us: but the fact remains. If only Dr. Dodd could cut off their insensibility and indifference as easily and successfully as he could amputate their limbs! Our station conference, 4 mo. ago, threatened them with amputation as far as help for their preacher was concerned, and Karmi Ef. and myself spent the best part of 3 days in an effort to arouse them. They acknowledged their sin, and plead most earnestly that we would not cut them off without a preacher. They promised to pay at once at least $\frac{2}{3}$ of what was due for there 4$\frac{1}{2}$ yrs. and to pay the rest as soon as possible. When we left them Sept. 2nd, we hoped they would pay this $\frac{2}{3}$ before our return to Cesarea, but even now (Nov. 14th) we can not learn that a thing has been actually done. Has coma followed syncope? Has their candlestick been removed forever? The foundations of Christian giving, of Christian living must be laid de novo. I am happy to say that in no place in the Cesarea field, unless it be Nigde, is the condition quite as bad as at Chakmak. But the roots of this same evil are found in many places, and I, for one, am convinced that the remedy is to be found in relaying the foundations, beginning with the children.

Do not mistake me: it is not all black, I could tell you that this past year they have had the best girl's school there that they have ever had; that the refined, earnest young wife of the preacher has worked most successfully for the women of the village; that all the brethren professed repentance and promised reformation.

But the blackness is there and cannot be concealed: these promises have not been fulfilled[*]. What shall we do in such a case? To cut them off seems easy, but as they themselves say "If you cut us off what hope of a change for the better"? Nothing but the Spirit of God can rouse them. They need your prayers.

---

[*] Later Nov. 15th. A note just received says that "nearly 2/3 of the whole amt. due has actually been paid." Praise God from whom all blessings flow." F.

Dr. Dodd had a pleasant Sabbath in Gilenje, which he will report to you: after an hour spent there *en route* we all went to Sa'atlu for the night. The few brethren there gave us a most cordial greeting.

The "guest-room", which serves as bath "chamber" and "chapel" was soon crowded with patients and visitors. Accepting a cordial invitation of the priest, we attended the evening service in the Gregorian church. After the usual service two of us spoke briefly to the listening multitude. Their ignorance is so deep, their need so great!

There in that church and listening to that service I could not help thinking as I always do under similar circumstances, of the saying so common here in Anatolia "The church is dark & the print small; the reader is blind, the people deaf" How indeed shall they learn! If there were as sincere and widespread a desire to learn and obey God's word as there is to hear the latest political news there would be some hope for their future. But, alas! Sa'atlu, in this respect is much like Boston!

In response to their earnest entreaty we have agreed to send them a teacher for 6 mos. giving them assistance to the amt. of £.T. 4½.

Injirli was next visited, but nothing there calls for special mention, except that their preacher has just removed to Yozghad for a year and they are seeking some one to fill his place.

One day in Yozghad was devoted to a conference with the school committee, and to visiting the different schools. The teacher of the boy's school, a recent graduate of Marsovan, has surprised and delighted us all by the ability and skill displayed during his first year at teaching. They have not had a better school at Y. since I joined the mission, and its prospects for improvement during the present year are very good. As a result of that meeting with the Committee one of our Cesarea High School graduates has gone there as an assistant, and now we hear that their pupils already number 80.

Under its earnest, devoted teacher the

kindergarten has continued to do the best of work: the familiarity that the little tots manifested with the Bible truths & Scripture narrative was very refreshing.

Their girl's school, too, has made a good beginning under the care of the sister of their pastor, Rev. G. H. Krikorian. Would that he could return to them before winter! Without his efficient leadership, the Church has done well to hold its own: but all desire, and all feel the need of his speedy return. And no one is more desirous of this than he himself. May the Lord open the way before him!

We found matters at Songoorloo in good condition. They too, need the return of their pastor from England, but, in the meantime, both teachers and temporary preacher are doing their best to carry the work forward. We were much pleased with the work and appearance of the teachers in both the schools. The number of scholars is not so great as last spring, for the Gregorians are making most strenuous &

successful efforts to improve their schools, and build their own scholars. We visited their schools, and were much pleased with the teaching and discipline.

That Sunday at Soongoorloo was memorable for our anxiety regarding Dr. Dodd. On Sat. noon he went to bed with high fever and intense headache: a swelling of the tongue made it difficult to speak or to swallow. There was no physician within 40. miles, and we were anxious lest there should be more serious developements.

But on Monday and Tuesday we succeeded in getting him back to Yozghad. Even before we reached there he had concluded it was a case of blood-poisoning, resulting from a slight wound on his finger.

It might have been most serious, but the Lord heard our prayers and the prayers of the needy and suffering. On Wed. noon it was thought best that I should leave Dr. & his assistant at Yozghad, and go on with the rest of the party to Denek Madeni & Angora.

There are few places in our field

that are more refreshing to visit than Denek Madeni. The preacher there is wise, industrious, earnest; he is not afraid or ashamed to work himself, or to get his people to work. Few men have acquired or deserved such universal respect from all classes of the community. For something like a year past they have shown less of an aggressive spirit, and hence there have been fewer additions to their number. The condition of the country, and the danger of "aggressive work" of any sort may be sufficient explanation, if not excuse for their lack of zeal. But now their relations with the Gregorians are most excellent. It is even suggested that the two communities unite their schools, under the superintendence of the Protestant pastor. This scheme has much to commend it, altho' it is not without its dangers.

You may remember the difficulty that this congregation had regarding its bell: for about two years said bell has been in the hands of the government at the town of Kurshehr. Recently the governor asked, as a special favor to him, that the bell might be sold to the government for use in the newly-erected clock tower there. The favor was granted, and a price was asked that not only covered the cost of the bell, but also all the expenses of law-suit, telegrams, &c, besides giving them a clear gain of 6 pr. or .26 cts.! They are eager to order at once a new and better bell, but I advised them to wait until the country should get into a more settled condition.

They have two girl's schools, with about 50. Armenian & 20. Greek scholars.

Istanos was the next place visited, and it was sad to see the condition of the church and congregation. In past years it has refreshed us to even think of Istanos. Simple in tastes & habits; hospitable and loving in their intercourse with each other; earnest & evangelical in life and doctrine, they were a model church. Their pastor was one of their own number, & was a worthy leader of an active church.

Not that they were without faults. Where in the church militant will you find such a body? There, as so often in other places, pride, indifference, worldliness, wickedness; sometimes in one and sometimes in another, but always with the approval and assistance of the great Adversary, had brought the church to the borders of ruin. As some charged the blame on the pastor, he withdrew temporarily to Angora, a branch of the Istanos church, where he is working most zealously and most successfully. Tired of the constant quarrelling, and disgusted with the conduct of a few, even the strongest and best men of the majority withdrew from all active participation in the affairs of the church. They did not "sulk" like Achilles, and yet they did withdraw to their tents. The result was complete disaster.

To be sure the *form* of worship was kept up, but the schools were dropped and every-thing was left at "loose ends".

It was not a pleasant task we undertook, when with the pastor and Karmi Efendi I entered on that campaign.

Suffice it to say that after a day and a half of incessant, yet absolutely unsuccessful work, and a night of anxiety, with most earnest prayer, we were surprised and delighted to see a humble, forgiving spirit in all. The day was spent in reconciliation, & the following day Church committees were elected and they began a new year with new hope. May the Lord make the reconciliation permanent!

But little time was spent in Angora. A meeting was held with the brethren at which they reported the work for the past year and talked over their hopes and desires for the new year. A new and more commodious house has been rented: a teacher for a Greek girl's school was asked (and subsequently granted); and all are looking forward hopefully to the new year. They are not only working for themselves but they are reaching out for others. After the visit of last spring they sent a contribution of nearly 4 pounds to furnish Bibles for use in India, Japan & China. We, too, are hopeful for the spiritual future of Angora.

The Sunday following was spent with the few & feeble brethren at Kir Schehr, who for so long have plead in vain for a preacher: there is a grand opening there, but who will go in to occupy the land?

Pardon the length of this letter, but my journey was a long one. Fortunately for you I don't send such letters every month.

May the new year prove a blessed one to you and to us all.

Sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

Rev. J. L. Fowle.
Caesarea, Nov. 14, 1895.
Rec'd Dec. 13.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D., Cesarea
Boston. Mar. 13, 1896

Dear Bro.

It is a good four months since I have written you a word, but you do not need to be assured that they have not been _idle_ months. So I will waste no time in apologies. You have learned from others what we have done or are doing in the line of relief work: the need still increases and the work still grows heavier. I have just translated a letter from Gemerek that will speak for itself: the first copy is sent to Dr. Creegan for the Christian Herald or Independent if they wish to use it: I also send a copy to my brother with the request that he give it to you if you wish it. Of course any one is at liberty to use it in any way desired.

As you can imagine, our time is largely taken up in feeding the hungry and clothing the naked

This is true not only in the villages that have been plundered, but in many another where the people are shut out from work or intercourse with others.

So far as we know our work in no part of the field has been seriously interfered with directly, altho' the indirect effects are most serious & most alarming. How they are to support their teachers & preachers in such wide-spread stagnation & utter poverty is a problem that it staggers us to grapple with!

And even yet (Mar. 13th) we have received no word as to appropriations for 1896, either from Boston or Constple. Doubtless they are buried at the Bible House under the piles of clothing & relief work.

As we have received no Miss. Herald, no Cong. & no Independent for months we can only conjecture the condition of your treasury, but hints we get are not encouraging. May the Lord help & guide us all!

A letter just received from Merteshe reports an unusual number of large girls in the special class the ~~pastor's~~ preacher's wife has opened since Dr. Dodd's visit in Nov.: the outlook there is most encouraging. They ask that one of us come as soon as possible for the examination & reception of new members. Nev Schehr, too, is pleading for a similar visitation.

Akserai reports a most successful winter's work. It is refreshing to learn of these oases amid so much stagnation & misery.

We are all delighted too with the evidences of spiritual growth that there are in many individuals; the rod has been very heavy upon them & upon their people but it certainly is driving some of them nearer the Hand that wields it.

What our immediate future will bring we can not, we dare not, forecast. If the next three or four days pass in safety we shall have great hope for at least a few months of comparative peace? But will they so pass? God only knows!

A broken finger on Mrs. Fowle's left hand makes her partially helpless, and a weary head keeps me from averaging more than 10 or 12 hours of work per day. The strain of these months has been fearful and I wonder that we all have stood it as well as we have. We hear from you no word about Dr. Farnsworth's return, but we hope you will not disappoint us. Few are better fitted, none are more willing to get near the heart of the people and help them in this time of their greatest need.

With cordial greetings from us all to the friends at the Rooms,

Sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

Rev. James L. Fowle
Cesarea, March 13, 1896
Rec'd April 6

Cesarea, Mar. 13, 1896

Perhaps the following translation of a letter may be interesting. I have kept as closely as possible to the Turkish idiom, but I think the thought will be understood.

Translation

Gemerek, Mar. 10, 1896.

……

From us all to you all we offer our most sincere greeting:

Yours of Mar. 4th is received, and we are to the last degree thankful. May the Lord be gracious to you! Your aid came to us like an "Angel of Deliverance" in our time of greatest need. May the Lord be near to aid you all thro' your lives! I had already written to Mardiras Efendi – (their former preacher, now here in Cesarea, Tr.) that I had distributed 400. piastres worth ($17.60) of flour to those whose need was greatest: this would keep them from starving for 8 or 10 days.

Altho' I gave it with the greatest secrecy it seemed as if the ground itself was one great ear. *Everybody* seemed to hear of it at once, and they crowded in upon us until we could not find our heads. I cut off the giving *instanter* & cried out "There's no more! You can get no more"! Just as the words "No more" rang out from my mouth your messenger arrived, sprang from his horse, & gave your letter. As for myself, God knows with what a relish I had given! In our own house I had said "Would that we could give to all the time! How glorious it would be!" Like an angel's visit your messenger came. All said "God sent him in answer to our cry". I send with this a list of 50 families consisting of 250. persons to whom this $22. brought such timely aid. And still we could not find our heads. Many, very many are those that have come to the *deepest want*. It is only now that I begin to realize *how* deep it is! May the Al-mighty help them! Men, Women came weeping; I could not endure it; I put out some sacks of flour and gave to each that came. We could not send them empty away.

This is the simple truth. Do as you think best. ....

Resurrection Abrahamson.

Surely he shows a spirit worthy of a son of Abraham! His letter goes on to tell of three tinmen who are idle & needy because they have no money with which to buy tin: that if each can have $4. worth of tin he can support himself & his assistants for a year. He pleads that we advance so much to them, and promises to be security himself that the money shall be repaid in the fall. By this means, 9 families, consisting of 27 persons can be made comfortable for a year. Do you wonder that we cannot resist the appeal to help these 27 persons by an investment of $12.?

This shrewd son of Abraham adds

"If we don't help them to support themselves we must give them as much or more in direct aid".

Tell the people that their generous response to these appeals for aid is making a deep impression on all the thoughtful among these suffering Christians.

Beg them not to relax their efforts, for the need may be even greater two months from now. Assure them that we are trying "to make it go as far as possible; if $22. can be made to support 250. people for 10-12 days I don't think they can complain.

But it is hard to find even that pittance for all that need it.

Yours, in His Name,

J. L. Fowle.

N.B. Copies of the above, in substance have been sent to friends in New York, & to Dr. Farnsworth. Any one is at liberty to use it.

J. L. F.

Cesarea, March 13, 1896.

Rec'd Apr. 10.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D., Cesarea, July 20, '96
Boston.

Dear Sir

I hasten to reply to yours of June 29th just received. That of Apr. 14 was received several weeks ago but relief work and other things have crowded me so much that I could not answer. Even now I can write but briefly with definite answers to your 5 points.

1. Cesarea itself is the only place in our field that has been visited by massacre. Dendil, Boorkhan & Chepni were plundered, but no lives were lost from our people & only one or two from the Gregorians.
2. In Cesarea 10 church members killed outright; 1 wounded & died in 20 da.; 1 - a beautiful girl & a teacher - lost; it is hoped that she was killed. Total of church members 12. Non-church members killed 17 Total 29.
3. Besides the one mentioned above none died of their wounds, but 5 recovered,

some most *marvellously*.

4. None of our pastors, teachers or other helpers have been slain, except the young lady mentioned above as *last*. What *living* would mean to her you may imagine but you can't appreciate.

5. Schools, churches, &c were *closed temporarily* for a few weeks because of the massacre and looting, but *none* were closed permanently.

But *retrenchment*, as far as we are concerned, has practically closed the chapel in Sarmsaklanya, Chakmak, Evlenje, Gemerek, Nigde & Kurshehr, and we fear that the same sad story will be "*continued* in *our next*." That is, these places cannot support a preacher themselves and we can not aid them: of course they have some sort of service in most of the places.

You may be glad to learn that we have 26 orphan girls & 38 orphan boys under instruction, all but 1 girl or 5 boys being left orphans by the late massacre. These are helped with private funds, and we are delighted at this chance to do so much good.

Dr. Dodd or Dr. Farnsworth can give you more information regarding them & within a week or two I hope to send you their pictures. Excuse me for not writing more, but be sure it is neither from laziness nor from lack of material.

Sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

P.S. When we sent estimates, &c to the Com. ad Interim at C. we said nothing about Dr. & Mrs. Farnsworth's return, for we supposed that that question was settled as far as the station, the mission, and the Prudential Committee are concerned.

We understand that you were ready to send them & that they are ready to come: the only question is when.

J. L. F.

Rev. James L. Fowle

Cesarea, July 20, 1896

Rec'd Aug. 8.

Cesarea,
Sept. 7, 1896.

To the Com. ad Interim of W. T. M.
Constple.

Dear Brethren

The undersigned would respectfully request permission to send his wife and children to America as soon as it may be possible or necessary.

I think the members of your committee will need no array of facts and arguments in justification of such a request. The question of personal safety is a small one compared with the inevitable influence of such an "environment" on boys between 9 & 15 years of age.

We had hoped to make the request in season to start in the spring, but recent events at the capital have suggested the desirability of putting the plan into execution even before winter. In case your committee is authorized to do so we earnestly request that you grant the permission. But if you are not so authorized we kindly request you to endorse and forward the request to Boston.

If permission is given it is my intention to accompany them as far as Constple, or England, as circumstances may seem to render advisable.

Sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea Sept. 7-96
Rec'd Oct. 2

Rev. J. Smith, D.D. Caesarea,
Boston. Sept. 14, 1896.

Dear Bro.

You have doubtless heard ere this of my request for permission to take my family to Liverpool and send them on to America.

I am sure that you will not wonder and I hope you will not disapprove of the request. It is hard for us to make it, and yet under the circumstances it seems the only wise thing to do. Mrs. Fowle's health and condition make it imperative that she get away before winter: to attempt to endure another winter like the last might cause serious if not fatal harm.

You know the general condition of the country: you do not need to be told of the intense strain that must come upon the mother of small children amid such surroundings.

I have asked that, if possible, the Com. ad Interim authorize us to start early in Oct. This will enable me to send them from Liverpool early in Nov. and return to my post early in Dec. I myself am in no small need of an outing but I would not have taken one had not such a necessity arisen.

You may not know that two of my boys are old enough to be sent home to school: one of them ought to have gone last year, but we delayed because of the general uncertainty of our status.

If they arrive home in safety and these boys are given the usual allowance I expect that we can get along without any extra demands on the funds of the board. Our purpose is for Mrs. Fowle to rent a house in Woburn and make a home for the children, sending them to the public schools. After one, two, or three years, as circumstances may decide I can go for a brief.

visit — if I endure as long as that — and then bring them back.

Perhaps by that time there will be no work to which we may return. The future looks very dark, but God reigns.

The people are in the most abject fear, and business is well-nigh dead. Scores have escaped to Const'ple. or Smyrna for safety, and found massacre and pillage at least at the former. The numerical as well as the financial strength of the congregations is rapidly decreasing, and the end is not yet.

In the face of the protests of consuls and friends we do not dare to tour among the congregations; and yet their need of encouragement and advice is very great. Aksarai is the one place that reports earnest spiritual activity on the part of the people; but large and attentive audiences in Caesarea & Talas give us no little encouragement. If I could find the time and strength to improve it there is a grand opportunity for earnest personal work among the people. It is the hour of their need. This is the work that I hoped Dr. Farnsworth could do this winter. If relief work does not crowd us too much after my return I hope to put the treasury largely into Mr. Wingate's hands and devote a good share of my time to this personal work.

Our Boarding School has started well, with about 50 boarders, nearly half of them massacre Orphans.

Miss Closson's endurance and efficiency astonish us all, yet we are not without apprehension for her future. The rest of us are as usual. With cordial greetings,

sincerely J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Sept. 14-1896
Rec'd Oct. 5-

Rev. J. Smith D.D.,
Boston.

Cesarea,
Dec. 7, 1896.

Dear Bro:-

Your kind favor of Oct. 17th was received at Constple. as you expected, and I thank you most heartily for the generous sympathy expressed.

A letter from Mrs. Fowle received Dec. 5th reports their cordial reception at New York by her father and mother, as well as Dr. Dodd and other friends.

I trust they are comfortably settled in Woburn ere this, and that the children have begun to enjoy their school privileges. If a separate and distinct application for an allowance for the two boys, Charles & Theodore, is needed will you kindly inform Mrs. Fowle of the fact and accept her request as "official". It may be that my letter of Sept. 14th is sufficient as to the "application for an allowance for them", & Mrs. Fowle can give the necessary details as to age, standing, &c.

This week's letter from Dr. Farnsworth

shows great perplexity as to the date of their return: it is indeed a difficult question to decide.

But I think that family reasons - which, doubtless, you understand - will make it inexpedient for them to start earlier than Feb. And if, in view of their age, they should wait until the inclemency of the month of March is past, I do not think it would be unreasonable. Therefore my advice would be to wait until the early spring. Even before that time I hope that we can begin some touring, and I do not anticipate any opposition on the part of the gov't. If nothing new occurs to make such a course unwise I hope to be off for Yozghad the last of Dec. And yet it is not safe to prophecy. Relief work, too, offers an element of uncertainty, but, so far, we are not crowded much.

On my return from Angora I spent a very pleasant Sunday (Nov. 29th) at Denek Madeni. We had communion, with several baptisms, but no admission of members. One delightful feature of the day was a "Union Meeting" of Protestants, Gregorians & Orthodox Greeks: the "programme" is prepared by a committee, under the guidance of our wise & devoted preacher, and is distinctly and helpfully spir-itual. Three young men spoke on the subject "Virtue in youth as an aid to happiness & success in after life": there were also recitations & songs that pleased and helped the large congregation. In spite of difficulties the seed sown is bearing fruit and there is hope of a rich harvest in the future. May we do our part faithfully!

You may have heard that our "amanuensis", Karmi Dalkuranyan, resigned his important position and gave up his good salary simply thro' fear & a hope to "better his condition" by "getting to America". He went to Smyrna where he secured temporary employment as a preacher. Now a letter has come from a nephew of his in Texas who is raising $1000. to rescue this preacher and his family from the great danger in which they now are!!

He is making hay while the sun shines. Both missionaries & native brethren thought he was making a great mistake to resign and leave, and my judgment on this last move is that it is an unmitigated fraud. You do not need to be told that this is not the first and only instance of "Armenian shrewdness".

Can nothing be done to stop such things?

We have received a few echoes from that grand Toledo meeting but no "reports" have reached us. The censor's office at C. is probably well supplied with copies.

With kind regards from all the station, sincerely,

J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Dec. 7. 1896.
Rec'd Jan. 18, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D., Cesarea,
Boston. Dec. 19, 1896.

Dear Bro.

Other work presses hard just now, but I will take time to let you know that we are well and "standing by the stuff". My letter from Constple. reported my doings up to that date.

Leaving C. on Nov. 23rd, I arrived at Angora the next evening, where a cordial welcome awaited me from pastor & friends. They are very glad in the temporary possession of their former house of worship, and are hoping & working for permanent possession.

You may have heard that the former preacher, who had claimed the house as his *personal* property, had embraced Islam. His mother and daughters have gone with him to his new faith. While we regret exceedingly the reproach that this must bring upon the name of Christ we must confess to a feeling of relief that "They went out from us, but they were not of us." (John 2:19) Their lives and conduct have long been a reproach to the name of Christian. It is supposed that he has taken this step to secure a favarable decision in the house suit: What the result will be is still uncertain.

On our way to the capital six weeks before I had spent a Sabbath with this congregation, and was greatly pleased with the audiences both morning and afternoon: many non-Protestants were present. This congregation has continued its regular work, without hindrance or interruption. They were fortunate in securing the services of Rev. H. Odian, the Istanos pastor: they have too a "beloved physician," Dr. Dikran Tabibyan. The efforts of these two to recover their stolen house have been untiring and the expense incurred has been very heavy. So far they have carried this burden without outside assistance.

We await anxiously the final settlement of this lawsuit: if they are successful we may soon expect to see a strong, self-supporting, aggressive church in Angora.

Istanos was formerly the joy of our hearts, but now we can think of it only with sadness and a grief that is well-nigh hopeless. We hoped last fall that we had succeeded in reconciling the two factions in the church, but the quarrel has broken out afresh, with four parties instead of two. A strong, wise pastor might lead them up to renewed spiritual life and effort, but the choice of a leader is the very bone of contention among them.

A ride of two & a half days brought us to Denek Madeni for the Sabbath. We are always glad to visit this congregation, for, in spite of difficulties, they present evidences of steady natural growth. A few years ago they were far more *aggressive* than now: but they have become leaders in all that makes for righteousness and enlightenment in the town: their preacher is second to none in influence, and the brethren are his efficient co-laborers.

After the baptism of five children, the communion was administered, and during the service, the acting mayor of the town, with another Turk and a soldier, entered the chapel. They sat quietly and respectfully thro' the service and, afterward, were very cordial in their greetings.

One feature of the Sabbath deserves special mention: for many months they have had a "Self-improvement Circle", under the leadership of the preacher, who chooses the topics to be considered. The topic for that Sunday was "Effect of a virtuous youth on one's after life". Two Gregorians and one Protestant spoke, by appointment, on the subject: there were recitations and verses, as well as songs in both Armenian & Turkish. But what pleased me most was to see the cordial, fraternal mingling in the audience of Gregorians, Protestant Armenians & Greeks, & not a few Orthodox Greeks.

It was very refreshing and suggestive of the "good time coming" to find such an audience considering such a theme in these times. This spirit is spreading among the people; slowly to be sure, & yet unmistakably.

Christianity has yet a future in this land and it is not too much to hope that many a small, despised, Protestant community of today will become the propagating centre of this new, regenerated life.

If a remnant can escape fire & sword and can *learn* *the* lessons of *the* times they will be fitted for glorious service in the future.

May they and we not be found wanting! The return to Caesarea in a native wagon was made without special incident, but rain and snow, followed by *biting* cold, made me remember longingly the luxuriousness of the 3rd class compartments of English & even Continental Railways. What a welcome awaited me here! How glad they all seemed to see me, and how thoughtful they had been to provide every thing possible for comfort! Eight weeks before, with wife and five children I went out from this house; I came back alone to the great, silent house. But I had the unspeakable joy of remembering that they all were safe with friends in that blessed land of liberty and peace! I thank you and your committee most heartily that they yielded to our request & thus lifted a great burden from my head and heart.

I was delighted, too, to see how wisely and efficiently Mr. Wingate had managed things while I was away. To be sure, it was just what we expected of him; but there is a satisfaction in seeing either men or matter stand the testing, even under the hardest strain.

I will not prolong my letter, even to speak of the devotion and efficiency with which the ladies have prosecuted their work, under such unusual conditions. Doubtless they will report their work, but they may not remind you of the intense strain under which it has been done, and they certainly will not suggest that they all be allowed to go away for a bit of relief and rest during the coming summer.

I am wondering if permission can not be granted them all - the Wingates and the three ladies - to visit Constple., with perhaps a week or two in Switzerland. They need it, and richly deserve it: my brief trip to Europe makes me eager to get them where they can let go and rest. As yet we have had no consultation and there is no plan to propose: they do not even know that I am thinking or writing thus.

I fear that our apprehensions of interference with our touring on the part of the government were not unfounded. On Tuesday Mr. Wingate informed our governor that he planned to visit Everek the next day and asked for an escort. He was informed that the gov't. denied his right to visit congregations; that our work must be confined to the schools under our direct charge. He even said that our Talas school was not authorized but existed simply by sufferance. Later he moderated his tone, saying we might make a request in writing and he would refer it to Angora & the Porte. We made no such written request, but referred the matter to Mr. Terrell. What will come of it remains to be seen. Can you brace up Mr. Terrell a bit from that end?

With the greetings of the season from all, sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Dec. 19–1896
Rec'd Jan. 11–1897

Rev. J. Smith, D.D.,
Boston,

Cesarea,
May 3, 1897.

Dear Bro.

How many weeks it is since my last letter to you I do not know. The months of Feb., March, & April have been spent largely in touring, & some 15-20 places have been visited. I hope to give a detailed report of the trip to Messrs. Farnsworth & Dodd, and will ask them to let you see it. If it were possible to find the time I would send a second copy to you also.

You may be sure the congregations gave me a most cordial welcome: some of them had not been visited for over two years. You can imagine the eagerness with which they sought for information regarding things personal & political. "When will Dr. Dodd return? "Is not Dr. Farnsworth coming back? He promised to return within two years?" "When will all this commotion & suffering end, and what is to be the result of it all?" Gregorians as well as Protestants, Turks even often repeated these questions. If only I could have given a clear and satisfactory answer!

You can have little conception of the poverty, the stagnation of business, the almost deadly paralysis that is creeping over the whole community. Whereunto it will lead no one can tell.

On the whole I found them in much better spiritual condition than I had feared. They are trying to preserve their place and name, but for some of those who have been cut off entirely and who have not been able to find any one to teach their children or talk to them on the Sabbath it is hard indeed. Their pleadings were piteous! It seems to them that even God himself has deserted them. Of course I tried to encourage them & lift their thoughts up to the Giver of all good but I could not help feeling like those condemned for saying "Be ye warmed & fed".

God help these needy communities!

In a few places the Work was

very encouraging. God's Word is more eagerly read & more carefully studied than ever before and that always brings a blessing.

The journey was made throughout without accident, altho' a blizzard the day we left Yozghad might easily have stopped us as it has many a poor fellow, two of them only a few hours before we crossed the mountain.

Every where the officials, both high & low, treated me with the greatest kindness & courtesy. I never knew them to be so prompt & cordial. If this spirit continues we shall have little trouble in visiting out-stations.

You doubtless have heard of Miss Burrage's temporary stay in Smyrna for Kindergarten work. The rest of us are about as usual, and busy with our varied duties. Mrs. Wingate's continued weakness gives us no little anxiety.

Sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, May 3, 1897.

Rec'd May 25,

Rev. J. Smith, D.D.
Boston

Cesarea
Nov. 1, 1897.

Dear Sir

It has been my hope and expectation that I would not be obliged to ask for permission to join my family in America before the spring of 1899. But further consideration of all the circumstances, including my own need of rest, has convinced me that it will be wiser for me to go sooner and therefore I ask for permission to visit America as early in 1898 as may be practicable.

With thanks for past favors & kindly consideration, sincerely

James L. Fowle

The above request is heartily approved.

On behalf of Cesarea Station,

H. K. Wingate,
Sec.

Cesarea, Nov. 1-1897 S+

Rec'd Nov. 22

Rev. J. Smith, D.D.
Boston.

Cesarea,
Dec. 27, 1897.

Dear Sir,

When I reached home on Dec. 14th I expected to write you at once, giving an account of my recent trip to Gemerek & Aziziye, but a very persistent bowel-trouble that I brought with me has kept me closely confined & even now the Dr. will not allow me to leave my room for my study. However I must send you a word of gratitude for your very kind letter of Dec. 1st and for the leave of absence which the Committee has so generously granted me. As to the matter of my return and the hearty appreciation of my humble services on the part of my associates I can only say that I wish I were worthy of such high esteem: if the Lord shall open the way before me I shall be only too glad to return.

Again thanking you & thro' you the Committee I remain,

Yours sincerely,
J. L. Fowle.

Cesarea, Dec. 27 1898
Rec'd Jan. 20

Rev. J. Smith, D.D.,
Boston.

Cesarea.
Dec. 31, 1897.

Dear Sir

I do not dare think how many months it is since I last wrote you a report of my touring or other work, but I am sure you will not suppose that I was as idle as I was silent. For many weeks during the summer I was the only American in all this region & those weeks were most trying to the spirit as well as wearying to head and hands. Yet they made the joy of receiving back the old members of the station and of welcoming the new ones all the greater: our station is now thoroughly manned & more thoroughly womaned.

May the new year be one of deeper consecration & more successful effort for the highest spiritual results.

Dr. Farnsworth has reported our Yozghad tour, & his own trip to Aksarai & Nigde. It simply remains for me to tell you as briefly as possible of my recent journey to some of the out-stations to the North & East of us.

When I say that the trip was made on

horseback, in mid winter, in a mountainous region you can fill in the picture.

We are told to "endure hardness": on such a trip there is no question about the "hardness"; the "enduring" will depend entirely on the man & his physical condition, as I proved to my sorrow.

Four of the villages visited - Roomdighin, Dendil, Boorkhan & Gemerek - give us great anxiety. It looks as if "Tekel" must be written after each of these names. When you think of the pit from which they were digged, of the ignorance, superstition & wickedness in which the people have been reared there is little wonder that results are so meagre in quantity & poor in quality. It is really a misuse of language to use the word "reared" of most of them: Topsey's "I se growed" would be nearer the truth. Weeds grow of their own accord: tares need but little effort: yet the wheat that yields 60-fold, 100-fold demands careful plowing & timely sowing. The old church never troubled itself about such unimportant matters: & many of the workers of the new faith were not past masters in the arts of plowing & sowing. We have got the best men we could find & perhaps they have done as well as such men, with such training & such surroundings could do. Yet it is becoming a serious question whether or not the growth is vigorous enough & well rooted enough to bear fruit under such unfavorable conditions. It is true now as it was of old that when persecution ariseth because of Word the Love of many waxeth cold. Poverty, oppression, uncertainty as to the future, these put a terrible strain on the strongest faith and deepest consecration. Is it any wonder that the prospect is dark? But God is over all & His word standeth sure. Even these lands shall be filled with the glory of the Lord as the waters cover the sea. Yet even in these places mentioned it is not all dark. If I cared to do so I could cull out the bright points, utterly ignoring the dark parts, thus giving a picture that would gladden your hearts. God speed the day when the true "Light" shall so shine that the "darkness" shall "comprehend" it.

At Roomdighin the son of the preacher

- a recent graduate of the Beroea High School - is teaching some 40 pupils with fair success. Would that we could have a normal class where they could learn the art of teaching! For a short winter's day Sunday was rather full. 25 persons were present at the young people's sunrise prayer meeting: 210, large & small listened to the morning sermon; Baptism & the Lord's Supper were celebrated in the P.M. & just before sunset there was a hasty funeral of a babe 4 days old, whose mother was dying with consumption. My diary says for the close of this day "Oh! for power to persuade & move to action"!

Tuesday was spent at Menteshe & was not a very satisfactory day. The tax-collector, with a large force of Zabtiyes, had just arrived, & the people were well-nigh distracted at his demands. But the people are adepts at deception: they often prove more than a match for the extortioners. One needs only to get behind the scenes to have his blood boil with indignation at both sides.

The preacher & his wife are both working faithfully & not without results, yet they need the "Power". One child "Emmanuel" was baptized: Would that it might be prophetic & that "God" would be "With" them in a special manner!

The ride over the lower spurs of Ak Dagh (White Mt.), with its deep snows & fragrant pines, was very pleasant: it was easy to imagine that we were riding thro' some part of New Hampshire.

There is nothing worthy of special mention in Dendil, Boorkhan & Chepni: whether or not they can strengthen the things that remain, that are ready to perish, remains to be seen.

Gemerek has often been one of the most hopeful villages in our field; but the political craze of the past years struck them very hard & the natural result is moral & religious apathy. Their former preacher, Kalordyan, after 3½ years in a Turkish prison, & 1 year as scribe in my office, has returned to them, full of appreciation for their needs & earnest effort for their reviving. May the Lord give him skill and courage according to his need, and crown his labors with the highest success!

The other two places visited, Sharkishla & Aziziye were in a condition to gladden my heart. The former, led by that consecrated, wise silversmith, is growing constantly in spiritual power & usefulness. The teacher, Manoug, has more skill in arousing interest & imparting knowledge than any teacher today in all our field. Fertile in expedients, fresh in methods, he draws out his scholars in a remarkable manner. It must be borne in mind that this little congregation of 50-60 souls is entirely self-supporting: the Board has never paid a cent to them for either helpers or building.

Would that such centres of light and power could be found all over the land!

I cannot remember that I have ever been received anywhere with greater joy than I was this time at Aziziye. You may remember that we cut off all assistance from them in Apr. 1897; fortunately thro' the generous thoughtfulness of Rev. H. S. Jenanyan & his friends, help amounting to £22½ liras was sent them for 1 year from

Apr. 1st. 1897. Tho' poor the people contribute generously, & with this aid the preacher has continued thro' the year. He has a good school of 40. pupils, & they made a very creditable showing.

I think I never found in any congregation such a gentle, grateful spirit, such an earnest, yet uncomplaining desire to have the work continue. May the Lord provide in some way for its maintenance during the current year! The chapel was filled to overflowing on Sunday and all seemed deeply interested. The police, too, kept their eyes upon us: different members of the force visited me 5. times & quite a delegation was present at the baptismal service: yet they were perfectly respectful & outwardly very cordial.

I hope that when I write you again I shall be en route for home, but this trouble that I brought from Aziziye holds me down, so that I cannot make needed preparations

Over

Sincerely, J. L. Fowle.

P. S. Jan. 3, 1898.

Our Angora brethren have given up all hope of retaining their chapel: and they make a most piteous appeal for help in securing a suitable house of worship. How shall we find means to help them, and that, at once?

They, with their friends, hope to raise £150: we can give them £30-40 more, the balance of the old grant. But what can we do for the rest? May the Lord direct!

J. L. F.

Rev. J. L. Fowle
Cesarea Dec. 31-1897
Rec'd Jan. 24 '98

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-11-98
Ans'd 11

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston

Woburn,
March 10, '98

Dear Dr. Barton,

Most hearty thanks for the kindly spirit shown by you and the Committee; I was *very* glad for the opportunity to meet them. One thing that I had intended to say entirely escaped me, viz to thank them for sending Dr. Farnsworth back and to tell them how earnestly & successfully he was working.

I feel sure that I must know the Nazaret Hagopian of whom you write. One of our Cesarea boys, the son of a Protestant brother who was called "Alajaju Hagop", graduated at Anatolia College & afterwards went to England. He had a brother named Bedros, but I think they used to use the name, Alajajuyan, as a surname. As he was my pupil, I feel sure that I can recognize him. He was a *good* scholar & a good boy but as far as I know not specially inclined to spiritual things. Unless I am mistaken, he used to be one of the so-called "liberal-minded" young men, who tried to "get near" Gregorians by expressing a dislike for Protestantism. As far as I know in all other respects, he was one worthy of our highest confidence & esteem.

If it should seem desirable I can come to Boston at any time to see him: or I can see him on Monday, either before, or after the minister's meeting.

Mrs. Fowle expects to be in Boston on Sat. and she could identify him if she saw him.

Most sincerely yours,
James L. Fowle

Rev. Jas. L. Fowle
Woburn, Mar. 10, '98

4-9-98

Woburn,
Apr. 8, 1898

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Barton

Your very kind letter of Apr. 7th, regarding an allowance for me is just received

Please accept both for yourself & your Committee my heartiest thanks.

Thanks, too for your hearty invitation to the Rooms. This but seconds in a formal manner the invitation conveyed so often in voice & manner whenever I have been there.

It does one's heart good to be received so cordially.

Mrs. Fowle joins in kind regards.

Sincerely

J. L. Fowle

Woburn, Apr 8, '98

Clifton Springs
June 11, '98

Dear Dr. Daniels

Yours of June 7th & the enclosed from Mr. Cowan were received here yesterday. As you see he intends to "skip" for his vacation & throw the whole "supply" on me. I feel almost indignant at that & as if I ought not to undertake it. Of course I can go thro' on nerve but will it pay, either for the Board, financially or for me, per

Rev Jas. S. Cowle,

sonally. I have not replied to Mr. Cowan but suppose I shall turn up there & sacrifice myself.

An answer mailed on Monday will reach me here. We expect to return to Bartow on Wed.

Sincerely

J. L. Fowle

Rev. J. L. Fowle

Clifton Springs

June 11, 1898

ONB

Woburn,
Oct. 31, '98

Dear Dr. Daniels

Rev. A. L. Loder of Hyde Park asks if I can come to Milton for Sunday Nov. 13th. I am disposed to accept unless you have something else for me to do. If I do not hear from you before Wed. night I will write accepting.

I enclose the Vermont letter: it might be that you could get a chance for me for one Sunday in a Montpelier church. I once spoke at Barre Vt. with great pleasure & think they would be glad to see me again

Sincerely, J. L. Fowle

Rev. J. L. Fowle

Woburn, Mass.

Oct. 31, 1898.

200

Woburn,
Mar. 13, 1899.

Rev. J. Smith, D.D.,
Boston.

Dear Bro.

I had but a moment in which to speak to you about the question of our return to Turkey.

As far as we are concerned the chief difficulty in making a decision is the question of our duty toward our children. All things considered, what ought we to do? When there is an opportunity I would like to talk the matter over fully with you, in all its bearings. If Mrs. Fowle should remain here a year or two with them & I should return alone to engage in the touring work, would not the problem be solved in large part? I am not certain, but that seems to me to be the most feasible plan.

If agreeable to your committee I would suggest that the question of our return be decided in _principle_ in answer to the request from Caesarea, but that time, method, &c be decided later after further consultation with the secretaries.

Thanking you and the committee for the constant & continued kindness shown us, and praying for special Divine guidance,

sincerely,
J. L. Fowle.

Woburn, Mch. 13-99

Rec'd Mch. 14

Woburn,
Mar. 15, '99

Dear Dr. Smith

Enclosed please find your enclosure with your note of March 13th.

I have written Mr. Rowell that I will be glad to speak to his Sunday School & giving him the dates of my engagements in other places.

Sincerely

J. L. Toole

Rev. J. L. Fowle 5+

Woburn, March 15, 1899.

Rec'd March 16.

C. H. D.
Rec'd ____________
Ans'd ____________

Boston,
Apr. 15, '99

Dear Daniels,

I have just engaged to speak at Berkeley Temple Rally on May 6th & at Concord Reformatory on May 7th; if there is nothing to prevent.

Also, the pastor at Colchester Ct. asks me to come to them some Sunday in May or June: shall I go?

Sincerely
J. L. Towle.

P.S. I hoped to find you in today.

April 16: 1827.

Mem.

	Allowance in U.S.	Salary in Turkey	
L.F.	$450.	$440.	£T. 100.
P.F.	450	440.	100
ilson (2½ y.)	100.	330	75.
leanor (7½ y.)	150.		
Herbert (11 y.)	150.		
uther (13 y.)	150.		
	$1450.	$1210.	275.

$1450 − 1210 = 240. × 2 = $480.

Rev. Jas. L. Fowle

Woburn
June 13, '9

Dear Dr. Smith

Rec'd June 15.

In thinking over the problem before us last nigh I thought of a point that may relieve somewhat the question of expense in case it should seem best for Mrs. Fowle & four children to go now & return after two years. Our full salary there would be – in all probability – 275 pounds Turkish, or $1210. If my figuring on the other page is correct this would give a saving of $240. per year, or enough in the two years to cover the expense of their return. As you see I have not included any thing for the older children on either side. May the Lord give guidanc & keep from mistakes.

Sincerely, J. L. Fow

Woburn,
June 19, '99

Dear Dr. Smith,

Doubtless you will remember that the arrangement of the details of our return to Caesarea was generously left by the Prudential Committee for consultation with yourself. Realizing that a wrong decision may have large consequences of evil both to the work and to ourselves, but especially to our children, I want to set before you in writing the present phases of this perplexing question. In doing so I will try to omit the things that are familiar & general in all such questions — not that they are unworthy of consideration but simply because they are well understood — and give those special to this case.

1st. In view of the needs of the work & the desires of those on the ground it seems desirable that I should return to the field as early as possible. All things considered the most favorable time seems to be about Sept. 30th.

The only reason I know of against this decision is the fact that I am not as strong as I look. When keyed up for some present & urgent demand I show no lack of strength: it is only when the reaction comes that I realize my weakness. But as I have kept this up all thro' the year I seem to be able to do so indefinitely I can see no reason why I should hesitate to return. Yet justice requires that I call attention to the fact.

2. Shall I go alone?

After much consideration & earnest prayer it seems, on the whole, to be best that Mrs. Fowle & 4 children — aged respectively 2½, 7½, 11, 18 - should go with me.

The chief objection to this decision is the *possibility* that the good of the children may make it necessary for Mrs. Fowle to return to America with them after two years. I say *possibility*, but I do not think it is a *probability*. I have strong hopes that the 18-year-old will have become so settled in character & principles at that time, that he can safely be sent either to Robert College or to America. This would enable us to continue on there as long as our own health, the demands of the work & the graciousness of the Sultan should permit. Besides the *two* years of solid work that we could get in - d.v. - before any reasonable *possibility* of a change we could hope for an indefinite continuance. It is but just that I call attention to the fact that the grant for salary in Turkey is somewhat less than the allowance for support here in America, & that the saving in even two years of time would well-nigh cover the amt. needed for the journey home.

I think the case is fully before you. May I ask that you give it needed consideration and reply as soon as convenient. If left to us, with our present light, we shall decide in favor of a return with *four* children with a *possibility* that Mrs. Fowle *may* want to return to America after two year but a probability & an earnest hope that God may give strength & opportunity for many years of useful & uninterrupted service.

With gratitude for past kindnesses

Yours for service J. L. Fowle.

P.S. We say nothing but think often of the comfort to Dr. & Mrs. Farnsworth from our return. F.

Woburn
July 21, '99

Dear Daniels

As I expected to come to Boston this A.M. I did not answer your note last evening.

I know of no reason why I should not accept the appointment for Aug. 20th. I shall be glad to do so. But I was at the Mass. Ref. on May 7th & spoke to the 1st grade men. If they wish it I can give them another talk.

Sincerely

J. L. Fowle

Rev. J. L. Fowle

Woburn, Mass.

July 21, 1899

+X

Woburn
July 28, '99

Dear Daniels

For a special reason I would like to know — in confidence — how much money has been contributed to the Board since Apr. 1898 from the churches in Southampton, Mass (Rev. John Cowan Pastor) & Thetford Vt. (Rev. A. E. Lambert, Pastor.) The next time I call I will tell you why I want the information.

Sincerely,
J. L. Fowle

P.S. Also dates of contributions
J.

Rev. J. L. Fowle

Woburn, Mass.

July 28. 1899

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.
Congregational House, 1 Somerset Street,
Boston,

207

Woburn
Oct. 9, '99

Dear Dr. Smith

The thing I feared & dreaded has come to pass: I am too weak to undertake the journey to Turkey. Dr. Kellog says it would be against every dictate of common sense for me to attempt it. It might result in the stranding of the family on the road.

I can make no suggestions: do as you think best. With sorrow & shame

J. L. Fowle

Woburn, Oct. 9. 1899.

Rec'd Oct. 9.

Woburn
Oct. 9, 1899.

Dear Dr. Smith

Mrs. Fowle's report of the kindly & generous spirit in which you received the unwelcome announcement of my note today touched me deeply. I can only say "The Lord reward you for this & for all your many kindnesses to unworthy me."

May I ask you to write a letter for me to the Sanitarium at Clifton Springs? I propose to start either on Wed. A.M. to reach there at night or P.M. to arrive on Thu. A.M. You might enclose a note to me that I could get at the office telling me how to manage for the least expense. Might I not get board in the village at a cheaper rate? It may be that I can call before I go, but if you send a note or letter there it will not be necessary.

Gratefully J. L. Fowle.

Woburn, Oct. 9. 1899.

Rev. J. L. Fowle

Woburn, Oct. 9, 1899

Rec'd Oct. 12

Clifton Springs, N.Y.
Oct. 19, 1899

Rev. J. Smith D.D.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith

Many thanks for your note of Oct. 14th, with its enclosure and words of kindly appreciation: but most hearty thanks for the exceedingly generous spirit and cordial sympathy of the note I found here on my arrival a week ago. It touched me deeply and made me unspeakably grateful. My acknowledgement was delayed in the hope that a week would allow me to write of decided improvement. Thro' the kindness of Mr. Bostwick & the skill of Dr. Spaulding & assistants I have been under regular treatment & hope for favorable results, but there is nothing very marked as yet. So far, no indications of any organic trouble have been found; at least, none reported to me. If I can do so with their approval I hope to be able to start for Caesarea early in Nov., but if they forbid, or even deem it unwise I suppose I must submit. My prayer is most earnest & constant that the Lord will guide.

Again thanking you and your committee for kindnesses rendered,

Gratefully
J. L. Fowle.

Clifton Springs, Oct. 19, 1899.

Rec'd Oct. 30.

Mrs. C. P. Fowle
210, 211

Mrs. C. P. Fowle,
Woburn, May 31, 1897.
Rec'd June 1

s 210

Dear Dr. Smith,

I am sending you a letter from Mr. Fowle telling of his long tour in the Bozook. It is written partly for those of the Station who are in this country, and hence the many allusions to persons and places which you would not understand, but which are full of interest to us.

After you are through with it, will you kindly mail it to Dr. Wm. S. Dodd. 68. Monroe Place, Bloomfield N. J.! Dr D. will send it to my father.

This letter makes us more convinced than ever, that father & mother are doing right in planning to return to the field. How gladly would I go too to give what help I can, if my present duty were not very plainly here.

With cordial regards to Mrs. Smith and yourself,

Yours truly,

C. P. Fowle.

6. Oxford St.
Woburn, Mass.
May 31st, '97.

211

6. Oxford St.
Woburn, Mass. Apr. 29th. 97.

Dr Judson Smith

Dear Sir,

Last Monday I rec'd a letter from Mr. Fowle written on his journey. He is too busy to report himself to you at present, and so I am sending you his letter to us to read and then send on to my father. This will be better, I hope, than not getting any news from him.

Will you be so kind as to send his letter & the enclosed extract to my father to Lawrenceville, New Jersey. He is at my sister's at the Cleve House.

We are all in about our usual health here.

With kind regards, yours truly
C. P. Fowle.

C. P. Fowle, S+

Woburn, Apr. 29, 1897.

Rec'd Apr. 30.

Miss Eliza Fritcher
212 – 215

Vacation in quiet & rest in our little mountain retreat.

In Sept. commenced our long term. The school was full. many classes large. work in plenty. for every one of us. & again my necessary work was all I felt able to do. My youthful vigor & elasticity are gone. I cannot do as I once did.

Our pupils have been about a hundred in number. Arms. & Greeks.

Miss Jennie. my youthful associate is a host. good in devising & executing & never spares herself. That failing leans to virtue's side. We were all very glad to welcome back Miss Bertha. I helped to care for these ladies when they were babies & they have always been dear to me. I am very happy to have them at work here. shall be willing to commit the care of the school entirely to them. & doing what I can to help in the work.

Marsovan
Jany 24. 1890

My dear Dr. Smith:

Your reminder of my delinquencies was very mild. But perhaps I deserved no more severe one. My work since I returned has been equal to my strength, so that I have not been able to write letters to any extent. My weekly message to my aged Mother, sometimes fr. wee would be my only writing.

Had your information fr. Marso depended upon me, I should certain have made the effort to inform yo but ~~having~~ knowing that my associates, Miss Wright & Miss Jenn were good correspondents, I felt easy about it. Malaria weakened me last year. I spent the summe

We are now a united head.

Our native assistants are doing well. One. who has come to us this year fr. the Adabazar school. is daughter of one of my first grad. class ('68). She is a fine young woman. niece of Miss Anna Feligian.

We are having our _third_ week of vacation. on account of the prevailing epidemic. Most of us have had it slightly or more severely. Mr. Smith is still quite ill with it. We feared pneumonia for him. Mr. Riggs had it the first week of vacation. wh. hindered his proposed tour to Zille. He went the next week. too soon. probably. for he was not well all the time of his absence. We are thankful that he did not have a relapse away from home. It leaves one feeling very weak. tho the attack may be slight. I am one of the convalescent. Also Misses Jennie & Bertha.

Mr. Tracy left the day school closed for a tour to Ordoo. Fatsa &c. He will probably not reach home before next week. He found most of

(3)

From Miss Wright we hear almost nothing. supposed she was settled down in Auburndale. according to plan. sent letters there & next heard fr. her in Kanzas. Now. I see by the Advance that she was in Chicago in Dec. I fear she is not taking the right course to establish her health & return soon. She may be taking her medicial treatment in Chicago. We do not know. As she is speaking in public. she is probably too busy to keep us very well informed.

We are delighted with the good news fr. the dear Herrick family. Our winter is an unusually cold & steady one. commenced in Nov. This is a prosy letter: but please accept it i place of a better. Give my love to Mrs. Smith & accept the best wishes for the new year for both.

Truly yrs.

Eliza Fritcher

Miss Eliza Fritcher, S

Marsovan, Jan. 24. 1890

Rec'd Feb. 24

Miss Eliza Fritcher.

Hissar
June 17. 1891
Rec'd July 7.

Rev. Dr. Smith.

Dear Bro.

Your kind communication was duly rec'd & may I add was a cordial to my spirits. My soul has been burdened with many perplexities in the past months of ~~weeks~~ weakness & forced inactivity. I have felt that I was a 'cumberer of the ground'.

I have been for seven weeks entertained as a guest in this lovely home of Mrs. Prof. Millingen a dear friend of many years. She wishes also to add to the sum granted to give me an entirely comfortable rest in Switz'd. If it is best for me to go

I prefer for some reasons to remain here. if the desired end. renewed strength can be obtained. I dread the journey somewhat & would avoid the expense. I am sincerely thankful for the kindness manifested towards me at the Mission Rooms. in the grant & the kind manner in wh. it is made. I hope I shall not need to use it. at least more than half. perhaps not so much.

I have a physician here now. & at present. he feels that it would probably be as well for me to remain here. I am hoping to have a season of sea-bathing at Halki. perhaps with Miss Powers. as companion. Mr. & Mrs. Millingen leave very soon after Coll. Commencement for Switz'd. Mr. Pettibone takes this house for the summer & with it. Miss P. kindly accepts me also as boarder. So that my arrangements here

from intense heat to cold. may have been the reason of very comfortable for me.

Since receiving your letters I have been sorely afflicted in hearing of the death of my precious youngest sister. Mrs. Riegel of Buffalo. of the Methodist ch. She died *very* suddenly of apoplexy. though only 42 years of age. & leaves a husband & six children to mourn their great loss. When no longer able to work. my home was to have been with her. Alas. that she has been called to cross over & I am left to gaze after her & mourn!

This sorrow has prostrated me since Mon. But I hope that soon my strength will rally. For ~~the~~ about two weeks beginning Mon. 18. I felt unusually well. quite hopeful & courageous. A very great & sudden change from intense heat to cold. may have been the reason of

I have not yet heard of the arrival home of our Marsovan delegates. Mrs. Riggs, with her remaining children was going on to Sivas to continue her rest till fall by urgent invitation of Mrs. Hubbard.

These weeks are very busy ones. My thoughts are with them often. Our girls' school has a graduating class of six this summer. All but one have become professing Christians. She is a Gregorian, but may be a believer in heart.

Please remember me kindly to Mrs. Smith & the other ladies. Very truly yours.

Eliza Fritcher.

P.S. I feel much the loss in our Station of all those [illegible] to America. Some dear & [illegible] noble worker. [illegible] noble-hearted groups & will do good service somewhere.

Miss Eliza Fritcher

214

5

American College for Girls.
Constantinople.

Oct. 24 '88

Rec'd Nov. 10.

My dear Dr. Smith.

I think I have not replied to your very kind letter. rec'd in the summer. It was very welcome.

You see I am still lingering here. not from desire. but from necessity. These are pleasant scenes. but my home & work & heart are in the Interior. My physician has been treating me for a catarrh of many years. to which he attributes much of my trouble. The treatment. cauterization takes my strength & so. I have not felt so much invigoration. as I, doubtless.

dear children. who have gone to America. four boys &

[illegible] I might say from their babyhood & very dear.

one. I believe [illegible] will be a valuable worker. I wished that she might have gone on to help in M— but of course this was more needful. I fear that their school is full & they are full of work also. I expect when I reach home to return half of my allowance. as I did not go beyond here.

otherwise should. I am now expecting to sail about Nov. 7th on my happy homeward way. Mr. White wishes to meet me in Samsoon. He is very fond of touring.

Since the schools opened I have been here in the Coll As Mrs. Millingen was to return from Europe, with a hou ful of guests. I left there before they arrived. Mrs. M has been exceedingly kind & helpful to me. She is an ol Holyoke friend.

Miss Powers, also, is in Scutari at Mr. Dwight's at present. We read together an hou a day. I have felt a great deal of sympathy for her in her trials. And I wonder and do not understand why she has not been provided with

"The lines have fallen to me in pleasant places": all this past a young. strong associate. wh. it seems to me. has been the great need in that school.

She has experience in the country & strong attachment to her work here & two languages to use in it. It is a pity to let such a one fail for lack of help. I trust Miss Borden or some other good friend will be able to find her one.

What should I have done in my weakness. without Miss Jane Smith. to roll off my responsibilities upon?

She is a noble worker & I long to have such a one come to the help in Erzroom. soon.

I made a short visit to Gedik Pasha this week. Was pleased to visit those encouraging schools.

This Coll. is prospering - has about eighty boarders. It is a busy bee-hive. It does one's soul

"Calm land beyond the sea". where so many dear ones are gone

good to see these Bulgarian
Armenians & Greeks. enjoyin
such privileges. How diffe
ent their future homes wi
be. in consequence -!

The Marsovan school is
prospering - eighty-five
students. forty-five of the
boarders. Our great troubl
is to get a teacher for the
Greek girls. As yet. we have
none for this year. We have
made efforts in all direc-
tions. We cannot afford to
offer great inducements f
a Greek girl from the port
cities to go into the interior
+ hear little Greek. + eat dif-
ferent food, + associate with Armenians. A spirit of con
secration is needed.

Miss Jane is caring for them
as best she can. with her othe
duties + some young men fr
the Coll. help in the lessons.

Please give my loving salutations to Mrs. Smith.

Auburndale Mass.
Nov. 2. 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith.
Dear Sir.

Your letter of Oct. 31. was received yesterday by Miss Fritcher and she desires me to thank you for all the kind wishes expressed, both by yourself and Mrs. Smith — She hopes after the fatigue of the journey is over to find herself stronger than at present.

The young man of whom you speak, she knows nothing of at least by that name. C. H. Mallarian - and is quite sure he could not have been at any time a pastor - Possibly he may have been a helper or engaged in some kind of evangelistic work - but not under that name - She has known the young men more by their first names - and has not for the last three years known as much of the details of work as formerly -

Very Sincerely -

E. E. Pettibone

For Miss Fletcher.

E. E. Pettibone for
Miss Eliza Fritcher. S
Auburndale, Nov. 2, 1893.
Rec'd Nov. 3.

Miss Frances C. Gage
216 - 246

110 St. Albans St - 216
St. Paul - Feb. 7 - '93 -
Miss F. C. Gage

v. Judson Smith, Recd Feb 11.
Sec. for the A. B. C. F. M. -

y dear Mr. Smith :-

Your letter and the official announcement of my designation f the Western Turkey Mission found awaiting me yester-ay on my return from visit to Northfield.

I am glad - and awed - tink I cannot write at all my joy in the matter - Of urse there is intermingled tinge of sadness - but I ink it only deepens the joy n the prospect of the service

I pray God may be abl
to use me in Turkey
his glory -

As to the designated field
that is exactly as I hoped
I am especially glad that
the committee did not
leave the decision to
I should have found
hard to choose Marsovan
as over against Foochow
and yet my preferen
and my judgement
were both in favor
the former station.
It is also the preferen
of my family, and tho
they do not strongly
settling with me in

lans, that has unusual
weight with me.

I shall correspond with
iss Tracy immediately
s to the details of the
preparation.

Can I know before I
go whether Miss King
nd I are to board in
ne of the missionaries
families or are to live -
eep house - by ourselves?
Or shall we room and
oard in the girl's school building
I shall be very thankful f
r any suggestions you
ay have to make regard-
ng my preparations. But
hink I have not enough
ntelligence on the subject

to ask any questions till
after I hear from Mrs. Trac

Hoping that nothing wil
arise which will prev
the carrying out of pl
that seem to be so pro
dentially begun.

I am, most earnest
Frances C. Gag

110 St. Albans St.
St. Paul. Feb 16-93.

Dr. Judson Smith -
Sec for Am. B. C. F. M.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Moslems Burn a College.

Constantinople, Feb. 10. The United States legation here has learned that a Moslem mob burned the American girls' college in Marsovan because the director, Dr. Herrick, was believed to be the instigator of an offensive political agitation.

Is the above true? If so what does it mean for the work in Turkey? God rules very mysteriously sometimes. I can readily see that it means additional work for those who send the means — extra zeal and wa

the

fi

n

a

go

n

i

p

If a

pos

the

fir

an

wisdom on the part of the missionaries on the field - possibly a bit of work for Miss King and me before we go - But I am wondering what it means in regard to Turkey's position -

Most sincerely -

Frances C. Gage -

If I write a "Dr." in this postscript will it do for the title I omitted in my first letter? I was ignorant, am growing wiser.

Miss F. E. Gage,

St. Paul, Feb. 16, 1

Rec'd Feb. 20

110 St. Albans St - 218
St. Paul - Feb. 18-'93

Miss Frances C. Gage
Rec'd Feb. 23

Dr. Judson Smith
Boston,

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter of the 11th was most gladly received tho' the confirmation of the reported burning of the school was not pleasant news — Perhaps we may be able to see the "good" in it before very long. I shall be anxious to hear of the particulars — my letter of inquiry evidently crossed yours. I write at this time particularly to let you know, as I have just written Mrs. Tracy — that it will be impossible for me to think of sailing before August.

In the first place my mother is in Oregon - will not return till April - In her absence have her house-work a my school work to do. I cannot do much about the preparation for har till she returns. Besid that my brother whom we have not seen for fiv years and his wife a children whom we ha never seen come home with mother - I could not lea come right away.

But if all obstacles asid

from my school were ruined
I could not leave that. If
it were possible to find
a teacher on so short notice
-and that is most doubtful-
I could not give up my
salary. I earned my own
way through college - or
rather borrowed money
for much of my education
and had a debt of six hundred
dollars when I was graduated
in '90 - I still have two
hundred dollars to pay
upon it and you can
see that I should be discontented
to go away and
leave it or a part of it unpaid.
If Mr. Wingate
goes out in the fall, he

can see that we don't g
lost. But if not I am
sure we shall do nic
anyway. And besides
all this - is not an la
our summer a bad ti
to become aclimated in
This leads me to a questi
that is troubling my
people greatly - the cha
I assure them that the
Board will run no
foolish risks. But the
are still anxious, think
me a somewhat hot-headi
individual who rath
needs a bit of externa
common sense - What
is your judgement regar
ing the danger from the cha

n Europe and Asia next year?

Another matter I must ask about and that is salary. I do not expect to make money in a mission school but I must look a little into the future. First let me tell you just a little of my circumstances - my father and mother are nearly sixty years old both in good health - my father has a good position with a good business house. But probably within a few weeks the little property he has accumulated ever his

homestead will go upo
an assignment. This is of cou
in confidence & please do no
mention it even in yo
reply to my questions. y
letters are family prop
and we never talk ab
misfortunes that can't
be changed for the better

Father will never want to
as long as he has health
but should anything
happen to him mother
and my sister would
dependent. My sister she is at
health has not been
so she has her educatio
before her - my brother
has only a clerk's salary

and a family of his own to support. I write all this that you may understand exactly how I shall be situated and that it might be necessary (I do not expect that it will be) for me to help my family.

Now what I should like to know is what my salary will be - not only in dollars and cents, but what it will mean as a means of support. Is there any margin at all?

Please do not think that this new emergency is going to prove a hindrance of me in my work. I think it will not in the

least - we have always fac
money difficulties in ou
family, and always com
out on top. I always exp
that God will manage
wisely for the needs of
the people who try to ser
Him - but I also think th
He expects his people t
use ordinary foresight
their plans - The only rea
I have for wanting to kn
at all about the salary
that I may know h
to settle the little mon
I shall have left at the
of this year - How much
to call for, for outfit &c -
am almost ashamed to me
the matter at all -

most sincerely -

Francis C. Ga

Rec'd

95 Victoria St. S.
St. Paul - June 17-

Dr. Judson Smith,
Sec. of American Board,

Very dear Dr. Smith:-

During the last two months, I think it would have been easier for me to take the train and go to Boston, to make plans for my journey to Turkey, than, with all my work on my table before me to take time to write a letter. I do think, tho', that ordinary politeness ought to have compelled me - to acknowledge your very kind letter of Feb. 24 - before this time. I assure u I have very much appre- ted your consideration of y personal situation - and ur thoughtful kindness

in the discussion of the subje
I am rejoiced that everything w
seems to be working most
favorably for my going wi
with almost no care on
my mind regarding financ
matters - I think I shall be
freer than I have ever been
in my life before -

Although I have not written
you of the progress of my
preparations for leaving at
present Mr. Tracy has
told you that Miss Kingst
and I are planning to be ready
to sail, according to your
suggestion, in August.

My outfit is just about
completed and will be read
to ship to Boston by July 1st.
Mr. Tracy thought we ought
to send the larger part of the out
as early as that date, that is

might be sent from the rooms with the July 13th shipment.

I find there are a few things regarding this part of the preparation, about which I must consult you.

Ans'd June 24. '93 C. R. Swett Sec.

First about a bed-room set. Mr. Wingate says all but the bed can be made in mahogany, but I have of my own a small set - bed, dresser, commode - all small in size - which my people seem very anxious I shall take - they are so afraid I shall not be comfortable - will the cost of transportation be so great that it will make it an extravagance to take it? I shall be glad to abide by your decision in the matter.

about packing - ought the boxes be lined in anyway to prevent damage by water? Do you wish

sent with the boxes - a di
list of everything in them -
the name of every book - of ea
article of clothing &c?
Shall we send all our ou
fit in advance, or will it
be better to ~~send~~ take the
clothing with us? I can
very easily plan to get al
with my steamer trunk
grip - if that is the best wa
to do. How shall we addr
the boxes?
How about the journey -
we to go alone or with a
party? Is it necessary th
we go by any particular
route? If not, it would
a great pleasure to us if
could go by way of Engla
and France ~~and~~ the "Over
land Route." But you, of co
are the best judge in th

matter, and the question
f expense may prove an
bstacle to that plan. Do you
prefer to have us look after
the passage accommodations
r can it be better done from
the ~~rooms~~? I have about
two weeks visiting to do in the
ast before I sail. I hope
my father will make the
visits with me, so I shall
e glad to know as soon
as is convenient, just
when we shall sail. that
I may know how to make
the last plans for my time
in Minnesota. I am also
quite anxious to make plans
for meeting Miss Evans, who
is still in Europe, either on
this side the Atlantic or the other,
so if I can know soon, the date
f sailing I shall be grateful.
Now about the money for outfit.

If two hundred dollars of th
grant can be sent to me so
I will try and see that it i
spent wisely - the other fif
I should like to have ~~with~~
my credit, to be used after
reaching Massowa.

In sending to you the a
count of the money, in
great detail do you wish
to itemize?

I think I have surely, in th
letter, exercised to the ful
extent my womans priv
of asking questions.

My school closed yester
I am glad that the rest
my time can be given en
tirely to preparation for my
journey - I wish my m
that I might have some
time in which to make
myself better ready ment

and spiritually for the work
which you send me —
feel more every day how
very limited my usefulness
will be if it is at all meas-
ured by my qualifications — I
am thankful God's power is
infinite — As I learn more
about the work in Marsovan
it does seem to me that the
work there must be very
difficult — that one working
there must be very wise,
very patient, Christ-like. My
own lack is very discouraging
And yet I look forward with
the greatest longing to the
time when I may begin to
work there —

Most sincerely —
Frances C. Gage —

S

Miss F. E. Gage,
St. Paul, June 17, 1893
Filed June 30

Miss Frances C. Gage.
St. Paul. Minn.
95 Victoria St.
June 27-'93.

Rec'd June 30.

Dr. Judson Smith,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter regarding the time and route for our journey and enclosing the two hundred dollar draft for outfit was received yesterday.

For both I thank you. Miss Kings family and mine held a Cong'l council in Minneapolis last evening. As a result we shall be glad if you will secure passage for us on the Commander leaving Boston August

Unless something entirely un
foreseen by us prevents, we
shall be ready to sail at that
time. I suppose it is not
absolutely necessary that we
decide upon the further
journey before reaching Bo

Miss King and I rather
lean toward the Mediterran
passage because of the extra
expense connected with the
overland route, but both
Mr. King and my father
insist that we shall not
think of going in any way
except overland from Pari
Constantinople - The probabi
of Cholera in the Mediterra
nean ports still troubles
people extremely - Perhaps
we can decide this all bet

when we see you.

Both Miss King and myself have visiting to do in Massachusetts before we sail, we shall want to plan our time very economically. If we reach Boston Aug. 4, will a day give us time enough for final preparation there?

One more question. Shall I pay my expenses from St. Paul to Boston and then straighten out the account on reaching Boston (Of course I shall have with me some money of my own for extra expenses incident to a little sight-seeing) or have you advantages in purchasing R.R. tickets so that you prefer to make arrangements for our entire journey? I expect to leave St. Paul, July 19. Any

Father accompanies me -

We are very anxious to kno
of the result of the efforts of
english and American missio
aries in obtaining the releas
of the condemned Armenians.
Also, we wait most anxiou
to learn of Mr. Sirashian's pl
and safety. It does not se
possible that God will al
some temporal misfortune
come to his people - yet it
maybe martyrs are needed
over there just now.

Next week Friday comes th
farewell reception in my ho
church - won't you come? Th
week I go to Winona to speak
the cong'l church people there
I am not fond of the theory o
missions, I fear. I can't se
why christian people have t
made interested in foreign m
sions - Most earnestly -

Frances C. Gage -

95 Victoria St. South.
St Paul - Minn.

July 4 - '93 -

Dr. Judson Smith,
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Yesterday I received your favor of the 1st. inst - Both Miss King and myself have our plans all laid for sailing Aug. 6 on the Cephalonia.

We both leave Minnesota July 19th - she to go to Iowa - I to Maine - for visits before meeting in Boston, according to your suggestion, on the evening of Aug. 3 -

It will be a great pleasure
to us to form a bit of a
face to face acquaintance
with you at the Cong'l
House whom we hope
to enjoy chirographically
for a good many
years.

Most sincerely -

Frances C. Gage.

Miss Frances C. Gage

St. Paul, July 4, 1893

Filed July 10

Gorham Me. -
July, 24- 1893.

Dr. Judson Smith,
Boston, Mass,
My dear Dr. Smith! -

You will notice by the heading of this letter that I am in the east making my last visits, prior to my date of sailing.

I write to let you know my addresses, that you may know when mail may reach me, should there be anything of importance to be written me.

I shall be here till July 26- after that till the 31st. mail will reach me at Bridgton, Maine - then I go up to Worcester, Mass. where mail will reach me at #80 Pearl St.

according to program, I expect to
to come down to Boston Thurs
afternoon, Aug. 3. If I am able
to take a train that will reach
Boston in time, I shall come
right to the rooms to presen
my greeting to the people a
there. If not, I shall hope
to find you Friday mornin

I am very happy in ha
my father with me in
visiting all the old famili
haunts and that he ma
be in Boston when I
sail.

These last weeks here ha
rather trying ones, not on
because of the good-byes th
were to be said, but becau
of the unreasonableness of
friends - I am sure one ca
never realize, till he has
been through it, what a

terrible pressure of argument,
and prejudice and affection
is brought to bear on one who
has dared to wish to be a
foreign missionary, by the
young people who have professed
a theoretical interest in the
work, but would have some
one else do it.

Just now my Aunt asks
me if there is to be any exercises
in Boston in connection with
your going. She has some friends
she wishes to notify, if there
is to be a meeting. Privately
I hope not, tho. one in Boston
would not be quite so bad as
one in Minnesota. May I
also trouble you to let me
know the hour the steamer
leaves Boston on Aug. 5.

Most earnestly -

Frances C. Gage

Miss Frances C. Gage.

Gorham, July 24, 1893.

Rec'd July 25.

Miss Frances C. Gage
Oxford - England -

Aug. 16. 1893 -

Rec'd Aug. 24

Dr. Judson Smith:-
Boston - Mass -
1 Somerset St -

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Miss King, Miss
napp and I ~~are~~ very safely ar-
ived here at Oxford, where we
ere most cordially welcomed
y Dr. And Mrs. Herrick -

We had a very comfortable
assage - proved ourselves good
ailors I think, Miss Knapp and
iss King were only sick a few
hours and I was not even
r a moment. And such a
uxurious rest as we had - for
ix days we actually did nothing
ut sit in our steamer chairs

nd breathe - were almost too
lfish even to reply intelligently
o the ordinary courtesys of our
llow passengers - We had
very strongly determined to rest,
as we never had before, on
this voyage - and I am sure
we are in good shape for
ur longer and possibly more
wearisome journey -

We go to London - Friday
P.m. Aug 18 - but after that our
plans are entirely indefinite.
Dr. Herrick is most watchfully
investigating the indications for
the most feasible route - It looks
now as if it might be by Marseilles,
but either by land or water
we must wait in quarantine,
and shall decide at the last
moment which route presents the
least difficulties. All join in

sending most cordial greeting to you.

Miss King was, of course, much disappointed at not seeing you in Boston but will look forward to that pleasure on our return to Boston, sometime — we are in most perfect good health and have no sorrowful backward thoughts that cloud the outlook into the future.

Most sincerely.

Frances C. Gage.

Miss Frances C. Gage,
Marsovan - Sept. 23-'93 -

5

Filed Oct. 16

224

Dr. D.

ev. Judson Smith D.D.
Cong'l House -
Boston - Mass.

y dear Dr. Smith:-

Last Thursday just efore noon. Miss King and yself arrived very safely and happily in our new home - Our Black Sea trip was the roughest we have experienced in our five weeks of water travel but we proved ourselves good sailors again and even enjoyed the tossing - Miss Knapp went on to Trebizond where Mr. Parmelee meets her and takes her to Erzroom - from there, as I suppose you planned she goes on with her brother. Mr. White met us at Samsoun to which place he had brought rs. Riggs and Miss Fritcher

on their way to Constantine
Miss Fritcher, they all fear
will not be able to return
work again. It was a great
disappointment to us that
~~she~~ we could not have
seen her before she left.
We did see her at a distance
~~their~~ steamer passing ours on
her way out of the harbor
when we were in quaran
tine for twenty four hours.

Our journey here was
very interesting to us and
very comfortable because
of the new spring wagon
which Mr. Tracy brought
out - but the roads are
fearfully and wonderfully
made.

We feel already delight
at home among these
people, who gave us the

warmest kind of a welcome.
I don't believe we could have found anywhere so delightful a circle of missionaries as have welcomed us here - we almost feel selfish to think that so much good time has come to us and so little of hardship - The newness will wear off, I dare say in time, but we anticipate the greatest joy in our work, and the sincerest pleasure in our associations.

We found the missionaries all rejoicing over what they hope and believe may be the climax of troubles in this distracted community.

Sept. 20 the authorities succeeded in breaking up the nest of seditionary characters that have so long been stirring up the people - eight outla were taken - four alive - fo dead - That there was no m bloodshed is a source of much thanksgiving - not o for the fact itself but bec it seems to show that the p are sick of the whole matt

Both schools have opened w a goodly number in attenda tho' some are prevented f attending.

Miss King and I begin o work Monday morning - have perhaps two classes a da in the school - but put ou main strength on the language. It is decided that we shall both learn Turk

There has been much discussion about the matt of language but the ~~miss~~ stati as a whole think we should learn the more natural language of the three spoken here -

We are anxious to begin - our long voyage has been all the rest we can stand for some time.

I hear from Minnesota that Miss Hartwell thinks she has found someone for Foochow - Miss Moulton of Carleton - I hope very much Miss Moulton may go - she will make a most excellent missionary - but I want to say to you privately that Miss Hartwell's great desire to find someone for the work there is making her almost over-zealous in pressing the matter - till I fear she will do her cause more harm than good with Miss Moul-

tow. this is only an aside an
you will excuse me for mak
the remark and understand
I think most highly of Miss
Hartwell herself.

Praying that God may
really use Miss King and
myself in the "Coming of
the Kingdom" time in
Marsovan - I am -

very sincerely

Frances C. Gage

Marsovan - Turkey in Asia
Dec 6 - 93 -

Dr. Judson Smith.
1 Somerset St. Boston -

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Just as we were leaving the rooms some one handed us a blank like the one enclosed by you. We did not know to whom it was to be returned, nor its purpose, but filled it out in England, and waited for it to be called for by some one - therefore the delay -

All is very quiet here now. We are especially thankful for Miss Bush's coming that we may devote more time to Turkish - which is *very* *discouraging*.

Most cordially -
Frances C. Gage.

Miss Frances C. Gage. 5

Marsovan, Dec. 5. 1893.

Rec'd Jan. 12. 1894.

Miss Frances C. Gage

Marsovan. Turkey in Asia.
Jan. 29- 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. Rec'd Feb- 1894
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

This last week has been filled with more joy than any other since we came to Marsovan, and I am glad it falls to my lot to tell you about it - not that the other weeks have been in any way sad, quite the contrary, - but they have been filled with writing and drawing, history and psychology, struggles with Turkish and the very unsatisfactory commonplaces of first calls - of course, all most necessary work, but this last week has brought us work that seemed to be more like the kind we had come to do.

Thursday, Jan. 25., was, you know

the day of Prayer for Colleges. It ha
not been the habit in the station
observe it in any very especial wa
perhaps with a general meeting o
something of that kind - but Mr
King, Miss Riggs and I were ve
anxious to have it a day as dra
to the girls and as helpful as we
remembered it to have been in
past years, to us in our college
Miss Bush also - perhaps I shou
have said first - for what should
we do without her! - was mo
earnest to have it a day of g
blessing to the girls. So we decid
to have no school exercises on
day - but to make it a day when we
should look for God's especial blessin
Before the day we had separated
girls into as many groups as the
are teachers - each teacher planning

talk with each of her girls individually during the day. And such sweet talks as we all had - God had indeed answered our prayers and prepared the hearts of the girls for the day - and He must have prepared some of them in a peculiar way, when we remembered that all Miss King and I could say must be by means of our unsatisfactory English - How much like American girls these new friends of ours are. Of course they are different in many of their thoughts and characteristics, but after all their differences are not so striking as their resemblances, to us as yet, and we find them in their foolishnesses and in their virtues just as lovable as the girls we have known at home -

At nine o'clock Mr. White spoke to the schools on the need of a new

heart and what it is to be a Chris
Before the meeting, one going into the
building would have found the la
girls gathered in little groups - one
of the older ones usually reading the
Bible with the younger ones or rat
telling them a good story or havi
a meeting with them - they seem
to be most ready for Mr Whites the
earnest words, and listened with
intently. Several Turkish women
had been invited to come, and we
fairly drank in his words - They
very freely expressed their pleasure
at being there, but of course could
make no sign as to their belief th
unbelief - we do so long to wor
among them. v

After the meeting we teachers were
engaged, of course, in talking with
individual girls so Miss Bush an

remembering the relation of Satan to idle hands, asked the married ladies in the station to happen, one at a time, into the school room where most of the girls were gathered. One lady talked with them, another sang hymns and another read them a story making the application to them. At half past two, Miss Bush led, most forcibly and tactfully, a general meeting, giving the girls an opportunity either to consecrate their lives to Christ for the first time or to renew their purpose to serve Him. What a joy it was as one after another, especially the very ones we had been praying for and with, rose to her feet and said most earnestly and simply, that she wished to give her whole life, all she thought an said and did, to Jesus - or perhaps one would speak of her feeling that she could do noth for Him, and of her joy that day in having made her firs effort, - and another spoke of h useless she had been and of he purpose to begin to try to do so real work now. Many conf their coldness and lack of faith ness, but it was all with s little of excitement that we bel they were entirely honest in th determination to begin again - t seemed to be no feeling of com pulsion on the part of the girl say what was expected of th I believe it was only God's Spir working in their hearts that prompted their words -

after the meeting, the girls and teachers went out for a quiet walk in the fields and after supper we united with the college boys and teachers in a praise service.

Many of the girls said - "I shall never forget the day." "We never had such a day before".

Now that the day is over and the regular school work begins again, we are glad to see the sweet, earnest, obedient spirit that seems to pervade the whole school. Of course Satan will do his best - better worst - to use his most subtle temptations at this time, but surely God's power is greater.

Miss King and I are increasingly glad of our privilege in being

here, sometimes we have a go
many grave doubts about ou
missionary qualifications - pa
ticularly when some of these
Turkish constructions seem t
completely entangle us in thei
complicities and our stupidi
is more discouraging eve
than usual - but one migh
as well laugh as cry over ou
"Can'ts" and I suppose God wi
send us home if he can't
use us.

Miss Bush wishes ~~me~~ t
ask you to let Miss Child an
Miss Stanwood in the W. B.
room see this letter, think
that they will be interested
hearing of the Day of Praye
especially for her and Miss
Riggs' sakes. We are all so

going busy all the time that
two letters on the same subject
to the same building seem al-
most out of the question.

Miss King unites with me
in sending most cordial greet-
ings to you.

Most sincerely.
Frances C. Gage.

Marsovan - Turkey - Mar. 5 - '94.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.
Boston, Mass - Cong'l House -

My dear Dr. Smith:-

When Miss King and I made our preparations for coming to Turkey we did not make plans for house-keeping because the burning of the Girls' School Building and the delay in the permit to rebuild made our future dwelling place rather uncertain. Mr. Smith very kindly took us into his home in the places left vacant by his two daughters. We are very comfortable and very happy here, and could, at least for a time, stay on in these quarters.

But the permit for our new building is now granted and the process of construction well under way. One wing of the building has been planned as our house - partly in accordance with our wish and partly because it seems wise to the station as well as to ourselves that we live in the school building. We may not take all our meals there, because it will be better for us, at least once a day, to get away from the school and the ruts we shall be tempted to fall into but I am sure you will agree with us that for the sake of the girls and almost equally for the sake of the relations between us and the native teachers it will be best for us to be in the School-building.

I believe the rules of the Board provide an outfit appropriation of seventy-five dollars ($75.00) to each missionary planning to keep house. It is for this grant of one hundred and fifty dollars ($150.00) that I write to ask you. We did not know whether the request should properly go to you or to the rooms in Chicago, because our support comes from the Interior, but concluded the request to them should come through you. If we are wrong please pardon us for troubling you. We hope to move the school into the new building and ourselves into our new quarters with the new fall term.

The new term has opened prosperously - with an increase in students (we are now more in number than the college) and, I believe, an increase in earnestness, but of this I think Miss Bush writes you this week.

Most sincerely yours.

Frances C. Gage.

Marsovan, March 5, 1894.
Rec'd March 30.

Marsovan, March 5, 1894.

Marsovan. Turkey-
June 26- '94-

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
Boston, Mass.,

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Either because of a misunderstanding, or because of the press of work, I believe the April letter did not get written to you, so this, which should be Miss Buck's month falls to me- Under date of Jan. 29- I mailed a letter to you- I wonder if your answer was lost or if it never reached you- much of our mail is lost in these days- or I can easily understand if you were too busy to acknowledge its receipt. I received from you an acknowledgement of the request I made regarding money for house keeping outfit and your expectation that the means would be furnished by the W.B.M.I. I have as yet heard nothing from there on the subject- It is *hard* times in America- But because we *must* have some necessary things for next winter's use I have ordered some few furnishings from England- things that we know we could get to better advantage there- and shall order some more from America by the September shipment. I am sure the necessary money will come from somewhere, so trust I am not acting too boldly on faith. The new Manual for Missionaries is also received - but since I don't know much about the lacks of the old I can't speak of the virtues of the new, except that theoretically I think I can work under it. We had a great deal of fun over it the first week after the delegates to Annual meeting returned, bringing news of the discussion the clause regarding the votes of women had provoked.

Marsovan Station has always let its ladies have their own way about their work and no lady here has any ambitions toward woman's rights, but the gentlemen made Miss Bush chairman of the meeting - a bold stroke because before that the ladies could have out-voted the gentlemen, and we had a decidedly lively session. I am afraid some of the good ladies who have worked so hard (according to their own ideas) to get "equal rights for women" on missionary ground would not have thought us very approciation, for we all decided the old way was good enough for us. I can imagine a station where the new rule would be a good thing, but my imagination is not at all complimentary to either the men or women in that mission. But I did not mean to say so much about a very little matter. These last weeks have been very busy ones for all of us in the station. Cholera has been more or less prevalent in the city and in all the villages around us. The poor especially suffer and tho' here the proportion of deaths has been very small, in the cities and villages about us it has been large. We have constantly given out medicine to the poor, and where the directions have been followed almost no one has died. In some cases we have sent medicine to other villages in considerable quantities, but of course the law does not allow anything that is like a physician's work without a certificate so we have used great care to get the government to give special permission. Our doctor was in prison when the disease first came to us, and now his apothecary is arrested and the doctor is in Amasia - We therefore have taken to making our own medicines also - I make the tinctures, Miss King puts up the prescriptions and Mrs. Tracy gives to the people. Necessity teaches a great many valuable lessons, and we have learned how to make a college course in chemistry come into very good service in this time of need - I think a druggist would have laughed at some of our makeshifts.

The schools have kept very well - a few cases of similar troubles in the girls school - but nothing that has developed into anything like cholera - The missionary circle is pretty well, tho' of course tired at the end of a year very full of work and many troublesome questions. This is examination week in both institutions - July 2 is commencement day in our school and July 3 in the college. I think it has been a good year, but I have nothing to compare it with so am glad Miss Bush will write you of that next month - but it seems to me that our girls are learning what it really means to be a christian in heart as well as in name. I believe all the senior girls to be true christians, though with many faults and many weaknesses.

I have just been hearing the english essay of the one, Arossiag Barsamian, about whom I have the most doubt, if she were an American I would have no hesitation in believing her a converted girl, but the Oriental character is still a mystery to me, and I must wait and learn. I had a very sweet talk with her Sunday in which she spoke most gratefully of the comfort her Bible had been to her this year, which has brought to her great sorrow in the imprisonment of her two brothers - the only sons of her mother, a widow. What a poor sorrow stricken land this is! Famine, imprisonment and death, from one end of it to the other. God does certainly move in a mysterious way in Turkey. But there He rules - and all will be well. I feel like always expressing my joy at being here. Our new building is beautiful - and progressing finely - We shall hold our graduating exercises in it Monday, God so planning. It makes me trouble to think of next year without Miss Bush. How much easier it is to depend on an earthly friend than *solely* upon our Heavenly Friend.

Miss King unites with me in sending greetings to you.

Most sincerely.

Frances C. Gage.

On reading this over, I feel as if I must apologize for the fearful grammar in some places - please excuse it. I have had interruptions from a good dozen of girls since commencing it.

Marsovan, June 26 - 1894

Rec'd July 19

7/19

Mar - Dec. 24 - 94.

Dr. Judson Smith,
Cong'l House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter of Nov. 23 was received by the last post. I am most sorry for the irregularity of letters to you of late, but trust that Miss King's delayed letter has reached you before this. We truly meant to be regular in our monthly letters as you asked - but our good intentions did not write the letters - I have just written the list again and mean that a letter shall go each month hereafter - I know it is indeed most important that you hear regularly from us of our work - We will try not to be so neglectful again.

Our first terms work in our new building is just drawing to a close - it has been a good term, I think, tho' for the teachers rather a hard one - I believe God answered my prayers and kept Miss Bush here till after we began our work that she might keep us all from ruining everything by a bad beginning - And I want right here and now to thank you and all who had the "say so" about it, for your sending of Miss Bush to us last year - She was just the one in every way for the school management and was in every way the greatest help and inspiration to each individual with whom she came in contact -

Janet - 95;

I feel as if a great deal of the good spirit with which the school has begun this year is due to what Miss Bush did for us last. And the general spirit of the school is and has been all the year most encouraging. Of course everything has not run entirely smoothly, how could it when we began without one single room in the building completed, with men of all sorts and conditions - plasterers, painters, carpenters, furniture makers all fairly swarming over the building - Add to this a crowd of new girls wild with the pleasure of being in school as well as wild because of their lack of training - and a so-called principal in my tongue-tied condition - and you can imagine what the effect would have been if it had not been for Miss Bush - We began school with ninety four pupils I believe, but during the term we have had in attendance one hundred and fourteen - some who began have not continued, either because of lack of money or acquirements or application to work. Today we have one hundred and two in attendance. As bright attractive and really good a set of girls as you could ask for. Of the pupils about forty come from cities and villages other than Marsovan and the rest from the city. The disturbed condition of the country - the consequent difficulty of travel and the difficulty of getting money make it especially hard for girls to come to school from any distance. Of course a father might make some sacrifices for the boy's education, but for a girl it is quite a different matter - A girl, too, cannot travel alone, and few fathers will risk imprisonment for the sake of getting their daughters to school -

× Our tuition is so low that in the city there are many who can afford to send their daughters and this year it is "the thing" to do to come to the new beautiful, white "college" on the hill. The girls insist on calling the institution a college even tho' we always deny the title - I send enclosed you in a letter sent to Mr. Ward a copy of our Course of Study as it is now planned - It is not much changed from that used in former years - but has a little more English (History and Mathematics) introduced and Turkish made obligatory instead of optional, and the making of the time spent daily on Bible study equal to that put on any other study. We have no ambition to make this a great institution, not a college - but a good fitting school for practical Christian life, - the kind of Christian life that is to be lived by girls in Turkey. A good, true heart with a good, sensible mind is good enough in any country as a basis for life here and hereafter - but here both it must be trained or neither will be found.

The reorganization of the King's Daughters Bands has proved very successful - I think the putting of the responsibility onto the girls has made them more earnest in their Christian life - and they are really learning, it seems to us to pray and speak from their hearts - not with the fine set speeches and formal prayers that are the curse of all social meetings in this country. Two very interesting meetings have sprung up among the girls themselves. One led by a girl about thirteen - she herself attends on Sunday the regular meeting for the little girls, but she thought the reason the girls there did not feel free to take part was because they were "ashamed" as they say here, so she started one of her own of the little ones who needed to get used to hearing their own voices - this is extra and all her

girls also attend the regular meeting and take part.
The second meeting is held by five of the older girls on Friday morning at five o'clock. These girls have pledged themselves to do personal Christian work for the souls of their companions and they meet at this time to pray for the girls they work for. Both of these meetings are from the girls' own desire to do Christ's work, entirely without suggestion from their teachers. Of course often I am troubled because of the lack of faithfulness and even willful naughtiness on the part of the girls - but if they were perfect they would have to look elsewhere for a teacher.

The new building is perfect in every way. I enclose a picture of it - Mr. Iwashiro took the picture with our camera: we think it very good. It is not all completed even now, but the more essential parts are finished and gradually such things stair-railings, door-sils, closet shelves and doors are being put in place. It is not one bit too big for our present needs and if we have an increase of boarders next year shall have to finish off the attic over our apartments for additional dormitory rooms. The girls themselves think the building wonderful - and are extremely proud of it. I have wanted very much to have some public dedication exercises - but have had to give up the plan, because of the danger of anything of a public character in these days. We are all working very closely, sometimes it seems as if we could not do all the work required of American teachers in a school like ours. We do most sorely need a music teacher in the school - Mrs White very kindly helps us this year but she can't keep it up - even now she has had to give it up for a little time because of Margarite scarlet-fever (or something) and mumps which has quarantined her. Little Margaret has not had a serious time but Mary Tracy is just attacked by evident scarlet fever, and she is so frail we are a bit anxious about her. Mr. Riggs and Mr. White have just started for a tour to the coast. At Samsoun they separate and go in opposite directions - Mr. Riggs to Trebizond - Mr. White to Bafra - Miss King and I wanted to go too, but the gentlemen were a little afraid to have us. How much God has saved us all from here this year - A good new year to you - may it bring you blessings of health as well as the better gifts. I feel as if I ought to apologize for this letter - but I won't - I couldn't do better this time - Most sincerely - Frances C. Gage -

Marsovan, Dec. 24, 1894.
Rec'd Jan. 28, 1895.

Marsovan. Mar 27- 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
Cong'l House, Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith:

It scarcely seems possible that three months can have gone by since my last letter to you, but so it is. Time flies as swiftly in a country whose most characteristic word is *yavash* yäväsh, (slowly) as in a country where people live as fast as in America - and because I have used the above turkish phrase I am reminded that you may wish to know something of our progress in the acquirement of our language. We still have our regular lessons with Prof. Hagopian - five lessons a week - are reading the osmanli character this year - You know we began with the Armenian letters. The arabo-turkish is difficult at best, but we have so little time to spend in study that we do not make very rapid progress. I teach daily a lesson from the book we studied last year - an exercise book in english and turkish - and this term have undertaken a S.S. class consisting of our babies" in the Greek Department - they not knowing Greek enough to study in that language. Both these lessons are great helps to me in learning the language - these and my necessarily close relations with the girls who cannot speak English have given me very valuable practice in using the language. Still it is very slow - I often feel utterly discouraged about ever really being able to speak with any degree of acceptability. Many of the girls know less Turkish than I and the kind they do know is most wonderful in its ungrammatical structure - they do not naturally like the language and of course I never hear it except as it is made for my benefit - but because we are learning it and the girls wish to please us and seem always inclined to like what we like, they are most generous in their use of it with us.

I have the greatest sympathy with Miss Riggs in her desire to study in Greece next year - not only from the stand point of her personal desire to learn Greek - for Greek is very much harder than Turkish to learn here - but also from the need which I feel the school has increasingly - of a really good greek scholar among the American teachers - I do not feel positive that we can spare her next year for work presses very hard on all of us, but if we can I hope the Prudential Committee will feel that the slight extra expense can be borne - We are trying to find some one in America who is willing to pay her own expenses out here and give her time for a year to the music department of the school. We feel the importance of this instruction very strongly - You know Mrs. White has been teaching the advanced work this year, but it is proving too hard for her and we cannot ask her to do it next. We *must* soon have another regularly appointed American teacher for this very important part of our work but we don't feel that it would be right to ask for it next year - We have had so much done for us of late and other places have more pressing needs and money is so hard to get - but sometime we shall feel like urging the need very strongly. We realize that it will not be easy to find a young lady who feels she can give both time and money to the work, but I have much hope that *someone* will be found. The work can all be done perfectly well in English and of course the young lady would have no expenses while here. We feel that we could squeeze enough for her board out of our salaries and are glad to make the effort if we can only find some one to come. We are writing especially to Minnesota but perhaps you know some Boston girl who would come. I am sure the advantages to the young lady herself in the way of interesting experience and broadened outlook and joy of service would fully equal the advantages to the school. And perhaps because I am somewhat new here, I may be pardoned for saying that I think any person in America of no matter how full a culture would find here a band of men and women that would not only be congenial friends, but in many ways the greatest inspiration and help. Of course the young lady would need *some* qualifications even for so short a stay. The girls love music and would love the teacher - her influence would be large - she must therefore be a christian - We should be glad to have her know vocal as well as instrumental music and be able and willing to teach some English classes - I mean classes in instruction in english - and should be especially glad if she had some particular~~ly~~ fitness for teaching physical culture - May there be *one* American girl willing to help us.

The end of another term is almost upon us - a good term I think - many anxieties but many causes for rejoicing - one of the greatest of the former has been some petty thieving that has gone on in the school. We have not yet discovered the guilty ones but are praying daily that the evil may soon be rooted out - We have brought the fearfulness of such dishonesty so plainly before the girls - I think - that the effect upon the school of the affair has been good rather than bad - Consciences seem unusually tender in ways that are not natural to an Oriental. I feel as if the spiritual atmosphere of the school was steadily increasing - last night I was made most happy by one of the senior girls coming to me and asking if I was willing to have her join the protestant church. Her parents - indeed all her family, are old Armenians, but we have all been watching the daughter's steady growth in christian character with the deepest prayerful interest. Indeed I believe her request is a direct answer to prayer. We teachers have been praying for her long and last week I asked all the missionary ladies to join us for a week in special prayer for our seniors, telling them a little of the temptations and trials of each girl as I knew them - asking especially for this girl that when her time for decision between the old church and the new came, - as it must come to every girl who gets really into the life of the school by a long stay here - she might have courage to do what I was sure she would know to be right. She has asked her parents' permission and they have given it. and as we all feel her to be fully ready to profess Christ, she will probably do so at the next communion. It is not an easy thing for a young girl, in a country where a girl has no right to ideas of her own, to choose and confess upon such a choice in religion so opposite to her father's faith. We trust that she may bring her whole family into the protestant faith. and are sure that her influence will be great over other girls who are weighing the question now in their minds. This decision is one of the results of the day of Prayer for Colleges. This letter has come to almost inexcusable length. I fear I did not have the things I wanted to say very well digested before I began. Excuse it.

Most earnestly requesting your special prayer for God's work here.

I am, sincerely yours.

Frances C. Gage.

Marsovan, March 27, 1895

Rec'd April 23

Marsovan - Jan. 13 - '96 -

Dr. Judson Smith,
Cong'l House, Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

In my writing tablet has long lain a letter begun to you, but which was never completed because, like so many of the good resolutions of the world all my effort ended in intention. I can only beg your pardon and go on to the things you would rather hear than excuses.

You know this school year opened with Miss Susie Riggs at Athens, which of course meant added work both in the line of teaching and responsibility for Miss King and me. But we are very glad that Miss Riggs can spend the year in study and are looking forward to the time when she shall come back with new physical strength and fuller equipment for her work.

(But - oh! Is Russia coming in here to block all the Greek work?)

In the time of Miss Riggs' absence we are especially favored in having Miss Willard of Carleton College here with us. She comes especially as Miss King's friend and to spend a well earned furlough from her teaching, in rest and getting acquainted with the real every-day work of missionary life. She kindly relieves me of two English classes and in her strong spiritual life is the greatest inspiration to us and to the girls who can know her.

You know we had felt that we must have a regular music teacher. We failed to get one either from America or Constantinople. Mrs. White has again come to the rescue and takes the work of the more advanced pupils and we prevailed upon the teacher we had last year to come in and take the work of the younger pupils two days in the week. This arrangement is not at all satisfactory and at first caused much criticism but the talk has of course died away in the face of the nation's suffering. We still look with longing eyes toward the Cushman sisters who seem to have so many of the qualifications for the new helpers that we all feel we must soon have here. Because of the shortage of funds we felt we must try to get along with one less Armenian teacher this year and in order to do it we cut off the younger pupils in the school thus lessening the number of classes in the vernacular. I think in general this last was a good move and one that we shall not wish to go back on. Our need in the Greek department, made by Miss Riggs's absence was very providentially met by the application of a graduate of the Manissa school. She wished to study English and Armenian having become engaged to a graduate of our college teaching in Smyrna and was glad to pay for her tuition and board by teaching Greek - her native language and which she knows very well. By these economies we have been able to pay the whole of the fifty lira debt on our building this year and hope to come out at the end of the school year free of debt.

In spite of the fact that we refused to receive many of the younger pupils of last year and did not accept nearly all new applicants, our school has been larger than ever before about a hundred and twenty-five having been enrolled and the daily attendance being about one hundred and sixteen. The increase has been largely in the line of boarders - a very encouraging sign. Our dormitory room is already too small and hospital and library has been impressed into the service - this even before the influx after the massacre -

The first term of the school year has closed and tho' it has been characterized by many things hard to deal with and some hard to bear it has also been full of encouragements.

The air has been full of threats all the year of mischief to be done the christians and the missionaries and especially of harm planned against our school. Of course we payed no attention to any of the stories outwardly - but we kept them in mind and were not entirely unprepared for the small blaze which occurred Oct. 18, about eight o'clock in the evening.

Very providentially the fire was discovered before any serious damage was done and we succeeded in putting it out ourselves almost before anyone reached us. The fire ~~was~~ set in a room over the kitchen which is used as a drying room for clothes in rainy weather. One end of the room was lathed and not plastered. Against this wall in a box of sweepings into which were placed all the brooms that ~~we~~ used for sweeping in different parts of the house and which were kept in the room. the fire was lighted. We tried to persuade ourselves that the fire was accidental but there was no evidence in that direction. The missionaries left us that night saying, "we go to bed tonight *knowing* that we have enemies". We feared for some time that the incendiary was in our own grounds - perhaps a member of this school - but now we have almost certain evidence that the incendiary was from the city - one ordered to do it for the purpose of "stirring up those missionaries to do something", by the revolutionary committee. Of course it was expected that we should suspect the Turks and the whole country would rise up against the common enemy.

Those were anxious days and nights when we feared that the revolutionary society had got a foot-hold here in our school and we could not tell what new treachery might spring forth. Not long after the fire we were treated to a young rebellion on the part of almost all the boarders against the food and the language used by the older native teachers toward the girls when they are about the housework. The complaint which the girls made was in the main true. We *need* a good cook and have been trying for years to find one - but there are few women in the country who are capable of filling the position and a man is out of the question. It is also true that the older native teachers are very unreasonable and often inexcusably coarse in the language they use in correcting the girls' faults.

On the other hand the girls themselves are very unfaithful and trying and the difficulties in the way of running the housekeeping department of a boarding school of this size entirely by means of thoughtless untrained girls are very great. The girls asked that the household arrangements of the school be put into the hands of a committee from among themselves guided by one of the American teachers. Of course this solution of the difficulties was absurd, but the complications in the case were so many that it seemed to me very hard to know how wisely to deal with it. The whole affair was a great — what shall I say — pain to me, but was another one of the instances where God uses our ignorance and weakness to bring about the ends He wants and we would want if we could see far enough.

The girls were in word very appreciative of the American teachers but yet were very insistent that reform must be immediate some fifteen of them even threatening to leave school if they could not have their way. Of course they were told they could go and equally of course they didn't and because of their foolishness in their method of urging their request, really accomplished nothing ~~as~~ in the line they had hoped. I took the opportunity to let them understand two things very plainly — first that they were not to rule this institution and second that they and their nation had much to learn as to christian methods of correcting faults in individuals or institutions. It also gave me an opportunity to speak more plainly than I, as a new teacher and our much younger than these Armenian teachers, could do before about the relations between teachers and pupils and their very flagrant faults in methods of discipline. The whole thing cleared the air a good deal, but I did not know how it was saving the school a greater evil, until later when I learned that the petition presented was the work in form (the thought had been the girls) of revolutionists and that the girls insistance was because of the pushing the revolutionists were giving - The girls did not know at the time the trap they were being led into - they having only asked advice of people who before had sympathised with them in their trials - They were very much troubled that I was so troubled and finally came and confessed that their method had been wrong and begged me to trust them as I had before - promising of their own accord that never again would they work up secret plans of any kind in the school - So when a few weeks later the Revolutionists - supposing the girls would be so dissatisfied with things in general that they would welcome any kind of a panacea for their ills - proposed the forming of a branch of their society in this school they got a flat "no". for an answer and could not get it changed even when they backed it by such threats as only that society knows how to make -

In spite of these difficulties the general work of the school has been very good - the order in school-room and about the building has steadily ~~increased~~ improved and the general obedience of the girls has been the greatest joy to me. The spiritual life of the girls is full and growing as they develop in other ways - and I never felt more completely sure of sympathy and coöperation from pupils and teachers than today -

We have also been through a massacre - The missionaries have written you all about it and so there is no need of my saying anything - and anyway our experience was as nothing compared with that of missionaries at other stations. Yet I think the picture of our girls' faces as that noon they sat in their places at my command and fairly seem to hang upon my every look and action with their helpless appealing gaze will never get blotted out of my memory. We did not stay long in the school room it being nearest the gate just beyond which the firing was going on - but we did stay a few moments not knowing but we might be receiving an attack from the other parts of the premises also - but I ~~think~~ I lived a long time in those few moments I was alone with the girls while the shots were coming so near that it seemed as if they were right in the room and I could only wait and pray that the fate of the screaming victims a few rods away might not come to my girls - Well, the mob was turned away and "the destruction that wasteth at noonday" did "not come nigh" our "dwelling" but only one who has lived through such a time can know of the dreadful strain of the days and weeks that have followed -

We received no day pupils after we sent them to their homes five days after the massacre - but many from the city came in as boarders and we have never missed a day's school or a recitation except on that one Friday afternoon. It was the best way to keep our school ready for whatever God might send. We had thought that before this we had all we could do in the line of teaching, but add to this the constant strain on our sympathy and the breaking of bad news to pupil after pupil and the repeated threats of a repetition of the offense and the difficulties in keeping our skirts clear of these foolishly wicked revolutionists and one wonders how the missionaries in places more severely visited than ours live. How complete is God's sustaining power.

I am afraid this letter will seem very long drawn out to you. Forgive it if it is so. We are very thankful to have Consul Jewett with us for a little time. His presence is proving a great means of quieting the fears of the people. What is to be the end of all this? The great Kingdom of God surely, but God's ways are surely past finding out. One has to hold pretty firmly onto the things above in these days when everything is so slippery under foot.

with increasing thankfulness for God's "unspeakable Gift"

I am, yours most sincerely.
Francis C. Gage

Remembering that I was once surprised to see one of my letters in the Herald - I make bold to say that of course you will see that this is not one to be read by natives as are all letters published in the Herald.

Marsovan, Jan. 13, 1896.
Rec'd Feb. 7.

Marsovan. Feb. 18 - '96

My dear Dr. Smith.

May I trouble you to ead the enclosed and if you e fit give it to the ladies of the r. B. M. for publication in the ife and Light. I am sorry I ould not get it to them sooner ut I found my strength very ittle after the watching was over. I am well again and we begin chool work fully this week. veryone - American and native s so kind and sympathetic and elpful that ~~much~~ many of the hard things n our clearing of our house and in the bearing of our sorrow has en made easier than at first eemed possible. How thankful I m for Miss Willard in these ays - Most cordially -

Frances C. Gage -

Marsovan, Jan. 13, 1896.

Frances C. Yates

Marsovan, Feb. 18, 1896.

Rec'd March 16.

S

233

Marsovan. April 11 - '96.

Dr Judson Smith,
Cong'l House, Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of Feb. 20 was received March 19 and most fully appreciated - I wonder you can so carefully and sympathetically answer all letters. Just now also reaches me your letter of Mar. 16 after learning of Miss King's death. Thank you for your warm sympathy - Although my personal loss is so great that it often seems to me that I can't go on without her, yet I realize that the greatest loss is, to our human sight, to God's work, and so common to you at home and us here.

I am sure God's plan is good - and that both to His Kingdom here and to that beyond, the greatest good is to come from this seeming sacrifice - and altho' I want her more than I can tell, there is great joy and peace and quietness in just leaving the mystery of it all with Him sure that it is all His will.

Our Station had scarcely caught it's breath after the suddenness of Miss King's going before we gathered about Mr. Smith's death bed, with his beautiful, patient wife in the next room too ill and weak to lift her head, but calmly and bravely waiting for the end to come.

It has been a year of strange trial to us all and yet down deep in my heart there is something that is almost joy; for the Lord's saints only go home at His personal call I am sure, and one can't be anxious or troubled or full of sorrow with the Father's thought so evidently turned toward one.

Mr. Smith had been like a father to Miss King and me ever since we arrived here. We went directly to his house, you remember, on arrival and had our rooms there till we came into our new building. Miss King and I were near in age to his two daughters and, I think, for that reason he took us into his heart in a peculiar way. During the time after the massacre when the threats were so many against our girls and our building, Mr. Smith was the one who came to us to stay during the nights, that in case of fire or other sudden danger we might not be so alone, and in all the many, many vexed questions that have come to me in connection with my position he has always been the one to whom I could go without hesitation, sure that he was not too busy to listen, and that, even more, he was deeply interested in all the puzzling things, and that he would give me a perfectly unprejudiced judgement; valuable because of his wide experience and unusual good sense.

His death comes as another great personal loss to me. Of Miss King I always think "Blessed are the Pure *in heart* for they shall see God". Of Mr. Smith - "Mark the perfect man and *behold the upright* for the end of that man is peace."

I think I never knew so simply pure a life as Miss Kings - and I never knew any one who *hated* evil as Mr. Smith or who so bravely fought it. Mrs. Smith is gaining slowly and we expect that the Wingates will take her and Wallace to Constantinople in about two weeks to join the Dodd party for the U.S. It would break your heart to see how tired and worn all these missionaries look, but it would do you good to see how calm and brave and joyfully confident they are in all they say and do. Two of our college boys were arrested this week and the skies are not at together clear. The Girls' School goes on steadily. Of course this winter term's work has been of necessity much broken up. Not one day of school has been omitted, but the little things that nobody looked after in the absence of the American teachers have had to be picked up pretty hard since we came back in order to bring up the tone of the school again.

There were three weeks during Miss King's sickness and after it when I also had to go to bed with something — I don't know just what but perhaps it was influenza and a little blood-poisoning that showed itself especially in a septic sore on my right hand — that the school was left entirely in the hands of the native teachers. All were very good in their willingness to take extra work and responsibility and we called in one of our last year graduates from the city to take extra work. This I have had to do twice this year and both times the girls have come most gladly and without pay, thankful that they could thus show their love and thankfulness to us and their school; and their work and influence has been good in both cases. Both are too young yet to come into the school as regular teachers and being daughters of well-to-do parents will probably not be allowed to teach in village schools, but I have been very much pleased with their willingness to do active work when opportunity offered and their dignity and faithfulness in performing their work. Since the massacre our day pupils have decreased in total number, but this term many are coming back (we receive day pupils here tho' they do not at the college, the missionaries feeling that it was wise in one case and not in the other) and our boarders are increasing - parents being willing to make as great sacrifice as they can that their daughters may be in what seems to them the safest place and away from all the dreadful stories that constitute the principal part of conversation in the homes. Next year the pressure for boarders is to be very strong and many will not be able to pay. If some of the relief money could be turned into tuitions we should be very glad.

The spiritual condition of the school seems good. At the Communion this month four of our girls will join the church. and there are several others earnestly inquiring into the better way - some of whom wish to become church members, but I think they need a little fuller growth.

We shall graduate (d. v.) a class of six girls this year. Two of these from Marsovan, one our first Greek — two from Hadjikoy - one from Amasia (Prof Manissadjian's sister) - and one from Angora. All but one I believe to be good Christian girls - and I don't want to say that that one is not a Christian - She believes she is but she is so self centered ~~that~~ I think she is one of those that would be saved "so as by fire" if the call should come now.

I am urged by my missionary associates to try to get away for the Summer for a change of thought and air, I therefore enclose an application for permission to go to Switzerland for the Summer and for the necessary money to defray the expenses of the trip. I send it to you that you may read it and if you approve send to the proper persons, whom I suppose to be the Ladies of the W. B. M. I. Under some circumstances I might readily have borne the expense of the trip myself but this year my money has gone in so many directions - & the needy among the natives - to expenses in connection with Miss King's sickness - & supplying my wardrobe which was almost entirely ruined by the steaming and boiling that had to be given everything in our rooms after the small-pox. (Miss King was sick in my room and it was so long before we knew what the disease was that everything I had was infected before I could do anything about it) that I have debts instead of a little vacation surplus as we usually plan for.

My warm regards to both yourself and Mrs. Smith -

Most Earnestly -

Frances C. Gage -

Rec'd May 9.

234

Boyadjikeoy, Constantinople -
Sept 1 - '96.

Dr Judson Smith -
Cong'l House, Boston -

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your favor of May 18 reached me duly. It should certainly have been acknowledged sooner, and now I scarcely know whether to omit the rather full report of the school that I had intended to send you and pass immediately to the consideration of some things I feel must be written of now or run the risk of tiring you with a very long letter. First some things about Miss Willard's return. Through Mr. Tracy's telegram and letter you will have learned something of what we have been thinking, but it seems to me due you that you should know more fully why the decision was so sudden and why Miss Willard does not enter into correspondence with the Board at once.

Miss Willard's practical interest in missions and her own personal desire to do her work for the Master where she was most needed

Lawson, Sep. 1, 1896.

has ever been of the strongest but when it was first suggested to her that she might remain with us, she felt so strongly the need for a music teacher and doctor that she decided she was not the one to stay there then. However when it was evident that no one was coming to us her desire to work in the foreign field became strengthened into a conviction of duty and she decided to offer her services to the Board for permanent appointment. When this thought was known to our Station of course they immediately wanted her, but she wishes it very distinctly understood that whatever our Station's wish may be for the future and your final judgement after she makes application to the Board, her present relations with Marsovan are only for one year.

She has obtained another year's leave of absence from Northfield — such a wonderfully unselfish institution as it is — but her relations with the college are such that she does not feel at liberty to enter into correspondence with the

Board in regard to permanent appointment until she has had time to communicate with them by letter.

It seems to me personally that no greater earthly blessing could come to me now than to have this strong, practical, deeply spiritual Christian woman go back with me into our work. I am sure I shall never change my thought or desire about having her associated in the work - the year has brought us very close together - yet both of us will in the end wish our personal preferances to have no undue weight.

I do want to say just here tho' that we needed a music teacher before Miss King went home and that Miss Willard's coming is only to fill the vacant place. But we need not discuss that now.

Miss Willard came to Turkey drawn first by her love for Miss King and second by a desire to make a vacation year useful in the Kingdom making. She did more than a full missionary teacher's work yet received no compensation, even paying board as did the rest of us. Of course her expenses to and from Marsovan^{2} to Switzerland^{1} she is bearing herself. She has forfeited her purchased ticket on the "St. Paul" for New York in order to come back to us (she hopes to get some return for that from the S.S. company). It seems to me that at least her expenses from Switzerland to Marsovan should be made good to her by the Board and possibly both ways - at least I present it to you for your consideration. Of course some provision for salary for the coming year will be made -

Miss Willard and I have spent a most delightful Summer. We were three weeks at Mühlau near Innsbruck and three weeks in Lucerne. We had expected to go with Dr. Tracy to the higher Alps, but the doctor whom I was obliged to consult in Lucerne said I was too nervous to sleep in any more exhilarating air, and as my experience in Lucerne even seemed to confirm his words we stayed on in a quiet villa in that most charming spot. I was a bit discouraged about myself during the summer but now that I am back again I feel so entirely well - sleep and eat so well and feel so calm and glad, that I realize what the summer has been to me. I cannot enough thank you for the promptness of your actions in favoring my request for means to make the trip, nor the ladies of the W.B.M.I. for their generous response. I trust I may be as filled with grace and spiritual strength for the years' work as I feel myself to be with bodily vigor. We reached here on Friday morning just after the worst of the massacre was over. We were surprised to find Mrs. Riggs and her children still here - and more surprised and not so much pleased to find that the missionaries were in favor of delaying our journey into the interior rather indefinitely.

Miss Willard and I are trying to possess our souls in patience altho' we do not agree in judgement with the decision. We hope to get off tomorrow or at least this ~~next~~ week. The opportunities are so great in the interior just now that I can't bear to be missing them.

Of course the outlook for the year is very uncertain. We may have a full school, we may have almost none, but I am glad to think that wherever ~~our~~ girls are they are giving a good true witness for Christ. The spirit of the school at the end of the year was unusually good. In the three years that I have been there I have not seen a time when I felt so sure of the high spiritual tone of so large a majority of the girls. Surely our baptism of trouble and anxiety and sorrow had had its refining influence. We graduated a class of six girls, everyone of whom I hope will prove a real~~ly~~ blessing to the people she will influence. It is a joy to me to think that while I have been obliged to rest, my girls have been going out over the country with a message of purity and truth that will surely leaven each its little lump. I suppose altogether nearly five hundred children will be gathered over the district in little private Sunday Schools by these girls and each week taught the word. It is all blessed work and better to me every day. But when will the end of this awful suffering for this perishing nation come?"

I am sure the christian nations pray for us. The power of their prayers has often been our conscious strength but I often think of one of (I think) Dr. Baker's sentences - "It is not well to pray cream and live skim-milk."

Hoping to be able to write you soon of the successful opening of our school.

I am most earnestly yours in the joy of the master's service.

Frances C. Gage -

Z 6

Cons' Gole, Sep. 1. 1896.

Rec'd Sep. 17.

Mh 6-7

Marsovan - Sept. 25 - '96 -

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston Cong'l House -

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Altho' it has not been a month since I mailed a letter to you from Constantinople, I feel like taking an early opportunity of reporting to you the very encouraging opening of our school.

As others of the missionary circle have doubtless written you, it was with deep thankfulness of heart that our party saw one difficulty after another cleared away, and the way to go to our work open before us. Perhaps one can scarcely say that all difficulties were cleared away, but rather that the prophesied hindrances did not come, and we felt sure that if God had not wanted us to come He would have stopped us, we were listening so *hard* for His voice in guidance -

Cons'ple, Sep. 1, 1896.

It is surely a truth that we may "hang to" is it not?- that when one has prayerfully and conscienciously chosen a life work he should stay in it and in the place the Master has appointed him to, till He shows him that He doesn't want him there.

Well we came and had a most beautiful, comfortable journey and the welcome we received would have repaid us for any amount of sacrifice - had we been making any.

About two hours from the city the outriders began to meet us and then as we neared the city men, women and children in such crowds as I had never seen on any such occasion before were out to express their welcome. We did not get through the vineyards till after sunset but even so, it seemed as if the whole city were out to greet us, Old men and young ones, whom I had never seen before, pressed to shake hands and say how thankful they were for our return.

Then followed days crowded with callers, all expressing in words most sincere the feeling of the city - that we had saved them from - well, they did not know what, but the awful something they live constantly in fear of - by our coming back. And in all the turmoil I was made glad in feeling that the people who called responded more willingly when I turned the conversation from the questions and uncertainties about us to the eternal certainties, than I had ever found them before.

We arrived on the evening of the day school should have opened, so we postponed work one week. By the time the time for opening arrived we had a good number of scholars and now our list counts up to just a round hundred, fifty five of whom are boarders. Such nice girls - too! I am more thankful for the privilege of working with and for them than I can tell. The girls begin with an unusually earnest, glad, faithful spirit.

Our teaching force is full and satisfactory except in two particulars. Pampish Anna is here as matron - Pampish Prapione - one of the salt of the earth - is doing her work in the more advanced Armenian studies more gladly than ever because of a wee raise in salary which she [illegible] given. She receives now the enormous sum of one and a half liras per month and board after a service of more than twenty years. Miss Arossiag Horigian and Miss Lucia Babasinian are both with us again. They, you remember, are graduates of the school. Arossiag teaches those who wish music and fills in her time with some English and Turkish teaching. But the music department is very lame. Mrs. White can not help us this year - she is teaching the missionary children's school, and the more advanced pupils are not willing to take of Aroosiag, so feel more or less abused -

The greek teacher who has been with us for three years - does not return She became engaged to a young tutor in the college and we did not think it wise for both to be here - so she remains at home - In her place Miss Sophia who was assistant in the department last year, is teaching - She will do good work but is not just the one we want permanently for the position. Vasilikie who was graduated last year, will come in for a little teaching - We hope sometime to have a first class Greek teacher but this arrangement, with Miss Susie Riggs efficient guidance, makes a very satisfactory temporary supply.

The Armenian and Greek teachers from the college continue to teach the highest classes in the vernaculars and the college faculty have this year very kindly consented to make this a permanent arrangement with the understanding that if necessary some of the lower preparatory work there should be done by tutors, but that the heads of departments there should expect to help here — Before this, it has been as a personal favor that the gentlemen have helped us here and I am very glad of the change — The Professors salaries are not to be increased but we pay tutors who may be needed in the college to make it possible to leave the heads of departments free — It is so good to have Miss Riggs and Miss Willard here — We are all full of work to the very limit — but we are all very well and entirely happy together and glad in our work — Miss Willard continues her study of Turkish as do I.

Miss Susie Riggs has come back very well fitted for her work. She has very free use of the Greek and is, in every way just the one for her place.

Miss Willard is a strong tower

to us all - It seems to me that she, too, has found just the place God means her to fill - To me she is more help and inspiration than I can tell.

I am as well as can be - I can never remember a time when I was so completely, entirely well and rested as now. And day by day God's blessings are so many and His strength so abiding, that tho' I have a great many "mean jobs" to do, nothing seems hard -

This is certainly a dreadfully gossipy letter but I am glad to write it even if it must be made up of "littles", now while we are all in so much peace and prosperity - For no one will dare to prophesy what "a day will bring forth" in Turkey - God's Kingdom is surely being made -

Most gladly in the Master's service,
Frances C. Gage -

Marsovan, Sept. 25, 1896.

Rec'd Oct. 17.

Marsovan, Sept. 25, 1896.

"Meantime, if Miss Willard is regularly appointed she will ask for outfit money. Of course not knowing when she will be definitely appointed I can not say anything about what she will need-in amount,-but in connection with this and the thought that some one will come to take Miss King's place some time I want to write a little of what is left of her outfit. Her personal wardrobe except what we kept for the poor went home, also the little things that she had received as gifts or had brought from home or bought with her personal money for her room or our house, we sent back to Minnesota, knowing that it would be a great comfort to the mother's heart; but all the bed-room furniture and her share in the general house furnishings, that is that which we bought together from outfit money or from our house-fitting money is as good as new and all in Marsovan. It was suggested that they be sold and the money returned to her parents as the income from her personal property, but that seemed wrong to both Miss Willard and me and has not been done. So it seems to me that the one who shall come to take Miss King's place should need only a personal wardrobe outfit. I don't want to seem to be meddling in what is not my affair, but only want you to know what we have thought and done just for your own information."

Extract from a letter from Miss Frances C. Gage, dated Constantinople, August, 31st, 1896.

Cons'ple, Aug. 31. 1896.

Copy.

rec'd Feb. 12. 1897.

Marsovan. Dec. 3. '96.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.
Congregational House.
Boston. Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith :—

Your favor of Oct 17 was received last week and altho' you kindly release me from the duty of answering, I find that the time for another monthly letter has come about and that it is my privilege to write it. Miss Riggs wrote you in November and Miss Willard would prefer not to begin her regular correspondence with you till she becomes a regularly appointed missionary.

I sit in our beautiful school room this a. m. chaperoning a class in Arabo-Turkish scrip, taught by a young man graduated from the college last year. The school room is a perfect joy, it is so bright and clean and sunny, and the girls studying in their seats here and there are so quiet and absorbed that you would never think they were orientals. The girls reciting are not making an astonishing success I think of their work, and the young man appears rather resigned to his fate - as if he wanted to say "well; being girls they can't learn." I think both parties will have to have a lecture.

Our work goes on very regularly and very happily, every day bringing with it its full quota of opportunities, encouragements and disappointments. There seems to me not much of very great importance to tell, tho there is plenty that has taken time and made us glad and sad. I have had a scandal (and slander, I think) against this same young man whose class I am chaperoning, to investigate since I last wrote. It was said that he was writing letters to one of the girls. I fear I do not know the truth yet, but have succeeded in stopping talk. The details are neither pleasant nor profitable.

Miss Lucia Babasinian, one of our younger Armenian teachers whom we can ill afford to lose, has become engaged to be married during the last week and will probably be married soon after the term ends. What we shall do to fill her place is not yet decided.

Probably we shall fall back on one of our last year's graduates.

We have not greatly increased our enrollment since I last wrote. It is now 120 - but those who have come being mostly boarders, our accommodations have become too small and we have sent nine little girls with one big one to look after them over to the house vacated by the Whites and which is used now as a sort of orphanage.

Four weeks ago I went with Mr. White on a trip to Zille, the one of our outstations which suffered most in the recent troubles. I think Mr. White has written you of the trip. It was a great pleasure to me, and I believe did good. I was especially impressed with the patient, earnest, uncomplaining spirit of the women - and of their very great desire to learn God's lessons for them. I had good meetings with them and felt that God's blessing was surely upon them. We went partly to bring back some orphans with us, feeling sure that their condition would be very miserable this winter. We brought back eight. It would have made your heart ache to see the mothers' grief at parting with the little things as they brought them to me the morning we came away, but it would make your heart equally glad to see the joy of the children in their life here. Mrs. Tracy is nominal head of the home for the girls, but we have a good woman to live with and care for them. They eat here with our girls and our girls have voluntarily made all their clothes for them. We have sent for seven more —four girls and three boys and look for them this week. The boys will be with Mrs. Riggs; the girls all attend the community school.

We have been greatly favored of late by a visit from Mrs. Harris of Liverpool and Mrs. Perry of Sivas station. Mrs. Harris only stayed with us a few days but left a real blessing behind her spiritually and materially. She would have stayed longer had not the English Consul seemed strangely insistant that she get out of the country. Mrs. Perry is still with us, and we have very much enjoyed a weeks visit she is making us here at the school. She was very much run down nervously as the result of her experiences and her visit seems to be doing her great good. It has certainly been a great pleasure to us and help too - for she has led meetings and made herself a part of us - & been her here. She has very kindly consented to put a note into this letter that I hope will helpout its commonplaceness.

Almost every week arrests are made from our premises but none have been kept long in prison. The last ones were three cooks and Dr. Sivashian. They were charged with having political gatherings in their houses. The accusation was not proved true and they were released after one night. By the way, did you ever hear that the armenian word for rebellion sounds very like up-a-stump-a-tune? "Tune" is the ending which means "ness" in english. It always makes me laugh to hear the word for "the state of bring-ups-a-stump" more exactly describes things in this country than anything I know of - and it applies equally well to either party - and the thing that makes me fairly exult is that the reason things *can't* straighten out here is that *God rules*. "The Kingdom of Heaven" is not *going* to come in Turkey it *is* coming. And that reminds me of the copy of the resolution passed at the annual meeting of the A. B. C. F. M. and sent to the missionaries in Turkey.

The second part of it seemed to us very remarkable. Miss Willard and I fairly held our breath, as I read it to her, and said almost together - "*If they don't forget the End is soon*". It has given us new courage every day. May *His will be* done.

Most earnestly in His Service -

Frances C. Gage.

Marsovan, Dec. 3rd, 1896.
Rec'd Dec. 28.

Marsovan, Mar. 10-'97.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Cong'l House, Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr Smith;—

Your favor of Dec. 24 was received duly and I always wonder at the promptness and fullness with which you answer all letters. It must be one of the special gifts of a Secretaries' qualification.

Since I last wrote I think you have heard from both Miss Riggs and Miss Willard and doubtless other letters from the Station have kept you posted as to the general prosperity of our work.

I am glad to report in the very first place that little Margaret White seems to be slowly improving. The relapse from pneumonia has been very severe and we have feared the trouble might run into something more dangerous, but it looks now as if the warm Spring weather were going to aid her own natural vigor enough to help her throw of the disease.

The great Turkish fast and feast has passed in peace and quiet (comparative).

One day when a company of "Reserves" were passing through here on the way to the coast, ordered out because of the Cretan troubles we suppose, the villagers did rush in from all sides hoping that the threats that had been made for many weeks to the effect that if the Reserves were called out they would not leave even a christian baby in its cradle behind them to raise up revolution — would be carried out and that they might come in for some of the booty. But on reaching the border of the city they were turned back and the soldiers came and went in peace. I am surprised as I write & think that all this heathenish statement can be literally true and know that it scarcely made a ripple on the peace of mind of our little world. Not a girl knew it and we missionaries merely mentioned it to each other as a bit of dinner-table news.

(Our schools are all going on well. The girl's school for orphans is in good order. The boys are in their new quarters and happy as can be - the school is not yet begun but all will be ready when we can get a teacher here. We have thirty-six girls and sixteen boys - six new ones (boys) reached here from Zille this week. We look for a big influx from Ciksar and Trebizond this week or next.

We have had real spiritual blessings in both College and Girl's school during the winter but just now it seems as if Satan were trying to take his turn. As Mrs Riggs says "he is a conquered spirit and can't accomplish much". *Our* special trouble is with lies and deceit - the oriental sin - I am going to try to find *just* the right means to-morrow to make a fruitful beginning at a new attack. But how helpless I *do* feel about the "*how*". I am glad to think that God won't let me spoil His work.

We have *twenty* girls in our Greek department this year. Several of them are little ones from the city and we feel very happy over the increasing friendliness of the Greeks toward us. It is partly due (on a rational basis) to Miss Riggs' efficiency in the Greek language - partly to the fact that a new priest has just come here - a simple, ignorant, earnest Christian man who is very friendly toward all good things; and very largely to the influence of our first Greek graduate on the minds of the people - We hope for a large increase in boarders from this race next year. (I wonder after I write this if I have said it all to you before)

Since I wrote you last, I think I have been on another tour. It was during the holiday vacation and was made with Mr. Tracy to Vizir Kupru.

It had been four years and more since any missionary was there because of a piece of dishonesty in money matters that the church would not straighten before - We were very thankful to come home with the money for the full liquidation of the debt in our pockets and to feel that old friendly relations were again restored and that a good work had again been begun.

I especially much enjoyed the trip. I should be very sorry if the time ever came in our station where some one or two did all the touring and the rest were confined to a wholly separate line of work. I am sure I can double my usefulness to the school by knowing the girls' homes.

Mr. Tracy voices in general the conviction of the Station in regard to our pressing need of a doctor. It does certainly seem to all of us that we *cannot* wait longer for one, and now that in place of five missionaries we have only three it looks to us as if we had a just claim to help in some line, and the most immediate necessity seems to be the physician. We all most earnestly look for a favorable answer on the part of the Prudential Committee whom we know have had this matter under consideration for some time. We wonder sometimes

– when we have time who will be our Gov't representative in Constantinople under McKinley. Would that he could be a Christian gentleman with american back-bone and tact and good judgement.

Ever Praying that on both sides of the water Christians may grow in grace knowledge of Jesus –

Most Cordially yours in His Service –

Frances C. Gage.

Marsovan, Mch. 10 – 1897
Rec'd Mch. 30

Marsovan. June 2-'97.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D. _
Boston, Cong'l House _

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter of April 1st reached me, after a trip to Alexandria and Aleppo, two weeks ago, but tho' so worn a traveller, was none the less welcome. The news which that and other recent letters have brought concerning your interest in our need of a man physician and the probability that a suitable person can be found fills us all with the greatest joy. We need ~~a~~ Christian well-educated physicians more than any one at home can ever realise. I can't talk ~~about~~ it yet, but I am sure I know more about how much we need one than anyone, even in this circle, can. I never feel that it the result of Miss King's illness might have been different, but those were awful days.

It is as you hint Miss Willard's turn to write a letter, but as no notification of her appointment to work in this field has ever come from either Boston or Chicago, she still feels like waiting a little. I think a letter must have been lost. (Since writing you last I have been on another tour and a delightful one it was to make - Of course every tour I make is new ground for me as yet and this was into a particularly interesting locality - From every place we visited we have girls in attendance on our school and so my first work was to see mothers and fathers and give and receive news. I only had good news to give of happy, healthy daughters and in most cases good school work and in many cases stories of real heart consecration to Christ and growth in Christian grace. But it was the recent massacre district we went into and it was to stories of scenes of horror and loss of worldly goods and continuing fear and anxious poverty that I listened - I almost said strange to relate, but I think that is not true, for have we not every day prayed for the safety of the friends of our girls? — not one girl had lost a near relative. I was, in the midst of all the sad stories, made glad by the good report I heard of those who had been in our school during our experience last year. In one city there was a pupil and in another a teacher who had gone as a bride to the city this year - and in both cases ~~they~~ friends said "this is the one who has given us courage and hope" - and when I spoke with the girls about it ~~they~~ each said "yes - "I always remember what we did in the school" - and the teacher added - "I was not afraid - I always felt that God would care for us and that if trouble came to us He would make it for our good." It is often very discouraging work to try to talk with the people about anything but the condition of and outlook for the country, but after a good many attempts one usually gets down to the most of things and can help the poor distracted people to some of the quiet-strength they ought to be able to find of themselves but usually need a leader for. The poor people up in the Azabagly mountains are the most miserable I have ever seen in Turkey. They have always been poor, but now, their homes looted, finding their next door neighbors their worst enemies and with no one ~~to~~ on earth to protect them or give them a word of cheer they were indeed miserable. The service Mr. Riggs held in the log meeting house with its one light on the pulpit table and the dusky faces and ragged clothes of the hundred men and women grouped like weird phantoms in the darkness was the strangest one I ever attended. The beating rain played a very fitting accompaniment to the ~~[illegible]~~ situation and the text "Let not your heart be troubled – in my Father's house are many mansions" and the accompanying words of comfort come to hearts that needed it sorely. We had had some doubts about whether the people in this troubled district would not feel that they were afraid to welcome us in these uncertain times but the tears in their eyes and grasp of their hands if they had said no words of welcome would have payed us for the effort we made to get to them.

Nature was glorious - blossoming hedges and fruit trees - waving winter grain and roaring mountain torrents and gurgling brooks - nightingales and mourning doves made us sure of the truth of the hymn which says "Every prospect pleases and only man is vile" - We "ate" all kinds of weather as the people say - Beautiful sunshine, pouring rain, beating hail and even snow, but it only made the trip more interesting to me.

There is just no use in trying to tell you all about it - you must come and "do it" some time.

It might have been a dangerous trip - but God kept even our hearts and minds in peace and all was very prosperous and I feel sure it was worth while in God's plan for the Kingdom -

A word or two in closing about our school. It is hard to give figures that will in any way represent the growth of the year. It has been a year of steady growth I believe and in deeper, truer ways than I have ever seen before. I think fully ninety out of our 120 girls are christians - I can't tell just how many have made the choice this year ~~[illegible]~~ Orientals are not good choosers - but I believe a good many (I am afraid to put a figure) have ~~[illegible]~~ up to and crossed over the line that divides those who truly love the Lord and trust in his saving grace from those who do not. and many more have blossomed out into a fuller, completer service than I had dared to hope

far from them. If I was not a-
fraid of this being seen at home
by American friends of the Pastors,
I would like to tell you some of the
cases. And that reminds me - why
did you put that last awful remark
of mine into the March (I think) Mission-
ary Herald? I ought not to have written
it, but I seem incapable of knowing
how things are going to sound when
read and always forget about that threaten-
ing spectre the "Herald" till it is too
late. I suppose I must be willing to
be used - only won't it do if things
go into the "Life and Light"? Let the
gentlemen supply the Herald - Well
the sum and substance of this little re-
monstrance sifts itself down into
the need of my being especially
careful what I say. I will begin
next time. We are all well at
the Station and all lines of work
seem to be going forward with un-
usual prosperity.

Most earnestly in His Service -

Frances C. Page.

Marsovan, June 2, 1897.
Rec'd June 25.

Ap 2—7

240

Marsovan. Nov 13. 97.

Dr. Judson Smith,
Cong'l House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith. –

It is so long since I have written you that I scarcely know where to begin my story. Perhaps with our journey to Sivas during the latter part of the Summer altho' I think Miss Willard has written you something of it. It was from beginning to end a very interesting and profitable experience to me. Never having seen anything of Missionary work in any Station except Marsovan, I was very glad to get somewhat acquainted with that of Sivas. Of course the Girls' School interested me most and I was very much pleased with all I saw of ~~its~~ plans, (it was not in session) and its spirit. They are very much cramped for room and need at least one more American teacher imperatively. I do hope the teacher may be sent to them soon. It seems to me that the value of the school and the

Marsovan, Nov 13, 1897.

permanent influence of the station would be more than trippled if a good, strong attractive young woman could come to them. For Miss Brewer I have a great admiration - both as a beautiful Christian and as a successful worker, but she cannot do all the teaching, managing, and guiding of the school that should be done by an American and all the necessary touring too. She certainly deserves and very much needs an associate - one to take charge of the school and leave Miss Brewer free to tour a good part of the time and look after the graded schools in the city and only assist in the teaching of the school.

This is Miss Brewer's great desire and I most earnestly hope it can soon be granted. We have in our school now seven girls from the Sivas Boarding school in different stages of preparation for teaching in their field - These girls are most of them graduates of that school and come here ready for our Sophomore year - and are *all* well prepared and promising workers.

The policy of Sivas station in this regard has been very gratifying to us.

It seems natural and economical, that with our large missionary force and good buildings - with Theological Seminary, College and so many really talented native helpers we can give a culture and breadth to the girls educated here that could not be given under less favorable circumstances.

Sivas has always very unselfishly recognized this fact and so have not attempted to give the higher grade of work to their scholars but sent their best to us. As a result some of our very most promising girls and those on whom we count most in the religious work of the school will at the end of this year be ready for work in the Sivas outstations. They come with the definite idea that they are to be ready to go anywhere to teach.

Tokat was also a very interesting place to me. The work there is of a somewhat peculiar character and sometimes we have been afraid that it was rather frothy, but it is certainly very interesting to see ~~so many~~ a hundred young men studying God's Word with zeal and persistence. "The entrance of Thy Word giveth light" in Tokat as well as in other places we may believe - and we do look for the time when some out of this great company will take their stand against the superstitions of the Old Church, tho' now they are all very loath to do so.

Every where we went it awed me and I confess did not altogether please me to see the great popularity of our institutions here - I could not but feel that the great eagerness to come to Marsovan was rather more for worldly gain than for spiritual - yet all motives are not bad and we are all filled with humble gratitude for the wonderful opportunities that are ours.

Zille is always a delight to me - The people are more simple hearted and honest purposed and clean spoken than in most places - Our church there was in a prosperous condition and all the different lines of work were encouraging. I was especially interested in the influence the orphans we had allowed to go home for the vacation were having on the people they came in contact with. In the first place the preacher's wife had had an exhibition on their first Sunday at home, of all they had learned while here in the line of Bible verses - Hymns and religious recitations - It is said that the church was crowded and that for nearly two hours the children recited and then didn't tell all they knew! It became "town talk" and the friends of the children were, of course immensely pleased - These are all gregorian children, with one or two exceptions - but every one came to the protestant chapel each Sunday and sat in a group on either side of the pulpit, (I hope not altogether to be looked at), but however that may be all the mothers ~~they owned~~ and many of their friends had to come to look at them and swell with pride.

Their home behaviour was also very much praised as greatly improved and their testimony of the way they were treated in Marsovan was good for our reputation. It was said of one little boy when his mother gave him a plate of especially good food, which she had worked hard to get for him that he handed it back to her saying - "I know you never have such food as this - but you just ought to see what they give us in Marsovan".
And I was very much touched by a little word that showed how these poor little ones' hungry hearts had been satisfied in their longing for love -

One day one of the girls with her aunt saw me ~~and~~ came immediately to explain why she had not been to church on Sunday. She was a little thing and I bent to hear her bashful words - Then the aunt said to others around - "Look - look it is true - They do love our girl -" - and then she explained that they had been trying to keep the girl from ~~coming~~ going back to Marsovan because they had found her so nice and helpful but she had replied - "no, I will go back - they love me there - better than you"

Of course I could tell some stories of base ingratitude - but what is the use, there are enough words written about the disappointments of life & make it unnecessary for the true stories to be told too - and ~~our~~ life is fuller of things to be glad about than to be sad about -

I seem to have almost finished up my allotted space and told nothing about the school - Every day's work is good - and we praise Him for it all - wondering how He does trust us. Our one hundred and forty girls are working hard and growing daily. A special spirit of devotion to duty and desire to be true and good impresses me on all sides -

We are just introducing a little self government that we hope will both work well for the order of the school and for the growth in character of the girls.

All in the house are well except one or two malaria cases - and we are all especially grateful for the coming of the new doctor who with his wife and little daughter are winning warm places in all our hearts.

My associates send cordial greetings to you.

Most sincerely yours.
Frances C. Gage.

Marsovan, Nov. 13, 1897
Rec'd Dec. 11

Charshamba, Aug 4 - '98 -

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston. Congregational House.

My dear Dr Smith:-

It seems to be the custom of the Marsovan Girl's Boarding school teachers to begin well with letters to you each month the beginning of the year and then gradually to fall off from their duty. Well, if we turn over a new leaf once a year it is better than never to turn it.

It is always a pleasure to me to write letters concerning the work, but sometimes I just have to make it a matter of conscience and refrain. Indeed for the last four months I have been unable to do any regular work whatever and am only now feeling like myself again.

The good Lord has been very good to me in all this time. It would have been hard to be idle so long if His abiding presence had not been so peace-giving. I suppose I went down to a place where it would have been very easy to go over the river if the Lord had so called, but He gave me back life for this world and I like to hope that it is for ~~greater~~ better service.

I had not known that I was overworking and I think all the Station were equally surprised with me when one day I suddenly

found my nervous energy so gone that
had to keep to my bed and for several
could not even bear to see the other memb
of our Station. In all this trying time
Miss Willard has been a tower of strength
She and Miss Riggs divided the responsib
of the school between them. Mrs. Covington
came in and took one of my lessons, anothe
we gave to a tutor in the college. Mr. Tracy
very kindly took hold of the Psychology and
the other lesson was just dropped. I w
sorry that my work must thus be an added burde
to others - and of course Miss Willard was all
the time caring for me. But I do think
was all of the Lord and that He wanted me
to stop and think and get better acquain
with Him.

What a comfort our good Dr. Covington
has been in all these days! I wonder so
times if he had been here would Miss
King have gone? But I am sure regrets
wicked, and "might have beens" worse th
foolish.

I have just sent off through the "Comm
ad interim" a letter addressed to the Wom
Board urging our great need of a for
young lady teacher in our school. It wi
come to you and we ask you to do all
you can to get some one appointed a
soon as possible. You will do what

necessary about its presentation to the Prudential committee and see that it reaches the proper persons for its most immediate and careful consideration, we feel sure.

It does indeed seem to us all that we *must* have help. I know that "comparisons are odious" and it is with no feeling of jealousy that I mention the fact that Smyrna with no more pupils and only half as many boarders, no orphans and little training is never considered to have its corps of American teachers complete under *four*. Its course of study is very little if any higher than ours. The Constantinople College for girls has seven or eight Americans I think beside French and German and music teachers. But however this may all be, we need help, especially in our music work, but also in the literary work of the school and in all those outside lines that take so much of our time and thought and energy.

We hope much that by Christmas some one may be able to come to us.

Miss Willard and I are on our way to Kapoo Kaya, one of our mountain outstations, and one unvisited by any missionary for seven years because of the political troubles in the country. We are hoping to stay some days partly as a health measure and partly for a tour, then we go back to

missionary to take care of the Orphans and t
in other Station matters while Mr. Riggs and
Miss Riggs go to Constantinople.

At this place we find Protestantism in
a very dead condition, but the Armen-
ian community very much awake in
the matter of desires for outside advanc
in their church's condition. It seems
to me that the young Armenians of this
land are perilously near the condition o
the young Japanese of five years ago.
But God rules the world.

On every hand we have applications f
students for our schools. I think we
shall find it hard to accommodate
them all. Everywhere also there is
great rejoicing over American victo
over Spain. The great respect for ou
country which has suddenly been born in
the mind of the Governor of this city is
just now working a bit to our disad-
vantage. We want to get out of this
malarious air as soon as possible,
but forsooth we must not go with-
out a mounted escort to see that n
harm comes to ladies from that great
nation and so we must stay till the
guard can be gotten in from the vil-
lages where they have been sent to ex-
amine into an incendiary fire. We hop

get away tomorrow.

You will pardon my not writing on the mission paper; this extra day here has given me a chance to write, that I had not expected to have. Besides I think I am out of the mission paper and should have had to borrow. If a package can be put into the next box coming from the Rooms, I shall be obliged.

We have watched with interest the progress of your travels in China and feel sure that your commission's visit there will be of the greatest benefit. We are in Marsovan very thankful for a good visit from Prof. Pearson of Carleton College, Minnesota. It has done us all good. We hope he will call on you in the rooms. I am not sure whether this letter will reach Boston before you do or not, but I address you knowing that Dr. Barton will kindly attend to the business in it if you are not there.

Yours in the Master's service:

Frances C. Gage.

Chaukamba, Aug. 4, 1898

Rec'd Sept. 6.

Constantinople - Oct. 4 - '98.

Rev. Judson Smith
Cong'l House - Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Perhaps you will not be entirely surprised to hear that I am coming home. There is no need of going into particulars as to reasons - it is enough to say that I didn't get well as I hoped during the summer and that it seemed necessary for me to come in order to avoid a break-down. My decision to come was made much easier by the very kind and urgent invitation on the part of the ladies of the W. B. M. I. to take a rest at this time, but it is a great disappointment to me to find myself obliged to give up work so soon. I hope a year's rest will restore me entirely to the good health I have always known.

Miss Willard accompanies me as far as England at the earnest recommendation of the missionaries here. Every one is most kind in making it easy for me here — but there is a great deal of the milk of human kindness over all the world I find.

I hope to sail by a Cunarder from Liverpool for Boston Oct. 18 and shall be very grateful to be met on its arrival. If any change occurs in my plans I will cable from Liverpool and shall be glad if you can inform Miss Katharine Willard of my date of arrival because I expect to spend the night in Boston with her at 43 East Springfield St.

Yours very sincerely
Frances C. Gage

Cons'ple, Oct. 4, 1898.

Rec'd Oct. 17.

St. Paul - Minnesota -
879 Linwood Place - Jan. 20 - '99 -

Dr. Judson Smith
Cong'l House -
Boston - Mass -

My dear Dr. Smith -

When I saw you last in Boston I did not think it would be so long before I wrote you - but I have daily hoped for greater strength, and daily tried to do only the most necessary things that I might give my foolish nerves a chance to get well - but I shall have to confess to a good deal of disappointment in the improvement of my health, till now I am just making arrangements to go into a hospital where I can be under more strict orders and close observation of my physician - I hope my stay there will be short but I know nothing about it. I am glad to go, for I am sure it is right for me, but I am sorry to leave my mother whose health I found very, very poor when I reached home. I fear my going will be so much of a disappointment to her that it will be a little

of a set-back to her, but I hope in the end
it will all be good for I know my lack
progress is also a source of anxiety
her.

I suppose you hear from Marsovan
with more or less frequency. They all
seem well except the Riggs family who
need to come home. I wish they need n
wait for Mr. White's return, but Mr.
Tracy would be simply swamped with
out them. God gives strength for spe
needs I know, and so I have no doubt
that this also will all be well.

Miss Susie Riggs has been at home an
away from her work at the school for
three or four weeks with a serious cold
but is now back at her lessons I believe
Miss Willard seems to be wonderfully hap

When is our other teacher to come fro
I wrote to Miss Child a few weeks ago
asking her some questions about that
and other things, but have had n
reply from her. Of course I could do
nothing now about getting the teacher,
but I wrote on Mrs. White's behalf and
the days are passing in which she ca
do anything. Would you kindly remind

Miss Child of my letter and ask her if she can't take time to answer the other questions; I should be very glad if she would write Mrs. White on the subject of a lady teacher for our school.

I suppose I should not write a long letter - I am indebted to some one for the A.B.C.F.M. Almanac which seems to me an unusually good and valuable issue - I am grateful to the sender, whoever it may be - I presume Mr. Smith.

With best wishes for a good new year in all the work of the Board and personally for yourself

I am -

Yours sincerely -

Francis C. Gage -

St. Paul, Jan. 20-99

Rec'd Jan. 23

244

Danvers Center - Mass.
Dec. 5 - 99.

My dear Dr. Smith:

I very gladly addressed the envelope you asked me to to Miss Willard. You will be sorry to know that she has not been so well of late - has perhaps overdone in speaking tho she had not done very much.

Her physician forbids her

doing any more for two months or ~~[illegible]~~ - I presume she really more tired than she realizes, but she will be well and ready for work next Fall - It is a great comfort to me to know that she is much better able to get well now than she was two years and a half ago. She was very near a complete break down at that time -

I am sorry to have to r

port for myself a rather disappointing downfall after my talk with you - it was doubtless partly due to the tooth that was "jumping" so at the time -
(It is removed now)

I am better again now, but shall try to keep pretty quiet.

I do sometimes get very much discouraged and wonder if I ought not to entirely withdraw my connection with the Board and so relieve it of expense - but I cling to the hope that I shall some day make a great gain — my doctors seem to expect it so in my case. -

You spoke of my seeing a Boston physician. I am su I don't know what is best a it. - I am not gaining as I hoped yet my physicians assu me that there is no serious organic trouble but that the nerves must have time in which to recuperate. I think I ought to tell you that I had three of the best of physicians. Two of them s that I never ought to go back

Turkey, but the nerve specialist whom my Sanatorium physician finally called in consultation assured me that after another year I should be ready to go back with better health than I had ever had before.

I write all this because I think you should know just how things are with me.

Of course, my whole heart is in Turkey yet I know I am not necessary there — the Su

loves our School too well — an

so I sometimes think it wo

be much better to leave the

field and the money cho

for some one else —

I wish you would gi

the matter serious con-

sideration and me advice —

Yours very Sincerely,

Frances C. Jay

Frances C. Gage

Danvers Center, Dec. 5, '99.

Rec'd Dec. 6.

Miss Frances C. Gage

Danvers Centre -

Dec 10 - '99 -

Rec'd Dec. 12

Dr. Judson Smith,

Cong'l House, Boston.

My dear Dr. Smith:—

Your favor of December seventh is received and its generous interests and kindness very greatly appreciated. I don't want to withdraw from the Board and hope and expect to be ready to go back in another year - but I do get greatly discouraged. A letter from my physician

this last week bids me only
keep up courage - he says tho'
that it may be of service to
me to consult some specialist
n nerve troubles in Boston
and recommends Dr. Morton
rince as the one he hopes I can
ee if it should be necessary to
ee anyone. I am not ready
o say that it is necessary yet -
tho' I am still having rather a hard
time.

Miss Willards address is
7613 Union Ave. Auburn Park.
Chicago.
She writes that she is better

research
publications

and enjoying resting -

I am very gratefully yours -
Frances C. Gage -

Miss Frances C. Gage 5x
Danvers Center - Mass.

246

Dec. 16 - 99

Dr. Judson Smith, Rec'd Dec. 18
Cong'l House,
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

Your preference for and very kind letter to Dr. Jelly made me very willing to see him rather than either of the other doctors suggested. He gave very careful and patient attention to my case and said he thought all the trouble unctional and said "the road

long but you will be well"

He will write you, but wished

see me again first and

uggested that I write this

ime reporting progress. I am

see him again at the end of

ext week."

I am very glad to have one

physician here and especially

hat you may the better know

ust how things are likely to

with me. It has been one

the things that have worried

n — that there was so much

I could not seem to make any satisfactory statement of my condition to those who had the right to know.

Yours sincerely -

Frances C. Gage -

Miss Lydia Gile
247 - 250

South Hadley, Mass,
June 19-1890.

Dear Dr. Smith;

Your kind letter was more welcome to me than my somewhat tardy reply seems to indicate — my reason for not acknowledging it sooner is that I have been deep in the turmoil of my graduating exercises, and as I had perhaps more than my share of engagements to meet — I have been very busy. I take this little breathing-spell to tell you how grateful I am for your kind interest and for your cordial expression of it. I shall con-

ider it a privilege and
leasure to correspond
ith you and keep
ou informed of my
ork.

I am coming home
onday next, June 23rd
nd Miss Melvin and
will come to the
ooms on our way
hro Boston. I shall
hen I hope have the
leasure of giving you
ore satisfactory thanks
han I can do in a
etter.

Most respectfully yours,
Lydia A. Lile.

Miss Lydia A. Gile S

South Hadley, June 19. 1890

Filed June 26

N. Andover, Mass.,
July 9 - '90.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Miss Allen and I have conferred by letter and think it will be best for us to arrange to travel with the gentlemen and lady you mentioned. Their arrangements will probably be quite pleasant and convenient for us.

I expect to be in Boston Fri., July 11, and shall hope to see you then at the Rooms.

Yours respectfully,
Lydia Gile.

Miss Lydia Gile. S

North Andover, July 9. 1890.

Rec'd July 10.

North Andover, Mass.,
Aug. 5 - 90.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I wrote to Miss Stanwood, recently, hoping to make an engagement to come to Boston some day this week but she writes that it will be useless as everyone is away from the Rooms. Shall I come when I come to the city to sail? There are some little matters about which I was intending to ask you when in Boston. Will you please let me know the hour of sailing and the location of the wharf? Also, what arrangements can be made about receiving letters during the journey? It would be a great convenience to me if I could know the route we are to take from Liverpool for I have received letters from Miss Patrick and Miss Dodd inviting me to join them at Heidelberg or Munich. They leave Heidelberg Aug 25th and are to remain a week in Munich. If we are to go by land from Liverpool I suppose it will be quite possible for me to meet

I should also like to know the amount of my indebtedness to Mr Swett. Will it be well for me to send the am't to him, or better to wait till I come to the city to sail?

I thank you very much for your kind letters, Dr. Smith, and earnestly hope I may meet you and Mrs. Smith before I leave. Hoping to hear from you at your convenience, I am

Most cordially yours

Lydia A. Gile

Miss Lydia A. Gile.

No. Andover, Aug. 8, '90

Rec'd Aug. 9

American College,
Scutari. Oct. 6

ear Dr. Smith;

You have
efore this been notified
f my safe arrival in
onstantinople, but no
ne besides myself can
ealize, or express, how
elightful it seemed to
each this beautiful College-
ome and settle down
t systematic work again.
ne grows so tired of
ravelling, even if it be
s pleasant in every way
as my experiences proved.
The company with
hich I went was in
very way congenial &
elightful and we had
most successful &
rofitable journey; The
ea-voyage was an almost
henomenally favorable one

and our experience of fine weather was the same on the continent. We just escaped the racing season which was such an inconvenience to many tourists this summer.

The welcome which awaited me at my new home was all that I could possibly have desired; I felt at home and with friends at once. It was very delightful to come into such a circle of happy and active — perhaps happy because active — teachers. Things here were very much as I had pictured them to myself from hear-say and photographs. I am continually finding new and strange things to

Last Sunday I went to Stamboul, for the first time since I came, to visit the mission school there under the charge of Mrs. Newell & Miss Jones. It seems to be an exceedingly interesting and profitable work and is very prosperous this year. Our own school is opening under very encouraging auspices; the number of boarders is greater than ever before & the pupils seem very earnest and studious as a rule. It is a pleasure to work for them and watch over them because they are such bright, lovable, and promising girls. One could hardly help loving them.

I enjoy my teaching
more, even, than I expe
I should — and that i
saying a good deal.
My studies are of a
somewhat miscellaneou
character, including Lat
(First Latin and Caesar),
Arithmetic, Eng. Composit
Life of Christ, & Geology.
One thing which I
enjoy is my Sunday
evening meeting. I have
one half of the school
and Miss Dodd the
other. The girls take part
in the exercises quite
readily.

Mon., Oct. 13. — Last nigh
was the night of our
monthly missionary
meeting. The subject f
this month was the
History of Mission-work
in the New Hebrides &
Miss Dodd had prepared th

subject very carefully and the result was very profitable and enjoyable. The pupils took part quite actively — in reading reports, or reciting little verses. There were several girls who came after the meeting to ask to join the Society which the girls have amongst themselves.

Last Thurs. was the day for our monthly meeting and communion service at the Bible House. I enjoyed it very much. It was well attended and I met several people whom I had not met before.

We have our Sabbath services in Barton Hall this year and everyone seems t think it an improvement n the old place of worship. It is certainly much more inviting and convenient.

We have finished just one month's work now; he time has passed very rapidly indeed, and happily, d for me.

Our girls this year are divided more evenly in the way of nationalities than usual and that is an advantage I suppose, because it helps to make them realize that all are welcome — no one nationality more than others.

My school duties are waiting for my attention so I will close this letter. Hoping to hear from you soon, I am

Yours respectfully
Lydia Gile

Lydia Giles. 55

Scutari, Oct. 6, '90.

Rec'd Oct 27.

Miss M. J. Gleason
251 - 263

251

Northampton Mass.
March 26. 1891.

Dear Dr. Smith;

In reply to your tter which came to me before left home I would say hat the certificates you k for have already been nt to you. I think it was st August or perhaps ter in September. One was om Dr. Goodell and one rom Dr. Seeland of Clifton prings. I was there at the e of sending them. I hope u can find them for I do t like to ask for others if it possible to find them.

I hope to come to Boston the t of next week and will then lk about outfit. I shall try

get on with a very simple
t life. The great thing is to
t started. I began to think
ever was going; but now I
n see some hope of getting
. I expect Mrs Russell is
t out of patience. She will
deed be glad to know
mething definite about
y coming.

I have written Dr Alden
well as I know how. I do
t think anyone need fear
y beliefs are not sound.
n surely would not if
n knew my home and
rly training. Though I
w state is not always
e proof, for children drift
y into doubts and unbeliefs

from just such homes; but I am thankful to have had such a home and I know I never could in any way improve upon it for it was founded upon the Bible and Catechism!

Desiring to see you soon I am sincerely yours M. C. Gleason.

I sent home my things by freight: a chest and two trunks to No. Somerset Pl.

Miss M. J. Gleason.

Northampton, Mar. 26, '91.

Rec'd Mar. 28.

Constantinople.

Dec. 18. 1891.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I am afraid you will think I have been a long time fulfilling my promise to write to you. I have asked Mrs. Schneider and others to read you parts of letters I have written them so I know you have not been ignorant of my doings. We live such a busy life letter writing often gets crowded out with many things we would like to do- but I will confess I have felt all along I was not doing the fair thing by you for I know how anxious you are to keep informed of our work.

Miss Jones wrote you soon after vacation. The summer outing did both Mrs Newell and Miss Jones a great deal of good. Mrs Newell seems very well and hearty. Miss Jones is much better than last year though her throat still troubles her somewhat. One of the many good things Miss Borden accomplished was that we should have stoves in our rooms and a fire when we needed one. I wonder Miss Jones lived through last Winter for it was her first year and one feels the cold here very much. She had no fire in her room nor in the room where she taught music and she had not provided herself with warm enough clothing so the poor girl nearly froze and kept taking bad colds one after the other. Some one ought to have seen that she had a fire. The climate here is very damp and chilly and we need warmer clothing and more fire than we would in America. I find that I have to get accustomed to all these affairs. I think I am getting on fairly well for which I am very thankful!

In regard to the work, everything is going on nicely. The Schools are well filled and I think are doing good work. The Evening School two nights in the week, Monday & Thursday, is not as full as last year but there are as many as they can well manage with Radvalu Stephani's help. I have not taken a class in it because the doctor said I must not as I am in school a good part of the day or out calling or entertaining callers here. I am constantly using my voice and so much singing and talking takes all the strength I have to spare. I have been having severe colds but otherwise I am very well. If I can get through the Winter safely I shall hope for a long service.

I asked Mrs. Schneider to tell you about the encouraging opening there was for work in Hasgeuy but as Mrs. Newell and Miss Jones thought they could not spare me it had to be given up. Mr Peet was greatly disappointed. I thought it would be just in the line of your plans for advancing the work in Cons'ple. but I could see it was not best to leave Miss Jones. She is a lovely girl. very efficient & selfreliant. a strong character. She has had a hard struggle to adapt herself to all she has had to, but she has been very wise and brave. She is a great comfort to me.

The Kindergarten work is bringing in some very nice children and now we have our Schools well classified. we shall hope to keep many of them and make this more a fitting School for Scutari College, Adabazar and advanced schools. I have two very good helpers one for the Greek and the other for the Armenian children. I have had to teach them as they knew little or nothing of Kindergarten. I wish you could look in and see how well they do and how happy the dear little ~~chil~~ children are. We have three grades for the Armenians and two for the Greeks, five schools in all, and about one hundred and thirty children. I help more or less in four of the rooms so it keeps me very busy

This is a wonderful house and accomodates the work very well. The only fault is the rooms are rather small and we have no large room for general exercises on Sundays and other occasions when we would like to bring the schools all together. But we must wait patiently till the permission comes to build then we can have things more to our liking. The expense of the house seems large but when you think of the variety of work carried on in it it does not seem so exorbitant In the first place it furnishes a home for us and a place for the Greek and Armenian Schools. The Evening School and Sundays the house is all in use except our rooms. Then we have a large prayer meeting Tuesday Eve. a weekly womans meeting. callers more or less every day and often company in the evening when our parlor is none too large. I think this fine house gives a real tone of respectability to the work and is a great help. The S. School is large 300 or more nearly every Sunday now. The Armenian department of which I have special charge is the most crowded. For several Sundays I have had about 150 children and it is no small task to keep them interested and quiet for an hour and a half before they go to the different rooms for their regular lesson. I have two good helpers or I could not do it. They seem to enjoy singing the most of anything so I often sing and play an hour or more. I have no regular class but I go about from class to class to see that the teachers are doing good work and add a helpful word here and there. After S. S. comes the Christian Endeavour Society. I am trying to be helpful there I play for the singing and work through the Presi- telling him how the work is carried on in America We have just reorganized and I am hoping they will do better work. In the afternoon Mrs Newell and Miss Jones go to the Coffee Rest for the two services so you can see what a busy day it is for us all from morning till night. but it is a blessed work and we find great joy in it.

You may have heard that the Telugu church has come near. they are worshiping in our former home. I am so sorry to say they are in the same old languishing condition. I think they thought that if they came here the people would come in without any effort but it has been disappointing and no wonder. They have no S. S. no young peoples meeting. The pastors family went early to the country and were not back till November. The pastor's wife is a fine woman and capable of doing good work but she seems indifferent and not much help. We invited Mr. Shimavonian to take the Armenian class in our S.S. but he said it came just his lunch time so he refused! I was very sorry for he might have made it a helpful work for his congregation. I wish in some way they could be drawn into closer sympathy with us. Their congregation is small and only a few at the weekly meeting.

I am not doing as much visiting among the people recently as I hoped to for when the damp cold weather came on I found the houses cold and it was too much of an exposure except on sunny days and they have been few; but I see a good many people who come to the house and Mrs Newell is able to get out more than last year.

The Government keeps close watch of all we do but no one has disturbed us. The Turks come two or three at a time for a little while then they were stopped coming. Such an interesting Turk came last week who had been in England. He was quite upset by what he had seen and learned there. He said it was such a beautiful place. He went to church and a man stood up and the Lord-talked to them. and nice women sat all about with the men and one gave him a hymn book and looked over with him. He had his address written in English. (Mr. - - - -

Constantinople } and

under it

my stop)

we could not think what that meant and he was so surprised. "Why" he said "this is where I stop, my stop place." We get some very curious specimens of how the English language can be used.

Recently we are hearing a good deal about the preaching services conducted in two of the Armenian churches near us. Good faithful preaching they say it is. and large audiences in attendance. I am sure we can all pray that the good work may go on. A reformation coming about in this way is just what we all long for. It is the most encouraging thing I have heard of in a long time. The preachers are both young men. one of them a convert from Catholicism. They know English and so have access to helpful books.

We spent a very happy Thanksgiving with Dr. & Mrs Green. They are well and working with great earnestness. We hope to have Mr. Peet's family with us for Xmas. Dear good Dr. Bliss is very feeble it is so sad to see how changed he is. Dr Riggs has been translating some Kindergarten songs for me into Greek with as much interest as though they were something of large importance.

I often bring to mind the picture I have laid up in memory of your beautiful home and the delightful visit Mrs Schneider and I had with you all. I hope you and your dear ones are well and that the holidays will bring much happiness to you all. I wish you would remember me most kindly to Mrs Smith. I read with great interest of the successful efforts being made to advance the work at home and abroad. It must be a great joy for you both to see the work prospering in your hands.

Mrs Newell and Miss Jones wish to be kindly remembered to you. I want to feel sure that anything I write you will not get into print. I have special reasons for asking this favor of you I may sometime explain to you.

Very sincerely yours

M. J. Gleason.

Constantinople, Dec. 18, 1891.
Rec'd Jan. 12. 1892.

Proti Island. Constantinople.
Sept. 5. 1892.

Dear Dr. Smith;

I have been intending to write you all Summer but my correspondence in regard to Hassguey began with the Ladies and thinking you were kept informed of all that was important I have not written directly to you. Dr. Green has told me of your letter to him and Mr. Peet also so I know how cordially you have entered into the plan of my taking up this new work — or rather as Dr Green says not new work, but developing in a different way the work so long ago begun in Hassguey. I was sure it would be in accordance with your wishes from the conversation I had with you before leaving America.

I have been twice with Mr. Peet and Pastor Avadis to hunt houses. We have found one that is in just the right locality and very well adapted to the needs of such a work. The chapel you will remember is unfortunately quite away from the center. This house is a little more than half way up the hill on the street leading to the chapel — and only a few houses above the Armenian church on the same street and right in the midst of things. They are negotiating for it, have been for three weeks or more, but things move slowly. I am hoping every day to hear it is taken so I can get settled - and at work. Mrs Parsons has reluctantly consented to stay till some one is found to come to be with me. It means a great deal to her to be turned aside from all her plans but she has been very kind about it. I would love so much to have Mrs Schneider come and I am hoping she will think she can, though I do not feel like urging it too strongly. I think the question of meeting the hot Summer is solved by coming to this delightful place. I do not see how anyone could be more comfortable than we have been these last two Summers here. It is so easy to get here - she could come as early as she liked bringing a woman to care for her and the quiet, freshness and complete change from the city is all that one could wish. The North winds bring most refreshing coolness - we have really had no hot weather - the nights are almost cold - and only two days has it been a little uncomfortably warm. We have had such a pleasant family, just enough to make it lively and not a crowd. The house is old but answers very well for what we want it for. It is admirably arranged for such a family.

Miss Hyde left last Tuesday with Mrs Farnham. Miss Cull and Miss Griswold go tomorrow and Miss Lawrence the next day. I do not know how long Mr. Peet and his family will stay on but till the house in Scutari is ready to move into so I am welcome to stay with them. Mrs Bliss and Isabella Dwight are here for a few days. Mr. Dwight has taken a room in the next house below us and they take their meals with us. Dear Mrs Bliss looks so feeble and careworn! Mrs Dwight was nearly ill when they decided to come here for a change for herself and little girl. They have greatly improved and have enjoyed it very much. They (Mrs Dwight and Mrs Bliss) cannot both be away at the same time, so they take turns in coming. There seems to be no change in Dr Bliss' condition, it is very pitiful to see him so different from his old self. We can but long for the release that is so slow in coming.

Mrs Crawford and her little daughter

spent the Sabbath with us and in speaking of who I was to have as an associate she told me of two young ladies she knows well and she thinks they are admirably fitted for such work I told her I would write to you about them and perhaps you could see them or in some way get into communication with them. I will give you their names and what she says about them Miss Jennie L. Smith and Miss Fannie Walkley both of Plantsville, Conn. "Cultured, refined young ladies, a little past thirty, with experience in Y.P.S.C.E. and S. School work, as leaders of Boys Clubs &c in which they have been eminently successful, sufficiently musical, Miss Walkley quite a musician. Miss Smith able to play hymns and all that is needed, very practical". Miss Walkley is Mrs Crawford's cousin and that means a great deal if she is any like Mrs C. or her sisters. They are both earnest christians Miss Smith she thinks the more spiritual gets a deeper hold upon her boys and those she has to influence. either of them she would most heartily recommend. Miss Smith talked of coming with Mrs Crawford but she feared she was not equal to the position they expected her to fill in Broosa. It had been some time since she left school and she had had no experience as a teacher in the new methods of teaching. She was at Andover but did not take the full course she has kept up her reading and general information well. Mrs Crawford thinks there is no reason why either one of them cannot become one. Perhaps one of these young ladies is just the one the Lord has been preparing to come here. I am sure some one will be found so many are praying for it.

Miss Jones is back looking well and yesterday the S. School was reopened and the day schools today. Mrs Newell has her niece and she will help in many ways. If they keep well I do not fear but that they can get on well with that work. I was over and packed my things. It made me sad to be leaving so much that has come to be very dear to me; but if I can help to start another center of work like that I shall be very happy in doing it. I feel sure I have your interest and your prayers. It is a trial to me to have the house so long an uncertainty.

Please remember me with love to Mrs Smith —

Very sincerely Your friend. M. J. Gleason

Cons'ple, Sep. 5, 1892.

Rec'd Sept. 20

Constantinople.

June. 10 - 1893.

Dear Dr. Smith;-

I am ashamed that I have not written you long ago. I have asked that letters sent to others should be passed on to you, but I know it is not like hearing directly from me.

The Annual Meeting is finished and among other things talked over was who could be found for an associate for me. Mrs Parsons will kindly remain through this year, but she thinks she cannot longer. We have been wondering if Mrs Seelye could not be persuaded to come here. I ought to have a woman of suitable years and as she has a child and experience she would be just the right one we all think. By mistake the invitation to her to come was not put in with the request for some one, though it was the voice of the meeting that she should be invited. I am very sorry the mistake was made as it might have added weight to my asking her to come. I wish you would please write to her and I will also. If she cannot come I do not see but that you will have to send Mrs. Schneider with a young lady. This was also talked over. I do not know how it would seem to her now; but it will never do to send a young lady to be alone with me if we are to keep open house and do the general work we have been doing this year. It would not seem proper to the people here and I doubt the wisdom of trying the experiment. We surely would have to drop some parts of our work that to us seem most hopeful and important. Mrs. Schneider at one time wrote me about Miss Lucy Fairbanks who has been studying and doing missionary work in Chicago the last year. Her eyes have always troubled her, but I remember she is a very womanly young

F. E.
lady. Mrs. Clark also spoke of a friend of hers in Phillips Church, South Boston she thought might come but I have forgotten the name. I have just written Mrs Clark to remind her not to forget her promise to speak to her about it. If ~~the~~ Mrs Seelye plan fails, it may be worth while to hunt her up.

We are much encouraged by what has been accomplished this first year. We wish we might report even one true conversion but we have still to pray and wait for that. Our services have been well attended by interested listeners. Pastor Avadis has given us good faithful preaching and as I think over the different helpers or pastors take him altogether I would rather have him here than any of them. I cannot tell you how thankful I am for him and his family. The daughters are very helpful in S. School and one is my Kindergarten teacher. a lovely young lady. they are both graduates of the College in Scutari. My Kindergarten is going to be a real success I think. I have nearly the full number already and I have asked no help for it. It will be self supporting. We put the tuition high for this place and have insisted that each one should pay the full price so our children are from the best families here. Our evening class of young men have been our special delight. they were all such interesting intelligent young men. We might have had many more, but we only took fifteen selecting the most promising. The income from this was enough to pay all expenses and help pay the Kindergarten teacher. Another year we are planning to have more tuition from them. We have not been able to do as much visiting among the people as we would like to though we have done a good deal and always have found a pleasant welcome everywhere. I have looked thus far in vain for a Bible Woman to come and help us. I have the money to pay one, my Brother in Law and some friends sent it. For some time there seemed to be no opposition to us, but Easter time they began to be more religious and forbade the boys and girls in the National Day Schools coming to Sunday School or to the house so our S. School has not been so full. I think they will all come back in the Fall when we begin again. I find it is not going to do for me to close my kindergarten two months, so I will stay here through July. Miss Jones is to be with me and then we will go to the Islands or somewhere for August.

Mrs Parsons has just come home from a call on Der Hagope the dearest old priest who lives near us. I wish you could see him! He is 106 years old but bright and interesting still. He is studying French ~~and~~ for recreation just now; but the lovely thing about him is his interest in the Bible and how full he is of it. Christ is the theme of most of his conversation. no one can doubt but that he is a true christian. He is the only one whose hand I have been willing to kiss. I think

Abraham must have looked very much as he does. The priest who is to succeed him is a very enlightened man also, and his son has been quite regularly at our services. The Bishop has called at Pastor Avadis and seems a very kind man, he also came to the the house when the Grand mother died a few weeks ago to attend her funeral. All the native Protestant people are so pleased that we are here. It has seemed to them such a pitty to have this nice little church left with no one to keep up a work here. I am more and more sure it was the right thing for us to come here. I am only sorry it has been neglected, or only fitfully cared for so that now there is little trace of former work. It is like begining all new. I did not realize till now that this is the only church in this great city with a German that we have. It surely should be well cared for. We are busy preparing for our Kindergarten examination. There weeks later. I am sorry to continue it through another month but it seemed best to conform to their wishes this first year as they keep all their schools through July.

We have a very pleasant home here though I miss the beautiful views we have had in Gedik Pasha. The cold long Winter was very trying as it was difficult to keep warm, but we are safely through that and in comfortable health. We realize we have much to be thankful for and we hope another year to do better work as it will not be all new. The beginning is always hard.

I trust you will forgive my long silence and believe me Sincerely your friend

M. J. Gleason.

Mrs Parsons wishes me to say she will write you soon. She sends kind regards.

Miss Martha J. Gleason

Constantinople, June 10, '93

Filed June 23

Pivoti Island Aug. 27. 1895.

Dear Dr. Smith:—

I know you are waiting to hear from me. I fully intended to write you long before this, but the vacation has passed so quickly I have not accomplished half I planned to do. I came here the 13th of July very tired and have been making resting my principal business. The last two months of the year went very hard. We had our Annual Meeting guests as usual. Dear Mrs Parsons came and was taken very ill. I had little hope she would recover, but she did slowly, and when she was still very weak I took her home to Burlington she was so anxious to go. I staid a week with her till she seemed much better, now she is quite well again. All this made my preparations for examinations more fatiguing, but you will be pleased to know they were very good, they did us great credit. We had them in the church and so had more room. We had a crowd of invited guests who seemed delighted

We decorated with flowers, flags &c so we looked very festive and the children quite outdid themselves. Several of our missionary friends present said it was the best appearing school in C'ople (the Colleges of course excepted) Do not think I say this boastingly, I only want you to know and be glad with us. Mrs Seeley's School also did very well - you know it was only started four months before & we were much pleased with what has been accomplished in that time. I hope it can be continued, I know it will do a great deal of good if it can. We have no appropriation for either school, mine is doing very well and no doubt Mrs Seeleys will in a short time pay all expenses - the question is how to get on till it does. I am to keep on with the same teachers as last year but the teacher for the church school has been changed. We think ~~we think~~ we have found just the right one a graduate from Adabazar.

Pastor Asadoorian and family are well they have staid in Hasqueuy this summer

The youngest daughter is to be married soon
we shall miss her help very much.
It seems more lovely, if possible, than ever
before here at the Island this summer. Mr
Chambers family of nine, and we have
been nine, makes quite an American Colony.
Then the Summer School, for the native preachers
and teachers, has been a great delight to
us all. It has been such a pleasure to see
them enjoying privileges that must be a
great help to them in their work. to see their joy of
being together, playing ball like school boys,
and swimming in this delicious water.
We all sincerely hope the Summer School has
come to stay. It must put new life into these
men who are bravely working in the interior
away from friends + with so few helpful
books. The best talent in Cauple has been
devoted to their help. They have had Theology
Pedagogy, Science &c what would be a treat
to any of us and I have enjoyed very
much all I have been able to listen to.
Our family is much the same as years
before, this is the fourth we have been here.
I have my old room with Miss Cull who

is always a mental tonic to me. From year to year we improve our surroundings. We have a beautiful row and sail boat of our own. we call it the "Nautilus" and we get a great deal of pleasure and exercise from it. We row round the Island, sometimes to the other Islands, and go up and down in the Marmora, a more charming place for sailing would be difficult to find. The ever changing lights on the water and distant hills, the beauty of the sky and sea are a constant delight to me. We have moonlight nights when it seems nothing c'ld be more beautiful, then again nights when there is no moon and we study the stars, watch for meteors and think nothing could be more magnificent. This year we have had a course of lectures given by Robert College Professors and others, which I have greatly enjoyed, and coming down to our housekeeping arrangements we have introduced "four o'clock tea" and ice cream once a week. To be sure it is only frozen custard, no cream about it. and you would quite despise it I fear

but we missionaries think it is "awful good"
Mrs Seelye and Paul are with the Chambers family and are very well and happy. Paul had a hard year with colds and a bad cough but it has all disappeared here and he seems perfectly well. What a blessing this Island is to us all, giving us a complete change almost within sight of home!

We get very much stirred up over Turkish affairs but there is no satisfaction in it. If England would only do as well as talk! It is very discouraging to have things drag on and on nothing done to relieve the condition of things. The Sultan has had his dinning table boxed up underneath so it is not easy to sit up to it. He is afraid some one might get under and stab him if it were left open, then such difficulty as he has about eating these days. everything tasted in his presence half an hour before he eats of it. They say it never was so gay as now at the Palace. Theater, Minstrels, shows of all kinds to entertain His Majesty and keep his mind off from business. The Miss Elyes are here on their way to America that distressing things they will have to tell you. I must tell you about the last efforts to get a church up on the lot owned by the Protestants in Gedik Pasha. Last year Mrs Newell let them in their house but it was so inconvenient in every way they had to refuse to have them there longer. Quietly they have been getting things ready and last Tuesday morning, very early, they hastily put up a one story building and were putting on the tiles when it was discovered and the whole thing stopped. Soldiers were put on guard and there was a great excitement. A large number of Protestant men, and women too, occupy it night and day so they cannot pull it down as they threaten to do. Word was sent to the English Embassador and he immediately sent word to the Turks not to touch the building. The report direct from the Palace today is, the Sultan is thoroughly frightened by the stir in England the Queen's and Gladstone's speeches. I hope the English Embassador will insist upon a permission to build the church. I am delighted with the spirit the Protestants are showing. It reminds one of the struggles our fathers had in the olden times for liberty to worship. Sunday they had two services there and I do not think the Turks will dare to touch the building but they may keep them from doing anything to finish it.

Miss. Jones and Miss. Barker are getting ready to begin work next Sunday. They are delighted with the prospect of having Mrs Marden to work with them. There was some talk of Mrs. Seelyes going to Cesarea but it was only talk. I am sure she has not wanted to go. I think now we have begun in Haskeuy it would be a great mistake to in any way weaken the forces at work there. I think we have a great deal to encourage us and I am hoping we shall have more and more as we go on. Pastor Asadoorian and his family are a great comfort & help to us. I wish he had more push but on the whole he is an excellent man. Please remember me most kindly to Mrs Smith & hope she is much better, and believe me sincerely yours M. J. Gleason.

Miss M. J. [illegible]

Proti Island Aug. 27, '95.

Filed Sept. 12.

Proti Island
Aug 26. 1896.

Dear Dr. Smith;—

I have been trying all these vacation weeks to write you for I know you are expecting to hear from me. Where the time goes I do not know. I came very tired, for the last months have been very busy ones for me. You will have heard how ill Mrs. Seelye's little boy has been and how anxious we were about him. Mrs Seelye herself was not well, some of the time in bed, and Miss Saunders is never well, so I had quite a hospital. I am glad to say I myself have been unusually well all the year; but the preparation for the closing exercises of the schools, and the nursing, and anxiety of the last weeks wore upon me so I came here as I said very tired. I am resting every day. We are in the same house and were much the same family till last week when Mr Peet with his family left us for much needed rest in Germany. It is beautiful to be here! I cannot tell how thankful we are for this cool, quiet retreat so near the city and so easy to get to. This pure air, the delicious bathing, the beautiful scenery, and the cheer of being together are a constant delight to me. We see so little of each other during the year, we are so busy with our work, and it is such a pleasure to talk things over together - to share each others hopes and fears, joys and sorrows. I wish we had something more cheerful to look forward to in the year to come; but affairs here get worse and worse. You see little but poverty and misery whichever way you turn and the coming winter unless there is a change in the Government will be something dreadful. The air is full of rumors. Today many have come to the Islands and other places outside the city, as the report has gone out there is to be a great uprising in the city. No one can tell what may come next. Nearly all our family, not knowing this, have gone to the city. I feel very anxious to see them safely home again. The new Armenian Patriarch is very unpopular and the revolutionists threaten his life. How we wish the end of all this unrest and fear would come! I keep hoping things will not settle down as they now are, not without some great upheaval that will crush this Turkish rule. Our hope and trust is in God. He sees the end and knows what is best for the furthering of His cause and kingdom in Turkey. His will be done! We have kept on our work in Haskeuy with little interruptions. In many ways it has been a prosperous year. The day schools have been full, our closing exercises showed great progress and were a delight to all present. There never has been a time when we could get so near the people in our house-to-house visiting work, and we have had great encouragement in our Sunday services as far as numbers and general interest is concerned. I think there is good work being done, that many hearts are touched and helped; but we long to see them earnest working christians. There has been an unusually friendly feeling towards us from the beginning of our being ~~there~~ in Haskeuy. Very likely it comes from pleasant memories of ~~those~~ time when Dr. Goodell and others lived and worked there. My great hope is for the children we have in our schools, many of them are such dear children. As I often think and say, my Kindergarten is as interesting and lovely as one could be in America. This last year I have had forty-five bright, beautiful children, all I could care for in the rooms we now have, and it has been self supporting aside from the rent of the rooms from the beginning. In the room for advanced pupils we have had from twenty to thirty, some of these quite large girls. My plan is to keep the children on in this room after they finish in the Kindergarten and so have them under our influence several years. A distinguished educator has said, "give me the first seven years of a child's life and you may have the rest." I try to keep in my own mind and before my teachers the responsibility that comes with this great opportunity with these children committed to our care. We need great tact and wisdom. I have good, well trained teachers and best of all they are christian workers. They help in

Sunday School as well. Pastor Assadoorian and family are well. They have just married their second daughter to a very fine young man from Marsovan. He was in business there and had a branch store in Samsoon, but they lost largely in the Marsovan massacre and not feeling there was any security in Turkey, like so many young men, he has removed to Varna taking his mother and a brother with his family with him. Pastor Assadoorian is always very thoughtful and kind to us. I wish he were a more earnest worker, not that he does not do enough - he does a great deal, as he is the one to do most of the pastoral work for all Con'ple. He visits the families and hospitals, ministers to the sick and dying, performs wedding ceremonies and rights of baptism, has all the communion services in Pera and funeral services connected with that church. In fact he is a very busy man with all this and his preaching & Sunday School work in Haskeuy. He ought to have more time, or take it, for studying his sermons. He is capable of preaching well as he sometimes proves to us

This is the only fault he has.

You will be sorry with us that Mrs Seelye is obliged to leave C'ple on account of Pauls health. I feel very sure she should take him to America. While he is so delicate there is no use of her trying to work here. She is not strong herself, and it takes most of her time and strength to look after Paul. He is a dear little fellow, but I fear he will not live to grow up unless he is kept in the most favorable surroundings.

Miss Bull has written you about the plan for her to stay with me and work for Greeks in C'ple. I am delighted to have her. I only wish there were Greeks enough in Haskeuy to keep her busy, but we have only a few families near us. ~~but~~ she will find many in Pera. Just now Miss Frazier of Van is here and till it is safer to return I hope she will assist me in Mrs. Seelyes place. Dear Mrs. Parsons was invited to come; but she writes me she does not feel able to do anything and fears she would only be a burden to me. I hope she will get safely through this winter and in the Spring she plans to go home. She is coming to stay a while with me soon to have her eyes looked after. She hopes to have the cataracts removed. The arrangement for having Mr. Chambers family live in her house is an excellent one. I shall feel much more easy about her now. Aug 27th: I could not finish this last night. The rumors have become realities and the long talked of massacre has begun. The family are all safely home after passing through much real danger and seeing horrible sights of killing. You will get exaggerated reports but it is bad enough to make us very anxious. It seems to have been begun by some Russian Armenians who took possession of the Ottoman Bank and other places in Pera. They had bombs in their hands with which they threatened to destroy the buildings if meddled with. Sir Edward Vincent and all the men in the Bank fled to the roof and afterwards got away passing over and down through another building. The Armenians are on the roof now and no one dares to go near them. The trouble has spread all over the city and there is the wildest excitement. Koords rushing about with clubs knocking down Armenians and looting their shops. Today Mr. Heizer went again to the Bible House. In the morning it was quiet but about eleven firing began again and when he came this evening it was still going on. The city seemed in a state of anarchy. But Mr. Dwight and others will write you all about the condition of things much better than I can. I am so thankful to be here with friends and that Mr Peet is away. he was not able to bear this great excitement. Mr. Heizer is most capable and trustworthy a noble ~~fellow~~ man. The mails do not go so I am not sure when you will receive this; but I hope it will reach you in good time. Mr Lee of Marash is staying with us for a time. He is a delightful man. Miss Sheldon and Miss Hyde were to have gone to Adabazar today but it was not thought safe till this excitement is past. What a pity to have this added horrors if it is not to bring relief!

Very sincerely yours

M. J. Gleason

The worst has come but we are safe. I have been to Haskeuy Fri. Sat. Sun. and ~~am~~ on my way again this morning. 'Tis simply indescribable. too horrible to think of. The place looted nothing left.

Miss M. J. Gleason.
Proti Island, Aug. 26, 1896.
Rec'd Sep. 14.

Island of Proti, Constantinople, September 16, 1896.

My Dear Friends:-

I know you are reading in the papers much about what is going on here and will be most anxious to hear from me. I wish I could describe it all so you could understand something of what we are passing through, but no one can conceive of the horrors, the fear and distress that surround us on every hand- it must be seen to be understood. All the last year we have been hearing of the distress in the interior and thought we were giving them our fullest sympathy; but I find I knew so little about it till it came to the people we are living with and know so well- till I myself had a part in it. As you know I came to the island for my vacation, as I have been doing for several years. We carefully put away all our things so they would be ready to take out when we went back in September, and left our good faithful Garabed in charge of the house and garden. I had no fear of our house being disturbed, if I had had how differently I would have arranged things. From time to time Garabed came to tell us all was going on well; and the day before the outbreak Mrs. Seelye went up to do some packing as she was intending to go away soon. We knew there was great unrest and that there had been warning given that something dreadful was to happen, but no one thought of Hasskeuy as the place to suffer most- it is so out of the center and few wealthy people there. The massacre was precipitated by a few Russian Armenians in Galata and Pera who doubtless thought something must be done to save their suffering nation from the cruelty of these dreadful Turks. I cannot enter into the discussion of whether they did right or not; I only know the Armenians have sufferred till many are just driven to desperation and the Turks had no right to vent their rage on the poor innocent people who had nothing whatever to do with any revolutionary movements. They seemed like a lot of fiends let loose and in no time the city was in a state of anarchy; the Turks, Kourds, Larzes and low rabble uniting to kill and plunder Armenians. They swept down upon Hasskeuy that night, the 26th of August, just as the people had sat down to their evening meal in peace and quietness. Beginning at one end of the village of about 800 Armenian houses, they killed every Armenian man, and boy they could hunt down, smashing in doors and windows and carrying off every thing they could find. First the Turks and Kourds would enter the houses and take the best things, loading them into wagons brought along for the purpose; then they would sell the privilege of finishing to the despicable Jews who followed close behind; men, women and children, and it was they who betrayed the Armenian houses to the Turks; then last of all came the Gypsies. The houses were stripped of every rag- nothing left. This was kept up about 24 hours. They reached our house about 11 o'clock next morning. Garabed had put out our American flag and tried to keep the mob away, telling them it was an American house; but finally the leader, a Turk, coming along the Jews told him we were away and only Armenians were there so he tore down the flag trampling it under foot and they all rushed in. Garabed and those who had taken refuge in the house fled through the back garden, but he was afterwards killed on the bridge coming to bring us word of what had happened. Had I been there I do not know how it would have been, but that is not to be thought of, I was providentially away. My only regret is for our poor, good, faithful Garabed- if I could only have saved his life! I did not know our house had been looted till Friday night when Mr. Heizer came home. The next morning I went to Hasskeuy and no words can express my grief and horror at the sights I saw- streets saturated with blood (the dead had been gathered up and carted away the day before), houses with doors broken down and windows smashed in- utter desolation- not a person to be seen except soldiers every where. The Armenians had all fled to the church so my first duty was to go there. I was just heart broken over it all! To see so many I had known in such comfortable, happy homes, people of refinement and culture huddled together there with nothing left but the clothes they fled in, sitting and sleeping on the bare floor, more than 1200 of them. Then one after another told me of husbands, fathers, sons, friends killed before their eyes, their dead bodies cut to pieces and kicked about, stones thrown upon their heads to smash them flat; not being contented with killing they still vented their hatred upon their dead bodies. So many of our happy, beautiful children were there, every one looking so pale and frightened, clinging to each other and to me, begging me to save them. I could only weep with them and hang down my head in shame, knowing my native land, called Christian, does not lift a finger to put an end to this cruelty. Do you wonder they are losing their faith in God and and say there are no Christian nations; if there were they would come to their rescue? This to me is the saddest part of it all, "No eye to pity, no arm to save." I took real comfort as I went to our house in seeing that all my things were gone too, and that I in a way was a sufferer with them, though I had not lost such near friends and had not been through the strain of seeing the butchering and hearing the shrieking, firing and howling of the mob. I found seven of their wooden clubs that they had made on purpose for this hellish work, and two iron bars, in our house. No one knows how many people were knocked down with them. I am keeping them to show no doubt they were dropped to load themselves with the booty they found. Every one said how thankful they were to know we were not there- that the pastor and his family were also away. That seemed almost a miracle. They had had their wedding, the daughter was married only a few days before, and they had all gone away for a rest that week Monday, two days before the massacre. When the mob came to the Pastor's house they called for him and seemed to have a special desire to kill him. Had they been there no doubt he and his son-in-law would have been killed. Their servant hid with six other Armenians under a pile of wood in the cellar. Some Jews, eager to get every thing, were filling the wood into bags when they came to the heads and they called the Turks to come and kill them. Their servant came out and falling down before them, begged the officer to spare their lives. This officer had just come down the street where he had seen several dead bodies, a number of little children among them. This had touched his heart, and disgusted him, so when he saw Bedros crying and begging to be saved he called out "It is enough, every one of you get out of this", and he had him taken to the guard house, and from there he fled to the church.

I have been up nearly every day since to help and comfort them all I could. Dr. Greene, Miss Griswold and others have helped also and the ladies here have cut out and made many garments. Now I can see why I was led to work in Hasskeuy. Knowing them personally is such a help in doing this relief work. What stranger could be to them now what I am called to be. My prayer is for wisdom, love, patience and strength to minister, not only to their bodily needs, but to help them to keep their faith in the loving Father's care, and to feel sure

"He who has helped them hitherto,
Will help them all their journey through.
Though rough and thorny be the road,
It leads them home, at last, to God,
And heaven will make amends for all."

One thing I notice that surprises me, they never express any feelings of revenge towards the Turks, perhaps it is because they are so stunned by their grief they have no thought for any thing else. I was so touched and rebuked the other day when they were crowding about me and I could not get rid of them, a dear old lady said to me, "It is just as it was when Christ was here and the people thronged about him. It has been such a comfort to hear how sweetly some of our children have taken their trials. One mother told me how they were just sitting down to their evening dinner when they heard this dreadful shrieking. She looked out and thought it must be a fire and quieted the children and father by saying this; but the noise kept on and they soon understood that it must be a massacre. What to do they did not know; they put out the lights and huddled together hoping the mob would not come to their house. All the long night they waited hearing them come nearer and nearer. The two little girls tried to cheer them, telling them how Jesus would surely care for them for He loved little children and always heard when they asked for help, and how earnestly they cried to him to watch over and protect them. At last daybreak came and they thought it would stop, but still it kept coming nearer. There was no other way but to venture out, hoping to get to the church for safety. The mother took the little boy in her arms, knowing they would be most likely to kill him, and with the two girls clinging to her dress, the aged mother, husband and brother following they went out they knew not to what. Soon they came upon a soldier, who drew his knife and brandished it before them. They fell on their knees crying and beseeching him not to kill the mother for what would the children do with no one to care for them, and he let them pass; but when the others came along, again he drew his knife and would have killed them had the mother and little girl not quickly turned back and thrown themselves between him and the father, pulling his hands away and begging so hard for him to spare their father's life and strange to say he let them all by, but killed some others who came just behind them. When they were safe in the church one of the little girls said I knew Jesus would take care of us and He did. I found them there, their faces pale as death. They knew I was at the island and Sunday they all started out hoping to find me, but unfortunately they went to another island; they got there about dark, not knowing anyone, and wandered about the streets. It got dark, and tired and hungry they went from house to house begging to be taken in. Again the children said,"If we ask Jesus I know he will find a place for us". At last a Greek had compassion on them and took them in, and there they have been sleeping on the bare floor, a family accustomed to every necessary comfort, the children very tenderly brought up. I helped them to get off to Egypt and they went leaving their home and business all behind, to begin without anything in a strange land. This is only one case among hundreds. Every one who can is getting away, for they feel there is no safety for them here. The other day as I was coming home in the steamer I heard some very nicely dressed and respectable Turkish looking women talking over the situation, blaming the Armenians for the hard times and disturbances, and one of them said in her excitement,"I hope the Lord will give the Turks lives long enough to see every Armenian killed." This no doubt is the general feeling among them, and I fear they will not rest till they accomplish this- I know they will not unless some foreign power interferes.

Yesterday when I went to Hasskeuy I found they had seized the man we had put in our house to sleep, and look after the supplies we have there for distribution. He was such a good inoffensive man! I thought after looting our house, and killing our servant they might be satisfied, and now to take this man who had the key to the house and we had no way to get in, ~~and~~ and left standing in the street made me very indignant. This morning we left our house here in care of the servant who has been living for several years with Mr. and Mrs. Peet, and tonight when we came home we found he had been seized and carried away, no dinner for us, no asking, by your leave. They are gathering all the men who are here from the interior ostensibly to send them home, but many are never heard from again. You can see there is nothing tame about our life here. It seems as though I had lived years these last weeks. I dare not plan for the winter. For the present, Miss Cull and I will stay here, going from here to Hasskeuy to do relief work. If you could only see how poor and destitute they are left, how pale and frightened they look, and how they cling to us as their only hope. Every day we find crowds waiting for us, eager to have their time come for admittance, and every kind word of sympathy is appreciated as only such persecuted people can appreciate. It is a terrible strain upon my sympathy, for I love them all, and their sorrows stir my inmost soul. An orphanage for young girls has been opened in Scutari, the funds for it being given in Germany and they want me to open one for boys in Hasskeuy. The British Embassy have invited me to attend to the distribution of relief funds in Hasskeuy and all the help thus far has come from them. At first I was very brave, but I have been through so much these last weeks, I have grown timid, and now I feel sure we should not go to Hasskeuy to live unless we have a gentleman with us. We are thinking what arrangements can be made. You may be sure we shall do nothing venturesome, or rash. I know the Lord will provide some way by which we may be a comfort and help to the people left there. 600 or 700 of the men were killed; a few children, and only one woman, though others were wounded. One who cried out as they were killing her husband and son, was struck across the mouth with a knife and her face cut from ear to ear. We did some searching among the Jewish houses. I found nothing of my own of any value, but quantities of the poorer things belonging to the Armenians. Load after load of the good things were seen carted off to Pera and other places. I had so many things I valued highly for the associations connected with them, they were the accumulation of a life time and very precious to me. I have always been so careful and saving of my things, bringing for instance the fewest things possible with me here; how I wish I had brought more! I feel most sorry for our teachers. Three of them had stored all of their things in our house for the vacation, so they have lost all their winter clothing and beds and they are poor girls who will feel it more than I shall.

From my room, this lovely morning I look out on the sea, and sky, and hills, all so peaceful and quiet, beautiful beyond description. How low has man fallen, that in the midst of such wonderful gifts of God, he can perpetrate such deeds of cruelty. Why it is permitted is such a mystery. How we long to understand, but we can only hide in the secret of His presence and know all will be well. There are many things I would like to say but my letter is already too long. I must give three cheers for dear old Vermont with her 38,000 majority for a Governor who is a sound-money Republican. I do not forget what a struggle for the right my native country has before her. May our father's God protect us by his might from this silver craze and every evil.

Your loving friend,

M. J. Gleason.

Dear Dr. Smith;—

This is a letter I have written to my Vermont friends and I send a copy to you knowing you will be interested to hear from me. We are as you see very busy doing relief work. How long my strength will hold out remains to be seen. Mr Peet has raised funds for me to open an Orphanage in Hasskeuy but I am fully decided I cannot go with only Miss Hull, to live there. We must have a gentleman with us. Mr Knapp is ready to go but some have doubts about the safety for him. I am so sorry Miss Hull could not have had the position she well deserves & is so well fitted for in the College at Scutari, rather than to have brought out a new teacher at such a time as this. She feels all broken up, though she is so brave and willing to go to Hasskeuy with me. I don't know what I could do without her; but at the same time it seems a great pity to take her to a work so out of her line and in another language. I get so stirred up over the indignities I have had to suffer from these Turks and Jews and that Judge Terrell does so little, makes no fuss over it but what more could be expected when you know he is a soft money Democrat! Sincerely yours M. J. Gleason.

M. J. Gleason

Proti, Sept. 16 - 1896

Rec'd Oct. 10

Proti Island.
Oct. 16. 1896.

Dear Dr. Smith;-

Your letter in answer to the one I sent before I knew how deeply I was concerned in the massacre at Hasskeuy was duly received. I fear I have made a mistake in saying so little about our losses. I have been so occupied with the sorrows and misery of others I have had no time to think of my own. I see by the papers and letters from friends that the statement has gone out that our things were brought back. That, one can understand if they stop to think, would be absurd to expect in a country like this. I did some searching in Jewish houses but found only one broken chair, an old rug & one little jar, and one belonging to Mrs. Parsons. Mrs. Seelye found books and a few things, nothing to speak of. Our house was stripped of everything except three bare bedsteads they did not know how to take apart, and so could not get them away, but one of them is so badly broken it is of little use. Two stoves were left in the street. not an article of clothing, bedding and house furnishing to be found. All we saved is the few things we took to the Island to make us comfortable for a month or two in the hot weather. I sent a list of our lost things to Judge Terrell and he says he has referred it to Washington. I do not know how that report of the goods being restored was started. You can see it was wholly a mistake and will hinder any effort being made at Washington to get indemnity for us.

Miss Cull and I are still at the Island. Dr. and Mrs Green have moved in with us so for the present we are well cared for. I go from here to Hasskeuy nearly every day to do relief work - Miss. Cull is also helping The funds for this work thus far have been given from English funds and it has been the greatest privilege to help the poor suffering people in Hasskeuy. I get very tired. The work and strain upon my sympathy is so great but at night I get away from it all and come here to this quiet beautiful place and delicious air. have a good nights rest and a dip in the sea and am ready for another day. This morning Miss Cull & I bathed by starlight. The boat leaves so early we have to be up in good time. We get to Hasskeuy and ready for work before nine & leave about four so there is time for a good days work. I feel strongly the relief of getting away at night has kept me well to work on. All my friends are surprised at the amount of work I am doing. I wish I could take you with me as I go about to the houses. Such utter desolation! How it was possible to clean so many houses of everything, not a rag left, is a wonder to us all. It is so pitiful to see their pale, pinched faces and to hear their tales of woe. their anxious inquiries if I have any news about what is to come next. Many of them are afraid to go to their own houses and stay in houses near the church so they can be together & quickly escape to the church should there be trouble again. I cannot tell you how dreadful it all is. people who have had every comfort left with nothing. Sleeping on the bare floors with little or no covering and very little to eat. So many of them besides having husbands & sons killed, some members of the family in prison. boys from sixteen up to old men were seized, I mean of those remaining alive. For instance one dear old lady I found sitting in the corner of a passage way in a house where nine or ten families live, by the side of a few things she had found, all that was left of a house well filled & every way comfortable. Her husband was killed and her two sons put in prison. She had been that day to Stamboul a long walk to carry them clean clothes. The keepers would not let her see them but took the clean clothes to her sons and gave her the soiled ones to bring home to wash. All this she told me the tears rolling down her tired wrinkled face. Can you think what a joy it was to sit down beside her and speak words of comfort to her and give her a written statement to take to our house and get for herself and sons cloth to make them a change of underclothes, thread, needles pins, thimbles, scissors, combs, stockings, handkerchiefs, 1 mejid in money ~~and~~ a good warm comforter to put over them, and a Bible, or copy of Psalms to read. It is worth everything to see their gratitude, the ray of sunshine this kindness brings into their ~~saddened~~ desolated lives. Tis such a comfort to them to know they are not wholly deserted, that friends are caring for them. In this way we have given to about 500 families 2500 persons and this is only the beginning of what must be kept up all Winter or they will die of exposure & hunger. It is still undecided ~~about~~ what we are to do about going to Hasskeuy to live this Winter. I have felt it was not safe to go without a gentleman to protect us. Miss Cull thinks she does not like to and really it does not seem safe unless we can have the necessary protection Mr. Knapp is ready to come, but some of the gentlemen here think it is not wise for him to go there with things in the condition they now are. Mr. Peet has funds to open an Orphanage for boys which is much needed, but I have been too busy with relief work to undertake more. At the last Committee meeting it was decided we should keep on two weeks longer as we are hoping something would happen in the mean time to make it more evident what was best to do. Mr. Dwight thinks that when.

affairs have straightened out Hasskeuy will be one of the best places for work Miss Patrick opposes work being continued there. She thinks all the work should be confined to Scutari and Gedik Pasha. I was surprised to hear her say that all these years when we have been working so hard and with such good success I am sure my school was the only one without any appropriation paying all running expenses she has been opposed to it. We get hold of an entirely different class of people from those she has at the College and to me it seems just as important. At the next meeting she will have an opportunity to express her views, and she says they are Miss Bordonis also. There will be no way of doing anything but this relief work and possibly having an Orphanage this winter and the funds for this are assured both by the English and German friends. We have been trying to get off some children to Germany. Friends there have offered to take and educate, also some widows with children to Lepsius but the Government does not ~~give~~ them passports. I hope they will yield a little. Pastor Assadoorian and family refuse to go to Hasskeuy, they are afraid to go, and were intending to go to Varna with the crowds that have gone there; but now the order has gone out, no one can come back after two months who goes, he has decided to remain here. What he will do I do not know. He will doubtless find a place of usefulness.

Miss Bell unites with me in sending kindest regards to you and Mrs. Smith.

Sincerely yours.

M. J. Gleason.

Miss M. J. Gleason

Proti Island, Oct. 16-'96

Rec'd Nov. 4

Dear Dr. Smith;-

I know Miss Cull has just written you but you may like to see this letter I have written to my old friends. Yesterday was a most encouraging day. The church crowded full and not one Prot. among them. They listen very attentively and seem much interested. My losses have thus far been only gain for it has made me one with the people. The priests come to me with everything sometimes two or three times a day. We think it is a delightful opportunity for helping them and I am sure one that must result in great good.

Sincerely yours

M. J. Gleason.

Miss M. J. Gleason

Rec'd Dec. 30. 1896.

Hasskeuy.
Dec. 21. 1896.

Honorable Richard Olney,
Secretary of State,
Dear Sir;—

From our American papers I see the fact of our servant having put an American flag over the street door at the time of the massacre here is being questioned. I think I can prove to your satisfaction that not only was there one put over the door but also one from the second story window

First by the statement of the servant who escaped.

Second by a very reliable woman and her daughter who was one of my teachers. They both took refuge in our house and saw the flags put out.

Third by an American family who lived in the house opposite and a little above us

Forth – by a Greek woman and her daughter who lived in the house just across the street from us and are ready to tell all they saw; that the mob was kept away till Thursday about noon and then an officer who was the head police here and other soldiers in uniform came and took the flag down, tore it in pieces uttering vile oaths, trod upon it and then burst in the door.

Fifth - by the man we now have who came to the house the next day and saw the pieces of the flag in the street. He gathered them up with the other rubbish and the Jewish children carried them off. Had he known they would be of any value he would have saved them.

Sixth - They were seen by an Armenian who is a Persian subject and now in Athens.

I am sorry the flags were not larger they must have been three feet long and wide in proportion - large enough. For an American flag of any size should be respected!

We had lived in this house four years The Turks have often seen us walking up and down the streets and on the steamers. All the people of this place knew this was an American house and our school was called the American School. It is

Folly for the Turks to say they did not know about it. The police officer who headed the mob must have known.

We were spending our vacation not far away on an island in the Marmora. We had left the house with faithful servants and had no fear of its being disturbed. We have been friendly with the Turks and with everyone and have lived in a quiet orderly way. To come back and find our servant killed the house stripped of nearly everything, all our treasures gone. Things that were so valuable to us no money can ever replace them. You can understand it has all been most wicked and cruel. Whether such treatment should be patiently endured and no redress demanded by our Government I will leave for you to judge, knowing you can appreciate the situation.

Sincerely yours.

M. J. Gleason.

Miss M. J. Gleason
Hasskeuy, Dec. 21. 1896.
Rec'd Jan. 6, 1897.

This is a copy of a letter I have sent to Secretary Olney. I thought perhaps you would like to see it. The morning and afternoon services today were crowded. Pastor Avadis is doing excellent work. How much we long for a spiritual blessing! Do pray for this, it is our greatest need.

M. J. Gleason.

Miss M. J. Gleason

Hasskeuy
Dec. 31. 1896.

Dear Dr. Smith;— Rec'd Jan. 15-'97

I do not know as I ought to trouble you with this, but I want very much to have a Baby Organ. I need one so much! I had two for the schools and I took one of them every Sunday to use in the Sunday School. They were both stolen and I have been trying to get on without any; but I do need one very much. I wonder if you do not know anyone, or any by which I could get an Organ. My expenses this year are so great I do not think I can do it myself. and I can think of no way but to write to you!!

We have much to make us happy. I wish you could see what a house full of beautiful children we have, their faces just shine with pleasure and no wonder when they are made so comfortable coming from homes stripped of every comfort. We warm, feed and cloth them, and teach them. The necessity of opening a boys school has been

t met by the Armenians them-
elves: They have now a school
for boys not far advanced.-
Work is gradually being found
for many and they are settling
back into more quiet ways.
Our services: are most inter-
esting Now I long for the con-
viction of sin and need of
Salvation! I know this is the
work of the ~~Spirit~~ Holy Ghost
in answer to our faith and
prayers and the great com-
fort to me is that so many
are praying for this in Am-
erica- You will have heard
more from Dr. Dwight about
the flag business.

Sincerely yours

W. J. Gleason.

Miss M. J. Gleason, 262
Rec'd 6-2-98
Ans'd 3

Bible House.
May 17. 1898.

Dear Mr Barton;—

Last year I asked
and obtained permission
to go home on account
of my Mothers needing
me to help care for
her. Afterwards she
consented to my
staying another year
but I do not dare
stay longer and
I am planning to

leave here the last of June. The house is t taken till next Octob and Miss Hull will stay on. I am hoping some one will come (to more than fill my place. It would seem cruel to leave the peo with no one to help thei in this time of their grea poverty and distress. I would not think of coming home now except to be with my Mother who will soon be ninety

ears old. Dr Herrick
thinks the permission given
bout year is all that is
ecessary so I have not
ritten before to inform
you of my coming. Miss
Powers and others are
oing so I shall have
ompany. Hoping this
will meet with your full
pproval I remain
Sincerely yours.

W. J. Gleason.

Miss M. J. Gleason

Paris, Aug. 11. 1898.

Rec'd Aug. 24.

Paris. Washington House.
18. Rue de Milan:
Aug. 11 - 1898.

Dear Dr Barton;—

I received your kind letter saying it was not necessary to ask for further permission than I had already received the year before to return home this year. Miss Griswold from Smyrna joined me at Athens and we came on here, stopping a week at Florence, a day in Milan, and three in Lucerne. She seemed very well till we reached here the 27th of July - Two days after she was taken very

y with dysentery. Something
e ate did not agree with her
nd she took a little cold; but
e doctor says it all dates
ar back to the life in Smyrna.
t seems she had not been
ell for some time before
tarting. We have come very
quietly, have not rushed
about sight seeing for we
were both very tired. We were
n this comfortable "Home" fortunate-
y and everything has been
most wisely ordered for us.
he has had a good doctor,
a good trained nurse and
ll has been much less expensive
than it could have been any-
where else. The doctor has
nly charged Miss Francis a
visit and the nurse will be
ry little as the lady who

keeps the house is most friendly and is doing
all she can to help us. Miss Griswold has been
very ill, dangerously ill but the worst is now over
She is sitting up and we hope will be able
to go on before long, next week perhaps.
All this is a great disappointment to us
but as long as she is now better we have
only words of thanksgiving. It was a very
kind Providence that led us to this Home
She could not have been better cared for than
she has been here. I realize that we must
be very cautious about moving on too
soon. I shall be thankful, oh so thankful

---

l with dysen
e ate did not
nd she took a
to doctor says
er back to the
t seems she ha
ell for some
~~starting~~. We ha
quickly. have
about sixty
were both very
n this comfort
y and everything
most wisely
he has had
a good training
all has been
tan - it could
where else. The
ly changed
sit and the
very little as

when we get safely home. We go from here to London and sail from Liverpool. We have not taken our Steamer tickets fortunately Mr. Pett ~~thought~~ it would be all right to wait till we reached London. Hoping to see all the home friends soon.

Sincerely Yours

M. C. Gleason.

Rev. J. K. Greene
264 – 409

Constantinople, Jan. 2, 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Dr. Stimson, of St. Louis, wrote me recently, informing me that the National Council had appointed a Committee to prepare a Manual of Congregational Usage for Missionary churches, and that I was named one of that Committee. Hence he desired me to give him my ideas, in detail, as to what the proposed Manual should be.

I venture to send for your information a copy of the reply sent to Dr. Stimson. I fear that I shall have disappointed him and the Committee, but I have made him the only reply I could make, and have expressed not only my own ideas, but those of my missionary brethren.

I wish to thank you for your favors of Dec. 2 and 16. Yours is a real *correspondence*, and very delightful to us missionaries. I wish also to congratulate you on the improved finances of the Board, and to assure you of our prayers that you may be spared further trials from near home.

You allude to the Theological Seminary at Marsovan, and desire to learn my impressions respecting the same. In reply, let me say

1. The four missionaries of the Marsovan Station are grand men; - men who by their ability and earnest, self-denying efforts have earned a good reputation. I may add that the native professors, also, at Marsovan are highly esteemed, though some of them are not widely known.

2. It is, however, a _fact_ that the Theological Seminary has never given satisfaction to many of our missionaries, and to the pastors and churches of the Bithynia Union.

While our Mission Seminary was at Bebek, it had such teachers as Hamlin, Riggs, Wood and H. G. O. Dwight. On its removal to Marsovan twenty five years ago, by a majority vote before the separation of the Eastern and Western Missions, it was placed in the hands of _new_ men, all unknown to the churches. After ten years Mr. Edward Riggs was added to the Marsovan Station, and, subsequently, Dr. Herrick. Dr. Herrick, however, has been absent from Marsovan a great deal, and scarcely ever have there been more than three missionaries on the ground at a time, and I think it fair to say that half of the time and strength of these three men has been given to the working of the great Station, including the care, in part, of the Girls' Boarding School. Thus it appears that there was but a man and a half for the Theological Seminary, whose course, until recently, included not only theological but also preparatory and scientific instruction. Is it a wonder that under these circumstances the Seminary failed to attract our ablest young men, and to make a reputation for itself by the merits of its graduates? Is it a wonder that some of its graduates, dissatisfied with their own acquirements, sought further instruction in Europe or America?

3. Happily the Seminary, perhaps I should say, the scientific department of the Seminary, developed into a College. The College catalogue for 1888 gives the names of 130 undergraduates, of whom only two are from the Western half of the W. T. Mission. The Theological students are not included in the above number. With the development of the College, however, the number of missionaries has not increased, while the general work of the Station has increased, and

one of the four missionaries is, of necessity, almost always absent from the Country. If then there was but a man and a half for the Seminary (besides native teachers) before the College was started, does the Seminary stand any better chance when a College of 130 students, of whom the great majority seek only a secular education, is added? It is true that the scientific instruction formerly given in the theological course is now given in the College, and that our missionaries aim to convert the College students and from them secure students for the Seminary. At the same time it does seem to us outside missionaries that the Seminary is quite overshadowed, and fails to receive proper recognition and esteem. Mr. Tracy's connection with the *College* is more than enough to exhaust him. If Mr. Tracy visits America next year, Mr. Riggs should take his place, and Mr. Riggs likewise would find all his strength required by the College. The College, too, absorbs a large part of the time and strength of the other missionaries, and, in addition to all the educational work, there is the care of a large station.

When, therefore, at our late Annual meeting

Dr. Farnsworth, in open session, called the Seminary "a one-horse affair," he did not mean to disparage or to grieve any of its present instructors, but he did mean to express his judgment of the inadequacy of the Seminary equipment.

You are aware, I doubt not, of the action of the W. T. Mission, twice taken, and of the prolonged correspondence with Dr. Clark (just before you assumed the care of the three Turkey Missions) in regard to a Theological Seminary at Constantinople. I allude to this subject here only to add that the judgment of a large part of our missionaries touching the Marsovan Seminary is not at all affected by our disappointment in failing to secure the cooperation of the Prudential Committee for the establishment of a Seminary in Constantinople. Many of us firmly believe that Constantinople is the best place for the Theological Seminary of the W. T. Mission. At the same time, in the absence of a Seminary here, we do feel that the Marsovan Seminary should be better, that is, more fully manned and equipped. A supply of able and consecrated native preachers is the great desideratum of all our Missions, and the great question is, How shall we get the right kind of Seminaries, and how shall we get the right kind of young men into them? I think our Mission would say with emphasis, even after the return of Dr. Herrick, Add a whole man, and the best man in the Mission, to Marsovan, and then let at least two missionaries give the best of their time and strength to the Seminary. Let the Seminary, in its faculty, its curriculum, its examinations, its commencements, its accommodations, be distinguished as far as possible from the College. At any rate, save the Seminary from the subordinate position which to many of us it seems at present to occupy.

I have not seen nor heard read the Correspondence of Mr. H. O. Dwight with yourself, and have only hastily expressed my own thoughts respecting the Marsovan Seminary, without going into various details, which, if given, would, I think, confirm the judgment above expressed.

Our ministers' meeting, composed of eight Armenian and two Greek preachers, Mr. E. A. S. Dwight and myself, has arranged for daily meetings in various parts of the city during the Week of Prayer. We are also to have two Union prayer-meetings of English-speaking Christians. The Langa church joins with the friends at Gedik Pasha in union meetings.

Our motto for the New Year is Haggai 1: 13.— "I am with you, saith the Lord:"— the Lord with us in answer to an act of obedience; with us, not to relieve us from work, but to help us in work; not to save us from difficulty and trial, but to help us overcome the difficulty and bear the trial. See Haggai 1st & 2nd chapters.

The paralyzed native teacher, Miss Hranitza Papazian, about whom I wrote to Miss West, still lingers, though in a hopeless state.

Missionary and native brethren are waiting with great longing to get good news respecting the action of the Prudential Committee touching the church edifice in Pera.

Our Fred & Miss Foster have already begun to write us letters in Armenian!

Dr. Talmage is here, and we are invited to meet him tomorrow P.M. at Mrs. Bowen's.

With earnest prayers for the Officers and friends of the Board, and with the best wishes of Mrs. Greene and myself that yourself and family may have a truly Happy New Year,

Yours Very Sincerely
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Jan. 2, '90
Rec'd Jan. 20

Copy

Constantinople, Jan. 3. 1890

Rev. Henry A. Stimson D.D.
St. Louis, Mo.

My dear Brother:

Your favor of Nov. 27 is at hand, and I hasten to reply.

I fear, however, that I cannot be of any use to the Committee on which I was appointed.

For, *first*, I have had no *pastoral* experience, and very little to do with the government of churches. Hence during my nearly thirty one years of missionary life I have had next to nothing to do with Church Manuals, of any kind. I have possessed Dexter's "Congregationalism" and "Hand Book", and various other publications of the same class, but I have never had time to read them. Perhaps by such a confession I shall show myself to you and your Committee as a poor Congregationalist and a poor missionary, but I must confess the truth.

Secondly, out of 112 missionary churches in our four Turkish missions not one is *called* a Congregational church. From the beginning our native Christian brethren chose to call their churches simply Evangelical Armenian, Evangelical Greek, or Evangelical Bulgarian, churches. As a body our people resolutely object to call themselves by any foreign name, and would regard the affixing of any foreign name to them as a positive hindrance to their influence and usefulness among their Countrymen. The only exception among the native Protestants of Turkey is found among those few sectaries whom some of our former native preachers, now supported by the "Baptists" or the "Disciples" of America, have succeeding in proselyting, and who take to themselves the name of the denomination which sends them money: - much to the prejudice of their cause among their Countrymen.

In *practice*, moreover, our missionary churches are not strictly Congregational. The First Evangelical Armenian church was formed in Constantinople in July, 1846, and the "Plan of Church Organization", which was prepared "in compliance with the request of the native brethren" and was adopted with complete unanimity by them, is given in the Missionary Herald for 1846, pp. 317-320. In this Plan there is nothing un-Congregational, I think, save, perhaps, the provision in article 6 of the section on Discipline, which provides that in the case of an offender the decision of the Meeting of the Pastors and Delegates of the Associated Churches shall, in all cases, be final. See the same Plan of Church Organization, with other documents, in the Appendix to the Annual Report for 1846, pp. 238-244. On page 51 of the same Report the Annual Meeting of the Board records its "entire approval of the conduct of the missionaries" in the formation of the above church.

In 1855 there was published by the Mission, in Armenian, a little book of 157 pages, called "The Church Members' Guide", which defines the church, treats of its officers, embodies the above plan of church organization, explains the duties of church members &c &c. This book contemplates the meeting regularly of a body composed of the pastors and delegates of the associated churches, and on page 57 of that book it is laid down that the decision of the meeting of pastors and delegates shall always be final. The

Third and Fourth chapters of this book, - which treat on "The Officers of the Church" and on "Ecclesiastical Meetings" were formally submitted to and approved by the First Church of Constantinople before publication. Moreover, the Plan of Organization, above mentioned, was practically submitted to and adopted by the other Evangelical Churches formed from time to time in different parts of the Turkish Empire.

The Annual Meeting of the Turkish Mission in 1846 was held prior to the formation of the First Evangelical Armenian Church. In this meeting the question arose whether churches should be formed and other ecclesiastical action taken by transient advisory Councils or by a permanent body of pastors and delegates of the churches within a certain region - a body which should have officers elected annually, should keep permanent records of its doings, review its own action &c - and the Annual Meeting, composed of sixteen missionaries, of whom twelve were Congregationalists and four were Presbyterians, unanimously approved the latter plan. Among the missionaries present at that meeting were such memorable names as Goodell, Dwight, Schneider, Schauffler, Hamlin, Wood and Riggs.'

For various reasons the permanent body of pastors and delegates, above contemplated, was not formed until Sept. 1864, when "The Union of the Evangelical Armenian Churches of Bithynia" was formed in the city of Broosa. See Missionary Herald for 1864, p. 369. In the "Constitution" of the Union then adopted it was provided that the chairman and clerk should be elected, each, for one year, and that these officers should be selected from the ordained ministers, because the ministers were the only permanent members of the Union, the delegates being chosen from year to year. It was also provided that in cases of appeals to the Union from the action of a church the decision of the Union should be final. Similar action was taken the same year by the Union of the Pastors and Delegates of the Churches of Aintab and vicinity.

During the past twenty five years four bodies of associated churches in different parts of Turkey have elaborated their constitutions and more definitely formulated the rights and duties of the churches and of the Unions of the Churches, and, so far as I am informed, the Evangelical churches throughout Turkey, including Bulgaria, are in substantial harmony. Here and there are found churches which emphasize the independence of the local church, and fail to emphasize the fellowship of the churches, but it is generally thought that the attitude of such churches does not contribute to their own welfare or to the strength of the united body.

In short, the plan of church organization and government, which was at the outset suggested by the missionaries and approved and adopted by the churches, has since been somewhat modified by the churches and ministers themselves, and that, on their own initiative and without asking the advice of the missionaries. The churches regard it as their clearly defined right to define and settle for themselves the details of their church government, in harmony with what they understand to be the principles of the Gospel and the demands of their situation and times. Seven of our Evangelical churches are more than forty years old, twenty other churches are more than thirty years old, and all the churches think that they have attained adult age.

From the above statement it will, I think, be apparent to your Committee that as regards the organization and government of missionary churches in Turkey the question is not in the hands of the missionaries, and we should certainly deprecate any attempt to occupy the minds of the native brethren with the question of the propriety of their present church organization. Our souls' desire is through power from on high to introduce new spiritual life into churches as at present organized.

Pardon me, therefore, dear brother, for remarking that I am fully persuaded that our ministers and churches would resent the proposal to them of a church manual prepared by a foreign body without any participation of their own.

Perhaps the idea of the Triennial Council in the appointment of your Committee was to secure the preparation of a Manual of Congregational usage for those missionary churches which may be formed hereafter. I doubt not that such a Manual would be useful. I would, however, remark that the Evangelical churches which may hereafter be formed in Turkey, will naturally be formed by the existing native ecclesiastical bodies, and on lines already approved by the native Christians.

I am really sorry not to be able to see how under present circumstances I can be of any use to your Committee, but I certainly wish them success. Believe me

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene.
Constantinople, Jan. 3, 1890
Recd. Jan. 29

Constantinople, Feb. 18, 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of Jan. 20 came to hand last week, and, like all your letters, was received with many thanks.

I hardly think it would be wise for me on my own responsibility to communicate to the Evangelical Unions the action of the National Council touching the Manual. Should I do it, the Unions would immediately ask by what authority I make the communication, and what action is expected from them. In case Dr. Stimson, the Chairman of the National Committee, should request me to make the communication, I see no objection. In the matter of the government of the Native Churches I think that the missionaries should meddle as little as possible. If the Congregationalists of America have anything to say on the subject, they can communicate directly with the native Evangelical bodies.

In fact, dear Dr. Smith, we have not a bit of

Rev. J. K. Greene. 5

sympathy with this denominational movement, and are disgusted with the utterances of the "Pacific" newspaper, for instance.

In a note received from Mr. Ward last night, dated Feb. 4, he says, speaking of a church building for Pera; "I know nothing of what the Committee are thinking and planning; but I can see not a ray of hope for a grant for such a building at present" &c.

I feel greatly embarrassed by this question. On the one hand I deeply sympathize with the Prudential Committee in their present difficulties and anxieties. I think they have done right in the Covell case, and I pray that they may have the grace and patience, "having done all, to stand". On the other hand the native members of our mixed Building Committee are continually asking me, What reply from Boston? It must be a year now that the Communication of our Committee is in the hands of the Prudential Committee. I would submit, therefore, with all deference that the Pru. Committee ought not to delay some sort of a reply. It would be a relief to us if they could state. 1. Whether they favor the erection of a church edifice in Pera. 2. Whether they are able to give any money for the same. 3. Whether, in case they cannot make any appropriation from the regular funds of the Board, they are willing to make a special appeal. 4. Whether, if for any reason they do not deem it wise to make a special appeal, they are willing that some one should make appeals in a private way. "Hope deferred maketh the heart sick."

Our year at the Dutch Chapel has expired. The Church sent a handsome letter to the English Congregation begging permission to continue their services another year. They have received no reply, but are still tolerated. Our audiences continue good, and our weekly prayer-meeting in Pera has cheered me not a little. Still the church as such, and my wife and myself as missionaries in Pera, are constantly and seriously hindered, in our efforts to unite in Christian work the Protestant elements and to reach the outsiders in this great quarter, by the lack of any church house or suitable central place of meeting. We have been talking among ourselves for weeks about inviting Rev. M.

Jenanyan, of Tarsus, to spend his summer vacation with us (he is willing to come), but one serious difficulty is the absence of any suitable places for public meetings in Stamboul or Pera. We have greatly rejoiced in the reports of precious revivals in Aintab, Marash, Tarsus, Marsovan, Ordoo, Erzroom and Erzinghian. We too have had special meetings and done much praying here, but, clearly, have not met all the conditions, and so the blessing waits. God grant that it may not long delay!

Mr. Boyajian, the Head of the Prot. Community is working continually, and wisely, to secure the firman for the Gedik Pasha church edifice, but we know not when or what the end will be. We rejoice, however, that the business is progressing, and that we have peace and confidence among ourselves.

Many thanks for your kindly words respecting our dear Fred & his chosen one. Our prayer is that the Lord may give them a thorough consecration to his work. We hope, too, that they may not be left in Van alone. The dangers of that position are not few.

Mrs. Greene joins me in best wishes to Mrs. Smith.

Very Sincerely Yours J. K. Greene

Dr. J. K. Greene,
Constantinople Feb. 18, 1890
Rec'd March 8

Constantinople, March 28, 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The Executive Committee of the Bithynia Union has requested me to prepare an Essay on the Means and Methods of a Religious Revival, to be read before the Union in May. I am happy to respond to this invitation, and am now reading various books on the subject. I have found the "Hand book of Revivals," by H. C. Fish D.D. (published by James H. Earle, 20 Hawley Street, Boston, 1879) very instructive, and I have greatly wished to present a copy of this book to about a dozen of our preachers who know English. If I mistake not, our good Secretary Dr. Alden has a fund for the purchase of books for missionary purposes, and it occurred to me to write to him through you, and inquire whether he could send me a dozen copies of the above-named book for distribution as indicated. I am sure they would do great good, would disabuse some minds of erroneous impressions, and would distinctly help prepare the way for that spiritual awakening for which we greatly long.

The past year has clearly been the most marked for religious awakenings and for gracious ingatherings which the Turkish Missions have ever known. Such a succession of revivals as have been witnessed in Aintab, Marash, Hadgin, Adana, Marsovan, Ordoo, Erzroom and Erzinghian call for the most hearty and devout recognition of God's goodness and mercy. He has remembered us in our lowly estate, and has cheered and encouraged many laborers who have not as yet witnessed any marked work in their own fields. Such is the fact as regards Constantinople. Thank God, we have peace, enlarged and attentive audiences, good prayer-meetings and some zealous brethren. In our Ministers' meeting, composed of ten native and two missionary brethren, we have considered with care methods of work, the preparation of sermons, the conduct of prayer-meeting &c. and have been not a little encouraged. On account of various difficulties we have not seen our way to invite Mr. Jenanian to visit us this summer, but we hope that that possibly he may visit us in the winter season. Meanwhile we have very much to do to prepare the way of the Lord.

We are working diligently to secure the firman for the Jedik Pasha church edifice. But the site being land which owes a tax to the mosque, the form of holding the property has to be changed, the value of the ground has to be newly assessed, and there are endless forms to be gone through. The business is passing through the regular stages, and we ourselves are very impatient to bring it to a head. Moreover the Langa congregation, with an audience of between 200 and 300, is in distressing need of the building. But this is Turkey, and here our first and last lesson is patience. I have written to Mr. D. Willis James on the subject, and have ventured to inquire whether it would be entirely agreeable to him to place the Thousand pounds he so kindly promised in the hands of Mr. Ward, to be held specifically for the Gedik Pasha church building.

Our Pera congregation still worships in the Dutch Chapel, though the English Congregation does not formally reply to our request for permission to continue worship there this year. Last Sabbath our Congregation was overflowing, and I have no doubt that it would soon double if we could but meet at a suitable time and place.

Would that our American Board Zion might realize its responsibility for the missions undertaken abroad, and, letting alone theoretical and irrelevant questions, would give itself to the Lord's business!

I trust that you received my letter of Feb. 18, and hope ere long to get some cheering word from you.

Mrs Greene joins me in best wishes to Mrs. Smith. Believe me

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.
Cple Mch 28, 1895
Rec'd Apr 16.

Constantinople, March 29, 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wrote you hastily yesterday, and I am tempted to write again today.

The Trustees of the "Home" at Scutari are thinking of employing Mr. Arshag Shemavonian to secure the Firman for the American College into which the Home has been transformed. This Mr. Shemavonian is the son of Pastor Marderos Shemavonian, of the Langa church, and was educated, as a lawyer, at Euphrates College and in Switzerland. Mr. Shemavonian came to me yesterday, and desired me to give him an introduction to Mr. Wrench, the British Consul, from whom he desired to get certain information. I was glad to accommodate him, and we were very kindly received at the house of Mr. Wrench, a good friend of mine for many years. The story of our interview will illustrate to you the ways and the difficulties of business in this land of Turkey, and may be of value in teaching you and other Americans

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.

friends patience in matters touching the Turks.

At the time of the Crimean War the Sultan Abdul Medjid gave to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, the English ambassador, a certain valuable property on the main street of Pera for an English school, and the property was transferred to Lady Stratford, to be held in her name. Not long after the transfer Lady Stratford died, and the property passed to her three daughters. Subsequently, one of the daughters died without an heir, and, according to Turkish sacred (or ecclesiastical) law, one third of the property lapsed to the *Evkāf*, or Ministry of Pious Foundations, which has to do with the vast property held in behalf of the mosques throughout the country. Let me add that the early Turkish Sultans imposed upon a portion of the territory which they conquered a *tax* for the support of Mohammedan worship, and many private persons, to save their property from the rapacity of both Sultans and Pashas, gave their entire property to the mosques, with the privilege that they and their heirs, so long as there were any, should have the use of said property on the payment to the mosques of a small yearly tax. All such property and all land burdened with a tax for the mosques is called _vacoof_, or entailed.

After years of inaction the English colony of Constantinople, who were to benefit from the said school, felt that they must bestir themselves to secure a new title to the property and so save it from absolute loss. They interested Sir William White, the English Ambassador, in the matter, and a memorandum in Turkish, giving the story of the gift and containing the prayer that the title be transferred to the English Embassy, was prepared and committed to the Ambassador. Soon after, when Sir William was invited to dine with the Sultan, he made mention to His Majesty of the matter of the school. The Sultan inquired if he had any written statement on the subject, and thereupon Sir William handed him the Memorandum which had been prepared. The Sultan had the paper read, and immediately wrote on the paper "_Irādé_", which means, It is my "_Will_", that is, Let it be executed, and he graciously added the Turkish words "_Bilā Khārj_, _bilā māsrāf_", which mean, "Without tax, without expense". Upon the receipt of this paper the Trustees of the School rejoiced, and conveyed it to the _Evkaf_, to whom belongs the duty of transferring vācoof property. "Very well," replied the Council of the EvKāf, "but the property has never been formally transferred from Lady Stratford & her daughters; this must first be done, and the expense will be 800 Turkish pounds"!

Thereupon Sir William White made application to His Majesty the Sultan a second time, and a second Irādé, or Imperial order, was obtained, directing that the property be transferred, without regard to the daughters, directly from Lady Stratford to the English Embassy, and without expense. "Very well," replied again the Council of the EvKaf, "but there are arrears of taxes for twenty five years which must first be paid". Let me add that according to the "Sheri", or sacred law of the Mohammedans, no property once given to the mosques can by any possibility be alienated; only in certain cases, as when churches or schools are built on land encumbered with the vacoof tax, in order to save the property from lapsing to the mosques, the list of heirs is largely extended, and for this privilege the tax is increased. This form of vacoof property is called "MooKatta," which means "Cut, adjusted, or estimated."

The upshot was that the Trustees of the School placed the business in the hands of a Mr. Zenop, an Armenian lawyer, and, with the help of two imperial orders, the transfer of the gift of Sultan Medjid took two years and four months and cost 400 Turkish pounds! Of this money 130 pounds were paid to the Evkaf for arrears and other charges; 70 pounds were paid as incidental expenses and small băkhsheesh, and 200 pounds were paid to the lawyer. Besides this, there still remains a yearly tax to the Evkaf of 18 pounds. Mr. Wrench declared that, in all, some 600 forms were gone through before the transfer was completed. As an illustration of the forms to be gone through, take the following. In the course of the proceedings the Council of the Evkaf required a certain paper. To get this paper the President of the Council of the Evkaf presented his request to the Minister of the Interior; the Minister of the Interior affixed his signature, and sent the paper to the Grand Vizier; the Grand Vizier affixed his signature, and sent the paper to the Council of State; the President of the Council of State affixed the seal of the Council and, sent the paper back to the Grand Vizier; the Grand Vizier took cognizance of the paper and sent it to the Minister of the Interior; the Minister of the Interior took cognizance of the paper and sent it to the Council of the *Evkof*'. I have said that such and such parties "sent" the paper; the fact, however, is that the lawyer in charge of the business had to present the paper at each office, watch for it, and convey it from point to point. Otherwise, the paper would lodge in the portfolio of the official who last had it, and there it would stay! Such are the methods of business in Turkey. Two years and four months of time consumed and, 400 pounds paid to secure a piece of property, the gift of one Sultan, the transfer of which another Sultan twice ordered, without tax, without expense!

Our church site at Gedik Pasha is *vacoof*; most of the land belonging to the Home is *vacoof*; part of the latter, however, is already in the form called Mookatta, and the first step is now to get the remainder of the land changed to this form. The tax will thereby be increased, but the danger of the property's ever lapsing to the mosque will be lessened, in fact virtually extinguished; and an application for a charter, or *Irādé*, will then be in order. If, however, American friends get impatient of delay, the above story will suffice to explain the *reason* of the delay: it will also explain why native lawyers must be hired to follow up business matters with the Turks, month after month, year after year. Turkish routine is a grand device to teach patience and to secure *bakhsheesh* for officials. "There is *no* way but this".

I hardly need add that this story is not for publication.

Yours Very Truly

J. K. Greene

(over)

P. S.

Tues. April 1.

At our ministers' meeting yesterday it was reported that the audiences at our different services on Sunday numbered about as follows: Pera, Armenian, 150, Greek, 60; Galata, Greek, 50; Bible House, Greek at 9.30 A.M. 50, Turkish, at 10.30 A.M., 250, Turkish, at 4.30 P.M. 40, Y.M.C.A. prayer-meeting, 50; Gedik Pasha S.S. 205; Langa, 200; Koom Kapoo Rest, Turkish 5.30 P.M. 100; Scutari, Armenian at 10 A.M. 125, English at 11 A.M., 80; Turkish at 8 P.M. 30; S.S. at 3 P.M. 70; Haskeuy, Armenian service and S.S. 45; Psamatia, Armenian service and S.S. 50; Koom Kapoo Rest, Greek at 4.30 P.M. 20; total 1575. Perhaps a fourth part of the persons thus enumerated are counted twice. There were also services in English at Robert College, and in Armenian at the house of Mrs. Millingen.

The Lord bless the preaching of his Word!

Yours
J. K. G.

Rev. J. K. Greene
Constantinople, March 29, '90.
Rec'd Apr. 15

Constantinople, April 11, 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Many, many thanks for your favor of March 10; also for your Appeal in the April Herald. Mr. H. O. Dwight, the Sec. of our Pera Church Building Com., will inform you officially of our hearty vote of thanks to the Prudential Committee, both for the resolution which they have taken and for their very cordial manner in taking it. It has greatly cheered the hearts of our Constantinople Protestant brethren and of the missionaries. I can truly say that in thirty one years I have never known the time when the hearts of our native fellow-laborers and brethren beat so warmly towards the missionaries and the Board as at present. Confidence and love can alone beget confidence and love. It seems as though the gracious face of our Heavenly Father were turned towards us, and as though we might hope for the special visitation of the Holy Spirit.

There is, however, a slight misunderstanding, indicated in your letters and Appeal, touching the 2,500 T. Liras, to be raised by the Pera Ch. Building Com. This Committee is pledged to secure the money, but the subscriptions are not yet pledged. We could not actually enter on the work of soliciting subscriptions until we received the encouragement of the approval and promise of the Prudential Committee. The Pera Church, however, has a piece of ground, purchased some twenty years ago, from which it hopes to realize at least 500 T. Liras; our Church Building Committee has also taken steps to solicit subscriptions immediately, both among natives and American and other foreign Christians, and a Committee to secure a site will at once set to work. Perhaps I can say that we have the hardest part, the heaviest end, of the enterprise to carry, but we are in good heart. You have done well to start us first ahead, and to require that we finish the job with the sum now to be raised.

On the other hand, your letter of March 19, giving us the limit of expenditure for Native Agency for 1891, causes us great concern. Dr. Pettibone makes it out that the diminution amounts to 17½ per cent. of our present appropriation, or about 200 T. L. ($880) for the Constantinople Station. In view of the diminution of the Legacy Funds in the hands of the Prudential Committee we have no word of complaint respecting the Committee's action. At the same time we are sorry that the Pru. Committee cannot view the question from the missionary standpoint, and apprehend the unhappy influence of an increased disproportion in the expenditure for the foreign and the native agency. The missionary members of our Station Conference shrink from informing our native brethren that, through lack of funds, the estimates for Native Agency in 1891 must be cut down 17½ per cent., while no diminution is made in the expenditure for missionaries. The worth of missionaries, as compared with native laborers, is not so apparent as to bear this invidious distinction. You may say that the missionaries have the remedy in their own hands, and so they have in part, and they mean, at least certain of the Const'ple missionaries with whom I have had the opportunity to exchange thoughts since your letter came, mean to relieve the difficulty in part by voluntarily assessing themselves. Thus we can remove the amount of diminution in this Station nearly or quite one half, and can make our fellow native laborers feel that we missionaries have real sympathy for them and a self-denying interest in the work.

At the same time, as Dr. Pettibone has written you, we greatly deprecate increased missionary expenditure under present circumstances. The work in Const'ple is not suffering in any special manner from lack of missionaries, and I doubt not that the Mission will decide that it cannot call for a new missionary family for Gedik Pasha. Mr. & Mrs. Peet, on their return, will reside in Stamboul, at a distance of not more than ten minutes' walk from Gedik Pasha. Then look at the expense. On the arrival of the three missionaries for Gedik Pasha, the entire expense for the work under the care of the Ladies at that point will amount to *more than half the whole expenditure for native agency* in the Station, including three outstations. Moreover, as Dr. Pettibone has remarked, with the erection of a church at Gedik Pasha, and the gathering and unifying of the Protestant Community there under the wise direction of Pastor Marderos Shemavonian, some changes will be inevitable. The *church* must have room to grow, its forces must be marshalled for aggressive work, the Sabbath School under the charge of the Ladies may, eventually, be combined with that of the Church, friction between native and foreign laborers must be avoided, and the latter should be content and glad to combine their efforts with the former. We certainly cannot contemplate the maintenance of *two separate preachers* and *two separate centers of labor* in the *same locality, in perpetuo*. We missionaries wish to push forward aggressive work among the non-Protestant elements, but at the same time we sympathize with native ministers and brethren in their desire to strengthen the local churches.

There were other points in Dr. Pettibone's letter to you this week which I desire heartily to endorse.

We appreciate the fact that Mr. Seelye has taken to himself a valuable help-meet, and for her sake it may be desirable for them to go to the Central Mission, but we cannot see our way to invite him to resume work here. We must wait for the action of the Annual Meeting. His observations, as quoted in your letter of March 20, throw no new light on the situation. I am quite sure, too, that the Annual Meeting will be very loath to call for a second missionary for Trebizond; would, in fact, rather discontinue the Trebizond Station. We have here now a mixed Committee which is wrestling with the question of a very sad triangular quarrel in the little Protestant Community of Trebizond— of some twelve voting male members in all— and are on the point of recommending that the pastor of the church there resign and withdraw, that Mr. Parmelee and family remove to Ordoo for two or three years, and that a new civil head of the local Community be chosen at the first regular election. The demand from Trebizond is that there be convened there a council of some six members, whose travelling expenses alone would be 50 T. Liras, and we are trying to settle the difficulty without incurring expense for which we have no funds.

In short, dear Dr. Smith, I voice the emphatic sentiment of the native ministry, and the equally emphatic sentiment of nearly, if not quite, all our missionaries, that in the present state of the work and the present embarrassment for funds it is not wise to send new missionaries save to meet clearly recognized demands, as that of the Seminary at Marsovan, nor even to keep present missionaries unless they have such clearly defined work and usefulness as will justify the expenditure in their behalf.

I sometimes shrink from expressing myself privately, or individually, to you, but I feel that in what I have written above I have said no more than the truth and the good of the cause demand.

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

J. K. Greene
Constantinople. April 11, 1898
Rec'd April 25

Constantinople, June 6, 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wish very heartily to thank you for your favor of April 26, in which you gave explanations at considerable extent respecting the limit of Estimates for 1891. That letter has been of essential value to the Annual Meeting of the Mission, which adjourned sine die on Wed. This letter helped our brethren to understand that the reduction in the limit of Estimates for native agency was made, not because the Board wishes to contract its operations in Turkey, nor because it thinks that our churches are not doing their duty, but from prudential considerations in view of the financial situation. The various resolutions adopted and the special papers touching reduction, the Smyrna field &c, will put you in possession of the unanimous views of the Mission on the above subjects.

The meetings of the mission and of the Bithynia Synod were remarkably well-ordered, quiet, tender and harmonious. The fellowship of love and mutual confidence existing between the foreign and native ministers is a delightful feature of the meetings of recent years.

We were very, very sorry to take such action respecting the Trebizond Station, but the unanimity of view and tenderness of personal feeling manifested in the four sessions when the subject was considered made us feel that the Lord was with us while we were trying to discharge in all fidelity and love a painful duty.

We have cordially adopted certain propositions for the strengthening of the Theological Seminary, but we trust that the Prudential Committee will take note of the fact that, in view of the almost, if not quite, absolute harmony of opinion of the missionaries, of the absolute unanimity of opinion of the members of the Bithynia Synod, and of the absolute unanimity of opinion of some thirty native ministers and missionaries who recently met in Conference at Caesarea, the location of the Seminary at Constantinople is inevitable. Brethren Smith and Edward Riggs have met the questions in a noble, manly way. They had rather come here (where everybody would welcome them), and join in the endeavor to develop one first-class Seminary than stay in Marsovan without students. Unless the change is made erelong, all our best candidates for the ministry will make their way to Scotland or America. Our best native pastors deprecate this tendency.

Last year I was chosen the delegate of the Mission to the Central T. Mission, which meets at Marash, July 2. Letters of urgent invitation have come to me from Mr. Lee, of Marash, and Mr. Mead of Adana. There is no appropriation for the travelling expenses of such a delegate, but our Annual Meeting has voted unanimously to ask the Prudential Committee to allow that the sum of 15 T. L. in the appropriations of the Cesarea Station for paying the expense of a lady delegate from Cesarea to our Annual Meeting, (which has not been used) be used towards the travelling expenses of myself in going to Marash. The Annual Meeting was of opinion that in view of the shortness of time I might start with the assurance that the Pru. Committee would approve the above-mentioned request. On account of the many things to be attended to here, the expense of the journey and the heat, I have hesitated a good deal, but have finally decided to go. For nearly thirty two years I have waited to visit the Central Mission. The present is a rare occasion, since the missionaries and the native ministers are to have a summer-school for two weeks, with an attractive programme and elaborate preparation, immediately following the meeting of the Mission and of the Cilicia Union at Marash. I expect to leave Cons'ple Thurs. June 19, reach Mersin Monday June 23, go by rail to Adana, and thence by horse, with Mr. & Mrs. Mead, to Marash. I hope to get home by the end of July. The heat may prove somewhat trying to me, but I hope to be a great deal better missionary by reason of the journey. Important mutual interests also require the presence of a representative from our Mission. I only regret that I cannot have the pleasure of your company on the journey. The earnest wish is very often expressed that you may ere long have the opportunity to make a personal inspection of our interior Stations.

We have been permitted this week to

welcome Mrs. Newell and Miss Jones; also Miss Webb, with master Lee, bound for Adana. The latter went on on Wed. with Mr. McNaughton.

Our bona fide subscriptions for the Pera church building are now considerably above 1000 T.L., and there are still quite a number of native and foreign friends to whom to appeal. The erection of churches in Pera and Stamboul has been the one most cheering and quickening incident in the missionary and native meetings just closed. We shall press forward in our subscription work, and hope to be able to negotiate for a site before the end of the year. Every body is thankful to the Prudential Committee for their generous approval, and every body is praying for the success of your undertaking.

May the Lord Jesus be found present at the wedding of your son at Andover, and may many friends gather new interest in the missionary work from the consecration of this young couple and from the devotion of such a daughter to the work by that dear widowed mother. We hope that the occasion may be cheered and honored by your presence. How gladly we shall welcome the dear son and daughter on their way to their distant home.

Yours Very Sincerely
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene,
Constantinople, June 6. 1890.
Rec'd June 19. 1890.

Pera, Constantinople, Aug. 12, 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I enclose a paper which gives a summary view of the work in the Central T. Mission. The picture has some darker features; such as the lack of an earnest, aggressive spirit, the low moral tone of many in the Protestant community and of some in the churches, the too hasty reception of some persons into the churches of Aintab last summer, and certain difficulties in churches, especially in the church of Kessab. At the same time the picture which I have drawn is a true picture. I read the substance of the article to brethren Fuller, Sanders and Riggs at Aintab, and they cordially confirmed the statements of fact and the conclusions.

My only regret in connection with the journey — of 50 days — was that I had not you with me. I have been reading writing and talking of the work in the Central Mission for many years, but my information and impressions needed correction on many points. It seems to me more and more important that a Secretary of the Board should have the opportunity and should deem it an essential part of his duty to *visit* the Missions. A visit by you to the Central Mission, however, should be made in the early spring, so as to avoid the heat. There is a grand macadamized road from Alexandretta to Aleppo, which you could pass over easily in a carriage. Thence it is but one day to Killis; one day thence to Aintab; four days thence in one direction to Oorfa, and two days in the other direction to Marash. From Marash you would need to go to Hadjin, and from Hadjin to Adana. Or you could reverse the route, and, leaving out Hadjin — a hard road — go direct from Adana to Marash. You will have observed that the next Ann. Meeting of the C. T. Mission is to be in Adana D.V. in April.

There is a grand set of workers, native and missionary, in the C. T. Mission. You will never learn their peculiar characteristics, abilities and idiosyncrasies till you go among them.

Mr. Lee is much improved in health, but at the same time is not strong physically, and there is not a little concern about his ability to continue long at his post, which is a very important one. Dr. Shepherd returned from Oorfa — where he had gone for private practice — about the middle of July, sick from a malarial typhoid attack. For a day or two there was much anxiety for his life, and Dr. Altounian was summoned by telegraph from Aleppo. On my departure — July 29 — he was better, and I trust that good news will reach us this week. A pall seemed to settle down on Aintab when the news of his dangerous illness got abroad. All agreed that he should have gone on a vacation, and he needs one all the more now. In his ardor and devotion he has failed to spare himself; and unless he learns the needed lesson now, it is thought that he will not last long. Yet he is, perhaps, the most useful physician that ever came to the Turkish missions, and, taking into account both his skill and his spirit, it would be quite impossible to find another man like him. We hope that the Prudential Committee will deal generously with him.

I had delightful calls from Gregorian Armenians, especially from the priests of the Armenian Community of Aintab. Returned their call at their church and schools, and was received most cordially. Made also happy calls on the Governor of Aintab, and the Governor General of Aleppo, then at Aintab. I have spoken of the poverty of the people elsewhere. Taxes pressed so heavily upon the inhabitants of a Turkish village in the vicinity of Aintab, that recently the entire population fled, leaving their huts and their fields to the Government. The arrears - the accumulation of years - of the military exemption tax due from the entire Armenian population of Aintab (some 14,000) is 10,000 T. L. Of this about 1300 T. L. are due from Protestants, but those who owe it are dead or are gone to parts unknown. The Government, however, demands the money from the Community as a body, but the people cannot ~~both~~ pay both fresh taxes and the debts of dead men. The entire population murmurs and groans on account of the burden of taxation, while there is little expenditure for the advantage of the province and lavish expenditure at the Capital.

I am very much obliged to you for your favors of June 19 and 30, which I find awaiting me at my home.

You mention the earnest desire of Mr. & Mrs. Seelye to resume missionary work. I fear, however, that neither the W. T. Mission, nor the C. T. Mission will extend to them a call. The brethren of the C. T. M. talked over his case, but of their own motion decided that he was not the man they want. We *must* have efficient and *useful* men, and unless there be such men we can get along a great deal better without new missionaries. The feeling on this point is *very* strong at *Aintab*, where the native element is able and asserts itself, and where the criticism of missionaries is very searching. A missionary who as regards either preaching capacity or judgment has not half the value of a native pastor brings discredit to the whole missionary body, and subjects us to very hurtful criticism. We hope that our brother and sister Seelye, for whom all parties have a personal kindly feeling, will be content to serve the Master in the home field. I write to you in all confidence, and assure you that the action of our Missions has been perfectly frank and sincere, uninfluenced by any individual opinion.

I find that our Pera Ch. subscription list has gone up in my absence over 200 T. L., and is now above 1200 Liras. I am quite sure that we shall raise here 1500 Liras, tho' the distress in the provinces is such that we shall not get much help from the interior. Our Committee is now earnestly looking for a site. We are delighted to hear that Dr. Hamlin has been appointed to make a special solicitation. If he knew how hard we are working here, making in fact a last effort, he would, we think, address himself to the work with a fervor ensuring success. We cannot endure defeat in this undertaking. Please assure Dr. Hamlin of our gladness at his appointment. We do hope that Mrs. Dearborn will remember this undertaking, and help us handsomely. — There is progress, tho' slow, in the matter of the firman for the

Gedik Pasha church. Mr. Boyajian seems to know just how to press the application and overcome difficulties.

We thank you most heartily for your very kind letter respecting the wedding of our son and daughter, and for your gracious words respecting both the new daughter and the betrothed of our son Edward. We are expecting soon to see Frederick and his bride, and to have them with us for a few weeks. Of course, we are very much concerned about their overland journey owing to the troubled state of the country. The Armenians have shown a boldness and exasperation in recent events which quite surprise the Turks, and the inability of the government to quiet the public mind and give the country rest seems to be dawning on diplomatic bodies. The government has called out the reserves in Eastern Turkey, but the local governors find it almost impossible to get the men together. At such times lawless spirits rise on every side, and unless the Russian forces advance in Eastern Turkey the security of life, honor and property will be precarious. Respecting our brethren, missionary and native, in the Eastern Mission we hardly know what to think or do, and very greatly need Divine guidance. It may be that affairs will quiet down, and we hope so. But all this recent trouble arose from a stupid blunder of the Sultan himself, who, misinformed by an anonymous telegram, insisted that the Armenian Church at Erzroom should be searched for arms. Even the worm will turn and squirm, and the last refuge and sanctuary of the Christian population is the church. Pray for us and for our exposed brethren & sisters throughout the interior!

Owing to the united supplication of my boys I have, though reluctantly, consented that George should pursue study for one year and Sam for two years at Phillips' Academy. They will attend ~~Church~~ services at the South Church. I have nothing to do with the Seminary. We are very grateful for and satisfied with Sam's training at Oberlin. Will you kindly ask the Pru. Com. to renew grants for the boys, to begin from July 1?

The expense of my journey was but 1428 piasters, since I came from Scanderoon to Smyrna as a deck passenger.

With very cordial regards from Mrs. G. myself & Mrs. Smith,
Very truly yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene.
Constantinople, Aug. 12. 1890.
Rec'd Aug 29. 1890.

Constantinople, Aug. 12, 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

After nearly thirty two years' waiting since my first arrival in Turkey, it has been my good fortune this Summer, as delegate of the Western Turkey Mission, to visit the Central Turkey Mission and attend its Annual meeting. I left Constantinople on June 19, visited Mersin, Tarsus, Adana, Marash, Aintab, Killis, Beilan and Alexandretta, and, returning, reached Constantinople on Aug. 8. The heat and the weariness of the land travel were great, but the overflowing kindness of missionary friends, the welcome of a large and noble body of native Christian workers and brethren, and the sight of grand educational and religious institutions more than compensated for all the hardships of the way. Permit me to note, for the joy and encouragement of American friends, a few points which strikingly mark the success of the missionary work in the Central Turkey Mission.

To Consider the shortness of the time during which the work has been developed. A little more than forty years ago Evangelical religion was unknown within the bounds of the Central Turkey Mission, and but few men, with scarcely a woman, in the region knew how to read. Copies of the Bible in Armeno-Turkish were brought to Aintab in 1845 by an Armenian Protestant from Constantinople, named Bedros Vartabed, who was one of the first converts to Evangelical Christianity. The Armenian patriarch had given command that this brother go into exile at Jerusalem, but the brother concluded to stop at Beyrout, and subsequently was employed by the missionaries in the work of Bible distribution. Short visits were soon after made to Aintab by Mr. Van Lennep and Mr. Johnston, and longer visits by Dr. Azariah Smith and Dr. Schneider. During my own recent visit an efficient deacon of the First Church was introduced to me who in 1847 helped drive Mr. Johnston from the city with stones. In 1848 a church of eight members was formed in Aintab — the first Evangelical organization within the bounds of the Central Turkey Mission. Forty two years have elapsed, and now the number of churches has increased to 33 with a total membership of 5055; the number of places for stated preaching has increased to 57, with average congregations numbering 9629; and the number of avowed Protestants connected with the Mission has increased to 17,056. If the Protestants who have died during the past forty years were added to this number, the total number would be considerably over 20,000. The total number of new members received to the churches on confession of faith, the past year, was 793. Nine of the above-mentioned churches are self-supporting. It should also be noted that the increase in the number of Protestants has been secured in despite of much persecution, which in a variety of forms is continued in some places, even to the present day. The number of Protestants in the more important cities is very considerable as compared with the whole number of nominal Christians. For example, the Protestant community of Aintab numbers 3422 souls; that of Marash, 2375; that of Kessab and vicinity, 1750; that of Adana and Oorfa, about 1300, each. In some places the Protestants number between one fourth and one fifth part of the entire Christian population.

It is true that during the past few years the number of additions whether to the Protestant church or community from the Gregorian Armenians has been comparatively small, and the growth of the churches, for the most part, has been due to the conversion of the children of Protestant families. This certainly indicates too little aggressive effort on the part of Evangelical Christians, and calls to repentance and prayer both our brethren and those who ought to remember them in their supplications. At the same time it is acknowledged that the influence of Evangelical Christianity on the non-Protestant nationalities of Turkey, whether as regards the religious ideas of the people, their forms of worship or their schools, has been powerful and pervasive.

2. The growth and character of the native ministry is a very encouraging feature of the work. Forty five years ago the work began with a single book-seller, but is now carried on with the help of 19 pastors, 27 other preachers, and 114 teachers and helpers. Not a few other and valuable laborers have gone from the Central Mission to work in the other Missions of Turkey. Several of the above native laborers have enjoyed the advantages of study abroad, but the great majority of

them have been fitted for work entirely in the Mission schools. Quite a number of these men, as, for example, the four native professors in the College at Aintab, the one native professor in the Theological Seminary at Marash, and the pastors of the churches of Aintab and Oorfa, are worthily distinguished for their abilities and attainments, and would do honor to any Christian Community. The high character of the native laborers was apparent in the Conference of fifty natives and eight missionaries, which recently met in Marash and continued in session for nearly two weeks – the sixth annual meeting of this mixed body. At this meeting able essays were read by Pastor Krikor, of Aintab, on "The best methods of pastoral work"; by Pastor Hagop, of Oorfa, on "How to study the Bible according to the methods of Biblical theology"; by Prof. Levonian, of Aintab, on "The duty of Evangelical Christians to put forth aggressive effort for the coming of Christs Kingdom in Turkey"; by Preacher Asdour on "The advantages of studying the New Testament in the original Greek" (this man, since his graduation from the Marash Seminary in 1885, has read with care the entire Greek New Testament); by the lay preacher Mr. Avedis Der Garabedian, of Aintab, on "The best means to stimulate Christians to benevolence", and by Prof. Bezjian, of Aintab, on "Calendars and Almanacs". These and other essays were followed by able discussion of the themes presented and of not a few important practical questions. This yearly conference of missionary and native laborers is exceedingly valuable for its intellectual and spiritual quickening, for its practical suggestions, and for the very happy example it gives of harmony and cooperation between the foreign and native workers.

3. The influence of the higher institutions of learning is powerful and increasing.

First in importance is the Central Turkey College at Aintab. Founded in 1876, it possesses a splendid site — the gift of a Mohammedan resident of Aintab — on a hill half a mile west of the city; a fine, large, three-storied stone building, with school and recitation rooms, library and laboratory, and dormitory for seventy five students; two dwelling houses on the same lot; and on another hill adjacent to the city a fine hospital with forty beds and a dwelling house. The value of the real estate and endowment funds of the College, including the hospital, is about $90,000. A noble monument of the zeal and devotion of Dr. T. C. Trowbridge, the College is now under the wise administration of his successor, Dr. Fuller, and of one American and four native professors. It has also a local mixed board of managers, appointed by the Mission and the Cilicia Union, and a board of American trustees. The students of the preparatory and collegiate departments have averaged about ninety a year, and the graduates of the College number eighty nine. Of the latter 11 are practicing medicine, 22 are teaching, 25 are preaching or are intending to enter the ministry, and 31 are engaged in other employments. The hospital which bears the honored name of Dr. Azariah Smith, under the care of Dr. Shepherd and American and native assistants, has secured the respect and confidence of the entire community — Christian, Mohammedan and Jewish — and is a grand monument of American and British charity. During the past year it had 2145 patients, who came to the hospital for treatment, on the average, more than five times, each, and more than 2000 visits were made by the American and native doctors to the sick of the city who could not come to the hospital. During the same period 98 major and more than 200 minor operations were performed. Let me add that the hospital greatly needs a supply of new instruments, and about $1100 to provide seventeen new beds. Join mercy to the suffering body with the good news of salvation to the soul, and the argument for Christianity as Divine is complete.

The Theological Seminary is another institution worthy of special mention. Started in Marash in 1866, possessed of a substantial stone building and a good library, and manned by an able corps of three professors — two American and one native, with the prospect of an additional native professor ere long — this Seminary is already well known in Turkey for its efficient and satisfactory work. It is preeminently a Biblical institution, first drilling the students in the original languages of the Scriptures, and then carrying them through a thorough course of Biblical exegesis, Biblical history and Biblical theology. Some of the very ablest and most efficient pastors and preachers in the Central Turkey Mission are the graduates of this Seminary.

Female education is provided for with equal care in the Girls' Boarding Schools at Aintab, Hadjin and Adana and in the Central Turkey College for Girls at Marash. A promising school for girls has also been started at Oorfa, though as yet it has no boarding department. These schools, save that at Oorfa, have beautiful and comfortable buildings & a body of nine American lady teachers besides able native assistants, male and female, and, in all, 207 pupils.

To complete the present admirable system of education the only want is to multiply and improve the high schools where ~~boys~~ may be fitted for college.

Two facts in regard to the educational institutions of this Mission specially attract the attention of a stranger. One ~~fact~~ is that our missionaries have been exceedingly fortunate in the selection of sites, for these institutions occupy the very best locations in the cities where they are found — locations sightly, roomy and sufficiently isolated. Happily the same description may be made respecting the Colleges and most of the Girls' Boarding Schools in the other Missions in Turkey. The second fact is that these institutions are maintained at a remarkably small expense. The entire estimate of expense for Aintab College for 1891 — for two American and seven native instructors, other assistants, aid to students studying for the ministry, repairs, taxes and incidentals — is $4800. Most of this expense will be met by the interest on the endowment funds of the College and by the tuition of the pupils. The Central Turkey College for Girls asks aid for 1891 only to the amount of $1692, for all expenses including the salaries of two American lady teachers. Such is the cheapness at which education can be provided for the people of this land, under good management; and let it be noted that with this cheapness there is no lack in the schools of good equipment, good instruction, and good food.

The most cheering fact in regard to these Colleges for young men and women and the Girls' Boarding Schools is that few pupils leave these institutions without a personal and practical knowledge of religion. Of the 42 pupils in the Marash College for girls the past year every one became a professing Christian, and of the 98 pupils in the College at Aintab 33 were members of the Evangelical churches, and of the graduating class of 11 all but 3 were church members.

4. The benevolence of the native Protestants deserves grateful recognition. To form a judgment of their benevolence it is first necessary to know their pecuniary circumstances and burdens. The extensive region of the Central Turkey Mission has a very scant population. Vast tracts of arable land ~~arable land~~ are left uncultivated, and every form of agricultural enterprise is depressed by the lack of communication with the markets of the world. The villagers, for the most part, dwell in miserable hovels, are covered with the scantiest and meanest clothing, and fed often on scanty ~~and~~ always on the coarsest kinds of food. From this condition of crushing poverty there seems to be no hope of release so long as the Government continues to wring from the people the present heavy and multiform taxes. These taxes consist of the military

exemption tax, imposed on all male Christians, from the babe to the old man; a tax on all real estate; a tithe, which is in fact one portion in eight of all the produce of the soil; a tax on all sheep and goats; a school tax which is used, not to help support Christian schools, but to support high schools of the government which Christians are permitted to enter; and, finally, an income tax on all men engaged in trade. The sum total of these taxes is so great that many villagers in the whole year cannot scrape together money enough to pay them; many persons are thrown into prison for debt to the government; in many cases the common household utensils and the beds of the poor families are seized and sold at auction for a pittance, and in not a few cases men are beaten to force them to borrow money at ruinous rates to pay their taxes. In the large towns and cities the condition of the Christian population is somewhat better, yet even in those places the means of earning a livelihood are very scant. The poverty even of the Protestants of Aintab has been so severe that during a portion of the past two winters nearly one-third of the whole number of Protestants have required charitable aid from the Evangelical community. In Aintab and some other places the chief employment of the men is the weaving by hand looms of cheap cotton goods, with which the mass of the population is clothed. At this employment the highest earnings of a skillful weaver are not more than twenty cents a day. On the whole, the condition of the Christian population in the Central Turkey Mission is considerably more deplorable than that of the population of Western Asia Minor, and, what is worse, there is no prospect of amelioration. Under these circumstances the gifts of the Protestant population for religious and educational purposes are very commendable. During the past fifteen years the Protestants of Aintab, besides paying the entire expenses of two of their three churches, have given to the College and Girls' Boarding School at Aintab 1930 Turkish pounds or $8492; and during the past eight years the Protestants of Marash, besides paying the entire expenses of two of their three churches, have given to the Theological Seminary and the College for Girls at Marash 900 Turkish pounds, or $ 3960. The total contributions of the native Protestants of the Central Turkey Mission for religious, educational and charitable purposes in 1888 amounted to $ 7,955. This gives nearly two dollars, or fifteen days' work, for each church member, male and female, and forty seven cents, or three days' work, for every Protestant, including men, women and children. Let us rejoice and praise God that, even judged by its influence on the pockets of men, the Gospel finds such substantial testimony to its power even among the poor and tax-burdened Protestants of Turkey.

Let me conclude with thanks to God for the opportunity of feasting my eyes on the sights which now greet the Christian stranger in the principal cities of the Central Mission. It was my privilege to address a Union meeting of 1000 souls in Marash, and twice to preach to Union meetings, of over 1500 souls each, in Aintab. Gathered in plain but spacious church edifices, and, in the absence of pews or benches, seated upon the floor. These great assemblies of devout worshippers were an inspiring sight. Not a sound, a cry, or any form of interruption diverted the attention of men and women, boys and girls. As the speaker, at one of the meetings, dwelt upon the compassion of God as depicted in the parable of the Prodigal Son tears flowed from not a few eyes. Nobody could have looked upon that audience, and failed to recognize the success of the missionary work in Turkey. Such an assembly where forty four years ago there was not a single Evangelical Christian was in itself enough to compensate for all the money expended in the Mission.

Very Sincerely Yours

Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, Aug. 12. 1890.

Rec'd Aug. 29. 1890.

Constantinople, Oct. 2, 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston:

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of Sept. 4, and for the kind words of dear friends respecting my visit to the Central Mission. My personal acquaintance with the missionaries and native laborers in that Mission and the new bonds of fellowship and love which bind us together will be of permanent advantage to me. More and more do I wish, for the work's sake, that you could meet at their homes both the missionaries and the noble band of native laborers in the Central Mission.

And last Saturday we sent forward a splendid reenforcement for the Eastern Mission. Our son and his wife were with us just one month. The party would have started on their way somewhat earlier, but the Cunard Steamer Atlas, bringing their personal baggage and goods from Liverpool, was detained at Gibraltar some two weeks by reason of broken machinery. We all admired the patience with which the party waited some three weeks for their clothes! The intercourse which these dear young couples had with our missionary circle was enjoyed by all. Miss Allen was our guest all the time, and one day and night we had the whole seven with us, and, with Mr. & Mrs. Brooks, had a delightful missionary meeting in the evening, in which each one, male & female, spoke of their personal motives and aims in entering on the missionary work. Our meeting lasted two hours and a half, and all were much delighted with it. The party, save Mr. & Mrs. Macallum, got all their goods safely through the custom house, and started on the way before they left. They also learned much respecting the missionary work in this city, and we, on our part, the more we saw of them, the more we prized them as recruits for the missionary work. They were due at Trebizond on Tuesday, Sept. 30, and today will have started, we trust, on their overland journey. Mr. Richardson was to meet them at Trebizond, and Dr. Raynolds at Erzroom. May the dear Lord bring them all in safety to their destinations, and make them very fruitful in his vineyard.

There is no special change in the political aspect of affairs. We often observe telegrams in American papers which purport to have been sent from Constantinople (falsely), which are great exaggerations. There is much feeling among the Armenians, and Armenian Revolutionary Committees in London and other European cities are trying to stir up Armenian youth to acts of desperation, the Sultan's Commission on Armenian affairs is laboriously trying to produce something to tide over the present crisis, and the Sultan seems personally well-disposed towards the Armenians, but we do not look for any permanent improvement. See in the Weekly London Times of Sept. 26 a very worthy review of the situation by the Cons'ple correspondent of that paper.

We are having excellent attendance at our religious services, and in our Monday ministers' meeting the native preachers are earnestly inquiring what they can do to awaken Church members and advance the work. The old house used for forty years as a chapel by the Langa church is so dilapidated that the congregation must leave it, and thus far they have searched in vain for a temporary house of worship. The firman for the erection of the Gedik Pasha church is still sought after, but the slow progress is very wearisome.

We have hoped to get a site for the Pera church before January, but we still need a 1000 Liras. Desirable and appropriate sites are very few, and are becoming fewer every month. Relying on help from friends in Europe for the last 1000 pounds, we have thought to borrow a part of the money for the purchase of the site, but have come to no conclusion. We pray earnestly for the success of Dr. Hamlin, and would aid him gladly in any way desired.

We have not yet heard just how your financial year came out, but hope that you were cheered by the receipts of the last month, and that you may have a meeting of rich blessing at Minneapolis.

With kindest regards to Mrs. Smith from Mrs. Greene & myself, Yours Very Sincerely

J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Oct. 2, 1890

Rec'd Oct. 18

Mr. Ward

Constantinople, Oct. 4, 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston:

Dear Dr. Smith:

In the letter which I wrote you a few days ago, I intended to inquire whether the Prudential Committee had approved the recommendation of our Annual Meeting respecting the expense of my journey to the Central Mission. In your favor of June 19 you kindly promised to bring the matter to the attention of the Pru. Committee as soon as the request of the Mission should be received. I presume that you did so; only our Mission Treasurer has not been informed of the fact. The request was that an appropriation of 15 T. L. in the Cesarea Station appropriations for an additional delegate to our Annual Meeting be applied towards the expenses of my journey. I am happy to say that on account of the kindness of the brethren of the Central Mission, and some special economies the charge for my journey of 50 days was but 1428 piasters.

If you will kindly inform Mr. Peet that he is permitted to accept this charge, on the score of the above-mentioned because a appropriation, you will much oblige

Yours Very Truly

J. K. Greene

Mr. Ward

Constantinople, Oct. 4, 1890

Rec'd Oct 18

Constantinople, Oct. 31, 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I trust that you have received a telegram which I sent you yesterday (at my own expense) in the following words: "Greene arrived Van safely." Three weeks ago I wrote to my son Dr. Edward, 8 Hancock St., and informed him that I should telegraph to you, and requested him to inquire of you and communicate to Mrs. Foster of Andover.

The party of seven, after a safe and comfortable journey, reached Erzroom on Friday, Oct. 10. Mr. & Mrs. Knapp started from Erzroom on Tuesday Oct. 14, for Bitlis, and our son and daughter, with Dr. Raynolds and Miss Allen, started on Friday, Oct. 17. for Van. Yesterday I received a telegram from my son, dated Van, Oct. 29. in these words: "Pleasant journey. All Well."

Thus, bless God, they have safely reached their destination, and we are greatly relieved. Now, may the Spirit of God descend and abide upon them, and make them fruitful to His praise and glory.

We have been much concerned for Mrs. Porter and other friends, because the Congregationalist of Oct. 9, in an editorial entitled "Turkish Despotism in Armenia", gives, among other items of news, the following: "In Van . . . a short time ago, forty were killed." Now, we are in constant telegraphic and postal communication with Van, and yet we have not heard of these murders. Whence came this news? Revolutionary Committees in London & elsewhere are constantly sending abroad false or exaggerated telegrams, to influence public opinion against the Turks, and I fear that the Congregationalist was deceived by such a telegram. There is much disquietude in Eastern Turkey, and many atrocities, particularly robberies, occur, but most of the telegraphic news published in American papers from Turkey is exaggerated, and not a little of it is positively false. Would that such journals as the Congregationalist might exercise caution, and might not publish alarming news unless confirmed. Please pass this paragraph on to

Dr. Dexter, if you judge best.

Various parties have been gratified by the publication in the Oct. Herald of my article on the Central Turkey Mission. Dr. Strong abridged it at various points, very likely for lack of space. I was sorry, however, that he omitted the following paragraph, found at the close of the first division: "It is true that during the past few years the number of additions whether to the Protestant church or community from the Gregorian Armenians has been comparatively small, and the growth of the churches, for the most part, has been due to the conversion of the children of Protestant families. This certainly indicates too little aggressive effort on the part of Evangelical Christians, and calls to repentance and prayer both our brethren and those who ought to remember them in their supplications. At the same time it is acknowledged that the influence of Evangelical Christianity on the non-Protestant nationalities of Turkey, whether as regards the religious ideas of the people, their forms of worship, or their schools, has been powerful and pervasive."

Now this paragraph touched, in careful terms, on a topic which engrossed the attention of the Religious Conference at Marash, and gives many missionaries and native pastors great concern. It is true that our Evangelical Christianity is losing its aggressive character, and has little direct influence on the non-Protestant communities. This is *a fact*; it belongs to us to find out the causes and the remedy. The question is, whether such a fact, however carefully expressed shall be brought out in the Herald or not. Not a few missionaries think that the Miss'y Herald does not wish to present the dark side of the missionary work. It is certainly more agreeable always to say pleasant things. But a true diagnosis is the very basis of a true remedy. Missionaries are sufficiently tempted to pass over the unpleasant features of their work, and it is certainly unhappy that they should get the impression that the Officers of the Board are glad to have them do so.

Let me add that Prof. Sarkis Levonian, of the Aintab College, read a most excellent paper at Marash on this subject, which by unanimous vote of the Conference was given to me for publication, and has already been printed.

I congratulate you that you are through with another Annual Meeting of the Board. The Lord in mercy grant that you may not have another such meeting. I cannot but feel that God has protected the Board and made it a bulwark for the truth. At the same time we do sigh for the good old days when the attention of the great multitude which went up to its Annual Meetings was given to spiritual and soul-stirring themes. Certainly the missionaries in foreign parts do not get much comfort and enthusiasm from such meetings as those of the past four years.

Our Station Conference is making some changes in the working force in this city, and is studying how best to use the means in hand, so as to secure greater results. We are at peace; our meetings are well attended; but we do need the power of the Holy Ghost.

Within a few days we have buried two native brethren who honored Christ in their lives and death. One was one of the original members of the First Evangelical Church. ~~He~~ was a great lover of the Bible, and in a long and busy life bore testimony to the truth. The other was a dear young man from Aintab, who, shortly before dying, declared: "Christ has settled the account of my sins; the Spirit has made every thing luminous."

With best wishes and prayers, and kind regards to Mrs. Smith from Mrs. Greene and myself,

Yours very Truly
J. K. Greene.

P.S. We do hope that you will get a fourth secretary. Then you can come and visit our Missions once in a while.
J. K. G.

Constantinople, Oct. 31. 1890.
Rec'd Nov. 17.

Constantinople, Jan. 31, 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I have been wishing for some time to write you a few lines; not that I had anything very special to say, but, because, could I see you face to face, there are various matters which I would like to talk over.

First, I wish to thank you for your article in the Independent of Jan. 8. One of our preachers — Rev. Kaios Kemalyan, laboring at Hass Keuy at the head of the Golden Horn — is unprovided for, since his salary was in the first contingent. We are thinking of keeping on the two preachers — the one at Hass Keuy, and the one at Psamatia — till summer, and then dismissing both. Indeed, we have already given notice to them, though where they will go or how they will support their families we know not. We think, however, of the work in the great Smyrna Station, and in some Stations of the other Missions, more than we do of our own. We grieve, too, over the loss of Aintab College, and over the heavy burden which comes upon you and the Committee on account of this loss. We are sorry for the loss of a considerable sum (280 T.L. I think) through a defaulting broker at Aintab, and especially on account of the very large debt which our brother Pierce at Bardezag has incurred. We hang our heads on account of an expenditure so large, and unauthorized, which Mr. Peet never would have tolerated had he been on the ground and been apprized of the circumstances. It is too bad that the Committee should be loaded down with such burdens, when they have quite enough legitimate burdens to bear.

Be assured, however, dear Brother, that our missionary work is not so much in danger of injury or destruction from the loss of foreign pecuniary help as from two other causes.

First, the moral tone of our native Protestant body, especially of non-church-members, has deteriorated, and is in danger of still further deterioration. Formerly Protestants were frequently commended for their truthfulness, honesty, temperance and other virtues by outsiders. Now, many nominal Protestants who have not been brought to the point of full personal surrender to Christ, are drifting back to their old position, and their children are in special danger of becoming godless persons. Thus the line of demarcation — formerly clearly seen — between the Protestant and the non-Protestant communities is becoming obliterated.

Secondly, the spiritual tone of our church-members is in constant danger of weakening. Our Christian brethren and sisters do not love praying, working and giving for Christ as once they did. Love of money, love of the world, dissensions among themselves, the acceptance of sectarian views from unworthy motives, a weakening in the presence of the trials and temptations of the times — these are some of the unhappy characteristics which grieve and distress us.

Many of our native ministers and Christian brethren have failed to consecrate their children to the Gospel ministry. Many of their most hopeful sons have chosen for themselves, and have been led to choose, worldly pursuits instead of Christ's service. The common excuse is that in the ministry they have no assurance for the future. As a matter of fact, our native

publications

laborers, as a body, have been well paid as compared with other classes of men in the community, and many native laborers have secured for their sons and daughters such education as few other men have secured. The real difficulty is a failure on the part of parents, especially of pastors and preachers, fitly to understand and appreciate the ministerial calling, a lack of faith in God, an unwillingness to run a risk for Christ's sake, and, especially, the failure to understand that young ministers, like other men, are to assure success for themselves by deserving success, by conforming to the conditions - mental, moral and spiritual - which bring success. "Once a priest always a priest" is the old saying in Turkey, which still rules in the non-Protestant communities and in the minds of many Protestants. But our enlightened communities will not endure preachers who do not know how to preach or how to behave. And how shall we - we foreigners - provide for old laborers, who have outlived their usefulness, and whom no community wishes to employ?

The upshot is, dear Brother, that a Divine and gracious visitation is the one indispensable condition of our existence and growth as an Evangelical body. Neither as missionaries, nor as native ministers, nor as Evangelical Christians, have we a tithe of the fruitfulness which we ought to have. Is there no way of fitly bringing to the attention of our supporters at home the spiritual destitution of missionary converts and the spiritual needs of the missionaries themselves? And is it not possible for you to address to our Turkish missions, before the time of our coming Annual Meetings, such words touching the spiritual needs and responsibilities of your missionaries as will awaken in them an effective and grateful response?

Here, thank God, we continue to have peace among ourselves and peace with our native brethren. While the outward signs of growth are not so apparent, we continue to have well-attended and very attentive audiences in various parts of the city. Eleven different services on the Sabbath; with an average attendance of a thousand different persons,

publications

*During the past month we have had four very successful Christmas Tree festivals in connection with our schools, which were attended by over 600 people, mostly non-Protestants.

---

including the Gedik Pasha Sabbath-School, is our ordinary experience. Our Common schools at Pera, Hasskeuy, Psamatia & Gedik Pasha, and the Colleges for young men and women are more than usually flourishing.*

The application for permission to erect a church at Gedik Pasha has been pressed for more than a year, and from point to point. The present sticking point is the demand for 200 Turkish pounds on behalf of the local authorities at Gedik Pasha for certifying to the government that the erection of the church will not be injurious to the Mohammedan community. We are trying hard to get over this difficulty.

The subscription for the Pera church has reached some 1300 T. L., and we hope still to secure from local friends 200 pounds more. We know not, as yet, where we shall find the remaining 1000 pounds. Meanwhile, we are in danger of losing some of our present subscriptions unless we can soon allege a reason for calling them in; and available, desirable sites in Pera are fast disappearing. We are more and more impressed with the need of this church edifice, and cannot see how it is possible to gather a strong, permanent, self-supporting and influential Evangelical body in Pera without the facilities for day-school, Sunday school and religious services which this edifice would afford. We are still tolerated in the Dutch Chapel from 9 to 10 A.M., Sundays, but our English friends who worship there are impatiently waiting for us to leave. The Greek congregation, too, is cramped in the little, out-of-the-way Swedish chapel. Our native friends would be much cheered and stimulated by good news respecting the raising of the sum approved by the Prudential Committee.

Some of the missionary and native friends have had considerable, happy intercourse with the officers of the two Japanese corvettes in port. English is the one medium of communication between the Japanese and the people here. The chaplain of one of the corvettes told Mr. Brooks that Mr. Neesima was one of his best friends and the best man in Japan. Many Testaments are tracts have been sold on board the ships. The impression which the Japanese have left here is a pleasant one.

You will have heard that His Majesty the Sultan has pardoned nearly 100 Armenians, arrested and detained for months in prison for complicity in revolutionary movements. The effect has been very happy on all the Communities, and we hope that the policy of suspicion and of rigor towards the Armenians is about to disappear.

We have had unusually good news from our son Frederic and his wife at Van. They are very happy in their location and work. They have already gained a happy acquaintance with the local authorities and the Consular body, and are fast getting a good hold of the people. They are much restricted in their village work, but have a great field in the city itself.

Our dear sister, Mrs. Parsons, of Adabazar, and her daughter, Mrs. Abbey and two children, are now living with us. Mrs. Abbey, after nearly seventeen years' service in Nanking, China, lost her second husband in Oct. last, and came thence alone with her children. She expects confinement in a few weeks, and, after a visit with her mother in Bardezag, will go to America in the summer. Believe me, dear Dr. Smith, Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Jan. 31, 1891.
Rec'd Feb. 20.

Pera, Consple. March 14, 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston:

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your very kind letter of Feb. 24 came to hand last night, and I join with many others in heartily thanking you for taking time in the press of your duties to reply so promptly and fully.

The news respecting Dr. Hamlin's efforts is very cheering. We have found a site for the Pera Church, not far from our house, which all parties seem very much pleased with. It is a fine situation, of good size, with good surroundings, with a house which could be used temporarily for services and school. There is not another place in Pera, perhaps, so suitable for us, which is at the same time within our means. The property belongs to an Austrian subject, and is now occupied by the Belgian Consul. The price asked is 3100 T. Liras. Possibly it may be got for a little less. In the very great scarcity of suitable and possible sites we are very anxious to get this property before it slips into other hands. It will greatly cheer us, therefore, if the Pru. Committee shall have been able to accede to a request conveyed in the recent letter of Rev. H. O. Dwight, and render us partial assistance now, in proportion to the sum we ourselves have raised. Ours is an immediate and pressing need. Last Sunday we had the largest audience I ever saw in the Dutch Chapel save on extraordinary occasions, but the preacher had to cut short his very impressive sermon as the hour struck 10, so as to get out our large audience and make way for the English. The latter are very impatient to have us leave, and for our own growth a change is absolutely necessary.

I am happy to report that our audiences last Sunday at the Bible House, Gedik Pasha, (both at the Sabbath School at Mrs. Newell's and at the service of the Langa Church), and at Koom Kapoo were very large. The latter place, ~~you know~~, where I preach in Turkish the last hour of every Sunday, is where the largest number of non-Protestants attend our services. Of those present last Sunday (nearly or quite 100) three-fourths must have been non-Protestants, and a more attentive audience I never had.

You will have heard of the death of our elder Greek preacher, Mr. Kazakos, on March 1. He had been a fellow-laborer for some forty years; was very much beloved by our Armenian brethren and by the missionaries; had done a good work; never quarrelled nor made trouble. He had prepared his sermon for Sabbath morning at the Bible House, but Saturday night he was smitten, the second time, with apoplexy, and died in a few hours. When in the morning the assembled audience heard that their preacher was dead, they burst into tears. Thank God, Mr. Kazakos left a very worthy son, a graduate of Robert College, to care for his widowed mother.

You will also have learned by Mr. Peet's "News" notes that on Monday, March 2, a daughter was born to Mrs. Abbey in our house. The mother and babe are doing nicely. We expect that Mrs. Parsons, with her daughter and the three children, will go to Bardezag by the first of May, and in July they expect to go on their way to America. After a visit in America Mrs. Abbey purposes to go again to China. She keeps up a correspondence in Chinese with her mission-school boys at Nanking.

Messrs Barnum, Peet and myself are a Committee to look after the Nicomedia Station in the absence of Mr. Pierce. Action has been taken to keep the expenses within the appropriations this year. Mr. Barnum is making visits to different parts of the field, and will prepare the Annual Report. All parties here are agreed that the Nicomedia Sta. should be joined to the Cons'ple Sta., and that Mr Pierce should not be left again to run the Station alone.

We deeply sympathize and constantly pray for the officers of the Board, and beseech the Lord that He may bring you to the close of the year unembarrassed by debt.

The recent inaugural of Dr. Briggs and the apparent drifting away of many leading men from the former position of the churches touching the inspiration of the Bible greatly distresses us. Dr. Riggs has written to protest against the Confirmation of Dr. Briggs in his new chair.

Pera, March 14, 1891.
Rec'd March 28.

I venture to enclose a letter just received from Frederick. After reading it, please send to Dr. E. M. Greene, 8 Hancock St. Boston. We are much comforted by news from Van respecting the reconciliation of aggrieved church members, the large attendance on schools and services, and the happy relation of the missionaries with the local authorities. The *Vali* - governor-general - recently invited the missionaries to a banquet he gave in honor of the consuls.

With kindest regards from all our household, Yours Truly J. K. Greene

Constantinople, April 22, 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of April 1, which came to hand on Monday night on my return from the town of Bardezag. For twenty years the church in that town has been troubled, sometimes convulsed, by one of its members named Minas Silian, an obstinate, brazen and tyrannical man, ever ready to resort to violence to carry out his imperious will. Two years ago the church excluded him from membership, but on account of some irregularity in the action taken the Annual Meeting of the Bithynia Union, to which he appealed, compelled the church to reinstate him. Some months ago the great majority of the church members, unable longer to endure his tyrannical conduct, and unable to take any action towards calling either a preacher, or a teacher for their common school, withdrew from the chapel and began to worship by themselves in Mr. Pierce's house. Since this man had a few church-members and a number of men from the community to follow him, and since

publications

it was impossible for the divided church to take orderly action to secure a preacher, the sub-committee of the Cons'ple Station — Messrs Barnum, Peet & myself — recently invited Rev. Hagop Tashjian to go to Bardezag & labor for four months, in the hope that the church might be encouraged, and might be able ultimately to settle him. Mr. Tashjian had a very successful ministry in Erzroom for fifteen years, but for certain reasons withdrew from Erzroom some months ago, and has passed the winter in Trebizond. He is an able and a spiritually-minded man. We are sorry that the Eastern Mission has lost him, but his coming here will be a great gain to us if he stays. He accepted our invitation, and, at the request of native and missionary brethren, (accompanied by Rev. Avedis Asadoorian as the representative of the Executive Committee of the Bithynia Union) I went with Mr. Tashjian, on Wed. of last week, to Bardezag, to try to unite the church and to introduce the new preacher. Thursday, Friday & Saturday we held interviews with the brethren, singly, by twos and twos, threes and threes, and explained to them the object and the manner of our coming. At our request the brethren and sisters came to the chapel to hold special prayer-meeting, on Friday & Sat. afternoons, and on Sunday they all came to the chapel. Mr.

Tashjian preached an excellent sermon in the morning, and in the P.M. I preached on the parable of the Barren Fig-Tree. I passed in review what had been done for them for the past forty years in the way of preaching, chapel, schools, and special efforts to heal their many differences, and pointed out that the present was God's most gracious and unmerited visitation – a fourth year of gracious culture vouchsafed in the hope that their repentance and good works would stay the execution of the decree pronounced against them for their unfruitfulness. It was a very large and solemn meeting. The brethren responded gratefully to our efforts, the preacher was welcomed & the former session of the church was reinstated in office till a new one be chosen. It is hoped that in due time, with the help of the Union, the church will be able in proper form to suspend or expel the disturber above-mentioned, and that Mr. Tashjian may prove to be God's chosen instrument to lead on the work in the important town of Bardezag. There is a wide door of usefulness there, if scandals can be avoided, and the church be united to work. Messrs Barnum & Peet go to Nicomedia on Thurs., to meet the pastors, preachers, and delegates of the churches, to review the work in the Nicomedia Station and agree in regard.

to the estimates for 1892. The Annual Meeting will, no doubt, approve of the Union of the Nicomedia and Cons'ple Stations. In view, however, of the reduced limit of expenditure the maintenance of the present corps of instructors in the Bardezag High School may be found impossible, and the industrial department cannot be made self-supporting without the help of such friends as Mr. Blatchford. With such help the industrial department will enable a goodly number of poor students to pay their way; without this department the school will hardly survive. At any rate this department demands a thorough and careful business man to manage it; and so, in fact, does the whole school. We cannot tell how the present school-year will come out financially until July, when all accounts will be in and will be squared. For years the expenditure has been beyond the limit of the appropriations, and for new hands it is not easy immediately to right the ship. Mr. Pierce's estimates have been squeezed and squeezed, and then after the squeezing he appears to have gone on in the old line of expenditure. The result is before you, and lays a burden on your Finance Committee which we deeply regret.

The answer of the Prudential Committee to the request of the Pera Church Fund Committee is indeed disappointing, and I cannot but feel that the Prudential Committee fails to appreciate our situation.

In the first place, it is extremely difficult to find in Pera a suitable site which is within our means; especially a site with some building upon it which with small changes could be of immediate use. For we not only need a church, but also a temporary shelter for our heads. We have just been constrained to send a petition, to the English Congregation worshipping in the Dutch Chapel, for the use of the chapel to the end of the year, and even now the chapel is too small for us. My wife and I are doing all we can to draw together and build up the Congregation, but you can imagine how hard it is to do this, with no church home, no proper place for social meetings, and no place at all for Bible class or Sunday School. The site and building now occupied by the Belgian Consul, and for sale for 3100 Turkish liras, is such a site as we cannot find the like of in all Pera. The building, with some changes, would accommodate the Congregation

publications

for some time, and between the building and the street gate there is land enough to erect a church whenever we secure the money and the permit to build. To get an empty lot, and, with no provision for the present congregation and no facilities for work, to have to wait for years for a proper church edifice would almost break our hearts. So you see we wish to compass two objects — to secure, first, some temporary shelter and some facility for work, and, secondly, a proper church home as soon as God shall favor us to secure it.

Secondly, you express the hope that we shall press forward speedily to secure the 2500 liras which our Committee proposes to raise. We have never, however, had the hope to be able to raise the last 1000 liras of this sum in Constantinople*. Our native brethren — many of them poor men from the interior, temporarily at work here, and contributing towards the support of the churches in the interior to which they severally belong — will be able to make up, at the outside, not more than 700 or 800 liras; the missionaries have given 500 liras; foreign friends resident here will give 200 or 300 liras, but the remaining 1000 liras we must get from friends in Turkey and Europe outside of

*I might well have made mention of like pressing needs of the Greek congregation.

Constantinople. The Trustees of the Bible House have money, but they decline to help us. We may send a native pastor to Scotland to raise money, but have not thus far been able to see our way. We shall persevere in our efforts to get the money somehow, but may be years in accomplishing the work. Had we in hand the property above-mentioned, we could afford to wait, and should be encouraged to continue our efforts. We shall, however, lose this property unless we can mortgage the property to the Ottoman Bank and get from the Bank a loan to cover part of the purchase. We are thinking whether this may be possible, but have come to no conclusion. Our Committee shrinks from borrowing money, and our fear is that we shall both lose the site now offered, and on which we are agreed, and shall lose some subscriptions (by reason of the death or removal of the parties) which we promised to collect only when we had need of the money. Whether, with hope deferred, our brethren will give it up, or what will be the issue of the present situation I cannot say.

The Head of the Protestant Civil Community (Mr. Boyajian) and the brethren of the Gedik Pasha church (the Langa church) are still tussling with the question whether they shall give 200 liras to induce certain local officials to sign a paper to the effect that the erection of a church in Gedik Pasha will not be injurious to the Mohammedans of that quarter. The Langa Congregation months ago left the old Chapel in Yeni Kapoo, and are worshipping in a hired house at Gedik Pasha. This congregation has 600 liras to collect whenever the permit to build shall have been obtained. The meetings of this congregation, the Gedik Pasha Sunday School, and the regular services at Koom Kapoo, at the Bible House and at Pera are very full during this period of Lent.

We are very grateful for papers containing accounts of the special missionary meetings in Park St. Church and are sure that Dr. Storrs hit the mark in his enumeration of the causes of the decline of missionary contributions. Only genuine revivals can save the Lord's cause either at home or abroad.

We are thankful to God for the news of increased contributions.

Week by week we have good news from Van.

Mrs. Parsons recently returned to Bardezag, and Mrs. Abbey and children will go there soon.

The Annual Meeting draws on apace. I have to write the report of the Constantinople Station, and have not yet begun.

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Constple April 22, 91.
Rec'd May 9.

Constantinople, July 9. 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I regret that several weeks have passed without reply to your letter of May 14, in which you make certain inquiries touching the Pera church edifice. Immediately after the Annual Meeting I was called upon to prepare a baccalaureate sermon to deliver to the graduating class of the Girls' Boarding School at Adabazar, and have but recently returned from very delightful visits of twelve days at Adabazar and Bardezag.

We are very sorry to hear that any of our friends in Boston object to pressing forward with the Pera church edifice because of the difficulty of obtaining a firman, or imperial order, for the erection of the building.

Consider, first, the state of the work. For the past sixty years the friends of the Board have given money, and have prayed for the coming of Christ's Kingdom in the capital of the Ottoman Empire. Even during the period of controversy between the native Protestants and the missionaries touching the administration of the evangelical work, which lasted, in a form more or less acute, for twenty five years (1858 to 1883), the Board continued its missionary efforts here. If now the annual reports which were made during that period were compared with those which have been made during the past nine years, it would be found that an immense change for the better has taken place in the relations of the missionaries and native Christians and in real cooperation. We have now two church organizations in hearty sympathy with ourselves, one of which (the Church of Constantinople) pays the entire expense of preaching in Pera, and the other (the Langa Church) pays eight fifteenths of its pastor's salary. Few can realize what it means that these organizations have survived for more than forty years, in this nominally Christian and Moslem city, without a church home. Few realize, what some of us on the ground believe to be the fact, that these evangelical churches are just now at a dividing line, at a point where efficiency and growth or weakening and loss awaits them. On the one hand, if they succeed in securing for themselves houses of worship which shall be to them both sanctuaries and religious homes, we have good reason to hope that they will soon become efficient and self-supporting bodies; on the other hand, if in this last and supreme effort to secure houses of worship they fail through lack of sympathy and support, they will dwindle, perhaps disappear, and we shall see an end of hopeful missionary effort on the part of the American Board in this city for the next generation. Indeed as we value our prestige in the Empire and our good name as practical Christian men, we missionaries, and the officers of the Board, and the Prudential Committee must keep, and must act so as to keep, the confidence of the evangelical churches and of the more than one thousand Protestants, old and young, in this city. With all their mistakes and faults, the native Protestants of Constantinople have a moral claim for support on those American friends who inaugurated the evangelical work here. Their confidence in their supporters has been sorely tried in the past; it *will not do* to disappoint it now. And as for *us* their American friends, after having for so long a time expended so much money and effort in this city, it were a thousand pities to give it up now without securing a lasting and noble memorial in the shape of properly housed, self-supporting, living and working Christian bodies. Whatever schools or publications we have, if we cannot secure bodies of *live believers* in this capital, our work is stamped a failure. Let me add that more than thirty years ago that model missionary, Dr. H. G. O. Dwight, apprehended the significance, in such a city as this, of a suitable church home for a growing Christian body, and in the Missionary Herald called loudly for help in this direction. Alas that he died so soon. I marvel, however, that the officers and friends of the Board who have really desired to see the Lord's work prosper in Constantinople, and have expended *so* much money here on schools and publications, should not have initiated, or, at least, earnestly stimulated, efforts to secure houses of worship in the capital.

Consider, secondly, that we have no reason to conclude that firmans for the erection of churches in Constantinople cannot be secured.

(a.) The Greek, Catholic, and Gregorian Armenian communities are constantly securing such firmans, though with patience and effort.

(b.) Things move slowly in Turkey.

Some years ago the Armenian church at Gedik Pasha burned down, and the community labored some three years to secure the order to rebuild, but they succeeded at last.

Dr. Hamlin battled for seven years to secure the firman for Robert College.

The English community of Pera labored for three years and spent several hundred pounds to secure the title to a piece of property given to the community for a school, though the property was the gift of one Sultan and its transfer was twice ordered by a succeeding Sultan. Let this instance suffice to convince you that in Turkey we have to do with a very hungry and a very thirsty set of officials. See my letter to yourself, of March 29, 1890.

(c.) The application for the firman for the Gedik Pasha church has never been denied by

publications

the Government; indeed it has never yet come to the point when the authorities make a final decision.

Years ago, soon after the purchase of the site, application was made for a firman, but the effort failed in its preliminary stage on a question of *bakhshish*. Then followed long difficulties in the church and the withdrawal of the pastor, and for years the effort to obtain a firman was not resumed. On the coming of the present pastor, Rev. Mardiros Shemavonian, and on the appointment by the Sultan of Mr. Boyajian as civil head of the Protestants of Turkey, the business was again taken in hand.

First, however, it was necessary to change the form of obligation, resting on the land purchased as a site, to pay a certain annual tax to the mosques. Either by command of the Conqueror, or by the devise of former Mohammedan owners, an obligation to pay a tax for the support of Mohammedan worship rests on almost all the land within the bounds of the city of Constantinople as indeed on a large part of the land of the Empire. Such land is called *vacoof* or "devoted", and according to Mohammedan law no *church* can be built on such lands. To remove this barrier the Government allows that the obligation resting on land called vacoof shall be commuted into an obligation, called mookata-i-zemin, to pay a much larger annual tax, namely one per centum of the assessed value. Now, in regard to the Sedik Pasha site this commutation has been effected by Mr. Boyajian. (Note. The same commutation is being sought on a portion of the land belonging to the College at Scutari, but it has been stated that it will take two years to complete the operation.)

Secondly, as the site at Sedik Pasha was valued at 2000 Liras, and the annual tax would amount to 20 Liras — a very heavy burden on the community — Mr Boyajian petitioned for a revaluation, and has secured an assessment of 1250 Liras, thus very materially diminishing the amount of the annual tax.

Thirdly, when the application was, finally, made to the Department of Worship for permission to erect the church, orders were given that the civil engineer of the municipality should prepare a report on the site. This official

publications

has surveyed the ground and prepared a map of the site and locality, showing particularly its relation to a neighboring mosque. A favorable report of this official is, ordinarily, an indispensable condition of success, and, in connection with this report, two local Turkish officials, namely the *imam*, or Mohammedan priest of the quarter, and the *mookhtar*, or selectman, of the quarter, must sign a paper stating that the erection of the church on the site would not contravene certain Mohammedan regulations touching the vicinity of a Christian church, and would not be "injurious," that is displeasing, to the Mohammedan residents of the quarter. Such a paper is always demanded by the government whenever a Christian church or school or hospital or other institution is to be erected in a Mohammedan quarter, and *such a paper is always paid for.* You will at once see that the government's demand for such a paper opens the door for endless dicker with the local officials. *You have got to conciliate those officials*, and *money* is the thing that does it, and the amount to be paid depends on a thousand considerations. *Here* is the *exact point where the business hitches at present.*

The local officials are exorbitant, and Mr. Boyajian wants to bring them to reasonable terms. Of course, Mr. Boyajian will compromise with them in the end, the civil engineer's report will be presented, and then the question of the firman will come before the Government for final decision. If the paper desired is signed by the local officials, and the engineer's report is favorable, there is no reason why the Government should not grant the request for the firman, as it has done within a few years in several other cases. Patience, however, must have its perfect work, and we must fight it out on the line taken, if it takes all summer, and several summers. Difficulties like the present have been our experience in Turkey from the beginning, and we have never before heard an intimation from Boston that we might not succeed! Surely we cannot believe that the friends who have sent us to this Mohammedan country to battle for Christ wish to discourage us.

Again, whatever may be the difficulties in obtaining a firman for the Fedik Pasha church, the native Protestants are all agreed that they will find it much easier to obtain a firman

publications

for the erection of a church in Pera, which is essentially a European city. We have already six Protestant houses of worship in Pera and Galata, namely the English Memorial church, the chapel of the Scotch Mission in Galata, and the chapels of the English, German, Dutch and Swedish embassies. The former Mohammedan inhabitants of Pera have almost entirely withdrawn to the suburbs, and the question of "injuriousness" to Mohammedans by reason of locality cannot arise.

We beg to assure "members of the Prudential Committee and some of the Executive officers" that we have not entered on "an enterprise that in the nature of the case can never be carried to completion." And we venture to add that we find it difficult to understand what can be the reason of such a suggestion. If such be the judgment of some members of the Prudential Committee and of some of the Executive officers, the logical conclusion would seem to be that the Board should recall its missionaries residing in Pera, or remove them to some other place. The difficulties attending religious work in Pera are, of themselves, sufficiently trying, and Bro. Brooks and myself, when we see how the evangelical Armenian and Greek congregations here are left to struggle for themselves, and are put to almost fatal inconvenience in regard to places of worship, places for social meeting, for schools and for headquarters, are tempted sometimes to give up the contest. Yet hitherto we have been buoyed up by hope, and the local native bodies, the Station Conference, and the Mission are ever ready to protest against withdrawing from the spot which is the very seat of the Moslem Empire, where there are already several hundred native Protestants albeit the majority of them are poor, and where the first evangelical church in Turkey was organized and has at present on its rolls the names of 127 members.

In this matter, as in general, facts speak louder than words, and we should be glad if our friends in Boston would answer, to themselves, this question, What but a sense of the imperative need of a church edifice in Pera could have moved the members of this Mission, men and women, married and unmarried, — many of them out of their poverty and some of them in debt — to give 500 pounds towards this object? And what but such a sense of need could have moved Prof. and Mrs.

publications

Alexander Millingen to give 100 pounds to the same object, and other Protestant foreign residents to contribute to the same? And is it a small thing that the native Protestants themselves subscribe from six to seven hundred pounds? Pray, let me assure you, dear Dr. Smith, that we feel that we _deserve_ every word of _encouragement_ which our American friends can give us, and let me assure you that if the Officers of the Board and the Prudential Committee give up or slack up in this undertaking, they cannot keep their missionaries in Pera for any length of time. It does not pay to wear out the remnant of life here, in the face of influences, untoward and pessimistic, which do not allow us a fair chance.

In place of slacking up in our efforts to raise money for the Pera church, I should like, if it be not deemed unfitting, to beg you and the Prudential Committee again to take into consideration "the great desirability of making an immediate purchase of premises for present and prospective needs," as presented in my letter of April 22.

Let me briefly recapitulate:

First, the site of the present Belgian Consulate, which it is proposed to purchase, has on it one large dwelling-house, in the rear, which with certain changes would accommodate our Armenian and Greek congregations until we are prepared to build the Church, and at the entrance has two small buildings which command a rental sufficient to pay all taxes. These congregations are like swarms of bees, which it is exceedingly important to cover without delay; moreover, such is the desire of the English congregation worshipping in the Dutch chapel to retain the entire chapel to themselves that I fear the Armenian congregation will not be tolerated long.

Secondly, the property mentioned is on the highest ground in Pera; and between the small buildings at the entrance and the house in the rear there is room enough for a good-sized Church edifice.

Thirdly, the price demanded — 3100 Turkish Liras — is regarded by all parties as very reasonable, and the value of the property is sure to appreciate.

Fourthly, our native friends would be greatly cheered by help to purchase this property, and would be stimulated to fresh efforts to raise the 1000 Liras remaining to make up their share

publications

(2500 Liras) of the contemplated expense.

Fifthly, a considerable part of the present subscriptions were made with the understanding that the money would be called in only when actually needed, and we have reason seriously to fear that in case there be any considerable delay in making the collections, a part of the subscriptions will be lost by reason of reverses and removals and deaths.

Sixthly, if the present modification of the original plan be finally declined, and we are left long without realizing something tangible, some of our native friends will conclude that we have no hearty support in America, and will give up the enterprise. "Hope deferred maketh the heart sick."

Seventhly, in the proposition made we can see nothing unfair or unequal, and nothing really militating against the original understanding with the Prudential Committee. We guarantee now to put into the purchase of the property mentioned and to expend for certain changes 1500 Turkish Liras. Let the Prudential Committee add seven twelfths more, that is a sum in the proportion of 3500 to 2500, and we shall have secured not only a site, but also a good building for immediate use; our two congregations will be housed and cheered; we can make the needed changes in the dwelling-house and can have a temporary place of worship without raising the question of a firman; and, finally, we shall be in a position to press on with good hope to the full realization of our plan, and shall be freed from the danger of seeking in vain, by and by, any suitable site in Pera within our means. The present situation is such that, unless we secure a temporary place of worship, we know not how we shall hold our present good congregation, to say nothing of growth. It will be too bad to lose any part of the money already subscribed, and to discourage the present endeavor. In these circumstances we feel like imploring the Prudential Committee in the words of Moses, the servant of the Lord, "If thy presence go not with us, carry us not up hence". The Lord graciously listened to the prayer of Moses; why should not the Prudential Committee listen to our prayer?

publications

I will not delay to write at length of the recent visits of myself and wife to Adabazar and Bardezag. I purpose, not only to prepare, as soon as practicable, a sketch of Constantinople Station for Dr. Strong, as he has requested, but, even before that, to send him a sketch of the *Adabazar Outstation*. I have there a theme which I think will be more interesting and encouraging than the sketch of many a Station. Let me say now, however, that the examinations and closing exercises of the Girls' Boarding School at Adabazar and the Boys' High School at Bardezag were very commendable and satisfactory; that they were attended by great numbers of non-Protestants who manifested what seemed to be the sincerest pleasure; and that eight young ladies and eleven young men went out from the above institutions well equipped in mental and moral culture for high and noble service in behalf of God and humanity. Let me add that I was invited to attend the closing meeting of the native Board of Trustees at Adabazar, and found that they had paid every bill for the Girls' School of 64 pupils the past year (save the salaries of the two American lady teachers), and had a small balance in the treasury. Let me also add that the Bardezag church, after two and a half months' trial of Rev. Hagop Tashjian, formerly of Erzroom, has given him a unanimous call to become their pastor, has raised a subscription of 3000 piasters, gold, towards his salary, and has promised to repair the parsonage and help support a teacher of the primary school. For years and years the prospect has not been so bright for the church in Bardezag.

Believe me

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene, D.D.

Cple, July 9, 1891.

Rec'd July 28.

8:14 /

Do Missions Pay?

The Reply of Adabazar, Turkey.

Rev. J. K. Greene, D.D.

For fifty years this place has been mentioned in the Missionary Herald. It is situated about eighty miles east-southeast from Constantinople. Reached formerly by a horse-back ride in three days from the capital, it is now easily accessible by the Anatolia Railroad. Lying on a plain between a beautiful fresh-water lake called Sabanja and a river called Sakaria, the place was formerly sometimes almost surrounded by water, and hence was called Ada-bazar, or "Island market-place." In recent years, however, the authorities have widened the streets, raised the grade ~~of the same and paved them~~; ~~have~~ improved the drainage, and brought an ample supply of good water from the lake. By these and other means the health of the city has sensibly improved, and now leaves little to be desired. The houses, usually of two stories, and the shops, of one story, are made of wood and sun-dried bricks, and are plastered within and without with lime-plaster; all are covered with tiles, and Most of the houses are brightened by a garden-plot either in the front or rear. The city boasts of no architectural beauty, and a two-thousand dollar house it would be hard to find; of the four Armenian churches, however, two are handsome and costly structures. The city has a population of about 18,000; namely 10,000 Armenians (including Protestants), 1,500 Greeks, 5,000 Turks, 1,000 Circassian and other Mohammedan emigrants, and a few Jews and Franks. Within a radius of fifteen miles, however, the city has a large number of villages, and in the whole district of Nicomedia, which includes Adabazar, there is said to be a population of 300,000, of whom 60,000 are Armenians. ~~Being found nearly in the latitude of New York, this district produces wheat and the other cereals, fruits, berries and grapes, potatoes and tobacco.~~ For about two months of the spring a large part of the people use their houses for the rearing of silkworms. The women attend to the feeding of the worms, and ordinarily the business is profitable. The manufacture and sale of ~~the~~ ~~common~~ shoes, clothing, iron-ware and groceries, and the purchase and exportation of the surplus produce constitute the business of the city. The facilities of communication, afforded by the coming of the railroad, have given new life and hopefulness to the place. While the city has no special source of wealth, the rich farming country, of which it is the center, a temperate climate, freedom from drought and locusts, and easy access to the capital, assure the people a comfortable support.

Special attention is invited to this place, not on account of any local superiority, nor on account of any large extension of the evangelical work therein, but on account of the high character of that evangelical work. Notice the following points.

1. From the beginning the evangelical community of Adabazar has to a remarkable degree been self-taught.

The knowledge of the Gospel, as understood by Protestants, first reached Adabazar by means of our mission books, and, first of all, through a hand-bill tract which contained merely the ten Commandments in modern Armenian. Soon by means of evangelical tracts and books several men became enlightened; they communed with one another, and met together for the reading of the Bible and for prayer. Finally, after several years, some of these men, on going to Constantinople, made themselves known to the missionaries, and their special request was that the missionaries should pray for the gospel work already begun in their city. In May, 1841, the number of the brethren who had been instructed simply by the Word and the Spirit of God is reported to have been more than thirty. The first missionary visit to Adabazar was made in Oct. 1841 by Dr. Schneider, then residing in Brousa, who, after spending with the brethren several delightful days, expressed himself as greatly pleased with their humble and conscientious walk, and ~~is~~ was filled with wonder that these men should have acquired such a knowledge of, and love for, the Bible. As at the beginning, so ever since, the evangelical community at Adabazar, under the guidance of the Word and Spirit of God, has been a self-taught people. Missionaries from Constantinople, Nicomedia and Bardezag have visited them occasionally, perhaps, on the average, once a year, but no male missionary has resided among them, and the spiritual harvest, witnessed today in Adabazar, is the fruit of the Spirit of God, and the result of His blessing upon native labor. To His name be all the praise.

2. The evangelical community of Adabazar has ever been a self-governed, and, to a remarkable degree, a well-governed, body.

This is due, first, to the fact that the community has from the beginning enjoyed the leadership of a few wise and devoted brethren, one of whom, with the glory of eighty years on his brow, still survives to bless the people by his words and example. It is due, secondly, to the fact that the first pastor of the church, the Rev. Hovhannes Der Sahagian, who, in 1832, was the first Armenian inquirer in Constantinople, and who, after a theological training in America, was ordained at Adabazar in 1849, laid a good foundation, and taught the people to yield obedience to law and principle, and to think and act for themselves. It is due, thirdly, to the fact that the second pastor, the Rev. Alexander

publications

Jejizian, a native of the place, educated at the Mission Theological Seminary at Bebek, and, after several years' trial as a preacher, on the unanimous invitation of the church, ordained on Sept. 20, 1862, has for nearly twenty-nine years followed in the footsteps of his predecessor, and has wisely instructed and guided the people. The spectacle of a well-ordered Community and the plain and able preaching of the Gospel have ever attracted persons from the outside, and so the fourteen members of the church of 1846 have increased to 280, of whom 120 survive, and the Protestant Community has increased to 2400 members, large and small. The church and Community have had their internal trials, but they have known how to settle their difficulties among themselves. They have had a noble self-respect, and, like a well-ordered family, they have kept their private troubles and grievances to themselves. Moreover, one happy result of the good leadership and supervision is that efforts to introduce sectarian and denominational divisions among the people have had not the slightest effect.

3. The evangelical Community of Adabazar has from the first been a self-propagating body.

The zeal of the brethren to make known and defend the truth has never forsaken them, though their earnestness for Christ has not always been in keeping with the firmness and intelligence of their convictions and the unselfishness of their motives. For the growth of the community they have depended, not upon show and the use of external helps, but upon God, and upon the witness given to the truth by the Holy Spirit and the lives of the brethren.

Two forms of effort have characterized this Community.

First, they have labored for the enlightenment not only of the people of the city, but also of their countrymen in a dozen Armenian and Greek villages in the district. For many years the Board has rendered aid for the support of a circuit preacher to visit these villages, but this preacher has been, for the most part, under the direction of the pastor and officers of the church. The pastor himself and the brethren have from time to time visited the villages & they have welcomed the village brethren to the city church, and have received quite a number of them to church-membership; they have encouraged the opening of village schools, and, in all, they have themselves contributed $397 towards home evangelization.

Secondly, the brethren have ever been zealous to promote the evangelical cause by means both of common schools and of higher institutions of learning.

They have not only maintained a good common school from the beginning, but six years ago they proposed to the Nicomedia Station that the Girls' Boarding school, which for twelve years had been located in the town of Bardezag, should be removed to Adabazar and placed under the care of a native board of trustees. They offered to give to the school the use of a fine three-storied building, and to assume the entire pecuniary responsibility for the school save the salaries of the two American lady teachers. They promised to leave to these lady teachers the internal management of the school, to respect and guard the rights of the ladies, and in every way to protect and befriend them. This proposition was novel, and seemed at first to be bold and risky, but it ~~was~~ referred, first of all, to the lady teachers for decision. Animated by faith and courage, the ladies, namely the principal, Miss Laura Farnham, who had been at the head of the school from the beginning, and Miss Lella Parsons (now Mrs. Charles Riggs) cordially accepted the proposition, and their acceptance was approved by the Station and the Mission and the Prudential Committee. Thus, for the first time, one of our eighteen Girls' Boarding schools in Turkey was placed under the care of a native board of trustees. And what has been the result? After six years the experiment is pronounced by all a perfect success. The ladies declare that they have been treated with every courtesy and respect; the patrons of the school are pleased, and the number of pupils has increased from year to year; the collecting of the tuition and all disbursements for the boarding department and for native teachers have been made by the trustees; in fact, the American ladies

publications

have been relieved from all pecuniary responsibilities and from all care of the culinary department, and have been enabled to give themselves entirely to the mental, moral and religious training of the pupils. Surely the friends of the Board ought to be thankful that in this experiment we see the beginning of the end — the coming of the time when, not only the care of the churches, but also of our higher institutions of learning, may be wisely passed over to native hands. The past year the school, aside from the preparatory department, has had 34 boarding and 30 day pupils, and there is imperative call, for the erection of a second building, and from a sum of money which in the course of years the women of the community have raised — money which they have earned mostly by knitting stockings — the ~~women~~ they offer to give one hundred Turkish pounds ($440), or one sixth part of the estimated cost of the new building. Thanks are due to the present lady teachers, Miss Farnham and Miss Sheldon, (as also to Mrs. Parsons and her daughter, Mrs. Riggs) for their part in promoting the success of this experiment, and prayer is appropriate that these ladies may long be spared to assist the evangelical community of Adabazar in its endeavor to Christianize and elevate the domestic life of the people.

A good idea of the school building is given in the accompanying picture.

4. *The evangelical community of Adabazar has from the first been a liberal giver, and since 1862 has been self-supporting.*

During the first sixteen years of its existence the church, being small and poor, paid only a small part of the expenses of preaching and of the school, but in 1862 it took upon itself its entire pecuniary responsibilities. This the church was moved to do, first, because the pastor accepted a very small salary, amounting to not more than $11 a month; and, secondly, because the people were honorably ambitious to be an independent community and control all their own affairs. The issue has been most happy. Pastor and people have grown in strength together. On the one hand the church from time to time increased the pastor's salary, until, in 1880, it undertook to pay five Turkish pounds ($22) a

publications

month, and this is the salary it continues to pay to the present day. On the other hand, the pastor has contributed largely to the success of this attempt at self-support by his thorough identification with his people. A man of marked ability and attainments, and capable of securing greater emoluments elsewhere, he has, like a good soldier of Jesus Christ, practised patient and rigorous economy, and through thick and thin has held to his post. His estimable wife, moreover, a graduate of our first Girls' Boarding school, has been a true sympathizer and help-meet. At times, when the community has found it very difficult to meet its obligations, the pastor, wishing to share the burden of the hard times, has offered to relinquish a portion of his salary, but in the end the people have paid him all his dues. Such sympathetic relations between pastor and people could never have been realized if continuous foreign support had been extended. And, even with his small salary, the pastor, thanks, in part, to the higher institutions of learning which American generosity has established in these parts, has been able to secure a liberal education for three sons and a daughter.

As the records of the Adabazar church are quite full and exact from the beginning, the writer was able recently to ascertain just how much money the development of this evangelical community has cost, and the sums given below may be accepted as substantially correct.

Total amount paid, from the beginning, by the A.B.C.F.M. for preaching, the common school, the first two houses of worship and the cemetery ... $3,750.

Amount received from Scotch friends towards the erection of the third (and present) church edifice and for the school building, now used for the Girls' Boarding school .... $8,800.

Total help from foreign sources ... $12,550.

Total gifts of the church and community from 1846 to 1890 inclusive ... $11,086

(Of this amount there was paid, for preaching and the common school, $8,903; for the poor, $1,536; for home evangelization, $397; for cemetery, $120; for chapel, $130.)

Thus the evangelical community of Adabazar has already raised and paid out nearly as much as it has received from abroad. And let it be noted that this community is composed, for the most part, of poor families, that is of families which manage to secure a livelihood only by hard work and the utmost economy; that only a few men have capital enough to engage in trade, and that not one man among them has a capital of $2,000.

Do missions pay? Behold the reply of the evangelical church of Adabazar. Sixty years ago the Christian population of this city knew little, if anything, of the power of Gospel truth, and gave little, if any, evidence of spiritual life. Now we behold in the same city an evangelical church of 120 members a self-taught, self-governed, self-propagating, self-supporting body — and a Protestant community of 400 souls; provided with church edifice and schools; intellectually and spiritually equipped for Christian warfare, and exerting a powerful influence for good in both the city and the surrounding villages. And the entire cost to foreign Christians has been $12,550! Say, Christian, is this a good investment, or not.

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.
Filed Aug 26 '91.
Printed in Herald Dec. 1891.

4.5

Private

Pera, July 10, 1891

Dear Dr. Smith:

Though I hesitate to write to you privately in regard to a brother missionary, I feel impelled to relate to you a *fact* respecting the possible return of Mr. E. A. S. Dwight to America. The *fact* is that, if, in the present circumstances, the Prudential Committee conclude to accept his resignation, it will receive the unanimous approval of the members of the W. T. Mission. None of us has any grievance with Mr. Dwight, and we all from the heart wish him well; but an experience of some years convinces us that by reason of his difficulty in speaking the Turkish language, in getting into touch and gaining influence with the people, and in undertaking any form of useful work, it will be an advantage to the cause if you allow him to return.

I hate to make such a statement privately, but it cannot well be done otherwise, and it is felt here that you *ought* to know the fact. And if you would like any confirmation of what I feel myself in duty bound privately to state, I think you could quickly get the confirmation by inquiring privately of any member of the Constantinople Station.

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

Pera, July 10, 1891.
Filed Sept 11.

Island of Proti, Aug. 25, 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I have the pleasure to send you a Sketch of the Constantinople Station, which please give to Dr. Strong. Being a well-worn theme, I have found the subject rather unsatisfactory. It has also been difficult to present an impressive and attractive sketch, since Constantinople, though a center of unparalleled interest, has at the same time been the head and front of our missionary troubles and controversies. A thousand thanks to God that those troubles seem now to have well passed. In preparing the enclosed sketch I have had specially in view, according to the suggestion of Dr. Strong, missionary bands of the Christian Endeavor and other societies; in short, of those persons who wish to make a study of the theme. As Constantinople is a place of paramount importance, Dr. Strong gave me no limit as regards length, and I must commit the paper to his own good judgement.

I return to him certain proofs of pictures,

publications

which seem to me quite unworthy of our city,
and in their place I send him a new picture
which will prove more acceptable I hope.

I have written to Dr. Strong separately.

With best wishes, and salutations to
Mrs. Smith, believe me

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Brottē, Aug. 25, 1891.
Rec'd Sept 14

Constantinople, Oct. 11, 1871

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your letters of Sept. 10 and Sept. 16 caused great joy to the friends of the Pera Church edifice enterprise. Our Building Committee held a meeting last Thursday, at which the correspondence with yourself and two letters from Dr Hamlin with my reply to the same were read. The correspondence afforded a marked sense of relief, and called forth expressions of gratitude both to the Heavenly Father and to yourself and Dr. Hamlin. We have now a real hope that ere long we shall have a center of religious effort in Pera, near the Grand Rue, at a point very accessible and convenient, where, with certain changes, we can worship temporarily in our own house, with none to molest or make us afraid. Of course, we wait with much longing for further and more decisive information, and cannot take final action until

publications

the desired information from yourself comes to hand. And every moment is precious, both on account of our Congregations, and because the erection of new buildings in Pera goes on rapidly, and every good site is speedily caught up.

As has already been represented to you, our purpose is to purchase a lot which shall serve as the site of the church, and which has upon it now a house sufficiently large to serve, in one part, for a school, and, in another part, as a temporary place of worship. The securing of the lot and the dwelling house, which we can use temporarily for social meetings and public worship, will help us to secure the balance of money needed for the church, namely 1000 Turkish Liras from ourselves and 1400 Liras from America. I have written to Dr. Hamlin that we hold firmly to our plan to erect a proper and respectable *church*. Indeed several of our friends here have subscribed heavily to our fund on the express condition that we have not merely a dwelling house for temporary use but a proper church.

Nothing less than this will satisfy the demands of the work or meet our ultimate object.

Many thanks to the Pru. Com. for the allowance voted for Samuel.

Our schools have opened with an unusually large number of pupils.

Our new preacher at Bardezag, Rev. Hagop Tashjian, sends me such good news as we have not had from that place for many years. Mr. Tashjian enters on his work in that large town with wonderful self-denial, devotion and ability. His coming is a most gracious divine visitation.

We remember, this week, the meeting of the Board, and fervently beseech God to manifest his own power in your assembly. We are to have a Communion service on Thursday, and shall then unitedly and specially pray for you.

Mrs. Greene joins me in very cordial regards to Mrs. Smith and yourself.

Very Truly Yours

J. K. Greene

over

P.S.

We are very glad to hear of the coming to our Mission and to our field (Nicomedia) of Mr. Robert Chambers. We hope that, especially in the interest of his family, he may be able to get here before the severe weather of winter sets in. Mr. C. will find a very cordial welcome, not only from the missionary circle, but also from our native friends.

J. K. G.

Constantinople. Oct. 11. 1891.
Rec'd. Oct. 26.

Constantinople, Oct. 28, 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of Sept. 30 brought us what was indeed delightful news. The Pera Ch. Building Fund Committee has requested its Secretary, Mr. H. O. Dwight, officially to respond to your letter of notification, sent through Dr. Pettibone, the Sec. of the Mission. To me it falls personally, and with a deeper feeling of gratitude than I have words to express, to thank you for your own hearty interest in the Pera Ch. enterprise and to praise God for the success of your efforts. You yourself and Dr. Hamlin have greatly endeared yourselves to the friends of our undertaking, both American and foreign, and native.

Our Com. has responded heartily to your good wishes, and I am confident that in a short time we shall have secured the 1500 T. Liras, needed, as a first installment, on our part. Our subscription list looks but

128½ Liras, and we have confident expectations of help from various persons who have not yet subscribed. And the subscribers are coming forward readily to pay.

The fine site, however, which I wrote about has been lost. The owner waited some four months for us, and then, when we could give him no assurance, sold to another party at a considerable advance in price.

We are fortunate, at the same time, to have had in hand for several years a house quite near the main street of Pera which we have used for our Pera school. This property we are in hopes to get. It is not so roomy and choice as the former site, but it is in a more central and accessible position and so it is even more acceptable to the people. It has upon it a good three-storied stone house, used for the school, and in the rear, but adjoining, another house, which can be used, we trust, temporarily for our Congregations. There is also an adjoining vacant lot, which the bld. com. hope to get; and if successful, we shall then have ample room for the church, and a good building for either school or parsonage in addition. We have good hope to get possession of the property mentioned with the money which the Com. will have in hand. As soon as we succeed in this purchase, we shall apply for a firman to build a church.

And so, dear Dr. Smith, I hope to live to welcome you once more to Constantinople, and to show you two good-sized congregations of Evangelical Christians worshipping in their own sanctuaries. With such practical testimonies of sympathy as our Pera and Stamboul churches have now received from the Pru. Com., our native friends will be encouraged to work and to wait until success crowns their efforts.

On Monday we buried Miss Aruntza Vapozian, a most worthy woman, who has served as teacher in several of our common schools for thirty five years. She was a model teacher, and her praise is in the mouth of all her pupils. Smitten with apoplexy two years ago, native and missionary friends have expressed their esteem for her by subscriptions to the amount of 70 T. L. Smitten the second time on Sunday, she died in a few hours. She belonged to one of the oldest Protestant families, and was sister of Mr. Zenop, one of our oldest translators.

. .

I want to thank you very heartily for the letters of introduction which you have given to my son Edward in behalf of George. I am informed that three of the friends to whom you gave notes of introduction gave $50. each, towards George's tuition. This is a sort of Continuance of the allowance of the Pru. Com. Many, many thanks to yourself and to the contributors for their very generous and unexpected donations. George is greatly pleased with the studies in the Insti. of Technology and with his home at Auburndale.

Miss Fritcher is now our guest, but expects to leave for Marsovan next week. She seems to be in comfortable health, and I trust she has much to do for the Master, yet.

We are still waiting for reports of the Pittsfield meeting. God grant that you may have witnessed a demonstration of the Spirit.

Mrs. Greene joins me in very kind regards to Mrs. Smith. Very Truly Yours J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Oct. 28, 1891.
Rec'd Nov. 18,

Constantinople, Dec. 4, 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of Nov. 19, marked "Personal", reached me tonight, and I hasten to reply. Yet I am somewhat at a loss just how to reply. At our Annual Meeting in Marsovan in 1889, and at our Meeting here this year Mr. English made a happy impression not only upon myself, but upon his brother missionaries generally, I think. He is a quiet, modest and decided man, of but few words. And so far as I have heard, he is a laborious, self-denying missionary. I understand that his relations with Mr. Hubbard have not been very happy, and, in view of the limited amount of funds possible for the Sivas Station, the Mission fully sympathized with Mr. English in his purpose to withdraw from that Station. At the time of our Annual Meeting our Missionary Committee here (Barnum, Peet & myself) had the purpose, in case Mr. Pierce did not return, to invite Mr. English to go to Bardezag. We

publications

are delighted, however, that we have Mr. Chambers in his place. The most serious question respecting Mr. English is his health, and he has given the impression to not a few that he is not sufficiently careful of it. Certainly at present he does not seem equal to the duties of a field missionary in the interior. It strikes me that the Cesarea missionaries would be pleased to have him join their Station, but in that case he would have much field work. At present I don't see any opening for him in the editorial or educational work. For translators strictly we employ natives only. On the score of health alone Mr. English ought to return to the U. States, and I doubt if you could make to the Pru. Committee any recommendation more wise, in view of all the circumstances, than that suggested in your letter — the first alternative — namely: to let him come home and take a church as he proposes and await the course of events. Probably it would not be wise to raise the question of his return until after the lapse of several years, and if his health should be restored, and there should be a call for him from the Mission, a proposal for renewed service in Turkey might fittingly be made. Such, I think, would be the general judgment of the members of our Mission. May the Lord guide you in recommending, and the Committee in deciding.

Mr. R. Chambers and family and Miss Griswold reached here in good state this morning, and this P.M. I have had a delightful interview with them. We are very, *very* glad that Mr. & Mrs. Chambers have come for the Nicomedia field. He will now be a member of the Constantinople Station (which includes the Nicomedia field), and we shall choose him a member of our Station Conference in place of Mr. Chas. Dwight. The latter takes his departure in a happy frame of mind, and will leave about the close of this month. Mr. Chambers comes at the happiest moment for useful labor in the Nicomedia field, and he and the new pastor at Bardezag will be like twin brothers in work - both able, wise, prudent and spiritually-minded. The High School needs a higher moral and spiritual tone, and the whole town of Bardezag waits for a revival. The news from that place continues to be most happy. We are delighted, too, that the Woman's Board has promised the money for a second building for the

Girls' School at Adabazar.

You must have received my letter of Oct. 28, and have learned from that that we lost the Belgian Consulate site for our Pera church. For this we are very, very, very sorry. It was a beau ideal situation, and we could have purchased it with the money now at our disposal, and had a handsome sum in hand. However, the Church Committee is trying to secure another property, well-situated, with a house at present used by our Pera school. Yet this property has four owners, and the sum demanded is, I fear, quite beyond our means. It is exceedingly difficult to find a site (within our means) with a house fit for use as a place of temporary worship. I shall apprize you of any decision as soon as it is taken. Meanwhile, we must continue in prayer and hope, and wait.

We praise God for the character of your Annual Meeting, and for your receipts in Sept. & Oct. May it all betoken a really hearty interest in foreign missions on the part of American Christians.

Very Sincerely Yours

Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople. Dec. 4, 1891.
Rec'd Dec. 28th

Constantinople, Dec. 15, 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I am sending a note to Mr. Jewett, and I feel that I must add a word for you, just to say how glad and thankful and relieved and encouraged we were to get, last week, the notice of your generous appropriations. Surely the Pru. Committee have surpassed themselves in the exercise of faith, and I cannot but believe that the Lord will honor them and sustain them!

I can but hope that they were able to deal with other missions with like generosity, and I trust that the revived interest of the churches will secure to us the richer blessing of a spiritual awakening. We all – missionaries, native laborers and native brethren – are in distressing need of the baptism of the Holy Spirit. I am almost overwhelmed with fear sometimes lest the piety of our native Christians be lost in formalism, lest the marked and amazing divorce, witnessed in this country, between religion and morality be characteristic of the native Protestants also, and our moral and spiritual power be lost through lack of spirituality and corruption of morals. Believe me, dear Dr. Smith, this is the greatest danger that threatens our Ch.h. in Turkey. We need, greatly need, the increased pecuniary means, but we shall wither up and rot and die without the Spirit's presence and power. We need, O how much, some new and able and spiritual pastors, (like the man now laboring in Bardezag), and we need missionaries too who are men of spiritual power, mighty in prayer, mighty in unfolding and applying the Scriptures. By death & removals & dismissals our preaching force here in Cons'ple has largely diminished within two years; tho', thank God, our best native preachers are left. O plead with the churches at home to pray for us, while we plead with God for you.

With many, many thanks to your own-self and the Pru. Committee,

Yours Very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, Dec. 15, 1891.
Rec'd Jan. 6, 1892.

Constantinople, Dec. 23, 1891

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Clark:

Many thanks for your kind letter of Dec. 4, received yesterday. We were reasonably sure that you favored our efforts in behalf of a church edifice in Pera, but it is a pleasure to be assured of your sympathy by special letter. We are indeed very grateful to all the officers of the Board, and to all the members of the Prudential Committee, for their confidence, their prayers and their cooperation.

I was very sorry to be obliged to inform Dr. Smith, under date of Oct. 28, that we had lost the most eligible, roomy, central and at the same time retired site of which I wrote in July. The owner offered it to us on very reasonable terms, as it had three nice buildings on it, and he waited for us some months, but a French architect, as soon as he heard of it, snatched it out of other people's hands, paying down almost instantly 400 Liras more than the price for which the property was offered to us.

publications

The church Committee has for some weeks been trying to secure another property, including a house which we now use for a school, but the two owners demand 4000 Liras, and we know not whether we could put up a respectable church edifice with the 2000 Liras which would remain of the 6000 originally contemplated. The committee are now consulting Mr. Burness, an English architect, on this point.

In recent years a vast number of new buildings have been erected in Pera. Men of means are afraid of every form of investment except real estate. Within a block of the main street of Pera, on either side, for the distance of a mile, hardly an empty lot is found, although the whole surface was burned over twenty years ago, and prices for lots large enough for a church range from 4000 to 10,000 Liras. Catholics and others have secured beautiful sites, and had we purchased a few years ago, we could have had our choice of sites, and at a low price, and the longer we delay the worse it is. We are really very much concerned. For one I feel distressed at the thought of securing, possibly, an empty lot, and then battling, perhaps for years, for the privilege to build. I feel distressed also at the thought that, if the work be long delayed, such fathers of the Evangelical church of Pera as Dr. Matteosian, Mr. Hagop Matteosian, Ghazaros Effendi Daoud, & Mr. Hovhannes Minasian — almost the only male survivors of the original church — may pass away, leaving their own children and the rising generation without any church home or shelter. Language cannot tell how much the Evangelical cause has suffered in Constantinople for the lack of proper church edifices in Stamboul and Pera. Even now, had we such edifices, I am sure that we should have at once audiences in each of 300, 400 or 500 souls.

Mr. Bozojian, our civil head, has been laboring hard for two years to get the firman for the Gedik Pasha church. The Ministry of Public Worship referred the question to a civil engineer of the Municipality for a report; — a report, which to be deemed favorable, must bear the signatures of two imams and four selectmen (all Turks), local officials of the quarter. The report has recently been made, and, contrary to all expectation, states a manifest untruth, namely that the Gedik

publications

Pasha quarter is a Mohammedan quarter (which is not true), and that there are no Protestants in the quarter (which is another amazing untruth). Mr. Boyajian is on very friendly terms both with the Minister of Public Worship and with the Second Officer in the department, and he hopes to be able to convince both the above officials that the statements of the report above mentioned are false. But we have now to confront a hostile Mohammedan element in Gedik Pasha, which we have done everything to conciliate, and we may have to appeal to the ambassadors of the Protestant Powers, and try to convince them that the native Protestant Community is unjustly denied its legitimate rights in the matter of houses of worship.

In fact, the Turks at Gedik Pasha are very jealous of Protestant influences in that quarter; of the Langa church which now worships there in a hired house, of the large Sunday School and day schools of the Ladies, and of our services at the Coffee house. And it is undoubted that the lower Turkish officials are everywhere taking their queue from the Sultan himself, the Keystone of whose policy is to hold, strengthen and advance the interests of the Mohammedans, and hold back, abridge and restrict the privileges of the entire Christian population. The Sultan has had rather a hard time in his conflicts with the Greeks & Armenians, but the Protestants are, comparatively, few, and are at the same time feared, because of the evident impression which Evangelical doctrine makes on many a Mohammedan in the length and breadth of the Empire. The latest device is the circular sent by the Government to the provincial Governors in Sept., instructing them to prevent the use of private houses for religious worship and schools — a privilege clearly within our treaty rights, and which we have exercised for sixty years. We have already heard of the enforcing of this order at Herek in the Marsovan field and at Bourdour in the Smyrna field. By this device, if unopposed, the Sultan hopes to cut off aggressive effort on our part, and by refusing permission to established communities to erect houses of worship, he hopes to strangle and kill them. Yet he wishes to do it all quietly and under forms of law.

On Thursday, of last week, we had a General meeting of missionaries on this subject-of American, English, Scotch and Jewish missionaries. Mr. H. O. Dwight read an elaborate paper to the meeting, and a Committee, consisting of Mr. Dwight, Mr. Bowen and Mr. Henderson, was appointed to prepare a memorial to be presented to all the missionary societies, (22) represented in Turkey, and through the Societies to the Governments whom it concerns.

The memorial will also dwell on the new rules touching the circulation of books which the Government wishes to impose; for it proposes to give authority to provincial governors to cause the reexamination of books passing through their territory, tho' the books bear the printed authorization of the Ministry of Public Instruction, and tho' custom-house taxes have been paid on the same; also to require that all colporters shall secure a permit to sell books from the provincial governors.

Thus, like the octopus, the Government is throwing out its arms to catch and strangle the Evangelical movement. It becomes us to take timely and vigorous measures to defend our long-established and hitherto acknowledged rights. If any book or tract we have ever published, had been proved injurious to the Turkish government, or if our worshipping and holding schools in private houses had ever been shown to occasion trouble and harm to the government, it might have some excuse for these new measures, but in the absence of any accusations against us the new measures of the government are nothing less than an attack on religious liberty, nay are a veritable form of persecution.

We trust that it will be found that the Turk is too late. He cannot prevent the diffusion of light and knowledge. The dawn has already broken.

At the same time we have civil rights which our government must be called upon to maintain, and if our Secretary of State is too busy to defend our rights, we must appeal to the American public. Surely American Christians do not wish to see our fairest religious and educational interests — rights acknowledged and enjoyed for sixty years — thwarted and annulled by this decaying nation of Turks. They are whitewashing and painting their mosques

publications

all over the land, but they are rotting away inside all the same.

I had not intended to write such a long letter, but the entering on this subject is like the letting out of water. Nor did I intend to make report of the meeting of last week, which Mr. Dwight will in due time report to Dr. Smith. Your kind letter must be my excuse.

Yesterday's mail brought me a letter from Dr. Smith also, of date Dec. 3, and I shall mention at the first opportunity to our Ch. Building Fund Committee the expression of his great interest and concern for the Pera Church edifice. If it seem worth while, please hand this letter to Dr. Smith for perusal.*

Mrs. Greene joins me in cordial salutations to yourself and Mrs. Clark.

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Dec. 23, 1891
Rec'd Jan. 11, 1892

Constantinople, March 22, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Please forward the enclosed letter to Miss Farnham. As it is a business letter and concerns yourself and the Pru. Com., I leave it open for your perusal.

We were sorry to approve of Bro. Brooks' letter of resignation, but there seemed to be no alternative. He made to us a full statement of his change of views respecting baptism — not the method of the rite but its sacramental significance and efficacy — and, while his statements made not much impression on the minds of his missionary brethren, we believed him sincere, and thought it not best to argue or contend with him.

We resolved, yesterday, to inform the Stations that at the coming Annual Meeting we shall propose that Mr. Edward Riggs be invited to remove from Marsovan to Constantinople, to have general charge of the Greek work, here and in this Station, and along the shore of the Black Sea. The Greek students

publications

at Marsovan speak Turkish, and receive their instruction in that language, save lessons in Greek itself from the Greek Master. On the return of Mr. Tracy, which, we hope, is near, the four American missionaries with an American tutor, and an increasingly efficient corps of native professors, should suffice, we think, to care for the Marsovan schools and Station work. On the other hand, Mr. Riggs is just the man for this field, and here would find abundant use for his excellent Greek and Turkish. Mr. Riggs could superintend the Greek work of the Marsovan Station — all of which is on or near the Coast, — quite as easily from Constantinople as from Marsovan. We trust, therefore, that the Mission, and Mr. Riggs, and the Pru. Com. (when the matter shall be brought before them) may approve our call. —

Our services in this city are well-attended, especially in Pera, at the Bible House, Gedik Pasha (the Langa ch. and the Sunday School), Koom-Kapoo and Scutari. Yet our corps of preachers is much diminished, and we are strained to keep up our regular Sabbath services — eleven in all. By request I have written to four different quarters to get at best at least one good, able, spiritually minded preacher, and fail to get any satisfactory reply.

For one, however, I am distressed not only on account of the lack of preachers of the right stamp, but also by reason of the failure of various attempts to secure desired results at certain points, particularly Hasskeuy and Psamatia. We have made use of various appliances in those quarters, but find little satisfaction save in our schools. These seem thus the only nucleus left for a spiritual work. Live mission Sunday schools, after the pattern at Gedik Pasha, which shall utilize existing day schools and little by little provide Sabbath Congregations, seem to be the only hopeful instrumentality left us. But work of this kind requires an addition to our present corps of consecrated women, and this means increased expenditure. Three new women for city missionary work in Constantinople — one to reinforce Gedik Pasha, should Miss Gleason go to Scutari, and two to form a new center, say at Hasskeuy, — is such a thing possible? We talked long on the subject at a meeting of the Station, yesterday; and all the brethren agreed with me that such an advance is the most hopeful thing we can attempt, yet all inquired, How are we to provide the means? With the same limit of the regular estimates for '93 which was given us for '92, and with additional missionary salaries, amounting to 400 or 500 Liras, to be brought within this limit, how can we ask for more lady missionaries from America? Can you help us to a solution?

Am sorry not to be able to report material progress in the matter of the Pera Ch. site. We seem precluded from a second desirable site, on which we have expended much time and thought, by the recent discovery that, hidden in or by a wall near the site, is the remnant of an old minaret! Here, then, is sacred Mohammedan soil, and sometime the Turks may wish again to build on the spot (!), and so a church cannot be allowed in the near vicinity. This is a second serious disappointment. A third site has been found, but we fear it is too small, and the price is 3000 T. Liras for the ground alone, with no building for temporary use. O it is sad that we have lost so many precious opportunities. They don't seem to return. We have collected a goodly part of our subscriptions, and others are ready to pay when it is decided what to do with the money.

Thank God, my wife & I have been unusually well this winter. Besides pastoral work in this quarter and a general care for the city work, we have entertained at our house small companies of choice young men &c. ~~once~~ nearly every week this winter. Mrs. G. joins me in kind regards to Mrs. Smith.
Yours very sincerely, J. K. Greene

J. K. Greene
Constantinople, March 22, 1892
Rec'd April 4th

Constantinople, April 2, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of March 10 came to hand in due time, and on Monday last I sent you a letter to be delivered to you by Cook's agent on your landing in Liverpool. I informed you that I should hold myself in readiness to go with you to Aintab, if on your arrival here you deemed my going of sufficient importance. Dr. Pettibone has long wished to go to Aintab in order that Dr. Shepherd might operate on one of his hands, the muscles of which are contracted. So we had designated him as our delegate to the Ann. meeting of the Central Mission. As Dr. Pettibone purposed going anyhow, we thought that you might not wish me to go too.

Mr. Peet also wrote you at length respecting the sailing of steamers from Consple for Alexandretta, informing you that at present only the French Messagerie company send a boat to Alexandretta, and that only once in two weeks. The dates of sailing were April 7 & 21. Mr. Peet suggested that by the Brindisi route you could reach Alexandretta one week earlier than by coming here, that is supposing that you sailed from New York on March 26.

Yesterday, however, Mr. Dwight received a letter, informing us of your illness; and today a telegram has come, saying that the deputation is postponed. God grant that your illness may not be serious, and that this letter may find you in good health again.

As the letters sent to Liverpool will probably be sent back here, I write to assure you that we had taken all steps to facilitate your journey, and that we still hope to welcome you and to do all we can to help you in any journey.

Hoping that a happy solution of the difficulty in the Central Mission may be found, with thanks for all your kind words, and fervent prayers for yourself and associates, Yours very Truly

J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene.

Constantinople, Apr. 2, 1892.

Rec'd Apr. 18.

Constantinople, April 19, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston:

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wrote you under date of March 26, (sending to Liverpool), and again on April 4.

I have now your favor of April 1, which I hereby acknowledge. I very much hope that you may have recovered from your illness. Possibly another Spring you may be able to make your long desired visit to the Central & Eastern Missions. I am sure such a visit would be most welcome and profitable to all parties. It would bring you in touch with the work in such a way as no amount of correspondence could accomplish. Three days would bring you from Alexandretta to Aintab. Could you go thence via Diarbekir to Harpoot, & thence via Sivas & Marsovan to Const'ple, You would get a good view of the interior stations of the three Missions. You would need to settle your plan a good while in advance so as to allow the Missions to make their arrangements. If desired, I should love to accompany you.

Dr. Fuller writes to Dr. Pettibone that the

Ann. Meeting of the C. T. M. will probably be held in Aintab the *first week* of July. College Commencement, Conference &c will all come at that time. This suits their convenience, but brings the meeting at a very hot season. Dr. Fuller's letter was written before your plan was known. Dr. Pettibone purposes leaving Konieh for Aintab the early part of June, so that the operation on his hand may be performed before the meeting.

Our audiences this Easter Sunday were very full; indeed in two or three places there was hardly any standing place left.

The examinations of the schools at Gedik Pasha passed off very happily last week. Am greatly pleased with the work in that quarter.

I go on Friday D.V. to attend the annual Conference of the Chh. in the Nicomedia field. The happy changes in Bardezag have thrown a cheering glow over all that section.

We have, weekly, very happy reports from Van. The relations with the authorities are friendly, schools are flourishing, Sab. services well-attended. Our son & daughter have called loudly for a visit from us this summer, but the calls here have forbidden the long absence that would be necessary. Very Sincerely Yours. J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene
Constantinople, April 19, 1892.
Rec'd May 4.

Constantinople, April 27, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The annual conference of the pastors and delegates of the churches of the Nicomedia Section of the Constantinople Station was held in Hunjilar, April 22 & 25. This town is 100 miles east of Constantinople, and is easily reached by rail and horse in eight hours from the capital. The town is beautifully situated on the mountain side, and contains 2000 inhabitants, all Armenians. Near by, on the same mountain side, is another Armenian town, called Koordbeleng, of 4000 inhabitants. In passing by Hunjilar thirty one years ago there was not a friend to greet me. Now there are about 100 Protestants, large and small, with ~~a church of~~ seventeen church members, a chapel and pastor, and a school of twenty five pupils. Some twenty brethren met ~~us~~ the delegates with horses at the railway station near the foot of the mountain, took us to their chapuningly situated village, and entertained us most hospitably for nearly four days.

The conference consisted of fourteen native and two missionary delegates, representing eight outstations. It was organized, one hour after our arrival, by the choice of Rev. R. Chambers as chairman, and, after the reading of the minutes of the last conference, committees on the docket and on estimates were appointed. The business of the conference may be summarized as follows:

1. The estimates were considered with care by a committee of six, including the two missionaries present, and were reported to the conference and approved. A considerable part of the funds necessary for the work of the coming year could not be compressed within the limit of the regular estimates, ~~expenditure~~ and was placed in the contingent estimates. One of the churches represented – that at Adabazar – is self-supporting, and the brethren of the other churches and outstations pay about one fifth of the total sum asked for native agency, not including the sum necessary for the boys' high school at Bardezag. Funds greatly

needed to begin work at one new and hopeful point were asked for, and placed in the second contingent estimate. The subject of self-support was very earnestly discussed during the meeting and persons were named to visit certain outstations and stir up the brethren to greater benevolence.

2. The Conference gave time not only to several practical and important questions, but also and especially to questions meet for edification. Essays were read and addresses made on the following subjects:- "The Duties of Christian Workers," by Rev. Alexander Jijizian; "The Duties of the People & their Ministers," by Rev. Arakel Bedigian; "Religious movements among the Young," by Rev. R. Chambers; "Sunday Schools," by Dr. Kavaljian. The consideration of these themes was of special value to the pastors and helpers who seldom meet more than once in a year.

3. ~~The Sabbath~~ services were attended as never before in Hunjilar. As the chapel could not hold the crowd which was expected, a Gregorian Armenian - the richest man in town - freely gave for our use a large new building erected for the

rearing of silk-worms. Here in the morning Rev. J. K. Greene preached in Armenian on the Prodigal Son, to an audience of 400, and this service was followed by the Communion. In the afternoon Rev. Hagop Taskjian preached on Zeal in Religion to an audience of 200, and in the evening there was a praise meeting with an address on Christian Joy. Two experience meetings were also held during the day; one with the Church-members, in which each brother made statements respecting his habits of private and family prayer, method of keeping the Sabbath, the government of the temper and honesty in business; and another with the pastors and helpers in which each brother spoke of the joys and sorrows of his work, methods of labor &c. These meetings were highly relished.

The presence of so large a body of Protestant works, the conduct of the conference and the character of the religious services, not only greatly cheered the brethren, but also made, we trust, a deep and salutary impression on the people of the town".

I have written, dear Dr. Smith, by request of Bro. Chambers, who has gone this week on a tour in the Nice district

Very Truly Yours. J. K. Greene

Bible House, Tues. P.M. Apl 27, 1892

Dear Dr. Smith:

I learn that a telegram has come from Dr. H. N. Barnum, from Aintab, asking for your whereabouts. We gather from the receipt of this telegram that the telegram which we sent to Dr. Barnum about April 4, (as soon as we got yours) was not delivered by the authorities, and so he ignorantly went on to Aintab. The failure to deliver our telegram is an outrage, for which we ought to have some indemnity. We regret the failure the more, as the brethren of the Central Mission had arranged for their Annual meeting in July, and Dr. Barnum can hardly stay in Aintab a couple of months, to attend the meeting. We will hope, however, that his going there may not be for nothing.

The brethren of the Central Mission have made no recent communication to me.

Very Truly Yours

J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene

Constantinople, April 27, 1892

Rec'd May 14.

293

Pera, May 26, 1892

ear Dr. Smith:

I take great pleasure in orwarding the enclosed letters. We are ery thankful to God for any spiritual ruit of missionary labor in Van, & ray & hope that the dear ones laboring here may witness an abundant harvest.

You will be pleased to hear of the xpectations of our Joud daughter, and ill appreciate the interest with which e look forward to the birth of our first randchild. In a note to Mr. Ward, st week, I mentioned that such a elegram might be sent to him. Please form him of Frederick's present arrangement.

Our Annual meeting begins tomorrow. everal interior friends have already arrived - r. & Mrs. White, with two children, have een with us since last Wednesday, and

Rev. J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene S
Pera, May 16 - 1892
Filed May 31

we enjoy greatly the opportunity for a fuller acquaintance with these dear friends. His father was my Union Theo. Sem friend. The son is already well advanced in Turkish, & promises to be a most useful mis

Our meetings yesterday (Sunday) were very fully attended. The Pera chapel was crowd to the very door. At Koom Kapoo I had the largest audience of the season. More & more people love to come to our preaching, tho' few outsiders care to join themselves to the Protestant civil community. Let u rejoice that the good leaven is entering th whole Oriental lump. O that, above all things, we may have the Holy Spirit with us in might at the meetings about t begin!

With cordial regards to Mrs. Smith from Mrs. Greene & myself,

Very Sincerely Yours
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, May 28, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Our annual meeting closed yesterday P.M., after ten days' sessions. It was a quiet and happy meeting. We had, indeed, not a few things — financial, political, spiritual — to disquiet us, but were comforted continually with Christ's sweet words of hope and cheer. At the close our bro. Brooks most fittingly bade us turn our gaze to our ascended Lord, and go forward with faith and courage. We are very sorry to have Mr. Brooks and wife withdraw from the Greek work, and would that after a year or two of rest they might return to us. He is a man of more than ordinary ability, and there is no missionary that speaks Greek as he does.

You will observe that we have extended a call to Mr. Seelye to return to the W. T. Mission, to be located, for the present, at Constantinople. All are agreed that, looking to the whole Greek work, Mr. Edwards Riggs is the man to be located at Cons'ple, but we wish him to work out the question for himself, - especially the question of Greek theological education. We trust that the report which he is requested to present at the next annual meeting will throw light on the whole question. We trust, too, that on his return Mr. Seelye will be more ready, and will be better prepared, to assume responsibility than during the last year of his residence here. On account of the increased expenditure for missionaries several of our brethren - among them such men as Barnum and Pettibone - objected to the return of either Mr. Seelye or Mr. Perry, but the fact that these men are to fill vacancies & that they have, each, his missionary language, and the hope that they will help, especially Mr. Perry, in bringing forward men for the ministry decided the meeting, by a large majority, to advise their return.

The call for two new women for active missionary work in Constantinople may surprise you. Some brethren objected to this call also on account of the financial stress. How can we do it, said they, while so large a portion of our most important estimates are contingent. To this it was replied, that if the Ladies of the Woman's Board come do our help, they will not suffer existing work to be crippled by the coming of these new women. And the fact is, dear Dr. Smith, that in the prosecution of the work in some parts of this great city we are almost at our wits' ends. Take, for example, the quarter of Hass Keuy at the head of the Golden Horn. When I arrived in Turkey in 1859 we had in this quarter three missionary families, the girls' Boarding School of the Mission, a large congregation and the one only respectable house of worship (Protestant) in the city. In 1862 the School was removed, the missionary families soon after left, one by one the native Protestant families removed, and now we have but one or two families in the place, and a Sabbath congregation of twenty to forty. We have, however, a fine chapel, with a beautiful school room in the basement, and a school of some fifty children, mostly Gregorian. There is a large Armenian population in the quarter, and a multitude of children. We have sent preacher after preacher to the place, but have not succeeded in gathering a stable and a working congregation. In this state of the case one appliance seems left to us, — it is to repeat, on a small scale, the work at Sedik Pasha, to place at Hasskeuy one new and one experienced woman, and encourage them to take the existing day-school as a nucleus, and with the help of the very worthy and experienced preacher, Rev. Avedis Asadourian, and of the school-teacher, Mrs. Shushan, develop a mission Sunday school, and through the children reach the homes. An enlarged day-school, an evening school, prayer-meetings for men and women, and an enlarged congregation will follow, we trust. There need be little, if any, increased expense, save for the two women and house-rent. Miss Gleason is ready to enter on the work immediately, if a worthy lady associate is found. In short, we feel that we must do for Hasskeuy either more or less. With a beautiful chapel there in excellent condition, and a flourishing Common school, we cannot yet make up our minds to abandon the preaching service, and if we keep a preacher there, we wish to cheer his heart and hold up his hands. This, too, is an experiment, but a hopeful one.

There is a call, some would say equally loud, for a lady missionary at Scutari, and the friends in that quarter wish Miss Gleason to go there.

Very likely Mr. Dwight will write you on this subject. Mrs. Newell, likewise, feels very strongly that if Miss Gleason is removed from Gedik Pasha either to Hasskeuy or to Scutari, another lady must surely be sent to take her place. In fact, not two but three new ladies, one for Hasskeuy, one for Scutari and one for Gedik Pasha, is what the situation demands. The Mission, however, could not at this time screw up its courage to ask for three. And it should be remembered that these new ladies are not asked for Boarding School work, but for city mission work, and need to be women of some experience and of real Christian devotion. Would God that they might be found and sent to us this autumn.

One other point I venture to mention, and it is one that gives me much concern. The Mission consented, though with hesitation and reluctance, that Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin should open a day school for girls in the eastern section of the city of Broosa, that is the Armenian quarter in which Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin live. You are aware that the existing Boarding School is in the Greek quarter at the Western end of the city, two miles from the Armenian quarter. The Armenians cannot, therefore, send their daughters to the existing school as day pupils, and only a few well-to-do families can place their daughters in the school as boarding pupils. Hence the call for a girls' school in the Armenian quarter - a call which Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin deeply feel. The Protestant Armenian community already has a common school for boys and girls, and it was urged that Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin suggest to and encourage the community to start an intermediate school for girls, and, if need be, ask aid for the same. But Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin wish to take the school into their own house, and make it what the Girls' Boarding School is, save that, in deference to the Mission, they will not now take boarding pupils.

Many of us fear that this new enterprise will greatly endanger the existing school. Mrs. Baldwin is an experienced teacher with a deservedly high reputation and with good command of the Armenian language, and a day school under her care will in all probability draw from the existing school the Armenian boarding pupils, most all of whom come from the Armenian quarter and are full-pay pupils. To guard against this the Mission declined to allow Miss Griswold or the female Armenian teacher to leave the existing girls' school, but many feel that both Miss Griswold (who is studying Armenian) and the female Armenian teacher will be left with little or nothing to do. And if the Armenian pupils are sent by their parents to Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin's school, the main pecuniary support will be withdrawn from the existing school, and only a comparatively few Greek pupils will be left. In short, we fear that soon there will be two rival girls' schools in Broosa, under missionary care and instruction, one for Armenians, and the other, small and pecuniarily weak, for Greeks. Yet, with the exception of Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin, the members of the Mission are united in the opinion that we cannot undertake to sustain two girls' Boarding Schools in the same city, and we think that the wants of the Armenian community in Broosa would be met by an intermediate school for girls,—a day schools under native auspices. To such a school Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin could give counsel and encouragement, and they could then urge parents who [illegible]ble, to send their girls

& the Boarding school at the other end of the city. This, I may add, is just what Miss Bull and Miss Griswold and Mr. & Mrs. Crawford specially desire. If such be the facts of the case, and I think I have made a correct statement, you may inquire why the Mission consented to the opening of a day school for girls under the management of Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin. It was done in deference to the strong feeling of this missionary brother and sister. They had set their hearts on a girls' Boarding School for Armenians in the Armenian quarter, and have labored for the same for two years, and at last the Mission has conceded to them a day school by way of experiment. It was also urged by Mr. Crawford, and felt by the Mission, that in case Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin receive into their house fifty to sixty day pupils, the care and labor will be so great that Mr. Baldwin will find little time to visit the outstations, - work which greatly needs to be done in the Broosa Station.

I write thus to you, not for the purpose of opposing the action taken - a distinct concession to Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin's personal feelings - but to put you in possession of ~~certain~~ facts of the case when you come to review the action of the Mission and because Mr. Baldwin declared in meeting that he had written to you on the subject and had your approval. He also forewarned the Mission that even with a girls' day school under missionary management in the Armenian quarter of the city it will soon take away nearly or quite all the Armenian pupils from the existing school, and in that case it will be hard to deny Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin the privilege to take a few boarding pupils. We shall then have two Boarding Schools in Broosa, whether we will or not. Will the finances of the Board permit of this?

I write you also because I was for six years the sole missionary in the Broosa Station, have a full personal knowledge of the facts of the case, and have had repeated conversations on the subject with Miss Cull and Miss Griswold. Perhaps you may deem it wise before formally sanctioning the opening of the new school to get the opinion of these ladies as well as that of Mr. & Mrs. Crawford.

Mr. & Mrs. White, with two sweet little

children, were our guests during the meeting, and left this Saturday afternoon with the other missionaries for Marsovan, Sivas & Cesarea. Let me add that in Mr. & Mrs. White you have very choice missionaries. Mr. McLachlan & Miss Griswold have also been our guests, and have given us great pleasure by their spirit and conversation.

A deputation of five of us missionaries waited on our Minister Mr. Hirsch this forenoon, to present resolutions adopted by the Mission and had a very satisfactory interview. Mr. Dwight will, no doubt, write you immediately respecting the withdrawal in fact (though in form only temporarily) of the January order of the Turkish government respecting schools and places of worship under foreign supervision.

In what I have written above touching the Broosa school question I have written you confidentially, dear Dr. Smith, but with the very kindest feelings towards all parties concerned, and with the sincerest desire to secure that issue which the best interests of the work demands.

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

J. K. Greene
Constantinople, May 28, 1892.
Rec'd June 14.

Constantinople, June 22, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of *June 2*, and for the cheering news respecting the finances of the Board at the close of the nine months of the financial year. May the Lord give good courage to the Officers of the Board, and may He grant grace to the churches to apprehend their great duty and privilege in regard to the World's conversion. It is a *real privilege* to us to remember the Officers of the Board and the Pru. Committee every Tuesday evening in prayer, according to the action of our Annual meeting.

Many thanks to you personally for communicating to Mrs. Foster and to our son Edward the news of the birth of a son to Frederick & Sarah at Van, May 30. We *have* most happy news respecting the mother and babe up to ten days after the birth. Our most earnest prayer is that our Covenant-Keeping God may grant saving grace to this grandson also, and may give him the heart and ability to preach Christ to poor sinners.

We were much pained to learn yesterday through Rev. Chas. A. S. Dwight that Mr. Seelye's health has failed, and that on account of pulmonary troubles he has been obliged to give up his ministry and go to live on a ranche in Arizona. Thus, while man proposes God disposes. We are glad, however, that the Ann. Meeting decided to extend to him an invitation to come here, and we pray that the Lord may still spare him and grant him a sphere of usefulness. As now we have only one Greek preacher and know not where to look for another, I fear we shall be obliged to call Mr. Crawford from Broosa. The Com. ad Int. will probably take up the subject this week.

I had a letter from Dr. Fuller yesterday, expressing great regret that I could not attend their Ann. Meeting. There is universal regret in our Mission on account of the course of our Bro. Christie.

May I ask you to solicit for our Son Samuel the grant of $150 for one more year, with the request that Mr. Ward pay the same to our Son, Dr. Edward M. Greene? Our Samuel has acquitted himself splendidly the past year, and we are confident, in the Lord, that he will give himself to the ministry, — we trust in this land of his birth.

For various reasons the mother and I have greatly desired to meet Samuel and George, after somewhat more than six years of separation from the latter boy; we have also felt that a few weeks of change and rest during the heats of July and August would be profitable to us. Hence, on our application, the Station has approved of our taking a vacation for a few weeks at our own expense. Through Dr. Edward our boys have found a cheap passage to Liverpool by the Scythia which sails July 2, and the mother & I have found a cheap passage to Liverpool, second and third class, and there we hope to meet about the middle of July. Our purpose is to go thence direct to the north of Scotland, probably to

Inverness, and have a loving time with George and Samuel for a few weeks. You may wonder how we can meet the expense, especially as we have heavy expenditure for the boys in their course of study. We hope, however, to cover the expense by great economy of travel and of subsequent living, and by certain small sales, and we feel that we must try to see our boys a few times after we part from them at fifteen years of age. Suitable arrangements have been made for my Sabbath services during my absence. Should you have occasion kindly to communicate with me during July and up to Aug. 20, please direct Care of Henry Keen Esq., 114 High Holborn, London W.C.

We expect to sail next Tuesday, June 28, for Marseilles, and probably Miss Sheldon will accompany us.

Hoping that we may not have erred in planning this Summer excursion, and that the Master may facilitate and bless our meeting with our boys, With very cordial regards to Mrs. Smith from Mrs. Greene and myself, Very truly Yours

Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople June 22. '92
Rec'd July 12

Edinburgh, July 22, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Wife & I, accompanied by Miss Sheldon, left Constantinople on Thurs. June 30, and came overland, via Vienna, Cologne, Flushing & Queenboro, to London, arriving in London Thurs. morning, July 7. Had we come on without stopping, we could have reached London on Monday morning, three days & four nights from Con'ple. The entire cost, 2nd class, is about 12 T.L., $52. We had engaged a cheaper passage by steamer to Marseilles, but the quarantine, suddenly put on, hindered us. However, a kind friend paid the difference of the cost by rail, & relieved us nine L.

Rev. J. K. Greene

We met Mrs. Gulick & party at Mrs. Cory's in London, and, passing on to Liverpool, had the great pleasure to meet our two sons George and Samuel on Tues. July 12. They had a pleasant voyage by the Scythia, and their passage in the 2nd cabin, through the kindness of my double-cousin, W. L. Greene, cost us only #40. The following day we saw Miss Sheldon comfortably off by the City of Chester, and on the next day came here to Edinburgh. Two young Armenians from Turkey — sons of Rev. A. Constantian of Constpls & Rev. Alex. Jejizian, of Adabazar, are studying here, and through their kindness we secured very comfortable apartments & board for three pounds a week for our party of four. In climate we find Edinburgh a very great contrast from Constpls.

While we were sweating there with he thinnest clothing, here we need flannels to keep warm. For climate, cheapness and many attractions we find this city the place for our vacation, and shall probably remain here. Our Armenian friends make excellent and enthusiastic guides. We hope that young Tejizian will in due time succeed his worthy father, Pastor Alexander. Our chief comfort, however, comes from the opportunity of see & know our own boys, so much changed after even six short years. They really had great need of us, as well as we of them, and we should have been very sorry to pass several years more without the renewed acquaintance which these few weeks afford. We spend our forenoons in reading & study, and

our afternoons in excursions in and
about the city.

I have taken return passage for the boys by the Scythia of Aug. 25, after which date Mrs. Greene & I will return to Cons'ple D.V. as soon as possible. On account of the Cholera or choleraic cases in and about Paris we may return direct from Liverpool but if favored, shall return via Marseilles. For the information of Miss Isabella, daughter of Mr. H. O. Dwight, please give this information to Mr. Ward. Mr. Dwight thought that, possibly, his daughter might like to accompany us on our return. I am sorry that we ourselves cannot give more definite information; but anyone wishing to accompany us should be in Liverpool by Aug. 25. We have excellent news from Van up to June 29.

Praying that the Lord may lighten your labors anxieties & encourage yourself & all the Officers of the Board, I remain, Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Dr. J. K. Greene.

Edinboro' July 22, '92.

Filed Aug. 1.

Rev. J. K. Greene

Edinburgh, July 30. 1892
filed Sep. 8

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. To be answered.
Hon. Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of July 6 reached me a few days ago via Con'ple, and this morning I received your favor of July 20, forwarded from London. For the very kindly & cordial expressions of both these letters I want most heartily to thank you. That you should have interested yourself in behalf of George in the matter of a scholarship shows us once more how you bear the missionary boys on your heart. Thanks to God that the Officers of the Board have such a tender,

active interest in missionary children. No
other kindness touches us so deeply. George h
another examination in Sept., and he is
so earnest and is studying so hard that
we have strong hopes that he will be able to
go on at the Ins. of Technology. If so, it
will be a very great relief in case he secures
a remission of tuition. Socially & spiritually
he has profitted greatly by boarding at the
Home in Auburndale, but he feels that he
must have lodgings in Boston the coming year.

I doubt not you have had in mind the re-
quest in my letter of June 22 from
Cons'ple for the usual grant for Samuel

It was a pleasure to learn your cordial
ttitude towards the application for an
associate for Miss Gleason in the new
endeavor at Hass Keuy, and I trust that
by this time the Pru. Com., as well as the Woman's
Board, may have officially approved of the same.
do hope, too, that the suitable person may
soon be found, and that the new work may
be entered on this fall. I think you have
no need to anticipate the half of the expen-
diture made necessary at Gedik Pasha.
In my letter of May 28 I endeavored
simply to lay before you the situation in
Broosa in regard to the newly proposed Girls' School.

As regards action to be taken by the Pru. Com. in the matter I would only venture suggest one or two points to be safeguarded.

1. The matter of possible expense in the future. Mr. Baldwin at first brought in an estimate, but in view of the attitude of the meeting withdrew it, undertaking to give a place for the school in his own house, & to meet the expense for a native teacher from the tuitions. If the school is to be opened & have any permanence, however it seems impossible that it should not hereafter call for help. and the Mission does not wish to be bound to assist

a second girls' school in Broosa.

2. The matter of the lady principal of the school needs to be safeguarded. Mrs. Baldwin broke down under the burden of care in the school at West Broosa. She is now some years older and quite stout, and how long she can run a new school without the assistance of an American lady teacher seemed to the members of the Mission very doubtful.

3. The occupation of the male missionary's time is a matter to be safeguarded. In the case of its outstations, especially those two or three days' distant, Broosa has

for years been quite behind the other stations of the Mission, and it was urged in the Meeting that with a girls' school in his own house Mr. Baldwin could hardly ever get away from home to visit the outstations — and not only to visit but to spend some days at a place as the work often requires — save in vacation time

4. The weakening, in the number of its pupils, its income & its prestige, of the existing Girls' Boarding School in Broosa West is a matter to be guarded agai

Evidence in support of these points is found in my letter of May 28, but

I could wish that on the points mentioned some other persons might, if deemed necessary, express their opinion; and the other missionaries of the Broosa Sta., especially the Lady teachers, are the parties specially concerned.

How the Board can anticipate a revenue which will allow a greater outlay in Turkey than at present I do not see. How then most wisely to distribute existing funds is the question which weighs on each Annual meeting.

We thank you very heartily, dear Dr. Smith, for your kind wish respecting our Summer vacation. We cannot be too grateful that we can spend July & Aug. in this bracing climate. As the years creep on, the heats of Summer in Constple oppress us not a little. Nor, again, can we sufficiently grateful for this visit with our boys. I assure you that six years are quite long enough to be absent from a growing boy, and, in fact, we found ourselves greatly in need of one another.

I trust that you have received the letter sent you a few days ago.

The boys are having fine fun with the photographic Camera which Jas. made just before leaving America. Please accept some specimens of his art.

With kindest regards from us all to Mrs Smith and yourself Very Truly Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Edinburgh, Aug. 17, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of Aug. 1, which came to hand a few days ago.

Letters recently received from Constantinople inform me that Miss Zimmer has decided to remain at Scutari, and I sincerely hope that the experiment may be a happy one.

A letter from Mr. Dwight, of Aug. 1, brings the sad intelligence that Pastor Mardiros Shemavonian died suddenly f heart disease a week ago today. He had warnings of heart failure during an ttack of the influenza last winter, but the end comes sharp and sudden t the last, nevertheless. Thus has passed way one of our earliest, best known nd most highly esteemed pastors. For ome thirty years the pastor of the church f Harpoot — the most important pastoral osition in Eastern Turkey — everybody knew him and every body loved him. As pastor of the Langa church of Constantinople for the past four years, he has brought about such harmony of feeling, such union and cooperation as few men could have secured. He was a sound and faithful and able preacher, and of so gentle a spirit that an enemy, if there were such, could not quarrel with him. To the sick and to mourners he was a wonderful Comforter. Alas, dear gentle brother, what shall we do without him? On Monday, June 27, I met him with the older pastors at our Ministers' meeting, and at the close of the meeting we all stood round the table and in turn prayed for one another, and bade one another a tearful good-bye for the summer. Four of us were nearly sixty years old, each, and had begun our ministerial life in Turkey at about the same time. Very, very dear to me are these brethren and on returning to Constantinople I shall miss one of them very much.

And my heart aches for the pastorless

church. Formed forty-five years ago, subjected to many and great trials and changes, never in possession of a house of worship of its own, now for twelve years striving in vain to get permission from the Turkish Government to erect a ~~church~~ an edifice on a fine lot which it obtained through the generosity of the Board, this church, of about one hundred members, is again left without pastor or head.

And the worst of it is that it will be very difficult to find a successor. The old pastors — the graduates of the old Bebek Seminary, and to this day the most acceptable preachers in the Western Turkey Mission — are dying, and the new preachers are not forthcoming. And when a few more of our old pastors shall have gone, the situation will be almost calamitous, unless God intervenes in a specially gracious way. The churches of Langa (Yedik Pasha), Scutari and Adrianople are now without pastors, and I know not any suitable candidates for these places, and the Rodosto pastor — our own contemporary and very dear friend —

who is trying to fill the gap and heal differences in Scutari this Summer, is in quite feeble health. We have been borrowing and trying to borrow men from the other Missions for years, with small success, for those Missions wish to retain all their best men, ~~and~~ have need enough of them. From all the churches of the Western half of our W. T. Mission I can think of but one hopeful young man now in preparation for the ministry, and that is ~~the~~ son of the Adabazar pastor, who has two years more of study here in Edinburgh. Such is the result of the failure for the past thirty years to make any suitable preparation for ministerial education in the Western half of the W. T. Mission.

Letters from Cons'ple bring also the sad news of the sudden death of Miss Bertha Smith of Marsovan, and the serious illness of Dr. Pettibone. Even if life be spared, dear Dr. Pettibone has got about to the end of active effort, but dear Miss Smith had but just her life work — and that with an ardor and success most hopeful for the future.

It is sad too that such an eminently successful and sorely needed missionary as Mr. Barton should be obliged to return, even temporarily, on account of his wife's health.

I often think, dear Dr. Smith, what varied stories of bereavement, loss and need reach you in your Office in Boston. May the Lord sustain and comfort you while you strive to sustain and comfort others.

We leave D.V. our pleasant quarters here next Tuesday, and on the Thursday following we must again say good-bye to our dear Sons. We do hope & trust that this vacation has been an occasion of great spiritual benefit to us all. Devoutly thankful to God for the great privilege we have had, we shall resume our service with the earnest prayer that we may henceforth abide more fully in Christ and bring forth more fruit to his glory.

Mrs. G. and our son John unite in very cordial regards to yourself & Mrs. Smith.

Yours very truly J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene. 1455

Constantinople, Aug. 17, '92

filed Sep. 7.

To be ansd

Constantinople, Sept. 30, 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

I regret that a press of cares and duties has kept me for a whole month from doing what every week I have meant to do, namely write to you.

We saw our dear boys on board steamer in Liverpool on the morning of Aug. 25, and then, without waiting to see the steamer sail, hurried to the train for London. We were alarmed that day by the news from Hamburg, and knew not what to do. To go by ship from Liverpool would take nearly a month's time; to sail by the following Saturday's steamer from Marseilles was impossible, for a telegram assured us that the Saturday's steamer would take no more passengers. We therefore concluded to run the risk of quarantines, & bought through tickets from Cook by land, and starting from London the next morning (Friday) and going by way of Queensboro, Flushing, Hanover, Leipsic, Dresden & Prague, we reached Vienna at 10.30 P.m. Sat. night. Our through car was stopped at the Austrian border, and repeated and strict inquiries were made by Austrian officials, but we were not hindered. Leaving Vienna on Monday morning, we safely reached home at 11 a.m. Weds. Aug. 31 — just two months to a day from the time of our departure. We shall forever be grateful for the opportunity to renew acquaintance with the dear boys. This week we have learned by letter of their safe arrival in Boston, Sept. 3, and of their busy preparations for study.

On returning I feel personally bereaved in the loss of our brother Rev. Mardiros Shemavonian. In fact the changes in our preaching forces are quite surprising. Within three years three missionaries (Messrs Seelye, Dwight and Brooks) and five natives preachers (two Greeks and three Armenians) have left us. Dr. E. E. Bliss is failing markedly, and seems near his heavenly rest. Dr. Pettibone, if his life be spared this winter, purposes returning to the home land next summer. There remain Mr. Dwight for literary & political work, Mr. Barnum for publications, Mr. Peet for the treasury, and myself for general missionary service. Thank God, Mr. Barnum is able to help us in preaching every Sabbath. The Langa church intends to call to bourship the pastor of the Nicomedia church, Rev. Arakel Bedigian, a very worthy brother, whose health demands a change, but how the want of the Nicomedia church will be filled we know not. In the emergency we have called the pastor of the Rodosto church to labor in Scutari this winter, and purpose to send, to supply his place, a brother (newly arrived from the interior) of Rev. Mr. Tashjian, of Bardezag. We are in great need of another Greek helper, and are casting about to find him.

You will be glad to know that a very suitable house has been found in Hasskeuy for Miss Gleason & Mrs. Parsons. They are to have possession next Tuesday, and hope soon to be able to organize their Kindergarten and Sunday School. Rev. Avedis Asadoorian (removing from Scutari) will be quite near them, and will prove a wise and kind adviser.

We are very fervently praying that this new attempt to built up the waste places in Hasskeuy and to advance the Lord's work may receive a special blessing from on high. Miss Gleason is spending a week with us, and is well and in good heart. Our day schools in Hasskeuy, Psamatia, Pera, Gedik Pasha & Scutari have been reopened with a good number of pupils. The Girls' College is full, and Robert College has a fair, tho' not yet a full, complement of students.

I regret to say that the Pera Church Committee is still unable to purchase a suitable lot with the money at their command. For the sake of the church and for the success of my own work in this quarter I am much distressed by the situation, and I long to write you words of cheer. Mr. Boyajian and the Lawyer Mr. Arshag Shemavonian (son of our deceased pastor) are still laboring to get the firman for the Gedik Pasha church, but the Authorities, evidently taking their cue from high quarters, while they make no absolute refusal, are clearly bent on wearing out the patience of the saints. So long as the present Sultan and the present spirit rules, the Turks will do nothing for Protestants, and nothing _for_ their Christian subjects generally, which they are not compelled to do. The _firm work_ from Washington settled the Bourdour matter splendidly - the first instance of any substantial indemnity obtained for the wrongs and losses of years. In this case too every device was resorted to to secure delay, but our Chargé d'Affairs, Mr. Newberry, would not tolerate it, and when this was fairly understood by the Turks, the matter was settled. The Sultan would cut off his head before he would come to blows with the United States, but he must understand that the U. S. means business, the visit of an ironclad to Smyrna or Beyroot, if necessary. The Bourdour case is a happy illustration of the one only policy which promises success in dealing with the present Turkish Government.

Mr. & Mrs. Perry and daughter have been with us a week, and leave tomorrow for Samsoon. They expect a five days' quarantine beyond Samsoon, but are prepared for it.

With his knowledge of the Turkish language and valuable experience, we are glad to welcome back this brother and his well-trained wife. Thank God, there has been no case of Cholera in this city, and the reports from all quarters are favorable.

We pray that you may be richly blessed in your meeting next week. O for the baptism of the Spirit on the American Churches and on their stewards, and the Lord's stewards, the missionaries.

Mrs. Greene joins me in cordial regards to Mrs. Smith and to yourself.

Yours Very Sincerely
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, Sept. 30, 1892.
Rec'd Oct. 14.

Pera, Cons'ple, Oct. 13. 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I enclose for your perusal a letter, received this week, from my son in Van. It seems to us here that it would be well to follow up the young man named, & to ascertain as much as possible respecting his present position, labors and inclinations, and I know of no one to whom I can write confidentially on the subject save yourself. Would it be possible for you to make inquiries about him, possibly invite him to come & see you? We are not prepared to invite the young man until we get later information, especially respecting his own desires and purposes. Yet we do need such a preacher here in Cons'ple very much. The fact of it is, Dr. Smith, we are all getting old, and we need some young blood; and we see *no* way to supply our needs in the matter of preachers save from abroad.

The Report of the E. T. Mission on Ministerial Supply has made a profound impression here. We are restive while we do nothing, and yet what to do we know not.

Mr. Wm Chambers' family and the three ladies for Van are now on their way from Trebizond to Erzroom.

Miss Bush & Miss Ladd, from Van, we are expecting to see here, at our house, tomorrow or next day.

The doctors are this morning performing an operation, on account of peritonitis, on Harry Chambers of 12 years, son of Mr. R. Chambers. These friends are with Mr. & Mrs. Barnum, at Bebek. As the boy is quite feeble, & there are complications, we are anxious about the result.

Pera, Oct. 13, 1892.
Rec'd ~~Oct~~ Nov. 1.

Cholera has sensibly diminished, tho' there have been quite a number of cases in Erzroom and in Budapest.

We rejoice in the financial success of the past year, and pray God that you may have had a real Holy Ghost meeting at Chicago.

Miss Gleason & Mrs. Parsons are now happily settled at Hasskeuy & ready to begin work.

Believe me
Very Truly Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Recd. Oct. 13, 1892.

Dear Dr. Smith:

May I venture to add a word respecting our son George? Through your kindness three gentlemen very generously contributed $50, each, last year towards the tuition of George in the Institute of Technology. In the Annual examination which occurred in May George failed to get the work in mathematics necessary to pass to the following class. Knowing not what the issue might be, we concluded to say nothing to those friends or any others about George. But in Sept. George offered himself again, and passed, happily, "with credit", as the enclosed card indicates. Hence it has occurred to me, whether we might be bold enough to approach again one or more of the gentlemen referred to, whose names I am sorry not to have.

The fact is that I am quite hard pressed to provide both for George and Samuel the present year. Our Summer's journey exhausted all our surplus, and obliges us to economize closely in order to conclude the year without debt. I think that after his Freshman year Samuel will largely care for himself by the scholarships which he will deserve and win. For nearly twenty years our domestic economy has had only one object – the education of our boys – and, thank God, with happy results. We trust that the two last boys will not disappoint our expectations. Hitherto, with the generous grants of the Board, we have got along with no outside help, save that of the Boston gentlemen to George last year.

If it should seem *to you* not too bold to approach those gentlemen a second time, you might kindly drop a note to George J. Greene, 180 Columbus Avenue, Boston, and he will gladly call on you. If, however, this request should seem to you any way embarrassing or *unsuitable*, please give it no further thought.

Very sincerely & Gratefully Yours

J. K. Greene

Pera, Oct. 13, 1892

Pera, Oct. 13, 1892.
Rec'd Nov. 1.

301

Constantinople, Jan. 4, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

At a meeting of the Constantinople Station held last Friday, Mr. Chambers also being present, a Committee (Consisting of Messrs Peet and Greene), previously appointed to examine and report on the financial situation of the Station, presented its report, and, after lengthy and careful consideration, it was voted to continue the work of the Station on its present basis for the first three months of 1893, and at the end of this period, unless the financial outlook improves, to take such action as may be necessary to bring the expenditure within the limit of the actual appropriations. I was also requested to write you on the subject.

Allow me, first, to assure you, dear Dr. Smith, that as a Station we very deeply sympathize with the Officers of the Board and the Prudential Committee in their present very difficult and perplexing situation, and we pray God in great mercy to bring home a fitting sense of their responsibility to the hearts of those who are the special cause of this situation.

Allow me, secondly, to remark that it becomes a very serious question for the missions when, as now for the first time, the Prudential Committee find themselves unable to bring the appropriations up even to the limit, set by the Committee, for the regular estimates;— a limit which provides for no growth, and, in some cases, not even for the maintenance of existing work. We cannot but feel that there are some things worse than the contingency of a debt, and we beg you to pardon us for saying that it seems to us wiser to throw the responsibility on the churches and face the contingency of a debt than to embarrass and cripple the Missions, and to leave not a few missionaries under the imputation of violating promises;— promises made to native churches and laborers in the expectation that appropriations at least up to the limit assigned the Missions would be granted.

Let me now explain, as briefly as possible, the actual situation of the work in the Constantinople Station, not including the Nicomedia field, and not including the work sustained by the Woman's Boards.

The appropriation for native agency is cut down 204 £t., (namely from 1208 to 1003.46 liras). And let it be noted that the appropriation of 1003 £t. includes 128 £t for Woman's Work, a sum not subject to reduction like the other items included in the appropriation.

Let me say, by way of parenthesis, that male missionaries sometimes express the wish that their special work might be placed under the patronage of the Woman's Boards. At the same time we male missionaries cannot forget that the appropriations of the Woman's Boards, including those also made to cover contingent estimates, being counted in by the Prudential Committee to bring up the appropriations to the limit of our regular estimates, do injury to the old and established work of the Missions. In other words, the new work, inaugurated by the Woman's Boards, is in fact crowding out the old work on which has been expended the money of the American Board and the toil of its missionaries.

Now, in the first place, we find that the appropriation for native-agency, namely 875£t, (that is 1003 - 128 liras) does not allow us to make any provision for the Scutari pulpit for the last six months of the year. The Rev. Avedis Asadoorian removed from Scutari to Hasskeuy some months ago, and the Station Conference called the pastor of the Rodosto church to labor in Scutari until June 30, and must fulfill its promise to him. To provide for this pulpit after that date we should very much like to invite Mr. Nazarian, now in Boston, to come to Scutari, but with the present appropriation we have no means to help support Mr. Nazarian, or any other preacher, in Scutari after June 30.

Secondly, after mature deliberation we had resolved to invite Mr. and Mrs. Vaitses, now in America, to come to our assistance in the Greek work, either at Constantinople or at some point on the Black Sea coast. With the death of Mr. Kazakos, the departure of

Mr. Brooks, and the removal of Mr. Triandafilides to Broosa, we have only one man, Mr. Mikhaïlides, some *sixty* years of age, to care for the Greek services in Pera, at the Bible House and at Koom Kapoo. We have discontinued the service at the Galata Rest, and have no preacher to send to the help of the ladies at Gedik Pasha in the instruction of the many Greek children and youth who come to the Sunday School in that quarter. (Two Sundays ago 76 Greeks were present.) Mr. Mikhaïlides is a very acceptable preacher, but is growing old, and cannot possibly continue long to preach three times every Sabbath in different and remote quarters of this great city, and what provision to make for this growing Greek work — the fruit of long years of labor and expenditure — we are utterly at a loss to determine. At present, certainly, we can take no steps to call Mr. & Mrs. Vaitses, who, we thought, had been providentially provided to help us in the Greek work.

Thirdly, we must discontinue the school in Psamatia after June 30, and give up all work in a great and growing quarter of the city, where we have preached and maintained a school for many years.

Fourthly, we shall have no money to assist the Langa Church to pay the rent of the house they use as chapel, though the church now pays half the salary of their new pastor, and, with a place large enough to contain them, might soon hope to have a congregation of at least 300.

Fifthly, we must discontinue the Greek school in Pera, for which our Greek brethren ask for only twenty liras a year.

Sixthly, we must discontinue the school in Adrianople after June 30, though, after a year and a half's waiting, we have just succeeded in sending a worthy preacher there (from the Marsovan field), and very much wish to do something more to encourage the heart and stay up the hands of the new preacher and of the brethren in that great and important city.

Seventhly, we must diminish by one half the amount we intended to use in tours.

Such are steps, dear Dr. Smith (omitting some smaller items of reduction), which we must take in this part of the Constantinople

Station in order to bring our expenditure within the appropriations for 1893.

Turning now to the Nicomedia section of the Station the situation is much worse. The regular estimates for the Nicomedia field amounted to 616 £t.; the sum granted is 497 $\frac{42}{100}$ £t. But the regular estimates failed, to a large extent, to exhibit the amount of the actual expenditure in that field, and the excess was placed in the contingent estimates simply because it could not be included in the regulars. So that, looking at the actual expenditure in the Nicomedia field, the reduction necessitated is, not 20 per cent. (the average), but *40* per cent.

In fact, the present appropriation is only enough to provide for the work in Nicomedia and Bardezag, together with a small sum for tours, and would oblige discontinuing work in *eight* outstations. Please consider what this involves.

First, it involves denial of aid for the support of the preacher, Rev. Arakel D. Aprahamian, in the large town of Ovajik. This brother has been *40* years in the ministry, and is now over 70 years old, and has a wife and two dependent daughters. He has ever shown himself a pious and faithful laborer, and he ministers on a very small salary ($184) to a large Congregation of very poor people.

Secondly, it involves denial of aid for the preacher, Rev. Hampartzoom Kevorkian, in the large Armenian town of Hunjilar. This brother has been in the ministry some 30 years, (10 in the Eastern, and 20 in the Western, Turkey Missions), and has a wife and several dependent children; and labors, in a very hopeful field, on a salary of $148.

Thirdly, by an inadvertence the salary of Rev. Apraham Boughdanian, the evangelist who has under his care five villages in the Adabazar field, was omitted from the estimates, and is altogether unprovided for. This man has been in the ministry (in two places as pastor) 40 years, and even in his old age is visiting in all weathers the little groups of brethren in the villages, many of whom are members of the Adabazar church. Forty eight liras are needed for the support and ten liras for the travelling expenses of this evangelist, in all $255.

Now, to leave these three white-haired

ministers and their families without support, after from 20 to 40 years' labor in the service of the Board, is not to be thought of. Such a proceeding would cast reproach on the American missionaries and their supporters, and would rankle in the minds of our native brethren as long as they live. Moreover, our own consciences and hearts make it impossible for us to labor side by side with these native ministers for years and years, and then to leave them to suffer, perhaps to die in want. By the education and the employment of these men for many years American Christians have assumed a responsibility which cannot be evaded, - a responsibility which, if the facts were known, we are sure American Christians would not wish to evade. In the interest of the Evangelical cause, there is not a missionary in Turkey who might not better resign and leave the land than leave these brethren without support. And the men above-mentioned are all efficient, and, in the dearth of new men, are doing an important work. When shall we ever get new men to take their places if these old men are dismissed and left in want?

And please note that one very serious reason why new candidates for the ministry do not come forward is that, for various causes, the future of ministers in this Country is so very uncertain.

Fourthly, the reduction demands the dismissal of the preachers, helpers or teachers in six other outstations, namely Sardoghan, Tamluk, Sabanja, Koordbeleng, Chengiler and Kartsi. These, with the exception of Sardoghan—our one hopeful Greek outstation—are purely Armenian *towns*; some of them have several thousand inhabitants; some of them have chapels or school buildings erected or purchased with the Board's money, and the total aid asked to carry on religious and educational work in these towns is only 221 £t., or $972.40. If we dismiss the men laboring in these places,—all of them men comparatively young, and all trained at the expense of the Board— where, again we ask, shall we get men to take their places, and when shall we resume? How long will it take us to gather self-supporting churches in these places, if we carry on the evangelical campaign on this plan? At any rate, we cannot dismiss any of the above helpers without giving three to six months' notice.

In order to save these helpers, one alternative and the alternative which would occasion the least *immediate* distress — is to close the Bardezag High School in June and not reopen. Yet this means the discontinuance of one of the most efficient and far-reaching instrumentalities of evangelism; it means the incurrence of the disapproval of the native members of the Station Conference and of our Protestant brethren generally. Here is the only High School for Boys under our care in all this vast region of the W. T. Mission; — a school built up by years of hard toil and self-denial; a school equipped at present with a fine corps of teachers; a school to which we look for the teachers of our Common schools, and for candidates for the ministry. More than half of the present *80* boarding pupils are from the better class of Gregorians, and come from outside the Nicomedia field. They are from the most hopeful class of Armenians; they are getting a thoroughly evangelical education, and promise to become leaders in their several spheres hereafter.

No part of our work is more worthy of support, and no other sphere of effort affords the missionary in charge such heart-satisfying work and such far-reaching influence. If this school is closed or crippled, it will be a *calamity*. And this school asks for but 300 liras in the regular, and 100 liras (for the Self-Help department) in the contingent, estimates. — At any rate, this school cannot be closed until June 30, and must *receive 50 liras' aid* (extra) for the Self-Help department (that is, one half the 100 liras in the contingent estimates), or must run in debt. And permit us in all earnestness to ask why *this* High School, well-equipped and of established reputation, should be closed, while the new school established in Smyrna, *without the vote of the Mission*, has exceptional support?

In short, for the continuance of the work without injury, in the Nicomedia field for 1893 we need for items in the regular and contingent estimates 648 £t; for the Self-Help department, Bardezag High School, 100 £t.; for salary and travelling expenses of the evangelist of the Adabazar district 58 £t; for aid in behalf of certain pupils in the Adabazar Girls' Boarding School (inadvertently dropped from the contingent estimates for the Woman's Board, after approval) 70 £t.; Total, 876 £t. The sum now voted by the Prudential Committee is $497\frac{42}{100}$ £t. Thus there remains, as indispensable aid for the Nicomedia field, $378\frac{58}{100}$ £t. And *half of this deficit is necessary*, in order to keep on as at present, *for six months*.

As regards our schools, speaking *generally*, we hardly need remind you, that, in view of the attitude of the Turkish Government, in case any of our schools are closed for any considerable time, say for a year, we might find it very difficult to open them again.

Such, ~~dear Dr. Smith~~, is a plain and truthful presentation of the case in the Constantinople Station. We see no way but *to go on*, in the faith that the churches will provide for work which has been inaugurated and thus far carried on by their direction and with their help. If in the course of three, or, at the most, of six, months it becomes evident that the churches are not coming to our help, we must just stop short at the point where the appropriations give out, and must leave the responsibility, and their justification before God, with those who sent us to the foreign field, and now leave us without needed support.

The question has been raised among us whether, in view of the present reductions, it may not be best to omit the annual meeting this year. Indeed, the possible prevalence of cholera may compel us to omit the meeting.

As the widow of our departed brother Dr. Bliss wishes but 100 £t. of the sum appropriated for Dr. & Mrs. Bliss for 1893, the Station has voted to request the Prudential Committee to allow that the remaining 200 £t. of Dr. Bliss' salary be used, in part, to make up the deficiency in the appropriations of the Constantinople Station, including Nicomedia.

The Publication department finds itself in a very serious financial position, but will report to you directly.

This letter has been read to the members of the Station, and formally approved by them.

On behalf of the Constantinople Station,
Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, Jan. 4, 1893

Rec'd Jan. 28

Constantinople, Jan. 5, 1893

Dear Dr. Smith:

I want to thank you for your letter of Nov. 10 in regard to Mr. & Mrs. Vaitses, and for your letter of Dec. 12 in regard to Mr. Nazarian. I have taken counsel, first with Greek and Armenian brethren, and then with the Station, and we should all like to take steps to secure the help of these laborers, but the present financial outlook deters us. This is the more discouraging, as we ourselves, in this part of the W. T. Mission, have no candidates preparing for the ministry, and no means to prepare men even if we had the candidates; our old ministers, too, are dying, and it is becoming a distressing question what to do with the vacant pulpits. The Marsovan and Smyrna churches are contending for Rev. Hagop Tashjian of Bardezag, and if he leaves, Mr. Chambers will have two vacant pulpits to fill (Bardezag and Nicomedia), and the care of the High School, to say nothing of the whole outside work of the field.

May I inquire if you have read an article in the Nov. No. of the Magazine of Christian Literature, entitled "Native Agents and their Training," by Rev. James S. Dennis, of Beyroot? The article expresses very forcibly and completely the views of the missionaries here, and I beg you to read it, if you have not already.

Mr. Edward Riggs arrived here on Tuesday. He comes, by vote of the annual meeting, to study the Greek evangelical and educational question in Constantinople, Smyrna and elsewhere.

You will have learned that our dear Dr. Bliss has been gathered to his fathers, as a shock of corn fully ripe. His funeral was the occasion, not of sadness, but of thanksgiving for the grace of God bestowed on him, and for his service and example during the nearly fifty years since he came to Turkey. Others may have written you respecting him, but I enclose a copy of a little sheet printed here by the Scotch missionaries - the "Monthly Record" - which contains a brief obituary notice (furnished by Mr. Dwight). The Rev. Mr. Spence, the editor, insisted that I should furnish something additional for the Feb. No., and I have prepared a little piece, a copy of which I enclose.

You may have heard of the Ordoo case, on account of which the very estimable Greek preacher of that place has been here for several weeks. The Greek Protestants of Ordoo (300 in number, in all) finished, a few months ago, a building intended as parsonage, school and chapel, having, with aid promised to the amount of 150 £t, completed a building costing from 400 to 500 liras. On account of the hostility of the "Orthodox" Greeks, supported by the Greek patriarch, the authorities forbade our brethren to use the building as a place of worship without Imperial authorization. Mr. Hagop Boyajian, the civil head of the Protestants, has made all needed representations, and the case is now in the hands of the Grand Vizier. We hope, with some trembling, for a favorable decision. Meanwhile, the large Protestant Greek Community at Ordoo is without a place of worship and without a school. If the decision of the Government is unfavorable, it will greatly injure, (not only the work in Ordoo, but if it does not ruin) our very hopeful work at Fatsa also (with a Prot. Greek Community of 200 souls) and at other points on the Black Sea coast.

You will be glad to learn that, not only at Gedik Pasha, but also at Hass Keuy and at Scutari the work of the Ladies gives us great cheer. At the same time great care is needed that the evangelistic work in the hands of the ladies at these points shall not weaken the evangelical churches in the same quarters (as some of our native friends fear, and not without reason), but shall distinctly accrue to the strengthening of those churches. I may have occasion to write you more on this point hereafter.

We are much encouraged by the coming to the Langa church, at Gedik Pasha, of the Rev. Arakel Bedigian, a man of very excellent mind and of rare spirituality. The rooms where the services of the church are held are crowded to excess, and we wait in prayer and hope for the coming of the time, when, by some Providential intervention, the hindrances to the erection of the new church, most unjustly raised by certain bigoted Turkish officials, may be removed.

No marked progress has been made in the matter of the Pera church building, but we are gathering in the local subscriptions, and are hoping that the Committee of the church will ere long come to a satisfactory decision respecting the site of the new building.

All our religious services and Sunday Schools are well attended, and we are now having exceptionally large and happy meetings at seven different points during this Week of Prayer. Our hearts are full of praise to God for the throne of grace.

We are very thankful to have received good news from our son in Van down to Dec. 8. In the midst of cholera he and Dr. Raynolds have found a new and large sphere of usefulness. Our son had a paper prepared in Armenian, and distributed hundreds of hectograph copies, giving instruction as to precautions to be taken and remedies to be used in case of cholera. Dr. Raynolds, by special invitation, has given lectures on the subject in all the Armenian churches of Van. According to reports of the Sanitary Board of Constantinople few, if any, cases have occurred in Van in the latter half of Dec. You will have heard that Miss Kimball and party safely reached Van on Nov. 28, after a long and wearisome journey and many detentions.

We were glad to hear, yesterday, of the safe arrival of Mr. Gates and family in Mardin, in the short space of one month from Constantinople.

Dear Dr. Smith, I cannot tell you how my heart has ached on account of the assaults of the "Radical Wing" on the Executive Officers and the Prudential Committee. Thanks to God for an Independent that dares speak out. I have wanted many a time to write something, from a missionary stand-point, in answer to those who contend with the Board, in the interest of a second probation for the dead while they so strangely neglect the living. A position so absurd and preposterous must prove quite unintelligible to Christian converts in heathen and unevangelized lands. On the whole, however, I have thought it best for me to stick to my own work, and leave to those at home the defence of the Board. At the same time I may say to you that we missionaries cannot possibly imagine how, in view of their obligation to the heathen world, to their missionaries, and to the work which they themselves have helped to initiate, and in view of their accountability to God, so many Christian men can take the position they do, and we have much concern for the future of our American Churches. May God bring good out of evil, and give to the Officers of the Board much of His own infinite patience and wisdom!

I want to thank you heartily for the kind letters which I learn you have written in behalf of our son George.

Mrs. Greene joins me in the expression of best wishes for Mrs. Smith & yourself.

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Constantinople Jan. 5, 1893

Recd Jan. 28.

Dr. Edwin E. Bliss

If aught were to be added to the excellent comments in the last number of the Record respecting our dear departed brother, reference might fittingly be made to the esteem and love entertained for him by the native Protestants. This was well remarked in the funeral address, which Rev. Avedis Constantian delivered in Armenian in the Scutari chapel on the day of the burial. It is most fitting, he said, that the natives of the country gather about his bier, and return thanks to God and to the Christians of America who sent Dr. Bliss to this land.

And why, it may well be asked, did the natives of the country hold Dr. Bliss in special esteem and love?

First, because he was an eminently *just*, *impartial* and *prudent* man. He scrupulously respected and impartially defended the rights of the native Christians. Though the evangelical churches were few and poor and weak, they held from the Master the right to manage their own affairs, to determine their own forms of worship, and, themselves, to shape the expression of their own belief. Happily Dr. Bliss was able to view matters from the native, as well as the foreign, standpoint; he was never hasty in his judgments nor violent in his language; hence he was universally esteemed a wise and impartial adviser. Such a reputation was the fruit of a tried and thoroughly reliable character. No wonder the Secretary of the American Board [Dr. Clark] could write: "We [the Officers of the Board in Boston] feel *safe* when Dr. Bliss is in Constantinople."

Secondly, Dr. Bliss was not only *just* towards native Christians, but he deeply *sympathized* with them. He truly estimated their aspirations, their needs, their failures and their capabilities, and he had a tender feeling and a sincere love for them. He had not a particle of bigotry, or jealousy, or pride of opinion or nationality, but esteemed the humblest native his brother, and had a supreme desire to do him good. Such a character, when well understood and recognized by native Christians, is the missionary's priceless capital and the sure guarantee of abiding influence.

Especially in times of difficulty and contention what a help, what a refuge is such a character! — the character of a man who commands even from opposing parties equal confidence and respect. How much such a man is missed; how sincere the tears which drop upon his grave! Truly can we all — both natives and foreigners — say, in the language of Dr. Washburn at the funeral, "We loved him in his strength, we loved him in his weakness, and now we love him in his glory."

Rev. J. R. Green D.D.
& The Record &c

30.4

Rev. E. E. Bliss D.D.

MONTHLY RECORD

OF THE UNION CHURCHES AT CONSTANTINOPLE.

We heartily wish our Readers a very Happy New Year. May it be to all of them a Year of increased spiritual joy, of richer experience of the Divine goodness, of more entire consecration to the Lord's service, of constant conscious fellowship with the Master. If it be a Busy and Useful Year, there need be little fear about its being also a Happy one.

We desire to direct special attention to the Evangelical Alliance Invitation for the Annual Week of United and Universal Prayer at the Commencement of the year.

"Our New Year begins with the Lord's Day. May this be a "token for good" to us all! May we, like the beloved disciple, be "in the Spirit" on the Lord's Day!

We have much to pray for: and we have much to encourage us in prayer. Never since the world began has there been such a century as that which has passed since William Carey bade the Church attempt great things for God: and expect great things from God.

We have, also, much to plead. Much has been given; but much remains to be bestowed. We shall see greater things than these

Let us seek to realize *God's purposes* as they are revealed in His Word. Let us hold fast to *God's promises* as they are declared in His Son. Let us expect *God's performances* to be exceeding abundant, above all that we ask or think."

We sincerely hope that the United Meetings to be held in Galata and Stamboul, on Tuesday and Thursday the 3th and 5th of January, may be well attended. By a little careful arrangement beforehand, almost everyone interested in the progress of our Redeemer's kingdom (and surely there are many such among us) might be present.

The death of Mrs Alexander Van Millingen is deeply mourned by a very large circle of friends. She was so imbued with the Spirit of Christ that it was impossible to meet and converse with her without feeling the better for so doing. We are very glad to be able to publish in this number Extracts from a Memorial Sermon preached at the Robert College by the Rev Dr Washburn. We thank the doctor for so kindly meeting our wishes in this matter.

Though not unexpected, the news of the death of Dr Edwin E. Bliss, in his 76th year, comes to many of us as a severe blow. He was one of the noble band of pioneer missionaries who have done so much for the evangelization of the peoples among whom they laboured. In the early years of his ministry he suffered much discomfort and opposition for the Truth's sake, and the present prosperous condition of the A. B. C. F. M. Mission in this region is owing, in great measure, to the earnest, self-denied labours of Dr Edwin Bliss and others like-minded who were associated with him in those days. We are very pleased to have it in our power to publish, without loss of time, (through the kindness of an esteemed correspondent to whom we owe much) a brief account of the life-work of Dr. Bliss. We hope to have some "Reminiscences" from another friend in the February "Record".

CHURCH NOTICES

Divine service is held on Sunday—in Bebek, Hasskeui, Pera and Scutari at 11 A. M., and in Roumeli-Hissar at 10. 45 A. M. and 7. 30 P. M.

The sacrament of the Lord's Supper is administered at Bebek on the first Sunday of each quarter; at Hasskeui, Pera and Scutari on the first Sunday of January and every alternate month.

Sunday Schools meet as follows: Bebek at 3 P. M.; Hasskeui and Pera 2. 30 P. M.

Roumeli-Hissar Bible Class meets at 3 P. M. and Bebek Bible Class at 8 P. M. on Sunday.

Obituary.

We of this period sometimes have difficulty in realizing the conditions under which the Missionaries of fifty years ago entered upon their work in this country. In the interior of Asiatic Turkey, if they did not feel that they were taking their lives in their hands, they at least had to feel that they were cut off from the support, moral and material, of their own nationality, to a very great degree. They had to deal with people as yet but little known or understood, and who understood them less. They had to encounter suspicion of the most absurd character often tending to violent expression on the part of all classes of the population. They had to feel that their quiet existence, the safety of their property and perhaps of the lives of their families depended upon their prudence and the tact with which they met hostile demonstrations against them. They had to learn the languages of the country without grammar or dictionary, and to live down the tendency of their own minds to question the use of attempting to preach the Gospel with stammering tongues. They were in short compelled to exhibit many of the qualities belonging to veritable heroes.

Of the number of these founders of the American Mission was the Rev. Edwin E. Bliss D. D., who died Dec. 20th, in the seventy-sixth year of his age and the fiftieth year of his service in Turkey. Arriving at Trebizond in April 1843, with his young wife, he met his first rebuff in the categorical refusal of the authorities to permit him to pass on to his intended field of labor—the mountains lying east of Van, near the Persian frontier. While studying the language at Trebizond he found the people of all classes calling the Missionaries "Fra-mason", a term which to the populace meant "unbeliever, cut-throat," and even much worse. As soon as a few people began to read the Bible, fierce persecution arose, in which the "Bible readers" were absolutely boycotted, and had much ado to get bread. Then cholera swept over the city carrying off 3000 victims in a very short time. After eight years of such apprenticeship Dr. Bliss was directed to go into the interior, and he founded the Mission Station at Marsovan in 1851.

At Marsovan Dr. and Mrs Bliss had to undergo the same sort of tests as were applied to them in Trebizond. At one time a bitter enemy of the Bible work laid claim to the house which Dr. Bliss had hired, and actually succeeded in inducing the authorities to send workmen and wall up the rooms occupied by the Missionaries, shutting them off from their staircase and from the street. But little by little these ebullitions of ignorant feeling were appeased, and little by little the Bible did its work. The malaria of the country had in the mean time shattered Dr. Bliss's health, and in 1856, he was called to the less trying climate of Constantinople, leaving at Marsovan a little group of earnest Christian believers, which has grown since that time into a large and vigorous church.

During the last thirty-six years the labours of Dr. Bliss in Constantinople have not been unknown to the older readers of the "Monthly Record". Now as an earnest, spiritually minded preacher, now as instructor in the Theological Seminary at Bebek, and then as editor of the Mission Weekly Newspaper, or as publisher of religious and educational books in Armenian, he fully and effectively occupied the time of his service. The malaria of Samsoun which entered his system in 1851 relentlessly clung to his vital organs through the whole of this period, and about five years ago his working power began to be abated. Ten months ago he was stricken by paralysis, and his commanding form was no longer seen upon the streets of the city. At sunset on Tuesday the 20th of December, the weary labourer was permitted to enter into his rest.

Unassuming, kind-hearted, genial in manner, sincere in purpose and expression, broad in vision and clear in judgment: these were his leading characteristics. But perhaps the trait next to his unfailing spirituality which will most be remembered was his ability to hear, help, and inspire every down-hearted or distressed man or woman who asked his attention. As the strong man in epidemics of weakness, his own associates as well as many others will love to remember him.

The funeral took place at Ferikeui Cemetery on Thursday afternoon, the 22nd December, and was attended by a large company of attached friends who sincerely mourn their loss. Dr Greene's prayer at the grave was well fitted to lift the thoughts of all hearts to the blessed hope set before us in the Gospel of Christ and to the glorious eternal Home of the redeemed; to that city which hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it, for the glory of God doth lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. "Blessd are the dead which die in the Lord; even so, saith the Spirit, for they rest from their labours."

The remains of Mrs Alexander Van Millingen, which had been brought from Athens, were interred in Scutari Cemetery on Wednesday 14th December. A great number of Christian friends, American, British and Native, were present to testify their high appreciation of the beautiful and consistent character borne by the deceased lady. By many she will be long missed and mourned, for she was the succourer of the distressed, the helper of the helpless, the adviser of the perplexed, the friend of all. "She was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

NOTES & NEWS.

We learn with very great satisfaction that the Rev. Mr. Anderson, Pastor of the Pera Church, who has been rather seriously ill, is now better and will be able to resume his pulpit duties on the first Sunday of the New Year.

The Rev. Mr. Bisset arrived by the *Britannia,* of the Papayanni Line, on the 12th December. He comes among us with a good record as an able and successful student and an earnest Christian worker. We offer him a very hearty welcome to this city and our best wishes for success in his new sphere of labour in the Galata Mission.

The first week of the New Year will as usual be observed by Christians throughout the world as a season of special Prayer and Supplication. The Evangelical Alliance has issued the Annual invitation in which the following topics are suggested :—

Monday,	Jan. 2.	Humiliation and Thanksgiving.
Tuesday,	„ 3.	The Church Universal.
Wednesday,	„ 4.	Nations and their Rulers.
Thursday,	„ 5.	Foreign Missions.
Friday,	„ 6.	Home Missions and the Jews.
Saturday,	„ 7.	Families and Schools.

Two meetings will be held in connection with the Local Branch of the Evangelical Alliance—in the Chapel of the Galata Mission on Tuesday the 3rd and in the Bible House Chapel on Thursday the 5th, the hour in each case being 2 P.M. All Christians are cordially invited to attend these meetings.

The C. Y. M. C. A. in both its departments of Bible Class on Sunday evening, and Literary Class on Tuesday evening, is carrying out its winter arrangements with energy and success. Very interesting and instructive programmes of subjects were prepared in the beginning of the Session and members appointed to deal with them. The Gospel of S. Matthew is the subject of study on Sunday evenings, with a special paper on the last Sunday in each month on the Reformation in different European countries. On Tuesday evenings the subjects are somewhat varied, but the chief cities of the world are receiving particular attention. Occasional lectures on Physiology.—Taste and Smell: The Voice: The Skin and its Hygiene; The relations of organic life; Racial Characteristics; The Microscope—are given by Drs. Hannington, Long and Patterson. May this important Institution continue to flourish with vigour, and may its membership steadily increase.

We have received a copy of the ninth Annual Report (1891-92) of the "Constantinople Rest." It is very interesting reading and shows clearly that this institution continues to fulfil its useful mission. Some of the illustrations of the way in which the Truth as it is in Jesus enters a sailor's soul are very touching.

During the past year—

1106 Ships have been visited;
73 Bags and Parcels of Books have been given out beside rolls of papers to nearly every passing ship;
2998 Sailors have visited the Rest;
1597 attended the meetings;
100 Letters have been written to or received from sailors;
40 Blue Ribbon pledges have been taken;
51 Bibles, 140 Testaments, 380 Portions } In various languages have been given away.

The donations and subscriptions received from 1st June 1891, to 1st June 1892, amount to £ 234-10-11.

We heartily wish Miss Green-Armytage and her fellow-workers still greater blessings on their Christian endeavours during this New Year.

A copy of the thirteenth Annual Report (1891-1892) of the "Smyrna Rest" was kindly given us when we passed through that city a few weeks ago. It is also very interesting and encouraging. In 1879 it was our privilege to take part in the Consecration service at the opening of this "Rest", and we have followed its progress with interest ever since. Several striking instances are given in the report of blessing received through attendance on the meetings.

During the past year—

228 Visits were paid to ships;
51 Bags of Books were sent out;
59 Blue Ribbon pledges were taken;
12,762 Visits were made by sailors to the Rest;
2,059 Attended the meetings;
304 Bibles, Testaments, and Portions were given away;
204 Letters were written to or received from sailors and their wives or relatives.

Donations and subscriptions received for year ending 4th June 1892, amount to £ 240-13-2.

To Miss Sargint and those who are associated with her in this work of faith and labour of love, we offer our sincere good wishes for continued prosperity and increased opportunities of doing good.

Extracts from the Memorial Sermon on Mrs. Van Millingen by the Rev. Dr. Washburn, at Robert College, 4th December 1892.

Text—S. Matthew V: 14.

"Ye are the light of the world."

I am sure that Mrs. Millingen would not have been willing to have me present to you any aspect of her life in words of eulogy. But as a disciple of Christ she did not live for herself or her family alone, but for us and for the world. Of this life we may speak freely, but even this is fully known only to the master whom she served so well, and we can speak of it only as it appeared to us. Even this imperfect knowledge, however, presents to us the vision of a life of rare Christian consecration, which has already had its influence upon us and the memory of which we shall always cherish to strengthen our faith in the living reality of our religion. It was of just such disciples that our Lord said, "Ye are the light of the world" and all that we have said of the true sense of those words applies to her.

With all her heart she recognized Christ as the true source of life and light, to whom she owed all that she was, and then she lived to reveal this light to the world. She spread abroad the knowledge of Christ in every way in her power; she bore witness, in acts as well as in words, to the truth of God's promises and the reality of His salvation. She lived a pure, holy, unselfish life and she had that indefinable power of which we have spoken, the power of loving those for whom she laboured in such a way as to win their sympathy and love in return. This was perhaps, the most striking trait in her character.

She so seldom spoke of herself that my knowledge of her early life is only fragmentary, but we know that while she had every inducement to lead a life of pleasure she voluntarily chose a life of Christian service. She had a beautiful home in which she was a favourite daughter. She had wealth and social position. She had a highly cultivated mind, with marked literary talent and the power of making herself specially attractive in society. As we all know, she never scorned these advantages, but she consecrated them to the Master's service. She did not neglect self-culture or the proprieties and the ornaments of cultivated society. In her external life, as much as at heart, she was all that a lady ought to be, but these things were of secondary interest and valued only as a means of doing good.

It was her strong desire to do something for Christ which led her, after graduating at South Hadley in 1859, to go to a Western State as a teacher where she remained several years. When she was at home, in New Haven, she devoted herself to city mission work among the poor and degraded and during the war to work for the soldiers

In 1873 she entered a training school in New York to acquire a better practical knowledge of the best methods of mission work, and about the same time her attention was turned to the people of Turkey. She became so deeply interested in them that, in spite of many obstacles, she came to Constantinople, to do what she could to help them, as a teacher in the Home School at Scutari. She came to this School at what was perhaps the most critical period of its history and not only won the lasting affection of the students but exerted a most important influence in the development of the School itself, laying foundations for its growth into a College. Five years later she was married and came to Robert College. She lost none of her interest in Scutari. Her heart was large enough to take in both the Colleges and the nationalities represented in them, while at the same time her sympathies and her charities flowed in a continuous stream into the desolate homes of the poor and distressed in the villages near us.

No one who ever sought her sympathy failed to win it. Every day since the news of her death I have heard from one and another new stories of her kindly deeds. How many poor Turkish women, who are mourning for her today, have gained new views of our Christian faith from their experience of her loving sympathy! How many Christians has she helped to realize that we are all one in Christ! Having known many sorrows herself she had learned how to enter into the sorrows of others and there are persons scattered all over the world whose hearts she has cheered and who will bitterly mourn their loss.

The value of such a life cannot be expressed in any terms hnown to us. It can only be measured by Him who said to His disciples, "Ye are the light of the world."

. . . .

Our hearts are full of grief and bitter regret to-day at the thought of what we have lost, but let us not separate with words of unalloyed sorrow on our lips.

This bright light which has shone upon us all these years, shall we not be thankful for it?

This pure and beautiful character which has helped us to understand the love of God, shall we not enshrine it in our hearts with thanksgiving.

And now that she has fallen asleep in Jesus, shall we not rejoice that for her the conflict is over, the victory won, the last enemy conquered, the welcome home heard from the lips of our Lord Himself?

Her light has not gone out in darkness but is to shine as the stars for ever and exer.

Let us then, even though it be with tears, give thanks to God, with grateful hearts, for the joys of the past and the hopes of the future—for the beautiful life that has been lived in our midst and for the beatific vision of the blessed country where Christ the crucified is gathering all His ransomed children.

Imp. F. Lœffler, Constantinople.

January 1893.

⁂ *This little sheet is printed for private circulation only.*

305

Constantinople, March 29, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

We have learned with pleasure that Mr. Herbert Allen has been appointed missionary to Van. There have been reports, however, that he purposed to remain in America another year. I venture to express the hope that he may not carry out this purpose, if he entertains it. Dr. Raynolds left Van about the beginning of this month, and is now on his way to the Sea via Bitlis, Midyat, Mardin, Oorfa, & Aintab. Our son, therefore, remains the only male missionary in the Station, with the care of the boys' high school, a certain responsibility for the girls' boarding school, and, with the help of a young preacher, the maintenance of two preaching services and Sunday Schools, miles apart, on the Sabbath. The time is also an critical. We learn that some 500 Armenians are in prison at Van, many of them on the charge of sedition. Many are arrested on suspicion and kept for months in prison without trial. Many, too,

publications

are dying in prison from exposure, deprivation, disease and cruel treatment. The whole Armenian population—of 30000, or more—is in distress, and the conduct of the Government is driving men to madness and disloyalty. Our son has to be constantly on the alert lest some native helper or pupil by word or deed, knowingly or unknowingly, bring suspicion and trouble on the Station. There is an English vice-consul in Van, but, by openly keeping a mistress in his house, his conduct is so immoral that our missionaries can have nothing to do with him. Under these circumstances the nervous strain on our son Frederick and the ladies is constant and severe, and it would be a great relief if Mr. Allen, with his bride—both of them so well acquainted with the place—were to proceed to Van this year. Frederick has made no special request in the matter, and he may be confidently expecting Mr. Allen's return this summer. I have ventured, however, of my own motion to let you know the situation, and to express my own feeling. We trust in God that no outbreak will occur, but in a letter from Van, dated March 8, and received on Monday last, our daughter, Mrs. Greene, says that the present situation cannot be endured long; there must be either a "blow-over" or a "blow-out;" and under the circumstances we naturally desire that our Son may not be left long the only male missionary. Thank God, the schools are flourishing, within ten months twelve new members have been received to church-membership, the Armenian population seems very friendly, and with peace, and a fair show of justice on the part of the authorities the outlook would be favorable.

We are profoundly grateful to God and to the Prudential Committee for the additional appropriations. We have decided that the slight balance necessary to fill out the regular estimates shall be taken from the publication department. Many items necessary for the strengthening and perpetuity of the work are found in the contingent estimates, but the most important parts of the regular work are provided for. We are specially glad to have the means to provide for a second Greek preacher for the capital, in case we can find him. We are now in correspondence with a Mr. George Voukli, at present in Athens, whose wife is a highly esteemed graduate of the Girls' College. Mr. Chambers has purposed to lay freshly before you the need of some additional help for the Nicomedia section of our fields.

I have recently returned from a visit of some days at Rodosto, on the northern shore of the Marmora, about half way between Constantinople and the Dardanelles. Since the formation of the Evangelical church in this city, forty years ago, 150 persons connected with the Protestant community have removed to other places, and of these 25 have gone to America. In all, 84 persons have been received to church-membership, but only 24 are at present on the ground. Among these there are some very devoted brethren and sisters, but a single person has for years kept the church in unrest. Thus in financial ability and in moral and spiritual influence the church has grown weak. At the same time the attendance at the two preaching places has not sensibly diminished, though nearly half the attendants are non-Protestants. The two schools, one for girls and one for boys, have about 80 pupils in all, of whom more than three fourths are from Gregorian Armenian families. The contributions of the Protestants and the tuition of the pupils, the past year, amounted to $154. At Rodosto we are confronted with a serious problem. In a city of 12,000 nominal Christians, 7,000 Turks and 1,000 Jews we have two houses which are used for chapels and schools; we have access to many non-Protestants, especially among the Armenians; we have two schools, largely filled with children from non-Protestant families, and yet we have a church organization which has little ability to help itself and little positive influence for Christ. The church has a very estimable pastor, who has been some forty years in the ministry, and requires for pastor and for the schools aid to the amount of about LT 475 a year. There are not a few other places in this part of Turkey, and indeed in all the Missions, where the situation is substantially the same; namely, the attendants at our religious services and the pupils in our schools largely non-Protestants, a large part of the nominally Christian population leavened, to a very considerable extent, with Evangelical sentiment, and yet the Evangelical church organizations growing weaker spiritually and financially! What is to be done in such cases? We ourselves are greatly perplexed to know.** Would that you could give us some profitable suggestion, and point out our duty. The spiritual deficiencies of ourselves and of our native ministers and brethren stare us in the face, and we wait with longing for a remedy.

** We cry to God, but we are at fault somewhere, for the desired blessing is delayed.

I go next week, the Lord willing, to Adrianople where, I am happy to state, the new preacher from the Marsovan Station has done a good work this winter.

The Sabbath-day audiences in Constantinople are undiminished, the schools are full, the new work in Hasskeuy and Scutari is promising well. At the same time, the Pera brethren have not been able to agree in regard to the site of the new church, and Mr. Boyajian, the civil head, has not yet succeeded in overcoming in obstinacy of certain Turkish officials and so securing the firman for the church building at Fedik Pasha.

Mr. Boyajian has been laboring for six months to secure permission for the 300 Greek Protestants at Ordoo to use the new building finished last summer for parsonage, chapel and school. Since last September these Greek brethren have been denied the privilege of public worship and their children have been left to run the streets. Finally on Monday last the Grand Vizier told Mr. Boyajian that, in case the new building, held in the name of the Greek pastor, were made over to the community, and formal application were made for a firman for the building as a church, with existing papers on the subject he would do all he could to secure the firman. So the transfer of the house to the Community has already been made, and the formal application has been prepared, and we wait to see whether, after permission to worship in the new building as a private dwelling has been denied for months, a firman will now be granted to worship in the building as a regular church. A few weeks ago the Greek Protestant congregation at Fatsa, near Ordoo, numbering some 200 souls, were forbidden to worship or hold school in the dwelling they had used for years until special authorization should come from Constantinople. The Greek hierarchy has been using its utmost influence to secure the shutting up of places of worship used by Greek Protestants. At the same time the English and German ambassadors have made earnest representations to the government in defence of the rights of the Protestants.

Mr. Dwight and Dr. Herrick have kept you posted on Marsovan troubles. The great trial of some 800 prisoners, mostly Armenians, at Angora, on charges of sedition, is soon to occur, and we are exceedingly anxious that the Ambassadors, especially the American, English & German ambassadors, should send representatives to Angora to watch the trial, especially of our two Armenian teachers. If these teachers are condemned on evidence extorted by bribes, by fear or by torture, the Government will stigmatize the College as the center of sedition, and the future of all our institutions will be imperilled. While every American in the land sets his face as a flint against every form of sedition, we cannot give up those teachers to the tender mercies of the Turks without the utmost endeavor to secure for them a fair trial. We have in them not merely a humane and Christian, but also a vital personal interest, for their vindication would put to shame many Turkish officials who accuse us of sedition. If, which seems incredible, those teachers have utterly deceived their fellow-teachers at Marsovan, we do not wish to shield them from punishment, but their guilt can never be established to our satisfaction by ordinary Turkish methods. The Turks look with increasing alarm on the rise of educated men and women among the non-Mussulman population, and anything to fasten a stigma on our institutions will be to them most welcome. May God vindicate the innocent and care for his own.

Yours Very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

Cons'ple, March 29, 1893.
Rec'd Ap'l 13

Constantinople, April 14, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

A recent visit of five days in Adrianople has given me not a little encouragement. The Rev. Hagop Filian, after some twenty years of profitable service in the Marsovan and Cesarea fields, began work in Adrianople in Nov. last, and with the help of the Lord has already brought about a happy change. The hopes of progress, in both material and spiritual matters, expressed in my letter published in the Herald of May, 1887, have not, indeed, been realized. Since then the railway to Vienna has been opened, and the touch of liberty has charmed the earth and wrought wonders in Bulgaria, transforming the squalid towns of Philippopolis and Sofia into European cities, but Adrianople stagnates still. Merchants of European Turkey, who formerly came to Adrianople for supplies, now go to Philippopolis and Vienna. The non-Mohammedan population sigh and pant for progress, and would respond with alocrity and loyalty to any wise measures their rulers might inaugurate to encourage agriculture and stimulate trade, but the vis inertiae of centuries still represses the awakening populations. The only help to trade from recent changes comes from a neighboring and newly formed camp of 12.000 Turkish soldiers. With extensive stone barracks, stables, hospital and mosque, this camp forms a town by itself, but depends upon the city for supplies.

As in material, so in spiritual, matters the city still stagnates. Though it has a population of 100.000, and not a little wealth, and not a few fairly good common-schools, the separation and inveterate alienation of the different nationalities — Greeks, Turks, Jews, Armenians and Bulgarians — prevent any common effort to promote education, to develop the higher institutions of learning, and to unify the people. In spiritual things, also, retrogression and deadness characterize, and apparently in about an equal degree, the body of the population. They have fine churches and synagogues and ancient mosques of rare beauty, but worldliness and pleasure and religious indifference are the common characteristics. On Good Friday I attended a service of nearly two hours in the principal Armenian church. The girls and young women made a wondrous show of Paris millinery, the ecclesiastics in sparkling vestments, headed by boys bearing a picture of the descent from the cross and by two priests bearing a small coffin, led a procession through the church and its corridors, and there was much intoning of the Scriptures and of hymns, all in the ancient language which nobody understood, but there was apparent no religious impression or emotion and no satisfaction. How different would have been the feeling of the people, had they listened to the reading of the Scriptures and to a fitting sermon in their spoken tongue, — the Turkish! The same day I listened to a sermon in plain Turkish by a mollah in the magnificent mosque of Sultan Selim. The preacher exhorted his hearers to walk in the path which their great leader had taught them, justified the Mohammedans for not intermarrying with those who would not acknowledge their sacred book, and offered a prayer of minute confession and supplication, but the sermon was marked with characteristic arrogance, and not a breath of prayer was expended for non-Mohammedans.

" The Protestant body is but a wee bit of leaven in this Oriental mass. Forty nine members of the little community are away in other places, and but thirteen heads of families, with forty four souls in all, are on the ground. They have but a humble place of worship and a small primary school. But now, after long waiting, they have a man who is a born leader, a good preacher and an experienced pastor; they have no quarrels and no debts; there is no rich man among them, and most of the brethren are men with small shops and very small incomes, but they gave, the past year, about $70 for religious purposes, and are now paying one fourth of the preacher's salary; in place of one small school, they are now planning to have two Kindergarten schools, one for Armenian, and one for Greek, children, both largely self-supporting, and they have just given $57 for the purchase of an organ for the chapel. At each of the two services which I conducted on Easter Sunday 100 persons were present, nearly half of them non-Protestants, and among these were fifteen young Jews, who listened most attentively to a sermon on "Christ made perfect through sufferings." The

American Bible Society maintains in the city an agent of tried character, and through the preaching of the Gospel and the wide circulation of the Scriptures a very considerable number of persons have been informed respecting the Evangelical way of salvation. Our brethren are but a humble folk, but among the ecclesiastics and the people of all the non-Mussulman communities quite enough of the good seed of the Word has been sown to produce a noble harvest if it be watered with the dews of heaven in answer to believing prayer. God grant that our own brethren and Christian friends elsewhere may cause no hindrance to the gospel of Christ.

Dear Dr. Smith:

A telegram which I trust you have already received via Philippopolis will have informed you of Mr. Newberry's successful trip to Marsovan. It is a great relief to us that his independent investigation fully corroborated Mr. Consul Jewett's previous examination and vindicated our missionaries. Four guilty officials, involved in the plot against the missionaries and the College, are now dismissed, and are, we trust, to be brought to trial. Several Armenians were released, and the people generally reassured. Our minister is now prepared, in accordance with firm instructions from Washingto to demand not only full indemnity, but also that the firman for the College, so long delayed, be now given. At the same time, however, the case against the two native teachers is very serious, and unless they can vindicate themselves from a great mass of sworn testimony and of letters in their own handwriting and over their own signatures, it will go hard with them. It is supposed that they are now in Angora, with many other prisoners. The total number arrested is said to be some 2000, but the government pretends already to have released the greater part of them. There is no doubt that bands of desperate young men have formed secret and seditious societies. Their posters were a blunder and a crime, involving hundreds of innocent persons in untold suffering, and occasioning not a few deaths. It is a startling revelation that two of our own most trusted teachers appear to have had part in the sedition, though we still cling to the hope that in a fair trial they will be able to prove that the real leaders of the sedition have forged their names and Counterfeited their handwriting. Our Minister, Mr. Thompson, goes to Angora next week, and will ask for a private interview with Mr. Toumayan, and so will give him an opportunity to disprove the testimony alleged against him. There is no doubt that the multiplication of educated young men is a serious menace to such a Government as that of the Turks. We must leave that matter, however, in the hands of God, and must redouble our diligence to keep ourselves and our immediate followers from suspicion and Complicity. Mr. Thompson dines tonight, by special invitation, with His Majesty the Sultan, and we hope he may improve the opportunity to disabuse the Sultan's mind respecting ourselves. Hoping that our friends will not weary in their prayers in our behalf,

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Apr. 14. 1893

Rec'd Apr. 28.

Constantinople, May 13, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of April 19 was received, with thanks, a few days ago.

In regard to Mr. Vaitses let me say that we have had his case under consideration for some months, but, much as we need a Greek preacher here, we cannot take the responsibility to call him here. We have testimonials respecting him from many parties, and they all agree that he is a good man, but without the mental ability to sustain himself here and command respect and influence as a preacher. Everybody seems to regret that his wife was not the man and he the mother of the children. If called upon to make further reply to him, I would suggest to you to suggest to him that if he and his estimable wife were to return to Constantinople, they will be warmly welcomed by a large circle of friends. It is possible that, if once here without our direct intervention and responsibility, he might be tried in some form of Christian work either here or in some other place; and in case he were not so employed, but could support himself and family in some form of business, the presence of such a family would be an important addition to the circle of our Evangelical Greek friends. It might be well if certain friends could privately help him to return, but we do not deem it wise to make ourselves responsible for his return or become obligated to employ him when he gets here.

We have also corresponded with parties respecting Mr. Voukli, but he is generally reported as a man hard and arrogant, and lacking in spirituality. Hence we do not deem it wise to call him. In short, we know not where to look for suitable helpers. There are two or three Greeks in America, respecting whom we have good reports, but for them the allurements of service in America outweigh the call to their native land.

We had already heard of the plans of Mr. Herbert Allen, and wish him and wife much joy and a hearty God-speed. Please give to Mr. Allen the enclosed letter, inviting himself and wife to make our house his home while in Constantinople.

I regret to say that Dr. Pettibone has, within two weeks, been twice taken suddenly ill while at the Bible House. He has rallied after some days in bed, but his increasing feebleness gives us concern. He purposes to leave for America in July, and we hope that he may be spared to reach his friends in Chicago, and may there find such rest and cheer as his declining years need and his manifold services deserve. I may add, however, that it need not surprise you if the silver cord be loosed at any time. With his departure, we shall greatly need help in the Armenian branch of the Literary Department. The call for some fresh, timely religious books in Armenian is loud from all over the land. For years we have been doing almost nothing in the line of *readable* Christian books whether in Armenian or Turkish, and interior missionaries are loud in their demands.

You will have heard of the irreparable loss we have sustained in the death of Pastor Alexander Jejizian, of Adabazar. Bro. Chambers has promised to write you respecting him, and so I forbear.

Our Annual meeting is to assemble D.V. a week from next Tuesday. We greatly regret that neither Mr. Herrick, Dwight or Tracy will be present, and that only Mr. Smith will probably represent Marsovan. In a letter received this week from Marsovan, Mr. Smith writes: "Our new mayor (governor) appears very friendly towards us, and I think he *is* so, and I *hope* he will be able to act firmly and justly in these trying times. But the general state of affairs here is *very* unsatisfactory, and is regarded by many as decidedly dangerous to law-abiding persons."

Not only the financial problem, but also the political problem touching the Armenians, the question of ministerial supply and education, and the spiritual state of our churches give us serious concern.

The trial of our teachers in Angora was to have begun last week, and we wait with intense interest for news. Pastor Marderos, of Gemerek, is also among the prisoners, with some other Protestants and 700 Armenians. No embassy has been willing to take hold of the case of the teachers officially, for the embassies wish to have no responsibility for the decision of a Turkish Court. If the teachers are condemned, and subsequently, through the intervention of the embassies, released, their characters will be blackened, so far as the Turks can do it, and they will, no doubt, be banished from the country. This will be bad enough in case of men so long and intimately connected with us. Mr. Newberry has done much for us missionaries, but we fear his reckless statements have injured the teachers in the eyes of the authorities. He is a man upon whom we cannot rely: he is bold, to imprudence, and so often carries a point with the Turks, but he is utterly impulsive and unreasonable at times. We shall be glad when his successor arrives. Mr. Thompson, the minister, is gone, and, possibly, you may meet him. He did us much good and meant well at all times, but he was slow to act, and he had neither the experience nor the information necessary for sound independent judgments. Yet he was very *set* in his conclusions, and I fear that the impressions which he and Mr. Newberry may give to the State Department may not be altogether correct. We have learn to trust the judgment of Mr. Consul Jewett at Sivas much more than that of the Minister or Sec. of Legation. O that the Lord would give us, this time, a *good* man for Minister, who would learn the land and stay with us a while!

We have had good school-examinations at Gedik Pasha this week, with large attendance.

Please accept these hasty lines, while striving to complete the Annual report of the Station.

Yours Very Sincerely
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, May 13, 1893

Rec'd May 29

Constantinople, May 16, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wrote you by yesterday's mail, but have now to write again, and convey, thank God, some good news; to wit, an assurance which seems to be reliable that Mr. Toumayan will soon be released.

You may have been informed that a Rev. Dr. Hofmann, a brother-in-law of Mr. Toumayan, arrived here from Germany some two weeks ago, with cordial letters of introduction to the Ambassadors from the Empress Augusta of Germany (whom he is said to have served at one time as court preacher), and from Lord Roseberry and the Archbishop of Canterbury. He spent the week in calling on the ambassadors, and saw, I think, the Grand Vizier. Then he went to Angora and was there a week, returning on Sunday night. He informed the English German ambassadors yesterday that in an interview, last week, with the Vali or Governor-general, of Angora, the latter declared, in the presence of the prosecuting attorney, that there was no evidence against Mr. Toumayan which warranted bringing him to trial, and that in a few days, after a few formalities, he would be released. It is said that his chains and fetters have been removed, and that he has been placed in a comfortable room. We trust that this is true; if so, it is a marvellous illustration of Turkish rule! The Vali of Angora is said to have been the man who, in a communication to the Vali of Sivas, first directed suspicion against the College and the teachers at Marsovan, and who thus caused their arrest. To have raised suspicion against these men and blackened their characters and treated them with dreadful rigor and cruelty, and then to find that there is no substantial evidence against them — truly this is an illustration of what men are subjected to in this Country and is instructive. However, we trust in God that the report of Dr. Hoffmann may prove true. As soon as the ambassadors heard from Dr. Hoffmann respecting the Vali's declaration concerning Mr. Toumayan, they addressed to the Vali letters of congratulation on the result of his examination, and expressed the hope that he would be as good as his word and speedily release the prisoners.

We regret that the Vali did not give a like assurance respecting Mr. Kayayan, but we wait in prayer and hope that he and the Gemerek preacher and other prisoners may soon be released. Mr. Hagopian, a friend, is expected from Angora tonight, and will bring us further intelligence. Drs. Farnsworth & Dodd will probably pass through to Angora the last of this week, God grant that they may find Toumayan a released and vindicated man! To have the character not only of the missionaries, but also of the teachers vindicated — and that by the Turks themselves — will bring cheer to our meeting, on its convening next week. Please, however, to make no public statement on the subject until you hear from us again. And please ask Dr. Strong to be very careful in publishing statements incriminating, or inveighing against, the Turkish authorities. The hearts of all our missionaries are often stirred and their blood boils on account of facts of cruelty and oppression, and in writing to you we all freely express ourselves. It does no good, however, on the contrary, it does much harm to publish the hard things the missionaries themselves write. So long as we, and especially our native friends, are in the power of the Turks, we must provoke them as little as possible. Would that the poor Armenians would learn a lesson of self-restraint, of prayer to God and repose in Him, from the sad events of the past few months!

Believe me,

Very Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Constantinople, May 16, 1893

Rec'd May 29

Bible House, Const'ple, June 2, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of May 19, inquiring about tracts and books prepared by Dr. Edwin E. Bliss, is at hand, and, as requested, I hasten to reply.

We know of no original work of Dr. Bliss in the preparation of tracts and books.

First, he was editor of the Avedaper for about ten (10) years, up to 1872.

After that he put through the press Angus' Bible Hand-book, prepared, several years, the Sunday-school Lesson books, and revised, and supervised the publication of, many other books and tracts. Very few of our publications have any person's name on the title page, and we have no record showing the editor or reviser of the books or tracts. We know, however, that Dr. Bliss was devoted to literary work for some thirty years, and his work was generally and highly appreciated.

Rev. J. K. Greene

Aside from his missionary service, he wrote to newspapers occasionally and prepared addresses for delivery before the Triennial Convention of the Evangelical Alliance, once or twice, but I cannot learn of any other special literary work which he did. Like other missionaries, ordinarily, he was too busy with his missionary work to engage in other literary work. The above comprises all the information I can gather here and now.

We are having an unusually full and happy annual meeting, and shall probably adjourn tomorrow or Monday. The Bithynia Synod, also well attended, is also having its annual meeting now.

The trial of the prisoners at Angora is going on, but we hear that no final decision respecting the teachers will be made until all the witnesses are examined and their testimony considered, and it is thought that this work will occupy a month. We hear at present, however, of no special bad treatment of those in prison, and must wait for the decision. We are still in hope that the teachers will be acquitted, but in any case their subsequent relation to the College is a delicate question. If they could go back to Marsovan to calm the public mind and ~~give~~ good advice to persons bent on seditious movements, it would be the best thing they could do.

Leaving other matters for another time, I remain

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene

Constantinople, June 2, 1893

Filed June 23

Constantinople, June 14, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I enclose two Reports which my Son and daughter forwarded to me from Bitlis, with the request that I read them and send them on to you.

I have also a long letter from Bitlis, which tells of the pleasant meeting, with a goodly number present, which the missionaries were having. All their Stations were well represented, save Harpoot.

We, too, had a good meeting, and it was quite reassuring to us, that not only we, but the members of the Bithynia Union, were able to have good meetings here in full numbers, and to come and go without interference. The Chief of Police sent to the Bible House to make inquiries, and seems to have been satisfied with the replies given.

When we met we hoped that the teachers

at Angora would have been released ere this, but the trial still hangs on. Some of the prisoners seem to have summoned courage to confess more or less connection with seditious projects, but justified themselves on the ground that the injustice and corruption of the officials had become unendurable. Alas that the poor people, like the ancient Israel, turn everywhere for help, but not to God. O that they might take to heart the lesson of Isaiah 30.

During the meeting I went to the English Embassy with Messrs Farnsworth, Dodd and Smith. We had a long and happy interview, and, I am glad to say, that soon after that interview, troops - small bodies of infantry and cavalry - were sent to Marsovan and Caesarea. A letter from Consul Jewett, of Sivas, informed us that, according to the documents which had fallen into the hands of the Turkish authorities, certain seditious persons, Armenians, had purposes of violence against some of the missionaries, particularly Dr. Farnsworth, Mr. Ed. Riggs and Mr. Perry. These Armenian outlaws have thought to compel acquiescense in their schemes, not only from Armenians, but from Americans as well. Missionaries have been cautioned not to travel without guards &c. We have kept these cautions to ourselves, and, of course, you will keep the intelligence within the walls of the Rooms.

Some two weeks ago Mr. Newberry, Chargé d'Affaires, showed me a despatch from Mr. Gresham, Secy of State, enclosing a copy of a letter from you in regard to the title to be used in the _firman_ for Anatolia College. The matter was brought before the Mission, and Mr. Peet and myself were appointed a committee to confer with the U.S. Legation on the subject. We are in hopes to have the firman in the name of the College itself, or in the name of the trustees of the College. The Turks are playing with the business a bit, but the Legation understands its rights, and will put up with no nonsense.

The new Secy of Legation, Mr. Riddle, has arrived, and the new Minister, with wife and daughter, is expected by the end of this month. Mr. Riddle is a pleasant gentleman, and, fortunately, has a knowledge of European languages. Mr. Newberry leaves tomorrow.

You will notice by the "Minutes" that we all favor giving the lady missionaries not only a voice but a vote, in Station meetings, in regard to all matters touching their own work. Strange to say, while some ladies wish to be entirely independent of the Mission, and, in fact, seldom attend one of the meetings of the Mission, some brethren have got so far ahead as to propose to make all ladies, married and unmarried, regular voting members, on all questions, of the Stations, and regular delegates to Annual meetings, and regular members of the Com. ad Interim. We should then have five male and twenty one female missionaries, to summon to every Station meeting in this city! Fortunately, out of seven unmarried ladies specially consulted by the Committee to whom the subject was referred, only two favored such a proposal.

We sincerely hope that you may find a first-class man to enter on the Greek work in this city. The man for this work should have shown in his course of study good capability to master and use the Greek language. Is there no such man whom you might specially invite? In case, at any time, Mr. Edward

Riggs should come to Constantinople, the next man could be sent to Marsovan. We have very hopeful bands of Greek brethren in various places, and it will be a sad issue if we are unable to keep them and add to their number.

You may be surprised, dear Dr. Smith, to see our deliverance on the Theological Seminary question, but there is no help for it. We must have a leading Theo. Semy here in Constantinople, both for the Armenian and the Greek work. The old Bebek Seminary was the chief instrumentality under God, in bringing forward and preserving existing churches, and whatever need there was of the Bebek Seminary at the start, there is fully equal need of a new Bebek Seminary now. If Messrs Herrick & Riggs could be transferred to Consple, and, possibly, Mr. Lee be invited here, with one Greek & one Armenian professor, we should be eminently satisfied. We hope that the Prudential Committee will not hesitate or delay to favor our unanimous call. We must be quick to preserve the things that remain, or the opportunity will escape us. We speak for our own Mission alone, not doubting that first-class young men will be glad to come here from the other Missions, if they are only assured of the existence of a well-equipped Seminary.

All parties are much pleased with Mr. Chambers' project for a Summer school for native preachers and helpers, for a month, this Summer, in Bardezag. Mr. Chambers invites Mr. Barnum and myself to assist him, and we propose to do so, beginning about the middle of July.

With kind regards to Mrs. Smith, and best wishes for yourself and associates,

Yours Sincerely

Joseph K. Greene

Cons'ple, June 14, 1893.
Rec'd July 3.

Pera, Constantinople, Monday night, June 19/93

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

When I wrote yesterday's letter, I had not heard of Dr. Dodd's letter from Angora, of which Mr. Peet gave you information in his letter of Saturday P.M.

It was deemed important that I should communicate that letter to Sir Arthur Nicholson, the English Chargé d'Affaires, so I went to Therapia this P.M. Sir Arthur deemed the letter of much value, and I promised to give him a copy of it tomorrow.

I may say to you privately that Sir Arthur regards the trial at Angora as substantially a *farce*, though, of course, you will not make any public use of this or any other opinion which I may mention as held by the ambassador. *There was no testimony presented against the teachers or the preacher Marderos which merited a sentence of any severity.* Indeed, several of the prisoners asked for witnesses to prove alibis in certain of the charges against them, but these requests were all denied, the court saying that there was no time for that, since this business must be finished at once!! What a traversty of justice! This single fact is enough to invalidate all the sentences.

The English Charge d'Affaires and the German Ambassador will ask to see the records of the trial, and will speak their minds freely to the Porte. They do not fear that the teachers will be harmed, but are of opinion that if His Majesty pardons them, he will still require that they leave the country. Sir Arthur has written to the Vice-Consul at Angora to secure through the Governor-General fair treatment of the prisoners while they remain in jail at Angora.

One matter causes us great regret and no little anxiety. Mr. Newberry on his return from Marsovan not only declared to the Turkish officials and to members of the diplomatic corps his belief that the teachers were guilty; but he deliberately lied about Mr. Edward Riggs, stating in Amasia & to us here that Mr. Riggs, after a careful examination of the evidence against the teachers as presented by the Turkish authorities at Marsovan, had conceded their guilt; and had declared that they were dismissed from the service of the College. It was ~~2~~ four weeks after Mr. Newberry's return before we learned the truth about Mr. Riggs' position. Now we find that he, Mr. Newberry, reported as above to the State Department at Washington, and to the U. S. ambassador at London also.

Dr. Dodd now writes that during the last two or three days of the trial a communication from the Government at Constantinople was laid before the court, to the effect that the American Embassy had learned that the "Americans" had become so convinced of the guilt of those two men that they had been put out of their places as professors in the college. The Embassy, [that is, Mr. Newberry] is said to have communicated this to the Turkish minister of foreign affairs, who informed the Grand Vizier, who reported it to Angora. This communication is thought to have had much influence in deciding the verdict against the teachers. The above communication was made in open court, and if it should go hard with the teachers, the Armenians in Marsovan, who unitedly almost worship the teachers, especially Toumayan, might be provoked to bitter forms of vengeance. We wish you could give to the Department of State at Washington the most emphatic denial of Mr. Newberry's representation respecting the position of Mr. Edward Riggs and respecting the sentiments of the missionaries in regard to the teachers. In view of the possible consequences to the teachers and to our own work, it is dreadful that Mr. Newberry should have so grossly misrepresented us.

I need not comment further on Dr. Dodd's letter, as Mr. Peet gave you the substance of it.

Believe me, for the present,

Sincerely Yours

J. K. Greene

Constantinople June 19, 1893.
Rec'd July 3.

Constantinople, June 20, 1893

Dear Dr. Smith:

What we would say for communication to the State Department is something as follows:

The American Mission has reason to believe that Mr. Newberry, late Secretary of the U. S. Legation at Constantinople, in his report to the State Department at Washington of his visit to Marsovan, and, possibly, in other communications of his, stated that Mr. Edward Riggs, professor in Anatolia College at Marsovan, after an examination of certain written #evidence against two of the native professors of the College namely Mr. Toumayan and Mr. Kayayan, avowed his belief in the guilt of these men, and declared that their names were stricken from the roll of teachers in the College. Such a statement Mr. Newberry made at Amasia on his return from Marsovan; such a statement he made to the U. S. Minister, Mr. Thompson, to the Secretary of the English Embassy; to certain of the American missionaries at Constantinople and, we have reason to believe, to the Turkish

This evidence was that which the authorities at Marsovan had collected, and which they allowed Mr. Riggs to examine.

Minister of Foreign Affairs. The fact is, however, as we learn by a paper, entitled "Memoranda" written and signed by Mr. Edward Riggs at Marsovan on March 30, 1893, that Mr. Riggs, in reply to repeated requests on the part of Mr. Newberry, positively refused either to avow his belief in the guilt of the aforesaid teachers, or to declare that their names were, or would be, stricken from the roll of college instructors; alleging, first, that it was not fair to declare men guilty before they had been brought to trial and, secondly, that, even if so disposed he, Mr. Riggs, had no authority, of himself, to dismiss them from the college.

The matter has assumed special gravity, because, near the close of the trial of the aforesaid teachers, and others, at Angora, a communication from the government at Constantinople was laid before the court to the effect that the American embassy had learned that "the Americans" had become so convinced of the guilt of the professors Toumayan and Kayayan that they had been put out of their places as professors in the college. It was stated in court that the

American Embassy communicated this information to the Minister of Foreign Affairs, who informed the Grand Vizier, who reported it to Angora. The fact, however is that the Trustees of Anatolia College have taken no action whatever towards dismissing the above-mentioned teachers, and that the American associates of these men have never avowed or entertained a belief that these men were guilty of sedition. Yet, sad to say, the communication of the Grand Vizier to the court at Angora is thought to have had important influence in deciding the court to sentence the teachers to death.

Secondly, the gravity of the matter to the Americans appears from the fact that threats have already been made against the life of Mr. Riggs, on the ground of this false report concerning him, and in case the sentence of death against the teachers is carried into effect or any serious harm befalls them, the Americans will be held largely responsible for this issue, and the Armenian Community at Marsovan will be incensed beyond bounds against the Americans residing there.

It is a grievous thing to the Americans here, that while the English and the German Embassies are doing all they can to secure for the above-mentioned teachers what they believe to be justice and relief, the American Embassy should be paraded before the public as helping in the condemnation of the men.

We know of no way whereby the State Department can repair the wrong done by Mr. Newberry to the teachers, Mr. Toumayan and Mr. Kayayan, and to us Americans generally, but justice requires that we should deny the representations which he has made respecting Mr Riggs and ourselves. #

Bible House, Tuesday morning, June 22

Dear Dr. Smith:

I have read the above to Mr. Peet & to Mr. Barnum, and they approve the same.

I enclose it to Dr. Herrick, with my letter to you, in order that he may add whatever he deems best, and because I have not time to write to him separately.

Yours Very Truly
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, June 18, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D., Sec'y A.B.C.F.M., Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith: It is one o'clock Sabbath P.M., but before I go to my afternoon and evening services I must write you of news received yesterday from Angora. I fear, too, that unless I write you now, I shall hardly find time to write for tomorrow's mail.

Mr. Hagopian, one of the teachers of Anatolia College who has been pursuing special studies here for some two years, and who, a few weeks ago went to Angora and had frequent interviews in prison with Mr. Toumayan and Mr. Kayayan, received a letter yesterday from Mr. Kayayan, written by the latter in prison just after the sentences had been pronounced on *fifty five* prisoners. Of them:

14 have been acquitted,
9 have been condemned to 7 years' imprisonment,
9 " " " " 10 " "
6 " " " " 15 " "
17 " " " " *death*.

Among the latter are Mr. Toumayan and Mr. Kayayan, while among those *six* condemned to 15 years' imprisonment is Mr.

Marderos Kalousdian, for many years preacher of the Protestant church in Gemerek! Those condemned to imprisonment are to be incarcerated in fortresses in different parts of the empire. Thus are the hopes and assurances of the past weeks grievously disappointed!

Mr. Kayayan writes that up to the close of the trial the prisoners expected to be released, and he thinks this expectation was shared in by the people generally. He says that no new evidence was introduced against Mr. Toumayan, save an affidavit of the Armenian priest at Gemerek, to the effect that when Toumayan and Kayayan visited Gemerek two years ago and Toumayan was invited to preach in the Gregorian church, he used seditious language in his sermon — a thing utterly improbable.

Mr. Peet took the news to the English lawyer, Mr. Edwin Pears, correspondent of the London Daily News, yesterday, and he at once sent a strong ~~despatch~~ telegram to London, via Vienna, so that you may learn the news, perhaps, by telegram from London, before this letter reaches you. I fear the effects of the news on Mrs.

Toumayan, who is in England, and who seems to have made herself almost insane over her troubles already.

As soon as Mr. Peet brought me the news yesterday noon, I went to Therapia — ten miles up the Bosphorous — to see the English and German ambassadors, who have removed to Therapia, to their summer palaces. I found that Sir Arthur Nicholson, the English Chargé d'Affaires, and Prince Radolin, the German ambassador, had already heard of the sentences, by telegram to the former from Angora, but they had no particulars. They thought that the verdict was rather intended as a warning to other Armenians bent on sedition; that the sentences, at least against the teachers, would not be executed; that, as a matter of course, the sentences would come before the court of cassation in Constantinople for examination and confirmation; that this would afford an opportunity either to quash them or to recommend the ~~accused~~ condemned to His Majesty the Sultan for pardon. Prince Radolin said to me that he had repeatedly warned the Grand Vizier that Europe was watching the trial of these Armenians, and that it would be very bad policy for the Turks to deal harshly with them. Sir Arthur Nicholson and Prince Radolin will, undoubtedly, make new and urgent representations to the Government, especially in regard to the teachers and the preacher Marderos.

Meanwhile, the anxieties of the families and friends of these men and of the interior missionaries will be largely increased. The verdict causes all the more surprise because the Governor-General of Angora so recently assured Dr. Hoffman that there was no serious evidence against Mr. Toumayan, and that in a few weeks his release might be expected. Now, however, he & Mr. Kayayan, and all the men condemned to death, have been confined to the inner prison and chained.

Of course, it is a plausible theory that the Government wishes to warn and quiet restless ~~[illegible]~~ spirits among the Armenians, and means to extend pardon to more or less of the men condemned, but whether the verdict will have this effect, and when the pardon may be expected are things all uncertain.

We shall watch the cases closely and keep you posted, and beg ~~the~~ earnest prayers of our friends both for the condemned men and their families, and for ourselves. I shall send a copy of this letter to Dr. Herrick. Mr. & Mrs. Tracy and children are at Samokov today, and are expected here on Tuesday morning, at our house.

Many thanks for your favor of May 29, received a few days ago.

I have had a very pleasant interview with Mr. Riddle, the new Secretary of the U. S. Legation. We hope to welcome the new Minister, Judge Terrell, & family, in a few days.

Believe me,
Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Monday
Later:

Letters have come from Dr. Dodd from Angora, & I will write again tomorrow.
Am off for Therapia J. K. G.

Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, June 20, 1893

Filed July 7.

Constantinople, June 27. 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wrote you on June 19 and again on June 20 in regard to the condemnation of the teachers and others.

Since then I have received a letter directly from Mr. Toumayan & Mr. Kayayan, dated "Angora Prison, June 19." They wrote to give certain information, to commend to us, and to ask us to introduce to the ambassadors, Mr. Avakian, their Counsel, who came here at their request to labor in their behalf and in behalf of the other prisoners. I have kept the ambassadors well posted, and they have informed the ministers of foreign affairs of their respective countries. The teachers write that since they were condemned by orders from Constantinople, they have no doubt that the same influence will secure the confirmation of the sentences by the Court of Appeal at Constantinople. Hence they well remark that the chief effort should be to secure the clemency of His Majesty the Sultan. Having now become acquainted with the course of the trial and the nature of the evidence, our sympathies are all the more drawn out in behalf of the teachers, the preachers, Marderos of Gemerek, and the large majority of the remaining prisoners.

The trial was little better than a farce; indeed, as regards 31 of the 55 men tried it was only the *form* of a trial, without the reality; it was a trial *controlled* from Constantinople. The government had spent 30.000 £t. to ferret out the authors of the seditious placards of Jan. 6, and the officials who spent the money and arrested *600* Armenians in connection with this affair must need make some show for all this expenditure.

Fortunately, at Easter, through the expostulations of the ambassadors, and by the clemency of His Majesty the Sultan, all but about 80 men were released. Many of the remainder, however, during an imprisonment of nearly five months were subjected to twenty six different kinds of torture, (some comparatively light, and some with a severity which nearly caused death) in order to extort confessions in regard to themselves or their supposed accomplices. Five of the prisoners confessed the killing of men under various forms of provocation; five others confessed, under torture, complicity in seditious movements, the posting of the placards &c, and revealed the names of a small revolutionary committee, which held a meeting in Marsovan on Sept. 24, 25 and 26, 1892, and which, ~~Several~~ during these three days, never left the house where they met. veral prisoners, under torture, made confessions or assented to allegations implicating others, which they afterwards, in the Angora prison and before the court, utterly denied.

Finally, ~~in the latter part of May~~ on May 20, 53 Armenian prisoners were brought to trial before the ordinary criminal court of Angora, consisting of five judges, namely three Turks, one Greek and one Catholic Armenian. In order to make a show of fairness, the men were called for trial in open court, ~~were to be tried~~ by regular civil process, were to be allowed to summon witnesses and were to have counsel. These were formalities intended to deceive Europeans. In fact, the trial in itself was enough to damage the Turks more than all the foolish plots of revolutionary Armenians. There was in short, no real endeavor to get at the truth, ~~proper examination of witnesses~~, and no cross-examinations of witnesses at all; there was given no opportunity to rebut false evidence, or to show that certain evidence was obtained under torture; in several cases prisoners demanded an opportunity to prove an alibi in regard to certain charges, but in every such case the court replied that there was no time for such a matter, and that the business must be finished quickly. On the last day of the trial the leading counsel of the prisoners was allowed only five minutes to make his defence, and the whole 55 prisoners were allowed only a part of this last day to say a word for themselves. In fact, the prisoners in court on the last day resembled a miserable lot of sheep, packed in a narrow pen, bleating piteously and awaiting slaughter; One of the five men who confessed complicity in seditious movements, a man named Andon, had prepared an address, fully explaining the underlying ~~movements~~ motives of the Armenian Revolutionary Committee. ~~and~~ He affirmed that their only object was, not to rebel against His Majesty the Sultan, but to secure the execution of the articles of the Treaty of Berlin in behalf of the Armenians, and that whatever they had done, they were forced to do by the violence, the extortions and the corruptions of the local officials. This address the man, of course, was not permitted to give.

I am most happy to say that the trial developed not a particle of trustworthy evidence against Mr. Tounmayan and Mr. Kayayan. The evidence against them consisted (principally) of three items, namely

1. The confession of two of the seditious men, namely Misag, of Yozgat, and Hovhannes, of Keesarea, to the effect that at the seditious meeting held in Marsovan on Sept. 24-26, a man presided named Harootune Tounmayan, who was short and fat and had a yellow beard, and ~~that~~ a man named Antranig was scribe, who was tall, of some fifty years of age and had a white beard. The prosecution, to the last, held that the above-mentioned Tounmayan was Professor Garabed Tounmayan, though the latter is neither short nor fat nor has a yellow beard, and ~~that~~ though abundant evidence was offered — evidence which convinced the Governor-General Abedin Pasha himself — that ~~man~~ named Harootune Tounmayan was still at large. Mr. Kayayan, too, had none of the characteristics of the scribe called Antranig. ~~Every one of the~~ The above-mentioned prisoners declared, on oath, before the court that Garabed Tounmayan and Hovhannes Kayayan, ~~the prisoners,~~ were not the men who were seen

at the seditious meeting. Messrs Toumayan and Kayayan demanded of the court that the records of the College at Marsovan should be asked for, and declared that those records would show that on the days mentioned they, the teachers, were constantly concerned with their college duties. This demand was denied by the court on the ground that there was no time.

2. Three of the prisoners had declared ~~under torture~~ that Messrs Toumayan and Kayayan were members of the seditious committee, but before the court they stated, under oath, that the above declaration had been extorted from them under torture. The prosecuting attorney then demanded that these three men be punished for false swearing, but the court decided that, according to an article of the criminal code, no confession obtained in a preliminary examination could be held valid unless sworn to in open court. Thereupon, the prosecuting attorney reproached the men in open court, and one of them replied to him, "If you had eaten the whip of Hosnev Pasha," – the rascal chief of gendarmes who inflicted the torture, and the same

man who caused the burning of the Girls' school building at Marsovan— "You would have denied the existence of God himself."

3. The charge chiefly relied on by the prosecuting attorney was a pretended affidavit of a priest and teacher at Gemerek, produced in court just before the conclusion of the trial, to the effect that, some two years ago, when Messrs Tumayan and Kayayan were in Gemerek, the former, on invitation, preached in the Armenian church, and in his sermon used "tahrikamiz", that is, "inciting" or "seditious," words. When this affidavit was read in court, the counsel of the prisoners, Mr. Avakian, held up before the court a letter, which had only a day or two before been received from the wife of one of the prisoners, named Hagop, of Gemerek, in which the writer said that the above-mentioned priest and teacher had come to her and begged her to write to Angora that Hosrev Pasha and twelve mounted policemen had come to their town, and with their whips had compelled them— the priest and teacher— to sign the above-mentioned affidavit,

the very meaning of which they did not know. The prisoners' counsel demanded that this letter be read before the court, and that the said priest and teacher be brought before the court and questioned as to the truth of the matter. To this demand the court replied that there was no time for that. Mr. Toumayan then said, We can expect no justice from a court which refuses such a demand as this.

Such was the sum and substance of the evidence against Messrs Toumayan and Kayayan. Likewise, no trustworthy evidence was offered against the Protestant preacher, Mr. Marderos Kalousdian, of Gemerek. And the same, in substance, may be said respecting 28 other prisoners.

In asking the judges to pass sentence the chief judge and the prosecuting attorney divided the 55 prisoners into ~~[illegible]~~ five lots. First, the chief judge asked that the court acquit fourteen men, as innocent, and this was at once acceded to. Secondly, the chief judge asked the court to condemn to death nine men, who, nevertheless, were said to be *least* guilty among the prisoners. The two Christian judges and one Turkish judge demurred, and the Turk said that his conscience would not allow him to go to mosque and say his prayers, if he agreed to such a sentence as that. After much parleying and threatening the chief judge asked that these nine men be condemned to imprisonment for life, but this also the judges would not consent to; then he asked for a sentence of fifteen years, then of ten years, and, at last, of seven years, against them; and, finally, the majority of judges agreed to the sentence of seven years' imprisonment. After much parleying, the next lot of nine men were condemned to ten years' imprisonment, each; & the next lot of six men, to fifteen years, each. Then the chief judge asked for a sentence of death against Toumayan and Kayayan, saying that their cases were clear and that nothing else was to be thought of. The judges again demurred, but, at last, one of the Christian judges was induced to agree to this sentence on the assurance, it is said, of the chief judge, that the prisoners would be pardoned. The sentence of death was also passed on five other men against whom there was no trustworthy evidence; against five others who had confessed their complicity in seditious movements; and against five others who had committed murder.

Such is the outcome of this trial.

The English Chargé d'Affaires, Sir Arthur Nicolson, and the German ambassador, and, I may say, the English and German Foreign Offices, are watching the cases with care. If the cases are confirmed by the Court of Appeal, as seems probable, they will then come before His Majesty for final sanction, and then will be the time for the ambassadors to protest or interfere. Meanwhile the facts are beginning to be known in England, and if the facts can only be fully made known, they will make a stir. Inquiries have already been made, several times, in the House of Commons, and at any time a discussion may be brought on. The Armenians of the revolutionary committee have acted foolishly, & the last degree, and have blinded the eyes of many people to the just claims of the Armenian cause; yet the Armenians have some political friends in England, if nowhere else.

The ambassadors ~~here~~ still think that the disposition here is favorable, especially to Tourmayan and Kayayan, yet they caution us not to be too sanguine respecting the final acquittal of the teachers. To us missionaries it is a great relief to feel that there is no substantial or valid evidence against them.

Judge Terrell has arrived, and we have had several pleasant interviews with him and his family. It was a happy circumstance that the Judge and family made most of their journey from London in company with Mr & Mrs. Tracy.

The Judge now clearly recognizes, not only the good things which Mr. Newberry did (for which we are grateful to him), but also the grievous injury which he did to the teachers, and to us through them. The Judge has been required to report to the State Department touching other serious complaints respecting Mr. Newberry.

Mr. & Mrs. Tracy were with us only three days, and left on Saturday for Marsovan. Of course, they were much saddened by the news respecting the teachers, which they learned on arriving here.

I want to commend the writer of the article "Recent Events in Turkey" in the June Herald for his care, and to beg you to exercise great care in the future. We write to you in confidence, and speak out, but in statements in the Herald, facts should not be stated in connection with individual missionaries, and, while we sometimes state grievous facts, we should not stigmatize the Turks.

Let me add that Hosrev Pasha, though he was recalled to Sivas, was not put out of office, but is still at the head of the gendarmes of the province of Sivas. The Government seems to have much work for him, but it is such men as he that provokes the Armenians to madness.

Rev. J. K. Greene

I have tonight a letter from Van, dated June 14, which tells of the safe return of our son and wife and Miss Fraser from Bitlis, but tells the story of the murder of several Armenians by Koords, and the outraging of Armenian women, and the arrest, not of Koords, but of two dozen Armenians – all in two weeks' time. No wonder that the poor Armenians, especially the young men, in order to escape from biting poverty, oppression and outrage, are employing every device to leave the land.

The commencement exercises of the Girls' College passed off happily last Friday, and those of Robert College occur tomorrow.

We were truly sorry to say a final good-bye to Dr. Pettibone and sister today. The Lord specially bless our brother, and make his last days his best days.

Pray pardon me for having spun out this letter so long, and believe me

Very truly yours, Jos. K. Greene

P.S. There still remain thirty Armenian prisoners at Angora, who are to be tried for sedition. One of them, a graduate of Anatolia College, was formerly head-teacher of the Boys' High School at Caesarea. We fear that they meet with the same experience as those already condemned. J. K. G.

P.S. no. 2. I find that of the persons condemned to seven years' imprisonment one was an Armenian woman.

Of those condemned to death, besides our teachers, ~~and the preacher Marderos~~, one was an Armenian vartabed from a monastery near Caesarea. The preacher Marderos was sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment

One guilty man, named Rupen, was released because he turned State's evidence.

Another, a lad named Keropé Papazian, was said to have been sent to a lunatic asylum because he had become insane; the fact was that the Turks could not make him hold his tongue.

J. K. G.

Dear Dr Smith: I am really ashamed to send you a letter so interlined and corrected but I have no time to copy. I am furnishing these facts to the ambassadors and to a trusted correspondent of the Daily News.

Constantinople, June 27. '93.
Rec'd July 17.

Rev. J. K. Greene

Constple. July 1, 1893

ear Dr. Smith. Rec'd July 17.

I enclose to you a tter for Dr. Fuller, which please orward. I leave it open for ou to read and close. You ill find brief mention of one two items of news.

We are working vigorously r our condemned friends, and ith hope. Mr. Terrell is very ell disposed, and is exceedingly nnoyed by the misrepre- ntations of Newberry, which ve been brought out and efuted in the London Papers. Perhaps it would not be well make public mention of the legram from Mardin, unless the Presbyterian Board think it best.

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Bible House, Constantinople July 6, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I am happy to inform you ~~that~~ our teachers, Messrs Toumayan and Kayayan have been released. The English Chargé d'Affaires, Sir Arthur Nicolson, has labored in this affair con amore, and with success. On Thursday last he informed the Grand Vizier in person that such was the sense of wrong and outrage of the English people in connection with the~~ir~~ arrest, imprisonment and trial of Messrs Toumayan & Kayayan, that nothing less than their immediate release would be accepted. The Grand Vizier enlarged on the legality of their conviction, and on the regular course of procedure in bringing the cases before the Court of Appeal in Constantinople, &c, but the ambassador told him that it was of no use to talk of legal forms, for it was well known how conviction was obtained, and if there were other forms, they could be gone through with in short time. In short, Sir Arthur insisted on his demand. The result is, that, while the full papers pertaining to the trial reached the Court of Appeal on Sunday, the sentences against the teachers were examined and confirmed on Monday, and on Tuesday the Grand Vizier sent the order to Angora that Toumayan and Kayayan be released and be allowed at once to take the train for Constantinople. They are allowed to come here, however, only on the condition that they leave the country within forty eight hours, and Sir Arthur Nicolson thought it best to accept this condition. He called me to the embassy at Therapia this morning and informed me that the teachers would probably reach Constple tomorrow, Friday, evening, by train from Angora, and he wished me to care for them while here and set them off by steamer for Marseilles by the steamer of Saturday. This is what I expect to do.

Thank God for so much. We wish they

could have been acquitted as innocent, but they were condemned, not according to criminal evidence against them, but by *authority*, and the same authority releases.

It seems to me that the Government would have done well to send them back to Marsovan, to calm the minds of the loyal Armenians in that city and province, but the Government has a different view, and we have to bow to the decision.

It may be, however, that in the course of a year the Government will, if desired, and if matters in the interior improve, permit them to return.

They will now go to London, and there Prof. Toumayan will meet his wife; Mr. Kayayan, also, if he finds something to do in Europe, can send for his family, which is at Marsovan.

Sir Arthur Nicolson will now take up the *cases* of the Pastor Marderos and of the other prisoners. He has already made a full report to the Foreign Office of the various forms of torture and outrage to which the prisoners were subjected.

I may add that, according to Sir Arthur, had it not been for the action of Mr. Newberry in the case, Messrs Toumayan & Kayayan would have been released before the trial of the prisoners at Angora began.

In making any public comment on this affair, please not mention the English Charge d'Affaires, save highly to commend him for his wise and efficient action.

The news of the release will both gladden and sadden their & our friends in Marsovan, but Providence may bring good to us and to the cause from this issue of the affair. The College will both suffer loss and also experience relief from their absence.

We ought to be deeply grateful for the great and active interest which English friends have taken in the case. I have not time to write more today.

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, July 6, '93
Rec'd July 22

Constantinople, July 15, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

On Monday last I had the pleasure to see our beloved teachers, Prof. Toumayan and Mr. Kayayan, sail for England. Save myself, none of our friends, native or missionary, saw them either in prison or on the steamer. Two policemen were sent by steamer to Brindisi, where the teachers were to land. In prison, by request of Nazim Bey, the head of police, the teachers prepared a memorandum of their experiences the past six months. When Nazim Bey read the same and understood the outrages perpetrated by Hosrev Pasha and by the governor of Tchorum, he remarked, "This reminds me of the *Inquisition*". The teachers also prepared a letter of thanks to His Majesty the Sultan, & declared their loyalty, &c. Prof. Toumayan mentioned in this letter the long and wearisome efforts of Mad. Toumayan to raise money for a hospital at Marsovan, the amount of money raised, & the place of its deposit in England, and added that Mad. Toumayan was still waiting for His Majesty's permission to open the Hospital. We trust that our teachers will conduct with great discretion in England, keeping aloof from revolutionary spirits.

There are now some 70 Armenians in the prison at Angora, 20 of whom are waiting for trial. By request of the English ambassador, on Tuesday last, with the assistance of the Armenian lawyer, the counsel of our teachers, I went over, with the ambassador, the names of those under sentence of death or imprisonment. For ten of them we could make no plea, but for the others, including the preacher Marderos Kalousdian, of Gemerek, we have hope. On Thursday the ambassador made a demand or a plea at the Porte.

From Van and Bitlis I have heard of serious outrages this week – the murder of men and violation of women by the Kourds, unjust and insensate taxation, and the desperation of some Armenians, who, to save themselves from robbery and shame, have become Mohammedans. Four families in one village, six families in another village, and fifteen families in another village, including a priest, have embraced Mohammedanism. All such are exempted from taxation for fifteen years. All these facts I have communicated to the English Embassy, and to London.

On Monday Mrs. Greene & I go to Bardezag, D.V., where the Summer school opens on the following day. We expect to have some fifteen helpers and teachers. Mr. Chambers drills in English, Rev. Arakel D. Aprahamian in singing, Rev. Hagop Tashjian on Pastoral Theology, Rev. Simon Tavitian on the religious history of the Armenians, Mr. Barnum gives six lectures on Genesis, and I am to take up the Harmony of the Gospels. Lessons from 8 to 12 every day, all being present at every lesson or lecture, some ladies included. Shall keep up the school for four weeks. May God help and inspire us all, granting us especially the communion and fellowship of the Holy Spirit.

Of our missionaries, only Messrs Barnum and Peet will remain here, and Mr. Barnum only a part of the time. Mr. Chambers & I can come up in a few hours, however, if necessary. Mr. Peet is overburdened with great and miscellaneous responsibilities. We have felt Mr. Dwight's absence very much at this juncture. Anxieties for the Board also add not a little to our burden. Our consolation is that we ourselves and all the interests of the Board and of the work are the Lord's, and His hand is not shortened. The Lord save us and the friends of the Board from so trying His patience that He may be tempted to leave us.

With best wishes from Mrs. Greene and myself to Mrs. Smith and yourself,

Very Sincerely Yours

Jos. K. Greene

P.S.

Melchizedek, Armenian bishop of Smyrna, has published here a book on Pastoral Theology, which is said to be thoroughly evangelical, and seems like a translation of a Protestant book. Mr. Tashjian is to use this book in the Summer school.

J. K. G.

Sat. P.M.

I have just come from the U.S. Legation. On Thursday last the dragoman was sent by the Minister to the Grand Vizier to remind him that the Legation is waiting for the firman for ~~Marsovan~~ the Anatolia College, and that it would be best for the Porte not to delay the matter. The Grand Vizier thereupon showed the dragoman a cutting of an American newspaper which gave a statement of some recent remarks of Dr. Hamlin: to wit, that, as in the case of Bourdour and Marsovan, the Turks act, not for reasons of right &c. but for fear of ironclads &c. Very well, said the dragoman, it remains for you to act now without threat of ironclads, and ~~fire~~ disprove Dr. Hamlin's declaration, (if he ever made such a declaration) by granting the firman for the Anatolia College quickly. It does no harm to let the Turk know that there are American ironclads. Would that the "Chicago" would come this way!

In haste, J. K. G.

Bible House.

I learn that Mr. Peet is writing you more fully about Dr. Hamlin's paper in Miss'y Review of the World, and the feeling of our new Minister in regard to exaggerated statements.

Rev. J. K. Greene

Constantinople July 15, 1893

Filed July 27

Dr – Greene

Aug. 23, 1893

Rec'd Sep. 21,

Copy of Dr. Greene's Letter Aug.

– – According to information
given by Judge Terrell, it is impossib
to convince the Turkish authorities tha
in coming here fr. Marsovan and goin
to England, your object was primar
to meet your family, and not to su
the the English authorities to interfere
Turkish affairs. Whether rightfully
or wrongfully, the Turks attribute to
your influence and representation
the strong instructions of the British Fo
Office in regard to our friends Thoumai
& Kayayan: they pretend to have knowledge
of efforts put forth by yourself in behalf o
three graduates of the Anatolia College
now under sentence of imprisonment;
they attribute largely to your various qu
tionings and debates in the House of Comm
The Grand Vizir says that the leading
representative of the Catholic Armenia
and of other nationalities, in visiting

Europe or America, do not make use o
the public press and of private commu
nications to prejudice foreign popula
tions and governments against the Tu
ish Govt. But that the American miss
who in all parts of Turkey have to depe
on Turkish protection, and who are con
stantly asking of the Porte firmans
various privileges, use the press to in
against the Turks, and summon for
eign Powers to interfere in the internal
administration of the country; and
that too, without considering the diff
culties which beset the Turkish adm
istration in various parts of this semi
civilized land. Of course we miss
have explanations wh. we deem satisfac
ry, for whatever representations we ha
made but these explanations, naturally
enough, do not satisfy the Turks; and ju
at present the leading officials, to wi

the Grand Vizir and the Minister of For. Aff focus their resentment on yourself. a are greatly opposed to your return.

The special reason why our Minist in this matter, gives expression, in int views with us, to the views of the Turkish officials, is that he is pressing the a thorities for the firman for Anatolia Col lege. He is quiet: he makes no threats; but firmly holds the Turks to the contra At the same time, while the questio is pending, it nettles him to have th Grand Vizir say, 'How can we give firman for a College whose Director i using every means to move the Englis Gov't. and to prejudice the English pu lic against us?' The minister, I thin gives a good reply to the Turks: at t same time he says to us that his effo in the present crisis would be facilit ted very much if you sh'd. delay your return until the question of the firman is se

The minister expects to get orders s this week for the transfer of the parcel land held in Altunian's name and th permit to rebuild: but it may take s months to complete the firman busin

The authorities fully believe tha Marsovan was the centre of the recent speakably foolish revolutionary movem and they are now making strenuous endeavors to catch the men in hiding. They have arrested Harotun Thoumaian's & many others; and the immediate prom gation of the firman, they think, woul weaken their authority, and would enc age, by the exhibit of foreign influen and by the privileges which the firman would necessarily carry with it, the turbulent spirits among the Armeni

Mr. Peet & I are just now the only missies on the ground. We therefore make thi representation to you & leave to judge whether, under the circumstances, it may not be better for you to delay y return awhile. Whether we like or not, we confront, says Mr. Terre a situation, and in the interest o work dear to the miss'ies, it seems t best not to aggravate the situation

In speaking as above of view expressed by Judge Terrell, I beg you n to imagine that he accepts the presenta tion as made by the Turkish officials, passes any judgment or criticism on your course in England. He very positive, however, that it will f cilitate his getting the firman, if y sh'd decide to delay your return un til the work is over. Mr. Peet & I jo in this letter on our own motion, & w beg you not to write to Judge Terrell. call him to acc't for this presentati of his views, for wh. Mr. P. & I are alone sponsible. You may rest assured, howeve that we represent him correctly.

Constantinople, Aug. 25, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Our experiment of a summer school is generally regarded as a real success. The school opened on Tuesday, July 18, in the High School building at Bardezag, and closed on Thursday, Aug. 17. The sessions were from 8 to 12 o'clock each day. There were present about twenty preachers and male and female teachers, besides several members of the High School and friends from the town. There was given, each day, a lesson in the harmony and exegesis of the Gospels; Rev. H. S. Barnum, editor of the Avedaper, gave eight lectures on Genesis; Rev. Simon Tavitian gave lectures on the history of the Armenian church; Rev. Hagop Tashjian gave lectures on pastoral theology and sermonizing; Dr. Garabed Atanasian gave lectures on microbacteria and the care of health; Sarkis effendi, of the High School, gave lessons in Turkish; Rev. R. Chambers gave a daily lesson in

English, and Miss Susan C. Hyde gave lessons in Singing. It is an interesting fact that the text-book in pastoral theology was an Armenian translation of Vinet's work, made by the Armenian bishop Melchizedek, of Smyrna. Each attendant on the school paid a small sum for board, and the deficit in the account of board and travel amounted to not more than $50. Thus a large part of the native helpers in the Constantinople Station, particularly those laboring in the towns and villages of the Nicomedia district, enjoyed, for a full month, a real intellectual feast and a spiritual stimulus. Isolated in their various fields of labor, with very few intellectual and spiritual helps, our native fellow-laborers, and, I may add, we missionaries likewise, are in danger of getting into ruts and of contenting ourselves with a perfunctory discharge of duty. Hence this first experiment in Turkey of a summer school for helpers was a real help to all who had a part in it, and our native brethren and sisters were very warm in their expressions of gratitude. The pastor and the members of the Bardezag church, also, were very grateful both for the school and for special religious services. Profiting by past experience, and with fuller preparation, we hope to have a larger and better school another year.

I send you, herewith, a photograph of the Bardezag Summer School, 1893; regretting that several members of the school are not included in the picture.

—

This week I have had two interviews with Judge Terrell, the U. S. Minister, in regard to the affairs of Anatolia College. A letter from Mr. Tracy, dated Aug. 1, which I enclose, shows that the local authorities refused to transfer two pieces of ground from the name of Dr. Altoonian to that of a missionary — a formality necessary before a firman could be issued — unless the missionary gave a written pledge not to build a church or school on such ground. For some years the Government has been trying to extort such a pledge from all foreigners purchasing real estate in Turkey.

but the right to make such a demand has been denied by all the Foreign Representatives. In the present instance the demand is all the more ridiculous, since the transfer of the land mentioned and the permit to rebuild were all covered by the contract made in connection with the indemnity for the burned building. However the authorities at Marsovan plead that instructions have not been sent them from Constantinople. Mr. Terrell lost no time in bringing the matter to the attention of the Porte, and he hopes to have orders sent very shortly both for the transfer of the ground and the permit to rebuild.

Mr. Terrell has also made demand for the fulfillment of the contract touching the firman for the College. The Government, however, put in a plea for a little respite on the ground that the issuance of the firman just at this juncture would weaken the authority of His Majesty the Sultan, and would encourage — by the exhibit of foreign influence, and by the privileges which the firman would necessarily carry with it — the turbulent spirits among the Armenians. Thereupon Mr. Terrell thought it wise to delay pressing the question of the firman for a period of two months, some two weeks of which time have already elapsed, and so he has informed the Department at Washington. He is firm in his purpose, however, to demand the firman at the expiration of the two months.

Judge Terrell has also been very desirous that Dr. Herrick should delay his return to Turkey until after the issuance of the firman. According to information given us by our Minister, it is impossible to convince the Turkish authorities, that the primary object of Dr. Herrick, in coming on here from Marsovan and in going to England, was to meet his family, and not to move the English authorities to interfere in Turkish affairs. Whether rightfully or wrongfully, the Turks attribute largely to Dr. Herrick's influence and representations the strong instructions of the British Foreign Office in regard to our friends Toumayan and Kayayan; they pretend to have knowledge of special efforts put forth by Dr. Herrick in behalf of three graduates of Anatolia College now under sentence of imprisonment; and they attribute largely to Dr. Herrick various questionings and debates touching the Armenian prisoners in the House of Commons. The Grand Vizier tells our Minister that the leading representatives of the Catholic Armenians and of other Christian nationalities, in visiting Europe and America, do not make use of the public press and of private communications to prejudice foreign populations and governments against the Turkish authorities; but that the American missionaries, who in all parts of Turkey have to depend on Turkish protection, and who are constantly asking of the Porte firmans and various privileges, both use the press to inveigh against the Turks and summon foreign powers to interfere in the internal administration of the Country; and that, too, without ever considering the difficulties which beset the Turkish authorities in various parts of this semi-civilized land. At the present time the leading Turkish Officials, to wit, the Grand Vizier and the Minister of Foreign Affairs, focus their resentment on Dr. Herrick, and the Grand Vizier says to Mr. Terrell, How can we give a firman for Anatolia College while its director is using every means to move the English Government and to prejudice the English public against us?

The Minister tells me that he has flatly contradicted some of the representations of the authorities, and has made explanations which ought to be deemed satisfactory; but, naturally enough, these explanations do not satisfy the Turks, and the Minister is very confident that his efforts to secure the firman will be greatly facilitated if Dr. Herrick should delay his return for some months. In short, he says, whether we like it or not, we confront a situation, and in the interest of the work dear to all the missionaries, it is best not to aggravate the situation. The Minister is also very positive that the missionaries, however much they may be distressed by acts of abuse and oppression, as a matter of expediency and policy should be careful to avoid public denunciations of the Turkish authorities, and should use every endeavor to get along peaceably with those with whom they have to do.

It is not strange that the Minister is a good deal affected by the representations from the Turkish standpoint, and there is much wisdom in his advice: I have replied, however, to him that the policy he advises is the very policy the missionaries, as a body, have followed for sixty years, and that if he only knew how much the missionaries restrain themselves — often when their very blood boils — he would praise them as models of prudence and discretion. It is not the missionaries on the ground, but their friends at a safe distance away, whose public denunciations of the Turks come right back to the Foreign Office and even to the palace of the Sultan, to inflame the Turkish authorities against the missionaries on the ground.

A few days ago Mr. Peet received a letter from Dr. Herrick asking advice respecting the route he should take on return, and, in reply, we have laid before Dr. Herrick the present state of the question as presented to us by Mr. Terrell, and have submitted to him whether he may not wisely delay his return a few months. We have also advised that the three American ladies, now in London, proceed to Vienna, and meet there, by Sept. 3, Miss Dodd and Miss Smith of the Scutari College, and Prof. & Mrs. Anderson of Robert College, and come on to Constantinople with these friends via Trieste. This route and the direct route from England are now the only ways of approach to Constantinople without a quarantine of from six to ten days.

We have been the more free to present to Dr. Herrick the views of Judge Terrell respecting Dr. Herrick's return, since Dr. Herrick for family reasons has not been expecting to go on to Marsovan this winter, and since there is no work at present demanding his attention here, in case Mr. Dwight returns home in Sept., as we trust he will.

A letter received this week from Marsovan says that the authorities there are now entering houses by night and are arresting many persons in the hope to catch the man in hiding there. They believe that Marsovan was the red center of the recent unspeakably foolish revolutionary movement. The "vali"- governor general - of Sivas has recently visited Marsovan, and the inquiry has been made whether the College could not get along without any Armenian teachers; threatening words have also been uttered respecting Dr. Altoonian, one of the teachers. The two Armenian teachers, expected this year from America, have been advised by their friends not to return at present. Indeed every Armenian returning from America is now the object of special suspicion.

Of the Armenians tried at Angora 34 are now here in prison, waiting to learn the places - whether Acre, Rhodes, or Fezzan in Africa - to which they will be exiled. Their sentences have all been commuted, to from three to eight years' imprisonment in fortresses at hard labor. We grieve especially on account of our preacher Marderos Kalousdian, of Gemerek, who has a wife and five children; who has been in the ministry some twenty years, and has led a blameless life, and against whom the charges of the Government are very slight; and are capable of full and easy explanation, if only the authorities were willing to listen to explanation. I learn, however, at the English Embassy, that it is owing to the intervention of the ambassadors that no political offender, unless guilty of bloodshed, has been executed, and that all sentences have been commuted, and it is not easy now to move the ambassadors to make a further intervention. I fear, therefore, that Mardiros will have to undergo his sentence of five years' imprisonment. Indeed, the whole body of the Armenians are now looked upon with suspicion, and men are arrested on the slightest occasion. Of course, this state of things greatly increases the difficulties of our work throughout the country, and makes it incumbent on all missionaries and Protestants to act with great circumspection.

The increase of the cholera in Russia, Roumania, Galicia, Naples & Smyrna, and the return, these days, to Constantinople and all the provinces of thousands of pilgrims from Mecca, make us very apprehensive of an outbreak of the disease here. In July and August 1865 a thousand a day died here of cholera, and, though the circumstances are more favorable now, such are the ignorance and dirt and poverty and fatalistic notions of a large part of the population that the present is an anxious time with many persons here.

Many thanks for two letters from you since I last wrote you, and for the warm sympathy and prayers of friends.

Mr. & Mrs. Herbert Allen have been with us since Monday, and leave tomorrow D.V. for Samsoon on their way to Harpoot and Van. They are well and of good courage.

We have advised Messrs Tomayan Kayayan to withdraw from the political vortex of London, and pursue theological study in Edinboro for a year.

Yours Very Sincerely
Jos. K. Greene

Constantinople, Aug. 25, 1873.
Rec'd Sept. 7.

Pera, Oct 20, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of Sept. 30 came to hand two days ago, and I will take a few minutes to reply, without waiting for a longer time.

Thank God, the cholera has not been severe. Since Sept. 6, there had occurred, according to the official bulletin of two days ago, 349 cases & 208 deaths, averaging 6 cases & 4 deaths a day. Most of these have been Turks in a Lunatic Asylum and soldiers and sailors. Yet isolated cases have occurred in almost every quarter of the city. There has been no scare, but the ignorant people think that the doctors kill the patients. We were sorry to hear that a few days ago several cases occurred at Eski Shehir on the line of the Anatolian railway, half way to Angora, tho' the Government has allowed no public mention of this to be made as yet.

We fear that the disease is bound to spread through the interior.

You will be glad to know that two days ago Mr. Dwight sent a telegram to Dr. Herrick via Philippopolis, asking him to return to Constple after Nov. 1. We did not think there was reason for his further delay, and informed our Minister Mr. Terrell to that effect.

The letter which I wrote you on the subject under date of Aug. 25, and my letter to Dr. Herrick of Sept. 13, did not indicate that the Turkish Government had made any official request that Dr. Herrick should not return; nor did Judge Terrell give any instructions in the case. Our Minister, in view of the feeling of the Turks against Dr. Herrick, judged it wise & expedient for Dr. Herrick to delay his return, and we missionaries informed Dr. Herrick accordingly, and thought it best for him to defer to the Minister's judgment. We think, however, that there is not sufficient reason to ask Dr. Herrick to delay longer, and so have informed Dr. Herrick without consulting the Minister. I trust that Dr. Herrick and family will come quietly back & remain in Constple thro' the winter, and that no occasion for further comment will arise.

Judge Terrell has the Marsovan College question in hand, and has this week received a splendid map of the grounds and property at Marsovan, drawn by Mr. Edward Riggs. He will, no doubt, address himself now to the question of the firman.

Mr. & Mrs. Wingate, Miss Bush & Mr. Fowle arrived here safely yesterday. The Wingates are our guests, and we are happy to form Mr. Wingate's acquaintance. His wife we have known as a most excellent woman and worker for a long time. They all go on tomorrow, via Samsoun, with three day's quarantine on board ship at Sinope.

Since the capture of revolutionary leaders at Marsovan some three weeks ago, quiet has reigned there. Many are in prison, but the Armenians have seen fruit enough of their foolishness, and we hope will now try to endure what cannot be helped.

As we have guests and a Station Conference ~~letter~~ meeting this P.M., I have not time to add more.

Yours Very Sincerely
Joseph K. Greene

P.S.

You have been constantly in our thoughts and prayers the past week, and we wait with much anxiety to learn of your meeting.

J. K. G.

Pera, Oct. 20, 1893.
Rec'd Nov. 2.

Dear Mr Smith:

We waited with almost breathless interest to get the report of the Annual Meeting, and at last received the same on Monday last.

We trust that the Divine Master, to whom so many earnest prayers were addressed, controlled the issue, though to not a few missionaries the seeming victory of the so-called liberal wing is a grief. Time, however, and time alone will show whether the decisions of the Meeting were wise. Of two things we are certain; first, the financial straits of the missions are great and need immediate relief; secondly, we want no Andover theology. For men who hold that theology there is no place in Turkey. While our missionaries hold views more or less conservative or liberal, we have no theological controversy, and we pray God to save us from such an infliction. And would God you my let indeed have peace now at home!

Dr. Herrick and family arrived here yesterday, well and happy. They will board awhile with Mr. & Mrs. Barnum. Judge Terrell has

has raised no objection to Dr. Herrick's return since information of his intended return was communicated to him.

Negotiations for the firman for Anatolia College are progressing, and I judge favorably.

Some twenty five of the Angora prisoners are still in jail here, including the preacher Mardiros of Gemerek, for whom I have repeatedly sought the intervention of the English embassy. We are able to communicate with him, and to forward letters from him to his family.

Affairs in the interior are quiet, though the distress in the Eastern Mission from famine is severe, and no doubt many lives will be lost this winter.

We hope that the call of the Ann. Meeting for an able man for the Greek work at Cons'ple is receiving attention; for he is greatly needed. The man to come must have an aptness for the Greek language, such as some of our missionaries have not.

We hope, also, erelong to get the judgment of the Pru. Com. on the Theological School question.

Very Truly Yours

Pera, Nov. 4, 1893

Jos. K. Greene

Pera, Nov. 4. 1893.
Rec'd Nov. 20.

Constantinople, Nov. 4, 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I trust you have on record a copy of the letter which you wrote me on Dec. 12, 1892 in regard to Mr. Nazarian, at that time employed as a pastor in the Dorchester St. (Methodist) Church in South Boston. The financial outlook for months past has been such that we hardly dared take steps to increase our responsibilities, but now we feel more encouraged, and our needs in the matter of ministers are very great. For more than a year the Pastor of the Rodosto church has been caring for the Scutari Congregation, but, owing to the great needs of his own church, he has now returned to Rodosto. We are utterly at a loss for a suitable supply for Scutari, to say nothing of the vacant pulpits of Nicomedia, Bardezag and Adabazar.

Hence, at a meeting of our Station Conference yesterday, three missionaries and three native members being present, it was unanimously voted to extend a call to Mr. Nazarian to come and labor with us in this city, at present in the care of the Scutari congregation. This is a branch of the Church of Constantinople; has a good chapel; an audience of about 100; a good Sabbath-school in connection with Miss Zimmer's work, and a broad field. It is sometimes attended by the Armenian girls of the College, and by not a few of the students of the Berberian school for boys. We offer him a monthly salary of 15 £t., - the largest sum paid as a pastor's salary in Constantinople. Out of this salary he would need to pay between 30 and 40 £t. for a house, but the balance we deem quite sufficient to enable him & his estimable American wife to live comfortably. This sum is somewhat larger than that which we were able to insert in the regular estimates for 1894, but we must make up the deficit somehow. We can assure Mr. & Mrs. Nazarian a very warm welcome, provided they come, as we doubt not they are prepared to do, with true Christian consecration, a genuine love for the work, and a spirit of self-denial for Christ's sake.

We are encouraged to make this formal call, first, by reason of the letter of my son, dated

Van, Sept. 18, 1892, and the commendation of the Harpoot missionaries; secondly, by your own favorable letter above referred to, and, thirdly by the favorable report of Miss Rush who recently passed on to Marsovan. We trust that you may be able to learn that the reports of Mr. Nazarian's ministry in South Boston are favorable, and that, theologically, there may be nothing to which to object.

As regards the expenses of his journey and something in the way of an outfit, we have hoped that, possibly, some of his Methodist friends, and certain friends of the Board might be pleased to render needed help. With our own crippled appropriations, and in view of a special responsibility to make up the salary mentioned, we don't see how we can do more.

I write by request of the Station Conference, and through yourself rather than directly because we have no personal acquaintance with Mr. & Mrs. Nazarian, and because we must in this case depend largely on your own good judgment and kind offices.

If the way be opened, we should be glad and cheered to see Mr. & Mrs. Nazarian

as soon after New Year as possible.

Please give Mr. & Mrs. Nazarian my cordial salutations, and believe me

Very Sincerely Yours

Joseph K. Greene

Gre, Nov. 4/1873

Rec'd Nov. 21.

Constantinople, Feb. 1, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The enclosed printed letter will inform you what a sad earthly loss has befallen me and the work in this city. The end was so sudden, so unexpected, that it still seems like a dream. She was so well, so active, so young in heart, that we lotted on passing down the years of age hand in hand. Her loss is a grief that can only be imagined. Many strong consolations take the bitterness out of the grief, but still a great grief will be the portion of my life henceforth, and God only can help me bear it wisely.

The testimonials to her Christian character and to her worth and efficiency as a missionary which *all* the friends who knew her — so native and foreign — so heartily proffer, are one of the precious consolations. *Her heart was set on doing good*, and few were the days that she was not engaged in some form of benevolent and Christian activity. And yet she longed for ways and means and strength to do much more than she did. The native Protestant sisters in this city will miss her greatly, and many a poor family has lost their best earthly friend.

The dear sons, East and West, will miss her sweet words of love and counsel and prayer very sorely. I grieve so much for them in the loss of such a mother, that I almost forget my own loss. Would that we could be together awhile, & mingle our prayers and tears.

I found (this morning) on the box-cover of her precious Bible, —which she loved more than any earthly treasure— these consoling words, which, it would seem, she had found and written out for us: "God never sends a trial on us so bitter, that faith cannot suck honey out of it; nor a lot so hard, but Christian trust can draw oil out of the flinty rock."

Dear Mrs. Parsons and Miss Gearson came home with me on Monday from the cemetery, and remained with me that night. The next morning they returned to

Haskeny. Mrs. Parsons intended to return yesterday, Wed., to look after the washing and ironing, but for two days it has been storming, and she has not come. Mrs. Peet, Mrs. Barnum and Mrs. Dwight invited me to their houses, but I had so many letters to write that I could not think of going anywhere till that work was done. I, too have been confined to the house on account of a cold for some two weeks, and my throat is not yet altogether well. So I have been alone, with my good servant, and my God, and, though the dear home has seemed dreadfully empty, and every reminder of the dear one draws a tear, yet, perhaps, it has been well for me to muse and write and weep and pray alone. In a very true sense, each one of us must tread the wine-press alone, as Jesus did. Yet with Him in very deed at our side, we are not alone. I am not able, at present, to mature plans for the future, but I would that I could find a suitable house-keeper, and could continue without heart-break my home and work as usual.

I am sorry that you will soon learn, if you have not already, that my son Frederick at Van has been afflicted, for some months, with insomnia, as Mrs. Raynolds and Miss Johnson were. It seems to be clearly the result of the climate. I understand that, by advice of the Doctors and with the approval of the Stations of the E. T. Mission, he will apply for a year's vacation, but where he purposes to spend the vacation I know not as yet. I shall be very glad to keep him here, if in view of his health it is thought best. Should Dr. Raynolds return to Van, as is hoped, there will be no special need of Frederick there. It is possible that at our annual meeting the Mission may invite him to fill the post of missionary to the Greeks in this Station, or may invite him to assist Mr. Chambers in the care of his field, as Mr. Chambers himself is engrossed with his large and flourishing High School.

I was surprised to learn by your letter to Miss Jones that Mrs. Newell had sent in her resignation. No one in the Station knew of it. It will be necessary to secure an able woman to fill her place, yet the work demands, not a green hand, but one already acquainted with at least one of the languages of the Country and with the needs of the people. We should all be delighted if Miss Bush could be secured to assist in the Gedik Pasha work. There are some delicate questions touching the relation of the Ladies' work at Gedik Pasha to the local Evangelical Church - the Langa Church - which the presence of such a lady as Miss Bush would help solve.

We had many excellent meetings during the Week of Prayer, and, the following week, very successful and numerously attended Christmas-Tree festivals at Hasskeuy, Gedik Pasha and Scutari.

I must not fail to add that Mrs. Newell has accomplish a great work at Gedik Pasha, and her varied talents and zeal will be very greatly missed there.

I send you a photograph of Mrs. Greene copies of which, if any body desires them can, no doubt, be obtained of Hardy, No. 493 Washington Street.

With best wishes for yourself and Mrs. Smith, believe me

Very Sincerely Yours

Jos. K. Greene

Constantinople, Feb. 1. 1894.

Rec'd Feb. 14.

Constantinople, Feb. 14, 1894

My dear Bro. Ward:

When, some days ago, I sent you and Mrs. Ward a printed letter which bore to you the sad news of the last days and the burial of the dear wife and mother, I wished to write to you a special letter but time did not permit.

More than two weeks have gone since we laid the precious remains away from sight, but the days as they go by do not lighten the sense of loss. The dear home she and I loved so much is very, very empty. To come home and find no one to greet me, to eat my bread alone, to pray alone and try to get asleep alone, to put away her much-loved garments which she will need no more, and to observe the thousand and one little things that speak of her, — it sometimes seems as though my very heart would break. If I did not know, and try again and again to bring to mind, the gain to her, the burden would be quite unendurable.

And it was so sudden, so unexpected,

that I was quite unprepared for the stroke. It seems clear that the Lord loved her so much He could not wait, and He had the higher and the prior claim. Praise God that He lent her to me so long.

My heart is full of praise for her memory. Many and very precious are the letters of loving sympathy that reach me. Everybody rises up to bear witness to her worth and goodness, and the testimony of native friends is very touching. The poor feel sorely that they have lost a friend indeed, and the little children who came to her for a lesson on Sundays, and the Protestant families, generally, feel that they have lost a mother.

Some days after the dear one fell asleep I found on the box-cover of her precious Bible — which she loved more than any earthly treasure — these consoling words, which, 'twould seem, she had found and written out for her husband and children and friends:—

"God never sends a trial on us so bitter that faith cannot suck honey out of it; nor a lot so hard, but Christian trust can draw oil out of the flinty rock".

On her pin-cushion, hanging on one side of the looking-glass in our sleeping-room I found these words:-

"Man can but work: God can create;
But they who work and watch and wait
Have their reward; though it come late".

On her spool-stand, hanging on the other side of the looking-glas, are these words:-

"I'll not willingly offend,
Nor be easily offended;
What is ill I'll strive to mend,
And endure what can't be mended".

Over the bed-room window is a large motto in gilt letters, in these words:-

"Occupy till I come".

And over the picture of one of the dear boys are these words:-

"When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee".

Thus through the house are strewn precious thoughts and words of consolation.

She seems to have been doing, albeit unconsciously, all she could to prepare our hearts for the strain so soon to come.

Sweet, sweet spirit, I am glad that you and Mrs. Ward knew her so well, and I know you will not forget the dear boys, East and West, to whom the sad news will come about the last of this week. My heart aches beyond expression for them, and I wish to God I could wipe away their tears and help them to look up. "The dear little mother's" weekly letters of love and counsel were like sweet messages from heaven to them.

My love to Dr. & Mrs. Smith, who, perhaps, would like to read this letter after you and Mrs. Ward shall have read it.

Let me add that the Calendar "Daily Prayer" of the Woman's Board, was very precious to Mrs. Greene. It hangs at the head of her bed, with the page opened by her own hand - January, 22-27.

Believe me

Very Sincerely Yours
Jos. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene.
Mar. 2, 1894.

Mrs. K. P. Williams
~~Miss~~ Sweetser,
Miss Child.

Pera Home, March 22, 1894.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I thank you very sincerely for your tender letter of Feb. 16. Very many and very precious have been the letters received from friends all over Turkey, and from America and England. The loving and high appreciation of the dear wife and mother, and the tender sympathy and prayers of so many in behalf of myself and children have been exceedingly comforting. The Lord has given me grace to say, "Thy will be done", and I rejoice greatly in the assurance of the dear wife's perfect rest and joy; but the pain still tugs at my poor heart, and the tears will come in spite of me.

I have been invited to the houses of dear missionary brethren, and have accepted a few invitations, but my work so centers about this convenient spot in Pera that ~~that~~ it has seemed best to me to remain in the dear home, though all alone, save my faithful servant. It is eight weeks today since the darling one left me, and for six weeks I have attended to all my usual duties. At most of our places of worship our audiences are unusually good.

Yesterday Judge Terrell went with me to the Ladies' establishment at Gedik Pasha, and was very much pleased with the schools. The amount of tuition received and the the general appreciation of the high moral character of our schools impressed him deeply.

Within two months, or a little more, Judge Terrell has had some four long private interviews with H. I. M. the Sultan, and the judge thinks that His Majesty's mind is now well disabused of suspicion of the American missionaries. I may add, in confidence, that His Majesty has solemnly promised to give the firman for Marsovan College after the trial of certain Armenians at Yozgat is terminated. Please take good care that no public mention of this statement is made.

My dear Frederick's family from Van are expected here about May 10. Shall be glad enough to welcome them, though sad to take them to the home where they will miss the loving greetings and caresses of the mother. Very Truly Yours, Jos. K. Greene

Constantinople, March 24 '94

Constantinople, March 21st, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Dear Dr. Smith: Boston, Mass.;

I want to tell you the story of a Turkish friend and ask your advice.

This friend is now twenty four years of age. His father is a colonel in the Turkish army and is at present stationed at Bagdad. He has but one wife, and both the father and mother are very tender towards this son. The son was born in Constantinople, and has always lived here, save for a period of three years when he was with his parents at Bagdad. The son was educated in the highest civil school in Constantinople, is well acquainted with French, and for some time has been a clerk in the war department. Several years ago he read a Life of Mahomet in French, and his eyes were opened to some of the defects of Mahomet's character. He also read a Life of Luther in French, and was impressed with the difference between Protestantism and other forms of Christianity. He saw a Turkish Bible some years ago, and began to read it, and latterly has read it with great care. For five and a half years he has been drifting away from Mohammedanism but he owes his love for the truth as it is in Christ & the instructions of the Ladies at Fedik Pasha, especially to the careful and systematic instruction given him by Mrs. Newell. These instructions began some two years ago, together with the study of English. Under Mrs. Newell's guidance he has read and translated into English the first eight chapters of Matthew, and made a special study of the third chapter of John. He has studied the words and character of Jesus, and has memorized not a few of Christ's sayings. He has received special instruction on faith, repentance and regeneration, and has come to accept the words of the Bible as the inspiration of God. He was recently much affected by the story of the conversion of Paul. And when he read the words of Peter (Acts 2:38), "Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost"; especially when he read the story of the Eunuch, – of his confession and baptism – of his own accord he declared that he had repented and confessed his sins to God, and that he felt that he must be baptized. Finally on Sunday March 4, he declared to Mrs. Newell that he had made a full surrender to Christ, and, at her suggestion, he repeated his confession of Christ on Sunday March 18, in the presence both of the Ladies at Gedik Pasha and of myself. These confessions seem to have relieved his conscience of a great burden and to have strengthened him in his Christian purpose. On these two occasions he offered prayer in Turkish. I have had several long conversations with him, and, while it has been my privilege to explain the Word of God in private to several young Mohammedans, I never met a Turk who so impressed me with his sincerity and earnestness. He fully realizes the peril of his position, and knows that an open confession of Christ would probably be death to him or its equivalent. Yet he has not entered a mosque or engaged in Mohammedan prayer or worship for a year. He is unmarried, and, in order to avoid the observation of Mohammedans, has rooms in the house of an Armenian at Gedik Pasha.

Now, this young man asks us to baptize him in private, and we are not a little concerned in the case. We cannot but think that in some cases private baptism may be legitimate and advisable. On the other hand, this Turkish friend, in attempting to lead a Christian life, would have almost everything against him, save the support of God's grace. This, indeed, is sufficient to a Pauline soul, fully and openly committed to the Lord. But to one who, under the best circumstances, while in Turkey, must play a double part, and can have the enjoyment of little opportunity for Christian worship and few of the means of grace, the attempt to lead a Christian life will be a great and constant trial. Shall we, however, conclude (and advise) that such an attempt should not be made? Shall we give no private religious instruction to inquiring Turks? And if, under our instructions, they are led on, apparently by the Spirit of God, to surrender to the truth and to Christ himself, and so are brought to the point of ultimate decision and confession through baptism, shall we then draw back and say we can do no more for them? Shall we, in short, refuse baptism to a Turk under any circumstances? Have we, in fact, no real practical mission to the Mohammedans, to whom our first missionaries were sent?

Canon Curtis, of the English Episcopal Church of this city, has baptized several Turks during the past few years, and, with a few other friends, I have witnessed the baptisms. Canon Curtis, however, knows only a few words in Turkish and can give the Turks whom he baptizes no religious instruction; nor do they, with one or two exceptions, know any English. Some Catholic ecclesiastics of the city have baptized some Turks, and have helped them afterwards to go to Europe. To us, however, and especially to Mrs. Newell, it is very repugnant to recommend inquiring Turks either to Canon Curtis or to the Catholics.

Several of the missionary brethren have

been consulted in regard to the case above mentioned, and are in doubt as to just what to do, and it is at Dr. Herrick's suggestion and with the approval of Mrs. Newell and of our Turkish friend, that I write to you. Perhaps you will wish to consult the Prudential Committee, and will give us the benefit of your united judgment. Under any circumstances no reference to the case should be made in any public way. Indeed I write to you, and to the Committee through you, in strict confidence.

We wish to take no decision hurriedly, and shall continue to give our Turkish friend Scriptural instruction as opportunity affords. He too is not hasty, though he is much concerned. He is prepared to go forward braving all consequences, but with due regard to his personal safety, and naturally he wishes not to be made known.

Let me add, at the suggestion of Dr. Herrick, that while, on the one hand, secret baptism seems to minimize the importance of the ordinance up to the point of risk, on the other hand open baptism seems to imply our assuming responsibility for a man's protection and support, which experience shows us to be more risky still.

The question certainly has two sides. Still we do wish to be guided and should be glad if the question involved could receive a very thorough and patient consideration.

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene

Constantinople Mch. 24-'94

Rec'd April 9

608
Western

Constantinople, May 28, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.;

Dear Dr. Smith:

Our Fifty third Annual meeting has been a smaller body than we have known for years. The delegate from Sivas was detained by the outbreak of Cholera in that city and vicinity. Rev. R. Chambers, of the Constantinople Station, is in Great Britain, soliciting funds for the Bardezag High School. Only one delegate came from Smyrna, and only one delegate came directly from Marsovan, though Dr. Herrick, for the present located at Constantinople, sat with us as an additional delegate from the Marsovan Station. The rule of the new Hand book limiting Stations where even three missionaries reside to one male delegate will somewhat diminish, henceforth, the male members of the Annual meeting, but another rule which provides for the presence of lady delegates will offset the above loss, and we welcome the change.

We have missed from our gathering, now for the second time, our dear and wise Counsellor Dr. E. E. Bliss, and for the first time our genial fellow-laborer for many years, Dr. Pettibone; from our social circle also we have missed two missionary sisters whose joyful faith and cheering words have for years encouraged the hearts and lightened the burdens of many weary laborers. O that a double measure of their spirit of loving devotion, and of the Holy Spirit, may rest on those who survive! O for Divine help to heed the voice which speaks to us in no uncertain sound:, Work while it is day, and be ye also ready.

We heartily wish that the friends of Missions in the home-land could have heard the reports of the Stations, and could have shared with us the cheer which those reports inspired. The patience, the courage and the steady devotion to duty which our brethren and sisters in the Marsovan, the Caesarea and the Sivas fields have shown under circumstances of great difficulty and danger; the removal, at least in part, of the suspicions of Turkish officials that the missionaries sympathized with the plans and doings of Armenian revolutionists; the improved state of religious feeling witnessed in several Protestant communities, and the special religious interest in Sivas; the very happy reports from various schools and colleges; the good attendance, generally, on the Evangelical services: – all these and other encouraging signs in the midst of financial difficulties and much political excitement call for devout thanksgiving and a larger faith in God.

The Minutes of the meeting will indicate to you that the Mission has so modified its Constitution, and has taken such other action, touching delegates to the Annual meeting and the equal voice and vote in Station meetings of the unmarried lady missionaries, as the rules and regulations of the new Hand book seemed to require. The question arose in the course of our discussions whether the same rights should not be accorded to those married ladies who are earnestly engaged in work for girls and women, and are specially well informed on all questions touching woman's work, and some further instruction is desired on this point. It is observed that in the letter of Dr. Judson Smith of April 3, 1894 the equal voice and vote are restricted to unmarried ladies, while in the statements of the Handbook about the equal voice and vote of women the word unmarried is not found.

The deliberations of the Annual Meeting have been hampered, and the value of the meeting itself diminished, by the difficulties of the financial situation. It hardly pays to take into consideration any new enterprise, or to xx discuss plans and measures for raising up an efficient native ministry, when existing enterprises languish, and laborers now in the field, and brought to the point of efficiency with much expense and labor, fail of support. Nevertheless, we have deemed it not inopportune to express, by resolution, the hope and expectation that the Prudential Committee will grant the reiterated request of the Mission for the establishment of the Theological Seminary at Constantinople, so soon as circumstances at Marsovan will permit action on the whole question. We desire to assure the Officers of the Board and the Prudential Committee that our sense of the importance of a first-class theological Seminary at Constantinople for the instruction, not of many, but of choice, candidates for the ministry — both Armenians and Greeks — is only intensified by the lapse of time. And we beg to remind the Officers of the Board that the development of an able and devout native ministry is not only the prime duty of their missionaries, but is also a work of time, and the longer the theological Seminary question slumbers, the greater will be the ultimate detriment to the evangelical work. And it is singular that while increasing attention is given, and wisely, to educational work, both in common schools, high schools, boarding schools and colleges, the judgment of the Mission touching the theological Seminary fails of consideration and realization from year to year.

You will observe in the Minutes a report of the finance committee touching the instructions of the new Handbook in regard to missionaries' salaries. Those instructions must have a pertinence to certain Missions of the Board, but, so far as we can perceive, they were not called for in our Mission, and their execution in the Western Turkey Mission alone would entail an increased expenditure for missionaries of over 1900 £t., to the detriment, of course, of the funds available for native agency. It seems only right and proper, therefore, that we decline to take advantage of the new instructions, and keep our salaries, for the most part, as at present.

The Mission has been able this year, as last, to bring its estimates for native agency within the limit, only by cutting off certain lump sums and placing them in the contingent estimates. This means that there is really no distinction in the matter of importance between the regular and the contingent estimates. Both estimates, moreover, indicate what we need, not for growth or enlargement, but only for the bare maintenance of existing work. If the means cannot be obtained, we must simply discontinue the work from point to point, and leave the responsibility with those who fail to sustain the work which they themselves have inaugurated.

More and more we see the unhappy effect of the distinction made between Woman's work and the general work of the Stations. If the present process of the enlargement of the one and the contraction of the other continues, we must inevitably embody in estimates for the Woman's Boards the charge for preaching to the female part of our congregations, and a portion of the cost of publications, of the treasury department and of tours. And is it not remarkable that such distinctions between work for women and work for men should hold in the foreign missionary field when no such distinction appears to hold among the churches at home? It must strike a thoughtful mind as singular, if not absurd, to sustain Bible women while obliged to cut off preachers and close churches.

The report of the Constantinople Station presents in vivid light the inadequacy of the force of male missionaries working in this field. The Mission clearly sympathizes with the x+ view presented, and so has invited Dr. Herrick to continue his labors in the Publication Department, and to act as a member of the Station for the year to come; with no desire to prejudice the claims of the Eastern Turkey Mission, the Mission also voted to request the Prudential Committee to assign Mr. F. D. Greene, of Van, to the W. T. Mission and to the Constantinople Station for the general evangelistic work; but, subsequently, when for reasons of health Mr. & Mrs. Greene decided to proceed to the United States for an indefinite period, at the request of Mr. Greene, the Mission recalled the above vote, so as to leave all parties free for future action according to the circumstances of the case.

On Thursday, May 22d, the members of the meeting, together with English and other friends, enjoyed a delightful communion season, when Rev. George E. White gave us an instructive sermon on the Lord's Commission to his disciples (John 20: 21-23), the infant son of Mr. & Mrs. F. D. Greene was baptized by Mr. Greene's father, Theodore, the son of Mr. & Mrs. Edward Riggs, was received into the church, and the Communion was administered, with very appropriate and comforting remarks, by Dr. A. F. Schauffler and Mr. Bartlett.

While the land in which we toil suffers from increasing poverty, oppression and unrest, and the financial stringency forbids new enterprises and hampers the work already in hand, the members of the Mission return to their fields of labor with increased faith in the coming of the Redeemer's Kingdom and with earnest desire and prayer for greater fidelity and usefulness. May the Lord graciously spare His laborers for the year to come, and give them many souls as the seals of their ministry.

On behalf of the W. T. Mission
Joseph K. Greene
(signed) G. E. White

Postscript. Tuesday, May 29, 1894

Dear Dr. Smith:

Our meeting closed yesterday, after a sweet devotional hour, when touching remarks were made to us by our venerable and *very* feeble Dr. Riggs.

In the a.m. session Mr. Crawford read to us a letter which he had just received from you, dated May 4. In that letter mention was made of a report of your Turkish Missions Sub-committee on the Theological Seminary question, and it is stated that a copy of that report, with a letter on the same subject, had been sent to Constantinople but we regret to say that no such report and letter were ever received. Of course, we shall be very glad, even at this late hour, to get a copy of that report and letter.

Note:

In the Minutes for May 28 you will notice resolutions on the Publication Department. The call to supply the needs of that Department is really very urgent. In our present limitations of labor, when we can enter many a town and village only by means of our publications, the cry comes to us with great force from all sides, especially from the Eastern Turkey Mission, for good moral and religious books, on fresh topics and at a cheap price. The force of laborers in the Publication Department is small, but even with the present force much more could be accomplished were not the means at the disposal of the Department so very inadequate. Hence we trust that the request contained in the above-mentioned Resolutions will find acceptance.

On behalf of the W. T. Mission
Jos. K. Greene

Note:

Of course, the resolutions adopted by the Mission were taken before the Mission was aware that a report and letter on the Theo. Seminary question had been sent.

J. K. G.

Rev. J. R. Greene

Cons'ple, May 28, 1894.

Rec'd June 16. 7/24

Am. Mtg

pp3+4

Constantinople, May 29, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of May 11, touching the case of the convert from Islam, was received yesterday, with thanks.

It may be said, I think, that our missionaries, generally, deem it inexpedient, at present, to make any direct effort to convert Mohammedans; but I doubt if any abstain from such effort from any sense of obligation to the Turkish Government. On the contrary, we submit very unwillingly, and with protest, to the Turkish official interpretation of the Article on religious liberty contained in the Treaty of Paris, — an interpretation given by the Turkish Government in 1864, when it arrested and banished a dozen Christian Turks, and after there had been real religious liberty for Mohammedans for eight years (1856-1864). At that date (1864) Lord John Russell, English minister of Foreign Affairs, distinctly repudiated the Turkish interpretation or definition of religious liberty, and the Turks have, since then, shaped their policy according to their own interpretation, simply because the Great Powers have not seen fit jointly to call them to account, and no one Power has wished to take the responsibility of calling them to account alone. Our action, or, rather, non-action, in behalf of Moslems is therefore, I take it, entirely prudential, and not at all from conscientious motives.

I may add that between 1856 and 1864 our missionaries repeatedly baptized Moslem converts, and since then baptisms have occurred in Constantinople, Marsovan, Marash, Caesarea and the Erzroom field. Yesterday a letter came from Dr. Jessup, of Beyroot, in which he mentions that he had just baptized a Moslem convert, and he states that Dr. Ewing was just about to baptize another at Cairo, and Dr. Jessup calls enthusiastically for more effort in behalf of Mohammedans.

Mr. Julius Millingen, director of the Cyprus Branch of the Ottoman Bank, and an earnest Christian man, has recently arrived here, and says that the door is wide open for direct labor in behalf of Moslems in Cyprus, and begs us to enter on that work.

You suggest that in the decision of the questions mooted we should counsel missionaries at Harpoot, Aintab, Cesarea &c, and so secure a consensus of opinion, if possible. To convey information or to discuss so delicate a subject through the medium of the Turkish Post would, however, be quite risky and inexpedient, and the best we could do is to consider such questions in Station and Mission meetings, and consult one another by means of delegates to our Annual Meetings.

For myself, I am free to confess that when a Moslem appears to have been brought by the Word and Spirit of God to a sincere confession of Christianity, and when at his own risk he asks to be baptized privately, the missionary who refuses the request assumes a grave responsibility both towards the Moslem convert and towards the Master Himself. At the same time I do not deem it wise to perform the rite without the approval of my missionary fellow-laborers and the Officers of the Board.

Very Sincerely Yours

Jos. K. Greene

Postscript.

Coming to the Bible House and examining the Minutes of former Annual Meetings, I find that on May 16, 1885 the Annual Meeting adopted the following resolutions in regard to the baptism of Moslems:-

"The special committee [Messrs Herrick, I. G. Bliss and H. O. Dwight] to which was referred the question of the baptism of Moslems reported the following resolutions, which were adopted:-

Whereas statements from many quarters, made at the Annual Meeting, give evidence of an increasing impression made upon the minds of Mohammedans by the Word of God, and especially of some marked instances of conversion to the faith of Christ, and

Whereas the question of the baptism of these converts has become both urgent and difficult, therefore,

Resolved, 1st, That we record our sense of solemn gratitude to God that we do begin to see signs of an answer to prayers offered without ceasing to God for this people for many years; and we promise to gird ourselves more earnestly and believingly to to work and pray for the speedy conversion of Mohammedans to Christ, in the full knowledge that in so doing we are to share in the affliction and persecution that will befall them who believe.

2nd That those who give satisfactory evidence of conversion to Christ should be baptized and received into some Christian church, and that in case admission into any church be manifestly impracticable, still baptism may be administered as in apostolic times; also that the ordinance, although never to be administered except where the candidate is prepared to take the step of openly confessing his faith, may be administered before witnesses fewer than those assembled at the regular services on the Lord's Day."

I may add that the right of a missionary to baptize converted Moslems has been recognized by former American ministers and English ambassadors, and that Roman Catholic priests do not hesitate to baptize Moslems.

Yours Truly
A. L. J.

Rev. J. K. Greene

Constantinople, May 29, 1894

Rec'd June 16

Bapt. of Mosl. Converts 7/24

Constantinople, June 9, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

As you are already informed my son Frederick and family reached here safely on Wed., May 26, in nineteen days from Van. They had various thrilling incidents on the journey, but all's well that ends well. I have enjoyed their visit very much, and confidently expected that they would remain with me, at least for the year to come. As Frederick has already informed you, however, full recovery of health and future usefulness seem to require that they go on to America, and get the full benefit of a year's vacation. So they are to leave me on Thursday next (June 14), and expect to sail from England on Sat. June 30. I acquiesce in this, because I feel that it will be best for them.

Under present circumstances it does not seem well for me to try and endure much longer the strain to which I have been subjected, in my desolate home, for the past four months and a half. I have fought against this conclusion as long as I could. On the one hand I am distressed to leave my work and go; on the other hand I find it impossible to stay. Physically I am well, but the burden of the situation presses more and more heavily upon my spirit. This conclusion is none of my choosing. My dear wife and I had not intended to ask permission to visit America again till the Summer of 1896, when George and Samuel will graduate from College D.V. God has seen it wise that I, alone, anticipate that time; so, at least, it seems, at present.

Hence, with very great reluctance, and after much prayer, I have come to the conclusion that I must give up my dear home, and ask for a furlough of a year (possibly a year and a half), that I may visit the homeland.

My missionary brethren take this view of my case, and at a meeting of the Committee ad Interim, held this noon at the Bible House, they approved of my letter, to be addressed to you on this subject.

I do not purpose to sell my furniture (at least not much of it), but shall store it at the Bible House, for I hope to return and continue my work, if God please

From July 17 to Aug. 17 I shall have

charge of the Summer School for helpers at Bardezag, in the absence of Mr. Chambers. Then returning to Constantinople, I shall pack up my goods, and shall give up my house by Sept. 30, when my contract expires. Soon after that, in case my application meets with the approval of the Officers of the Board, I purpose to leave Constantinople, and hope to reach America the latter part of Oct. or the early part of Nov.

Dr. Herrick kindly consents to take charge of my Turkish service at Koom Kapoo for the year to come, in case the Ladies at Gedik Pasha desire it. I am very, very sorry to give up the Bible lesson I have had for so many years with the city colporters, but some one will be found to take my place. I trust the missionary brethren will be able to give attention, more or less, to visitations and consultations with the Armenian and Greek preachers and teachers, which have hitherto fallen to me. Of course, my special work in Pera will be unprovided for, but, possibly, my absence will help the Pera people the better to appreciate the opportunities of blessing which they have enjoyed. Nevertheless, my heart aches at the thought of withdrawing, even temporarily, from work which no one seems ready to take up. Under any circumstances I could not be reconciled to leave the work, did I not hope that by a temporary withdrawal I may be fitted for better service on my return.

It is clear that while I thus propose, it is God that disposes. My one prayer is that I may not go contrary to His holy will.

Should I reach America near the close of the autumn, it will be nearly eight and a half years since I left America the last time. While in America I shall be glad, if desired, to do what I can to interest the churches in our missionary work.

Regretting more than mortal words can express the occasion which leads me to make the request for permission to return, believe me

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Greene, D.D.
Constantinople, June 9 - 1894
Rec'd July 23
7/24

Endorsed by Com. ad Interim
June 9th
Geo. F. Herrick
Sec.y

Constantinople, June 12, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

Sunday, the tenth day of June, was rendered memorable for the Protestant Armenians of Constantinople by reason of the ordination of Rev. Arakel Bedigian as pastor of the Langa church. Unhappily not a few evangelical churches in Turkey, like some churches in other lands, hesitate to establish the pastoral relation, and almost a generation of young Protestants has come forward since the last ordination of a pastor in this city.

In this instance the candidate had shown his fitness for the office by his efficiency as a teacher in the High School at Bardezag and by his spiritual and fruitful ministry, for several years, in Nicomedia. Moreover, during the past year and a half in this city, by his gentle deportment, his earnest Christian spirit and his attractive and instructive sermons he has filled to overflowing the house used as a place of worship by the Langa church, and has won the confidence and love of all his parishioners, especially of the large number of young men who are the hope of the Langa church. That he should have received, therefore, a unanimous call to the pastorate, with an increase of salary, was a well-deserved tribute to the candidate and gratifying to all the friends of the church.

The examination took place before a meeting of the Bithynia Union, which has been in session here for a week, and was voted satisfactory. People were specially pleased with the candidate's statement of his religious experience, and with the earnestness of his purpose to declare the whole counsel of God. The ordination exercises occurred on Sunday afternoon in the Bible House chapel, since the pitiable building used for worship by the Langa church was quite incapable of holding the expected audience. Prof. Hagopos Jejizian, of Robert College, preached the sermon, on Mark 16:15, and fittingly set forth the worthiness of the Gospel for universal acceptance. Rev. Sdepan Eutujian, one of the few survivors of the first Protestant Armenians, offered the ordaining prayer. Rev. Avedis Constantian, stated preacher at the Bible House, gave the right hand of fellowship. Rev. Ghazaros Garabedian, pastor of the Broosa church, gave the charge to the pastor, Rev. H. S. Barnum gave the charge to the people, and Dr. Greene offered the closing prayer. Mr. Constantian feelingly welcomed the brother to the circle of pastors, and happily depicted the blessedness of those who bring glad tidings of good things. Mr. Barnum told the people that the new pastor was not an angel, and hence they need not expect perfection in him; nor a man of iron, and so they must not tax his strength too severely; nor a disembodied spirit, and hence he must be fed suitably and punctually; nor such a saint as not to need occasionally an encouraging and appreciative word from his parishioners.

It was inspiring to see in Constantinople an audience of between four and five hundred intelligent and enthusiastic Protestants, and to witness the hearty congratulations which rained upon the new pastor at the close of the exercises. Very earnest are our prayers that a special Divine blessing may rest upon the pastor and his flock; that the Langa church may be a real Gospel beacon light in the very interesting quarter of Yedik Pasha in old Stamboul, and that the firman for the erection of the new church building, for which the site was purchased fourteen years ago, and for the erection of which the necessary funds have been largely secured, may not be long delayed.

Yours Very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople June 13 - 94
Rec'd June 30
7/24

Constantinople, July 14, 1894

Dear Dr. Smith:

You must have heard through telegrams from Europe of the earthquake which occurred here on Tuesday, July 10. To quiet the minds of our friends, the next morning Mr. Peet sent you a telegram stating that Americans in Constantinople were safe.

On Tuesday, July 10, at about 12.15, as I was about to sit down to dinner, the house trembled severely under repeated horizontal shocks. My servant and I ran quickly into the garden, and remained there some minutes. Seeing that the shocks had ceased, I went back to the house, and ate my dinner, and in the afternoon continued my work as usual. At about 7 o'c. the same evening I had occasion to go to the American dentist, Dr. Faber, who told me that, at the time of the shock, Miss Hyde, of the Girls Boarding School at Adabazar, was sitting in the dentist's chair. He remarked to her on the severity of the shock, but she sat still, and simply said, "Go on, Doctor, with your work".

Not so brave were the people of the city. Nearly ~~every~~ all the stores and shops in the city were closed immediately, and men hurried to their homes. Such a crowd rushed for the steamboats for the Bosphorus and the Islands that the bridge was simply choked with people. Others rushed to the public gardens, and cemeteries and open spaces, and very many have remained in those places, day and night, to the present time.

The damage to the city was very considerable. In Pera the walls of many stone buildings were cracked, though few, if any, buildings fell down. But in Galata, many buildings fell, and on the Stamboul side, as far as San Stefano, the injury was still greater. The walls of the buildings of the Bible House property were cracked in several places, though not seriously, but the house occupied by the Ladies at Gedik Pasha was much more severely injured, some cracks being half an inch or more wide. These cracks can be stopped, and the house is still good for use, though its resistance to earthquake shocks is, of course, seriously diminished. Scarcely a house in Stamboul escaped injury, and many were ruined, while in various places in the great Stamboul bazaar the roof fell and buried many people. The authorities reported that, up to yesterday, 130 persons had been killed in various parts of the city, mostly in the bazaar, while a large number of persons received injuries. The College at Scutari was much injured, but Robert College, and the Bosphorus villages generally, escaped serious harm. On the contrary, the Princess' Islands, especially Prinkipo and Halki, suffered very severely. Other places on the shores of the Marmora, and for some miles inland, were injured, especially Adabazar.

The center of the shock seems to have been a spot in the Marmora not far from what is known as Bulwer's Island, a little islet from one to two miles from the first of the Princess' Islands known as Proti. Many ~~Many~~ eye-witnesses at the time of the shock saw an outburst of water at the spot above-mentioned, and this commotion was followed by a wave which spread to both shores. The Islands nearest the scene suffered the most, and the line of greatest violence extended to the

European shore in the one direction, and to Adabazar in the other direction - the general direction being South East and North West.

Repeated shocks have been felt since Tuesday noon, and shocks which occurred at about 4 P.m. on Thursday and, again, at about 7 P.m. were quite severe. None of the shocks, however, have equalled the first in violence, and hence it is hoped that the first was the worst.

The population, however, especially the native portion, has been greatly excited: in some quarters hardly a single person remained at home on Tuesday night, and many have not yet returned to their homes. The action of the artisans and store keepers, too, in generally closing their shops and places of business has helped to increase the excitement. However, a lively earthquake ~~shock~~ has never before been experienced by this mercurial population. Would God that this natural phenomenon might lead the money and pleasure seeking people to stop a bit in their worldly course, and recognize the uncertainty of earthly pleasures and possessions, and even of life. If now they tremble at an earthquake shock, what will they do when the earth melts with fervent heat?

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wrote you respecting myself, under date of June 9, but your reply has not yet been received. I have been very sorry to hear, through Mr. Peet, of your illness, and pray God to spare you and give you fresh strength. For two weeks I have been engaged in the sad and hard work of breaking up house. In a little while I hope to leave the house and shall make my home with Mr. & Mrs. Peet until Oct. 1. In the intervening time I shall give myself to my usual duties and to a systematic visitation of the native families in various quarters of the city. If the Prudential Committee approve of the request for permission to return to America for a visit, I shall leave Constantinople about Oct. 1.

The Summer School at Bardezag

will, probably, be omitted both on account of the delicate political situation and the excitement following the earthquake.

With my best wishes & prayers

Yours Very Sincerely

Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, July 14 - 1894

Rec'd July 27

n

Constantinople, July 14, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

The closing exercises of the Bardezag High School would have afforded much gratification to its American friends, could they have been present. In the absence of the principal, Rev. R. Chambers, I was present, by request, to assist in those exercises, and was very grateful for the privilege. On Sunday, June 24, Rev. Marderos IkNadiosian, pastor of the church of Nicomedia, gave the baccalaureate sermon, and with earnest words commended True Wisdom to the graduating class. In the evening I preached to the school and to the village people on The Essentials of Growth in the Christian Life.

On account of the delicate political situation it was thought best by some that the Prize Declamation on Monday evening should be omitted, but it was finally, and wisely, decided not to deviate from our usual order of exercises. There was present a great crowd, but everything passed off well. We took pains to secure the presence of the chief of police and the Turkish judge, besides the leading Armenian notabilities of the town. The twelve speakers, three from each of the lower classes, beginning with the Sub-freshmen, acquitted themselves finely, and at the close the judge made a happy and very commendatory address in Turkish.

The Commencement exercises of the next day lasted nearly four hours, and were a great gratification to all the friends of the school. Again we were favored with the presence of the Turkish officials, the Armenian bishop and the director of the Gregorian schools. We began with a prayer in Turkish; the school band played the Hamidieh March, and sang a hymn, composed by one of the teachers, in honor of His Majesty the Sultan; of the eight members of the graduating class who gave orations one spoke in Turkish, and, in the closing address, in commending to the attention of the class four prime duties, namely the duty to their parents, to the school, to the Ottoman

Government and to God. I also spoke in Turkish. Such deference to the officials of the Government and to other Turkish visitors appeared to be highly appreciated. The orations were fairly delivered, and those who had been happy in the choice of their themes commanded special attention. After the repetition, by request, of the Sultan's hymn, and the distribution of the diplomas and of various prizes for good conduct and for excellence in study and in declamation, again on invitation, the judge made a brief address, congratulating the school and doing honor to His Majesty, and the Armenian bishop and the director of the Gregorian schools added fitting remarks. The director well said that the one distinguishing characteristic of the American schools was the development of moral character. At the close outside friends were invited to a modest dinner with the graduating class; and both pupils and their friends departed, thankful for the security and the educational privileges of the year past.

The school has never known so prosperous a year. Out of 121 pupils, 93 were boarders, and of the whole number 72 were Gregorians and 49 were Protestants. Fifty came from Constantinople; 28 from Bardezag; 11 from Nicomedia; 4 from Adabazar; 3, each, from Smyrna and Sabanja; 2, each, from Banderma, Hunjilar, Van and Geumuljina; and one, each, from fourteen other places.

The income of the school, the past year, was 1400 Turkish pounds, equal to $6160. Of this sum $1320 came from the Board, and the remainder was received from pupils and from the sale of goods manufactured in the Self-help department.

The charge for board and tuition for the school year of ten months is only $60. This cheap rate, with the opportunity to pay even a part of this sum by work in the Self-help department, makes it possible for many poor boys to secure a High School education, and is itself made possible by the great care taken to prevent waste or leakage, and by the fact that provisions are purchased at the most favorable times and in the most favorable markets.

The past year has been one of unusual moral and religious progress. This has been due, with God's blessing, to the earnest efforts of the principal and native teachers, who, with united and loving concern, have labored, not only for the intellectual, but also for the spiritual growth of the pupils.

The only High School for boys under evangelical auspices in the district of Constantinople and Bythinia, the Bardezag High School surely merits the cordial sympathy and support of American Christians.

Very Truly Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, July 14 - '94

Rec'd July 27

8/2

publications

Constantinople, July 24, 1894

Rev. James L. Barton,
Miss'y House,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Bro. Barton:

A letter from Dr. Judson Smith, dated July 5, has just come to hand, in which he announces the necessity he is under of withdrawing temporarily from his work, and states that his colleagues have generously assumed the necessary correspondence. He does not mention to whom, in particular, we are to address ourselves, and so I naturally turn to my dear bro. missionary. And allow me, while commiserating the poor laborers at Harpoot, to congratulate the friends of the Board and the missionaries in general on your appointment.

Dr. Smith makes no mention of a letter which I mailed on June 11, in which I solicited the approval of the Pru. Com. to my return to the U. S. for a year or somewhat more, and, fearing that the letter miscarried, and as time is somewhat urgent, I venture to reproduce the letter. It was as follows.

"Constantinople, June 9, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

As you are already informed, my son Frederick and family reached here safely on Wed., May 16, in nineteen days, from Van. They had various thrilling incidents on the journey, but all's well that ends well. I have enjoyed their visit very much, and confidently expected that they would remain with me, at least for the year to come. As Frederick has already informed you, however, full recovery of health and future usefulness seem to require that they go on to America, and get the full benefit of a year's vacation. So they are to leave me on Thursday next (June 14), and expect to sail from Liverpool on Sat. June 30. I acquiesce in this, because I feel that it will be best for them.

Under these circumstances it does not seem well for me to try and endure much longer the strain to which I have been subjected in my desolate home, the past four months and a half. *Physically I am well*, but in spirit I have been very much depressed, and a change of scene is quite necessary. I have fought against this conclusion as long as I could, hoping, first, for the company of Frederick and his family, and, secondly, that I might find a suitable housekeeper (and so remain at my post in Pera); but I have been disappointed. Hence, with great reluctance and after much prayer, I have come to the conclusion that I must give up my dear home and ask for a furlough of a year, to visit the homeland. This is not of my choosing, for my wife and I did not intend to ask permission to visit America again till the summer of 1896, when George and Samuel will graduate from college. God has seen it wise that I anticipate that time, and I pray that this may prove the best in the end.

I do not purpose to sell my furniture, but shall store it at the Bible House, for I hope to return and continue my work for ten, fifteen, or twenty years. I have but just entered on my sixty first year, and with no physical ailment whatever I hope, if God please, to do more and better service for the Master than hitherto.

From July 17 to Aug. 17 I shall have part in the Summer School for helpers at Bardezag. Then returning to Constantinople, I shall pack up my goods, and give up my house by Sept. 30, when my contract expires. If prospered, I expect to leave Constantinople soon after that date, and hope to reach America the latter part of Oct. or the early part of Nov. This plan of course, is conditional on the approval of my fellow-missionaries and of the Officers of the Board.

I am happy to state that Dr. Herrick kindly consents to take charge of my Turkish service at Koom Kapoo for the year to come, and I trust that other brethren will be able to give attention, more or less, to visiting and consultations which have fallen to me. Of course, my special work in Pera will be unprovided for, but, possibly, my absence will help the Pera people the better to appreciate the opportunities of blessing which they have enjoyed.

Should I reach America near the close of Autumn, it will be nearly eight and a half years since I left America the last time. While in America I shall, of course, be glad, if desired, to do what I can to interest the churches in our missionary work.

Regretting more than mortal words can express the occasion which leads me to make the above request ~~offer~~; believe me

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Rev J. K. Greene D.D. [illegible]

The above letter was read to the Committee ad Interim, and endorsed by Dr. G. F. Herrick as Secretary of the Mission.

If the letter shall have been received at the Rooms, and shall already have received attention, all right; if, however, as I fear, the letter miscarried, I desire to renew the request as above.

I have sent Dr Smith various other letters, which, I trust, may have been received; namely, May 25. the letters on behalf of the Annual Meeting; June 2, on the "Baptism of Moslem Christians"; June 13, on the ordination of Rev. Arakel Bedigian; July 14, on the Bardezag High School, and on the Earthquake.

I was thankful to get yesterday the news of the safe arrival of Frederick & family in Boston.

Be assured, dear bro., of our fervent prayers in behalf of yourself and colleagues and all the constituency of the Board. Affairs here are gradually assuming their normal state, tho' the losses from the Earthquake are very heavy. Yours very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, Sept. 25, 1894

Dear Dr. Daniels.

I thank you for the very kind letter which I received from you some weeks ago, and for the leave of absence accorded me by vote of the Prudential Committee. I am to sail this afternoon by French steamer for Marseilles, and am to leave Liverpool D.V. by the steamer "Umbria" on Oct. 13. So I hope to reach Boston about Oct. 22.

On many accounts I leave with very great reluctance, and with a very sad heart. I have visited within a few weeks nearly all the Protestant families in Constantinople, and have parted from them one by one, with prayers and tears. They are all very dear to me, and are, withal, very needy of sympathy and of material and spiritual help. The continued and vexatious delay of the Government to allow them to erect houses of worship is a very great hardship and a very serious injury to the Evangelical work.

About this and other matters I would like to write more, but time forbids, and I hope to see you soon; also our dear Dr. Smith, and explain matters by word of mouth.

Our Colleges and schools here and at Bardezag and Adabazar have opened very happily, in spite of earthquakes and many troubles. Our missionary friends are all well, though our dear Father Riggs is increasingly feeble. Mrs. Parsons at Bardezag is also quite feeble.

We wait in hope of some cheering intelligence respecting the close of your financial year, and pray that you may have a very harmonious and successful meeting at Madison, Wis.

With kindest regards to all your associates, especially to Dr. Smith if he shall have returned.

Yours Very Sincerely
Joseph K. Greene

Rev J. K. Greene
Constantinople
Sept 25. 94
Oct 11. 94

Rev. J. K. Greene, D.D.

1/14

Rev. J. K. Greene

49 Hancock Street,
Boston, Nov. 13, 1894

Rev. C. H. Daniels D.D.
Home Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston:

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Dr. Plumb and Dr. Lansing have, both, invited me to give addresses in their churches, but the time has not been fixed, because I was not ready. Unless one of these pastors should desire me to speak on the day you mention, Dec. 2, I will go to North Amherst with pleasure.

Allow me to add that when, at the West, on two former visits, I made addresses in many cities and large towns, I was almost always invited by the pastor of the place directly, and the inviting pastor naturally proposed to pay all travelling expenses, and so, for the most part, I was saved making charges to the Board. Possibly, hereafter invitations will come to me in this way, and thus the question of expense will settle itself.

Again, at the West, I was almost always given the whole day, and gave a missionary sermon in the a.m. and a missionary address in the evening, frequently to a Union meeting of the churches of the place, or of a part of the churches.

I venture to hope that Mr. Gaylord in inviting a missionary, does not think to improve the opportunity to preach himself elsewhere.

Yours very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

Dear Dr. Smith:

I have not time to *copy* what I have written in regard to Miss Zimmer's work. May I ask you either to send me back my letter, or a *copy* of the same?

I enclose a letter which I have received from Mrs. Jewell, which perhaps you, possibly the Ladies of the Woman's Board, may like to read. Please return Mrs. Jewell's letter at your convenience. Very Truly Yours

Jos. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene.

Rec'd Dec. 5. 1894.

#49 Hancock St., Boston, Mass., Dec. 4, 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Returning last night from North Amherst, where I passed a very delightful Sabbath with a church and congregation which knows how to turn out in a snow storm, and whose annual benevolences equal, generally, and sometimes ~~surpass~~ exceed, all parish expenses, I found your favor of Dec. 1.

I desire to say with all sincerity and earnestness that the entire body of Constantinople missionaries — four men and fifteen women — would deeply regret the abandonment of Miss Zimmer's work. In certain quarters of Constantinople our missionary share in the work of evangelization has consisted, for many years, of only the aid which we have rendered towards the support of the native pastors and preachers. With appliances very inadequate and amid many untoward circumstances we have reason to be thankful that the local native bodies have held their own. The better, however, to cultivate the immense fields before them and secure some advance, the attempt has been made, with the glad approval of the Mission, to establish evangelistic centers, under the charge of Ladies of the Woman's Boards, in Gedik Pasha, Hasskeuy and Scutari. The attempt at Gedik Pasha, as regards the Sunday School, day and night schools, devotional meetings and Sabbath preaching services, has been eminently successful. The attempt at Hasskeuy, as regards the kindergarten, Sunday School, night school and day school, is hopeful. The attempt at Scutari, begun only two years ago last summer and continued with only a single lady, Miss Zimmer, has certainly surpassed expectation. Miss Zimmer had first to devise ways and means to attract the attention and win the confidence of the children and parents of the non-Protestant communities - and this in itself required great perseverance and ingenuity. The attempt, too, has been unusually successful, considering the shortness of time.

The Sunday School which Miss Zimmer and her local native assistants have gathered at the Protestant chapel averaged, last year, about *sixty* pupils, I think; perhaps more; (I have not the figures at hand). I visited the school several times the past year, and was much pleased with the discipline, the interest and the apparent results. The children were almost all from non-Protestant families, and came from the Gregorian Armenian, the Greek and the Jewish communities, and to hear such children join heartily in singing the songs of Zion, recite with zest and correctness the Scriptural lessons, and together repeat the Lord's Prayer was a joy to every Christian laborer. Now, how did Miss Zimmer draw these children — many of them from twelve & eighteen years of age? It was by the device of various week-day classes — classes for sewing, dress-making, carpentering &c. Moreover, every week-day class has its Bible reading, and one class of a dozen large girls, or rather, young ladies, is taught by Mrs. Trowbridge. A few months ago I passed a very delightful hour in Bible study with this class.

not one of whom was a Protestant, and where the mothers of several of the girls were eager listeners. And let it be noted that it is chiefly by getting hold of the children — by whatever device — that we can get hold of, or communicate evangelical truth to, non-Protestant families; it is only, or chiefly, through the children that the door to the families is opened to Miss Zimmer. In this work Miss Zimmer has shown a loving heart, zeal, perseverance and ability. The means she has used, with slight differences, are the same as those used by the Ladies at Gedik Pasha and Hass Keuy, and have been regarded by all the missionaries as perfectly legitimate work for the Woman's Board. Her work has been directly under the eye of two missionary families residing at Scutari and of the teachers of the American College for Girls, and several of the Americans residing at Scutari, notably Mrs. Trowbridge and Mr. and Mrs. Peet, have shared, more or less, in Miss Zimmer's work. Abolish her work, and you put an end to whatever attempt is made by any American organization on the evangelistic line in this great quarter of Scutari, with a population of 100.000. I sincerely hope that the Christian Ladies who are interested in Miss Zimmer's work will not weary in well-doing, but will encourage Miss Zimmer with more earnest sympathy and prayer and with even larger means.

Dear Dr. Smith, I have written with all frankness, and I think I have expressed the mind of the Constantinople missionaries. Should you communicate these thoughts to the Ladies of the W. B. M. I., allow me to send them my cordial salutations.

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Boston, Dec. 4. 1894.

Rec'd Dec. 6.

Rev. J. E. Greene

1 P 28.

Lewiston, Dec. 26, 1894

Dear Dr. Barton:

As soon as I received your letter, I wrote to my son Edward and told him where he would find the Aveda paper desired. He will take it to you. Am sorry not to have found it & translated it for you.

I have just received the enclosed letter from Mr. Peet. It is private, but what's mine is yours. I would call special attention to his remarks about Mr. Terrill. I think, however that when Mr. T. gets his eyes open, & sees how the wind blows, he will swing round.

Letters received a few days ago by my son Fred from Van say that Mr. Hallward, English Vice Consul, had just returned to Van from his investigations

in Moosh & vicinity, and the
the Bulgarian atrocities
had been fully equalled.

Had a splendid service
in Portland last
Sunday!

Expect to return to
Boston next week.

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

P.S.

Please retain Mr.
Peet's letter for me on
my return.

J. K. G.

Sat. A.M. Jan. 26/95

Dear Dr. Barton:

I *shrink* from appearing on Mr. Cook's platform, & say nothing of the tax on my system tomorrow. I will not promise, but if I get to the place in time will see whether the spirit moves. and if I dont speak, will *pray*, if desired.

God help Mr. Cook!

I enclose copy of a letter from *Fred*. Keep, please, till next week.

Yours

J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene

Boston, Jan. 26, 1895

Washington, March 11, 1895

Dear Dr. Smith:

Arrived here at 11.20 A.m. from Philadelphia, and soon met Frederick, who had arrived this morning from Southern Pines. At 12 o.c. we went together to the State Department, but, unfortunately, found that Secy Gresham was confined to his house with malarial fever, and did not expect to come to his office for several days. I ascertained that on Wed. last he had expressed to Frederick a desire to talk with me about Mr. Terrell. Possibly I can see him on my return from Southern Pines.

We did, however, have quite a long

and a very cordial conversation with the Assistant Secretary, Mr. Adee.

1. He had seen the recently published telegram about the action of the Vali of Aleppo in reference to the Marash missionaries, but he believed that the report was a rehash of Mr. Lee's case. Had we any authentic evidence of a fresh outrage, we would telegraph instantly to Mr. Terrell, he said, and would demand that energetic steps be taken for the preservation of the missionaries.

2. Two months ago instructions had been sent to Mr. Terrell to send Mr. Jewett to Bitlis, and elsewhere, if deemed necessary,

nd to see that all needed instructions
be sent to the Governors of provinces
t insure his own proper protection
and recognition as an American
onsul.

3. The appropriation for the new
onsuls is not available till July,
nd they cannot be sent till that
time. The State Department wishes
move quietly on this question -
lie low" - so as not to excite
the Turks and move them to objection
advance of the time.

We urged the criticalness of the
imes and the importance of an-
ticipating fresh troubles by wise
easures.

He - the Assistant Secretary -
in reply urged that the missionaries

use *discretion*, and animadverted on "Mr. Peet's letter" to the English mayor, – referred to some weeks ago by Mr. Dwight, in wh. Mr. P. emphasized the Sultan's personal responsibility for the massacre.

We urged that the distinction must be recognized between meddling in politics and the keeping silence in the presence of the massacre of thousands of *de*fenceless Christians. Blame must attach, not to those who cry out against such horrors, but to those who perpetrate them & then strive stifle the voice of humanity.

As regards Mr. Peet, he probably had no idea that his letter would be published – Evidently Mr. Terrell had written to the Department in this case, and had sent a copy of the reply of the missionaries, which was pronounced "evasive".

On Wed. Frederick talked freely with Secy Gresham about his trip to England, and was at once provided not only with a passport, but also with a letter of special cordiality and vigor, addressed to all diplomatic representatives of America. At 4 oc. he took the train for N.Y. He goes to England with a perfectly free hand, with no obligation to any parties whatever there. He specially avoids any special connection with any Armenian Societies or Committees.

He takes with him a stereopticon
and 75 pictures of scenes in
Turkey.

His book numbers nearly 200
pages, and is printed on very nice
paper. He has already given orders
for the printing of 8000 copies.
Steps taken to secure copyright in Engl

My Sabbath was exceptionally
full and happy. The morning
audience was very large, and
the response, after service, of many
weighty business men was very
hearty. In the P.M. was called
upon to speak twice in the
wonderful Bethany Sunday School
of John Wannamaker, and
later, to the Sunday School of Dr.
Richards' church, of which Mr.
William Wannamaker, a

brother, is superintendent.

On Wed. evening I lecture at Richmond, Va., and Thurs. night go on to Southern Pines, N.C., where I expect to remain some ten days. Any communication addressed to me at that point up to Thurs. March 21, will find me there.

Please give Dr. Barton the reading of this letter, with my compliments.

With best wishes for your health, Yours Very Truly

Jos. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene. S
Washington, March 11. 1895.
Rec'd March 14.

Rev. J. L. Greene
Southern Pines, March 18, 1895.
Rec'd March 20.

Southern Pines N. C.
March 18, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your very kind and welcome letter of March 14.

I shall write to Secy Gresham, sking if he will receive me when I pass through Washington on my journey West. On account of the Spring vacation at Oberlin Prof. urrier has written me sking that I delay my visit till the week beginning April 5. he previous Sunday, March 31, I expect to pass in Baltimore, and I shall ask to see Secy Gresha on Saturday, March 30. If you should have any further suggestion to me, or any later news to communicate, I should be happy to get it. Please address me, as late as Thursday March 28, at the Howard House, Washingto D.C.

I enclose a letter just received from Mr. Barnum. Some of its items may be new to you. Please return at your convenience.

I received a warm welcome in Richmond, Va., and gave my lecture and a short mission address. The Baptist Theo. Seminary there contains a fine looking body of men.

Yesterday I gave my missionary address to an audience of between two and three hundred, nearly all Northern people, and very many of them Congregationalists, largely from Conn. Among those present was Rep. Dingley, my fellow townsman from Maine, a very influential man and likely to be Chairman of the For. Affairs Committee of the next House. I shall go over the political situation with him with care.

My son Frederick sailed on Sat. Am. by the Umbria.

the orders for his book – before delivery – had reached 10.000.
His family is very well, and his wife's mother, Mrs. Foster is much improved.

Please also to give the reading of these letters to my dear brother Dr. Barton, and believe me

Very gratefully Yours
Jos. K. Greene

Southern Pines, March 24, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I received long letters, yesterday, from Mrs. Newell and Miss Jones, dated March 1 and 3.

They report that the Turkish government has demanded that Mr. Cole be sent out of the country, that the firman for the Girls' College at Scutari is withheld, and that our schools at Marash are to be closed!! No doubt, these reports have already reached you. *Possibly* the reports are true. "Whom the gods will destroy" &c. Why such spite and hostility? Simply because a misgovernment which leads to outrage and massacre – a veritable war of *extermination* – causes human beings to utter an *outcry* of horror. Are not missionaries human beings? Are they to see fellow Christians oppressed, outraged and slain in crowds before their eyes, and utter no cry? Were it not better to have no missionaries in Turkey, than have them reduced to such abjectness? This is no question of politics; it is the merest question of humanity. And will not our government and the civilized world justify our missionaries when, in the presence of the most fiendish outrages and most dreadful massacres, they utter the cry of horror? I believe they will be justified, and defended too. The Turk, by such treatment of our missionaries, is making a spectacle of himself to the world, and is filling up his measure of wrath. To persecute and attempt to expel missionaries because, in the presence of horrors unspeakable, they utter a cry of horror, will help to raise against the Turk the cry of outraged humanity.

Now we see what an advantage it would have been if Mr. Terrell had, according to instructions from Washington, sent Mr. Jewett to Bitlis.

Many thanks for your very kind letter of March 14.

I hope that Secy Gresham will receive me next Saturday, and that, according to his invitation, he will give me the opportunity to speak out my mind.

I leave here D.V. on Thursday, and touching at Hampton, hope to reach Howard House, Washington on Saturday morning.

I expect to pass the Sabbath at Baltimore, and to leave that city for Oberlin on Monday April 1. Shall be at Oberlin till April 9.

My rest here has been of real value to me.

Frederick's wife is very well, and her little boys are perfect pictures of health, and the source of infinite amusement. And they dont, just now, give their mother very much leisure. But she is making men, to glorify God and do good in the world. And she is happy in the work.

Please pass this on to Dr. Barton, and believe me—

Very Sincerely Yours
Jos. K. Greene

Rev. J. R. Greene

Southern Pines March 24, 1895

Recd March 28

Washington, D.C. March 29, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I arrived here this morning, after a two weeks' very agreeable rest at Southern Pines. Was very thankful to find your letter, of March 22, with some items of fresh information.

At half past ten I went to the State Department, and found that on account of a Cabinet meeting Secy Gresham could not be seen today. Mr. Adee, the Assistant Secretary, however, received me very kindly, and gave me nearly an hour. He said he could talk with me freely, even familiarly, because he found me, like my son, a reasonable person (!), and he seemed pleased to free his mind on certain points. He had studied the Turkish question for fifteen years, and wished to do his best to defend American interests. He had no authority, to be sure, but was constantly called upon to give his opinion to the Secretary. Let me add that in all discussions he seems bound to judge the Turks according to the principles of international law, though the Powers of Europe, and the United States also, [illegible], in various particulars, do not treat the Turkish government as on an equality with European governments.*

Let me touch as best I can, from memory and without connection, on some of the points mentioned.

Mr. Terrell has not informed the State Department that the Turkish government has made any demand that Mr. Cole be sent out of the country; though it is known here that Mr. Cole himself has had fears such would be the case because of what he has written respecting the massacre.

Nor has the Department any information respecting a determination on the part of the T. government to close schools in Marash

* In judging the religious work of the missionaries the Ass. Sec'y shows that his views have been affected somewhat by Mavroyeni Bey, the Turkish Minister, who is a zealous Greek of the persecuting [illegible] Greek church

Touching the withholding of the Firman for the Scutari College the Assistant Secretary was not disposed to make any comment.

Instructions had not been given to Mr. Terrell to send Mr. Jewett to Bitlis, because in the eyes of the T. Government Mr. Jewett was "persona non grata." Mr. Jewett had not been _discreet_, for he is said to have published the statement that the reason why the Turkish Government did not wish him to go to Moosh to investigate was because he would make an impartial report! Whether the reason were true or not, it was indiscreet to have said so. So much respecting Jewett may be said to have come from Terrell.

Mr. Jewett being "persona non grata", had our Government requested the Turks to authorize his going in Consular capacity to Bitlis, it might have developed the fact diplomatically that Jewett was persona non grata, and might also have subjected itself to a refusal. Both of these points were to be avoided.

Were the crisis deemed such as to demand it, a petition might have been sent to the Department of State, asking that the newly authorized consuls be appointed and despatched in advance of the beginning of the financial year, namely July 1. Had such a petition been presented, however, the Assistant Secretary could not say what the result might have been.

The treaty *right* of the American Government to defend the American missionaries in Turkey in their strictly religious and educational work is very uncertain!

The *first*, and the only existing, treaty of the United States with Turkey, is that of 1830, which is strictly commercial in its stipulations.

The second treaty, ratified in 1860, and containing, besides commercial stipulations, *the most favored nation clause*, was (according to an article of the Treaty making it possible for either contracting power so to do) after the lapse of twenty one years, in 1886.

denounced and terminated by the Turkish Government. No attempt had ever been made to renew this treaty.

The chief argument in defence of the missionaries' right to remain in Turkey and ply their religious and educational calling is the right of prescription, and that argument will be urged to the fullest extent.

Mr. H. O. Dwight's little pamphlet on "The Treaty Rights of American Missionaries" had been read and noted with care and satisfaction, though the argument may be judged, on some points, to be strained.

The State Department recognizes and maintains that books whose publication has been authorized, and on which, when sent into the provinces, custom dues have been paid, come into the category of merchandise, and on this basis the book trade will be defended. The assistant secretary, however, remarked facetiously that some good people thought that to put the circulation of the Bible on a purely commercial basis was derogatory to Inspiration!

The U. S. Government could not be expected to do the impossible; for example, try to cover several provinces with a single Consul, or send 2 ships of war to Constantinople. Treaties between the Powers of Europe and Turkey forbid ships of war passing the Dardanelles. it was recognized, however, that American vessels of war might well visit the ports of the Mediterranean and the Grecian Archipelago, and one or more of our vessels will do so this season. I pointed out to the Assistant Secretary that, not only Despatch Boats, but also war vessels of small size are exempted from the prohibition in regard to passing the Dardanelles.

In the present trying circumstances the missionaries must depend for their protection largely on their own discretion, and must be careful to keep within their treaty rights; for the duty and power of the United States' Government were to be determined, not by any religious or humanitarian considerations, but by treaty and international law.

The denunciation of acts of atrocity—of wholesale massacre even— was not merely a question of humanity, but became at the present time a matter of grave political importance.

This conversation with Mr. Adee was confidential, and, of course, he ought not to be quoted in any public manner. I have not undertaken to give my replies to him, but the above observations will indicate the variety of points touched on. Mr. Adee is well posted on Turkish affairs, and on legal points, and is a well-disposed man, but he inevitably sees things largely through the glasses of the U.S. Minister at Constantinople, and seems to regard missionaries, as a whole, as rather an impracticable and unreasonable set. He represented Mr. Denby, of China, as of that opinion. He was sorry that I could not see the Secretary today, and invited me to remain over and come again tomorrow, at 11 o'c., though he could not promise that the Secretary would have time to see me, as many important questions were now pressing him for attention. I told him that I would call tomorrow, and I will delay this letter till I see what comes from tomorrow's call.

I am glad that I have seen the Assistant Secretary today, and I hope that I was able to show him that missionaries are not such impracticable & unreasonable beings, though the chief advantage of the interview may have been to ascertain the attitude of mind of the Assistant Secretary, and so, almost largely, of the State Department.

Meanwhile almost every telegram from Europe confirms the statements of the missionaries concerning the massacre. See telegram in today's N. Y. World touching a letter of the correspondent of the London Times.

On the one hand, in talking with me as a representative of the missionaries, the assistant secretary wished to minimize as much as possible the power of the U. S. Government, but, on the other hand, the State Department I have no doubt, purposes to do all it possibly can to protect Americans in Turkey. I insisted that our Government having been fully warned, must needs take every possible precaution. In reply, the assistant secretary referred with pleasure to the very positive orders which Djevad Pasha, the Grand Vizier, at the request of Minister Terrell, had sent to the Governors of the Turkish provinces in regard to the protection of the missionaries.

Saturday, March 30, 1895

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of March 27, received yesterday P.M. I also received a letter from Mr. Gresham's private secretary, remailed from Southern Pines, inviting me to meet the Secretary today. He received me at 11 a.m., and gave me an interview of twenty minutes, though many were waiting to see him.

He said that his position in regard to the protection of Americans in Turkey was misapprehended by some, but ~~again~~ protested that the Government would do every thing in its power to protect American interests. At the same time he repeated, what his assistant Secretary, Mr. Adee, had said yesterday, that the indiscreet utterances of some missionaries had greatly embarrassed the action of the Government. He then gave me a copy of his letter to Dr. Barton, of March 26, and begged me to read it after the interview. The more frank statement respecting the not sending Mr. Jewett to Bitlis was given me yesterday by Mr. Adee, as mentioned above.

He referred to the recent arrest of two teachers and one pupil in Mr. Christie's school at Tarsus, and said that the most the Government could do in such cases was to request that the cases of such persons - subjects of the T. Government - should be examined in the presence of an American Consul or a representative of the consul. If, however, the arrest of teachers in an American school, whether by reason of the number of the persons arrested, or the manner of the arrest, indicated a hostile intent on the part of the T. Government towards the school, the Government would interfere directly.

In reply to inquiries respecting Mr. Terrell, I remarked that the distinguished consideration with which the Sultan and high Turkish officials treat the minister seems to hold him back from that bold and downright defence of American rights which the occasion demands, and instanced the delay in securing the promised firman for Anatolia College. In contrast, I spoke of the quiet, dignified and effective manner of Mr. Straus when minister. The Secretary said he doubted not that Mr. Terrell talked too much, while, if his despatches are to be believed, he sometimes went to the verge of rashness in his declarations to the Sultan. The Secretary seemed pleased with the commendation of Mr. Straus, and made other observations concerning Mr. Terrell, but did not indicate that the Department contemplated any other than a waiting policy. He did, however, say that steps had been taken to secure the presence of American ships of war in Turkish waters. Called away two or three times by Senators and others, the Secretary begged to be excused for shortening the interview.

Calling again, to say good-bye to Mr. Adee, he detained me to say that the missionaries, by their utterances respecting the massacre, while themselves without political motive and acting in perfect honesty in the interest of humanity, were yet playing directly into the hands of the revolutionists. I tried to show him that the revolutionists as such were but a handful of men, and that their cry had been lost in the louder cry of millions of suffering Christians in Turkey for protection for life and honor. I regret to say that the assistant secretary seemed to have much more ~~concern~~ hatred for the revolutionists than concern for the suffering millions, and could but regard any utterances of missionaries which could be used to help forward the schemes of the revolutionists as acts of indiscretion.

Thus, at wearisome length, I fear, I have touched on various points raised in these interviews. The result is mixed. Here we get only a legal and diplomatic standpoint. The sole purpose of the government is, naturally, to preserve the status quo ante, and so to avoid embarrassment and trouble. And while we look to our government, and not in vain, for the protection of our legitimate interests, the larger social and religious rights of the Christians of the East must be secured by other agencies. And if the missionaries, in the irresistible impulse to do something to save the lives and honor of suffering millions in Turkey, utter a word which can be made a matter of objection by the Turkish Government and so embarrass at all the State Department, so much the worse, in the eyes of the Department, for the missionaries. Surely the missionaries, as well as the Turks, are in a tight place. May the all-wise God guide and deliver!

Baltimore, April 1.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I was obliged to leave Washington Sat. Eve. and to finish my letter here. Yesterday I had a happy time addressing the people of the First Cong. Ch., Rev. H. W.

Ballantine D.D. pastor. Had a very cordial reception & met many new friends, among them some of the leading professors of the Johns Hopkins University.

I take the evening train for Pittsburg and Oberlin.

Please give the reading of this letter to Dr Barton, with my cordial regards.

I shall be in Oberlin O. until April 9, and shall be the guest of Prof. Currier. Should you receive any special intelligence from Turkey I should be very thankful to be informed.

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. H. Greene

Washington, March 29, 1895

Filed April 2

Rev. J. K. Greene,
Oberlin, Apr. 4. 1895.
Rec'd Apr. 6.

Rev. J. K. Greene S

Oberlin, O. Apl 4, 1895

Dear Dr. Smith:

I thank you for your very kind letter, of Apl 2, received this morning.

In my interviews with the officials at Washington I was deeply impressed by the fact, that, to cover up their own (traditional) lack of spunk and

publications

activity, they are disposed (like Mr. Terrell) to make the most of what they call the *indiscretion* of the missionaries. Old John Brown's act, as well as all the acts of the early abolitionists, was a dreadful indiscretion. Mr. Gladstone's course in 1876 in denouncing the Bulgarian atrocities was a dreadful indiscretion. When I called Mr. Adee's attention to the fact that the Liberty and future prosperity of Bulgaria were the *fruit* of Mr. Gladstone's action, he replied, "But think of the lives which it cost!"

I acceded to Mr. Adee's view so far as relates to the *ordinary* misgovernment of the Turks, but *not* when missionaries stand face to face with the slaughter of thousands of innocent beings. Then a higher law comes in, and the missionary, like a good Samaritan must in some way let 'the world' know what dreadful crimes the Turks are committing and at the same time moving heaven & earth to cover up. In such circumstances shall the missionary be deemed obligated to shut his mouth and to smother both the spirit of humanity and of Christ, in order to secure the effective protection

publications

of the U. S. Government? I think our *American people* will say No! Certainly such is the answer of influential persons whom I meet.

Now, if you will pardon me, it seems to me that Mr. Terrell & the State Dep. have made full enough capital out of Mr. Peet's "indiscretion". Indeed, whether Mr. Peet was the man, &, if so, how Mr. Terrell learned the fact, I don't know. At any rate, the incident is past. Moreover, it is an *acknowledged* fact (only kept in the background for diplomatic reasons) that the Sultan was the chief responsible party for the massacre, as for all the recent acute difficulties with the Armenians. Would it not be a pity, then, to trouble Mr. Peet any further with this incident? Must our missionaries deny or try to excuse or justify any reflections they may make in private correspondence on the Turks, whether Turks find out the fact by violating the mails and opening and confiscating their letters? Ordinary oppression and abuse the missionaries may be asked, from courtesy to their Turkish host, to wink at and pass by, but in the presence of dreadful outrage and massacre and a policy of extermination must not the missionaries help the civilized and Christian world to say, Stop your infamies O Turk, & put your disorderly house in order if you wish the world to speak well of you? How otherwise have those rising nationalities, delivered from the Turkish yoke, got their liberty? How otherwise can any relief be obtained for

publications

those Christian populations still under the Turkish heel?

I had a delightful day in Cleveland with Dr. Schauffler, Rev. Mr. Mills & Mr. Jennings, & may return there soon to speak.

It is also delightful to renew acquaintances here. I lecture this P.M. & speak in Dr. Tenney's church this evening & for Dr. Brand on Sunday a.m.

Yours Very Truly
Jos. K. Greene

Oberlin, O. Apl 9, 1895

Dear Dr. Smith:

The enclosed letter for Mrs. Newell please retain till she reaches Boston, taking care. in case of your absence, that she get it on arrival.

I have left it unsealed, that you may run it over if you have time, though some of it may be an old story to you. After reading it, please seal it.

With very best wishes

Yours Sincerely

Jos. K. Greene

publications

Rev. J. K. Greene,

Oberlin, Apr. 9. 1895

Rec'd Apr. 12.

S

Rev. J. K. Greene. S

4-22-95 Beloit, Apr. 17. 1895.

24 345

Beloit, Wis., April 17, 1895

Dear Dr. Barton:

Since leaving Boston I have missed my familiar talks with yourself, and the opportunity to read letters from Turkey.

I am anxious to know what influence Frederick's book is having. I have had two letters from him since his arrival in London, and I enclose a cutting from the Manchester Guardian, which shows how his book is received in England. Please return this cutting to me.

Frederick writes that he had had no difficulty in getting at once on the inside track, both with the Government and the newspapers. He had had interviews with the men in the Cabinet and Parliament most interested in Armenian reform. Mr. Gladstone made an exception in receiving him, as he was suffering from a bad throat, and he had a delightful call on the old gentleman. He seemed quite vigorous, and fully alive to the situation, and was very thankful for the book. He spoke of himself modestly as "politically dead", but the Government trembles at any movement he may make in regard to Eastern matters. The Chicago papers of yesterday contained an account of a trenchant speech Mr. Gladstone has just made to a number of Armenian refugees who had succeeded in escaping and in reaching London from the very scene of the massacre.

Fred had also been invited to join a deputation to Lord Kimberly, and, after the deputation, had had a long talk with the editor who controls the utterances of The Times on Turkish matters. The next day *the Times* came out with a strong leader on the subject, and is now publishing full reports from the scene of the massacre. Murder will out, even in spite of the Sultan of Turkey.

Letters which I have received within a few days from Cons'ple indicate a conviction on the part of our missionary friends that the Powers *will* effectually intervene to secure relief for the oppressed and outraged Christians of Turkey.

I know not what influence, if any, my two visits at Washington and my four interviews with Mr. Adee and Mr. Gresham may have had, but I rejoice, with others, that orders were given the same week for the immediate departure ~~fo~~ to Turkish waters of the vessels San Francisco & Marblehead. Let the Turks touch our missionaries by reason of their outcry in the presence of massacre, and they will hear of an outburst here, I apprehend, somewhat like that of 1861. The public

is slowly but surely making up
its mind on the Turkish question,
and the amount of indignation
bottled up sometimes surprises
me. – Have you made any
new movement in regard to the
Erzroom & Harpoot Consulates?
My visits, since I left you,
at Philadelphia, Baltimore,
Richmond, Southern Pines,
Oberlin and Beloit, have been
very delightful.

At Baltimore I had very
pleasant visits with Pres. Gilman
and several of the professors of
Johns Hopkins University, and
gave a miss'y address in the
First Congregational church.

I had one pleasant day, at
Cleveland, with my old friend,
Dr. Henry A. Schauffler (nearly

of my age) and his new wife.
I met also several other very dea
friends, and among them Rev. Mr
Mills, of the splendid new
Pilgrim Church, which I expect
ere long to visit.

My stay at Oberlin, a whole week
was very happy. I gave a lecture
and two addresses there, and
met many delightful people.
There are 58 missionary children
in Oberlin, some of whom are young
men and women, and 250
missionaries, foreign & home,
have gone out from Oberlin
College. I have found no place
for music and delightful spiritual
influences, like Oberlin.

I had two pleasant days in
Chicago and Oak Park, and
made partial arrangements fo

boarding at the latter place on my return from Beloit. Hence forth for a while, my address will be simply Oak Park, Ill.

I reached Beloit last Friday and was met at the depot by my beaming boy George, as tall as his father, and the picture of health.

Saturday Miss Edna Gates, (to whom George is engaged), daughter of a farmer who lives five miles from Beloit, came in, and we three had two delightful hours together.

Sunday A.M. I gave a miss'y address to the great audience in the First Cong. church, and, after the service, came out to Miss Edna's home, and, after dinner, gave a familiar miss'y address

to a fine-looking country Congregation.
While resting here on the farm these three days I have written an article, at the request of Dr. Hitchcock, for a missionary supplement of the Advance, about to be issued, & many letters.

This P.m. I go in to Beloit to address the Beloit Ladies' Missy Society, and tomorrow evening speak to a large village congregation in Shopiere, seven miles from the city.

Next Sunday I am to address the Congregation of the Second Cong. Church, Beloit, and at 5 P.m. am to give a lecture on Mohammedanism to the students.

I return to Chicago D.V. next week, and have work enough ahead.

I hope that Mr. Barton & family are well, & that you & associates are bearing the constant strain without injury to health. Please give the reading of this letter to Drs. Smith & Daniels, with my regards, and believe me Very truly Yours Jos. K. Gree

Hawarden Castle,
Chester.

Ap 20. 1895

Dear Sir

I am glad to hear that your work is about to published by Messrs. Hodder and Stoughton, as I believe it will materially assist in rousing public attention to the recent outrages in Armenia which almost pass description and have inflicted indelible disgrace on the Sultan of Turkey and on his officers and soldiers concerned in perpetrating, in denying, and in shielding them.

I remain dear Sir
Your very faithful & obedt
W E Gladstone

Rev F. D. Greene

476 North Grove Ave. Oak Park. Ill.

May 30, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass

Dear Dr. Smith:

In a long letter dated May 4th Mr. Peet says that he had received notice from yourself to pay to the lady missionaries of the W.T.M. certain contingents latterly granted by the W.B.M. out of the sums already appropriated for 1895 (and partly expended) for the general missionary work. He adds that this action related only to the W.T.M., since the contingents granted by the W.B.M. for the other Turkish missions were remitted as given. I can hardly believe that the Pru. Committee has felt itself obliged to resort to such pressure, and beg you kindly to inform me whether I may not have misunderstood the case, or been misinformed.

Mr. Peet speaks of himself as very "restive and anxious" to attempt that which he almost feels called upon to do – that is resign.

and attempt to carry out a plan for money making with a view to a benevolent use of the money. He knows, he says, that the plan is a good one. A leading Chicago business man, who knew Mr. Peet well and has unbounded confidence in and love for him, said to me, two days ago, that he doubted not Mr. Peet could jump at once into a most lucrative position. I write this *simply for your information*. I believe in Mr. Peet's sincerity and ability, and regard him as having made an unprecedented sacrifice. It would, however, be a very great loss *to us*, if he should leave Constantinople, and I have written to him, begging him to *hold on* and *wait* and *trust*. Please *not* to let him know that you have got any information from me.

I am delighted to know that Mr. Dwight recently accompanied Minister Terrell on a tour of visitation to consuls & others.

I think you must have been pleased with many features of the scheme of administrative & judicial reform recently submitted to the Sultan by England, France & Russia, and given in the London Times of May 17. Nothing could be wiser for the Turks themselves than to grant an Amnesty for political offenses; release prisoners; recall exiles; quash suits; indemnify the survivors at Sassoun; appoint Christians as governors to one third of the towns & cities in the six provinces of Van, Bitlis, Erzroum, Trebizond, Harpoot & Sivas; levy taxes not by soldiers but by the Municipal officers; establish a mixed police force; appoint Christian judges; give *valis*, or governors general, a term of five years &c. All depends on *good faith* in carrying out the scheme, and on *supervision*. Now is the time to *pray very much for the rulers of Turkey* as well *as for those of Europe*.

The demonstration in St. James Hall, London, on May 7 was magnificent. Frederick was invited to speak, but declined, in order that as he says, the Englishmen might have all the time to confess their national sins! And they did it! Have you seen the reports? Frederick has had a gracious reception, & is pressed with calls from all sides. I trust that God was wiser than our fears. May He guide & use the dear son for His glory! I am concerned for his health.

God bless the Grand Rally for tonight and to-morrow in the First Cong. Ch. Chicago! I find many, many dear friends of the Old Board; let us not despair. *Let us cut off certain work, if necessary, rather than squeeze all that now exists.*

In four weeks I have given addresses, of various kind, in Oak Park, Chicago (three places), Amboy Ill., Watertown, Wis., St. Joseph, Mo., Jacksonville & Quincy, Ill., and have addressed the State Associations of Missouri & Illinois. The latter Ass. gave me a whole evening & a fine audience. Tomorrow I speak in Chicago, on Sat. go to Sparta, Wis., next week go to Michigan, to give a lecture on Baccalaureate Sunday at Olivet, address the State Ass. & speak in Detroit (Dr. Davis') & Grand Rapids (Dr. Bradley's). *Invitations* from Pastors, some of whom offer to pay expenses, demand every Sunday way into Sept. It's wearisome, but it is joyful work. Yet my daily prayer is, Lord, send me back to Constantinople as soon as possible. Would that I could reach my old field before winter sets in!

My best wishes & constant prayers for yourself & associates! Yours Very Sincerely
Jos. K. Greene

Oak Park May 30 - 189[illegible]
Rec'd June 1

Detroit, Michigan,
June 20, 1885

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

You are aware that, nine months after my dear wife's death, and by advice of the Station, with the approval of the Prudential Committee, I left my work in Constantinople for a time, though with great reluctance. Dr. Herrick kindly took my place, temporarily, as Turkish preacher at the Koom Kapoo Coffee-house, but all my work in connection with the nine native preachers, the city colporters, the three organized churches and the schools has remained uncared for.

On leaving Constantinople, I hoped, trusting in God, to return during this Autumn.

You will have observed in the Minutes of the recent Annual Meeting in Constantinople that the Mission requested, by vote, that I should return "as early as practicable".

Well, the Lord has now opened the way. I am very happy to inform you that, in place of the dear wife who was the sunshine and the charm of my home for so many years, God has given me another friend eminently fitted to take her place, even your own former missionary in Japan, Miss M. H. Meyer, of Ripon, Wis. Educated at Ripon College, for five years a teacher in the Female Academy of Jacksonville, Ill., for five years a missionary at Sendai and Kobe, and, again, a teacher at Jacksonville for a year. She has had great experience and has acquired an enviable reputation. Owing to reasons peculiar to the present state of the work in Japan, she has seen fit to decline the urgent invitation of missionaries and Japanese to return to that Country. Yet she loves the missionary work, and in order to enter again on that work as my own helpmeet and the partner of my life she has given up the honorable and lucrative position at Jacksonville. In perfect health myself, I hope that I am good for twenty five years of service, attaining thus to the present age of our beloved Hamlin and Riggs; and if anything, under God, can guarantee to me this result, it will be the loving companionship of Miss Meyer. Not only is she fitted to do this, but by reason of her mature age (43), her good health, her abilities, and acquirements, as well as her motive and spirit, she is eminently fitted to exert a wide and salutary influence as a missionary whether in Pera or Stamboul. I, therefore count myself, by the very gracious Providence of God, doubly, and even more than doubly, prepared to resume my work in Constantinople, and, with the approval of the Prudential Committee, I should like to start on my return in the latter part of Sept. or the early part of Octr. Be so kind as to bring this matter, as early as possible, before the Prudential Committee and address me, in reply, at 476 North Grove Avenue, Oak Park, Illinois. As my engagement to Miss Meyer has not yet been announced to my sons, will the Secretaries and the Prudential Committee kindly regard it, at present, as confidential?

Believe me, dear Dr. Smith, with very grateful heart, Yours Sincerely,

Joseph K. Greene

Greene
Spring, June 20 '95
Rec'd June 22

349

Ripon, Wisconsin, July 1, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I have to acknowledge with very hearty thanks your letters of June 12 and 22.

It is a great relief to me to learn that the Contingents in Woman's Work have not diminished the amount already appropriated for General Work. Other points in your first letter interest me much. I rejoice that the firman for Anatolia College is at last secured, and I am sure that Mr. Dwight's journey with Judge Terrell will have proved a wise investment. I beg the privilege of expressing to Mrs. Smith and your family my sympathy on the death of Mrs. Smith's father, and my joy that another saint has reached his home in glory.

Your second letter, with its hearty congratulations, was very gratefully wel-

Rev. R. C. Flagg

comed both by Miss Meyer and myself. I am sure that no congratulations to me personally over my new-found treasure could be extravagant, and that our missionary circle at Constantinople, indeed our whole missionary body in Turkey, will very greatly rejoice over this new acquisition to our working force. As I see the testimonials of every variety which she received from the whole body of her Japanese and missionary friends, and as I learn myself the rich treasures of her mind and heart and observe her grace and commanding presence I do not wonder that the Trustees of the Doshisha and the whole missionary body should have been so importunate that she return to that Institution. My only wonder is that such a treasure should have been reserved for me, to be transferred to the Turkish, instead of the Japan, mission. Praise to God that, at any rate, she is not to be lost to the missionary work.

We propose to be married about the middle of September, and to sail from

New York in the early part of October. Unfortunately, we are, neither of us, good sailors, and I should be much gratified to be authorized to engage our passage, according to the winter rates, either by the Umbria which sails Oct. 5 or the Lucania which sails Oct. 12. I have always been enabled to secure excellent terms from the Cunard Company. We hope to reach Constantinople the first week of Nov. Miss Meyer has relatives in Germany whom we shall visit on the way.

Touching outfit Miss Meyer desires no grant for herself personally, but if the Prudential Committee is able to make us a grant for refit, we shall be very much obliged. Moreover, as I shall have been in *the* Country about a year, if the Committee could make my allowance for that period $800, it would be a great relief to me. I have been able to keep my sons in college *only* by the use of some money received, on leaving Constantinople, from the sale of goods, and

For one week after July 10, please address me, as usual, at No. 476 North Grove Avenue, Oak Park, Ill.

---

even now have used up nearly the entire allowance of $450. Please see a note which I wrote under date of June 19 to Mr. Wiggin.

In order that our goods may have reached Constantinople by the time of our arrival I purpose to come to Boston by about July 20, purchase furniture and have the goods shipped in August. I shall return immediately to the West, and shall fill as many as possible of the numerous invitations already in hand from pastors of important churches. Delightful opportunities to speak were afforded me by the Associations of Missouri, Illinois and Michigan and by the pastors in Detroit, Grand Rapids, Evanston, Ripon and many other places. I leave tomorrow for Iowa and Minnesota, to speak in various places before starting for Boston. In every place I find devoted friends of the Board, and am convinced that, with reviving business, the receipts of the Board will surely increase.

Should you be able to reply by Wednesday of next week, July 10, please address me simply at Decorah, Iowa.

Very sincerely & gratefully Yours
Jos. K. Greene

Rec'd July 5
Ans. July 11 1895

Joseph K. Green

Boston, Mass., July 30, 1895

Rev. C. H. Daniels D.D.
Home Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Daniels:

It is my great pleasure to ask, in her name, through you that the Prudential Committee reappoint Miss Matilde H. Meyer a missionary of the American Board. Formerly a missionary of the Board in Japan, she still loves the missionary work, and this time she desires, changing her name, to enter on the work with me in the Western Turkey Mission. We purpose to have a very quiet wedding at Miss Meyer's home in Ripon, Wis., about the middle of September, and to sail for Constantinople in the early part of October.

Counting myself happy to be ther
again, doubly equipped for missionar
service, I remain

Very Truly Yours
Joseph K. Greene

49 Hancock Street
Boston

P.S. Miss Meyer's address, week after nex
will be

Miss M. H. Meyer
c/o Rev. J. K. Greene
476 North Grove Avenu
Oak Park, Ill.

After August 6 her address will be

Miss M. H. Meyer
Ripon,
Wisconsin

Miss M. H. Meyer
Oak Park, Ill.

49 Hancock St. Boston, July 24, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

In thirty six and a half years I think I have never made application for any special grant from the Board save to cover travelling expenses and to help meet a charge for a surgical operation in 1882, when my son Samuel broke his arm.

I have, however, twice, on account of the financial stress of the Board, voluntarily and cheerfully reduced the salary voted me by the Mission & the Board.

I presumed to ask that my allowance while in America this time (which will be but a few days short of a year) be made $600; and for the following reasons:-

First. I had a balance against me on reaching Boston, of $63.20.

Secondly, for many years I have been

a member of the Clerical Mutual Insurance Association, and hitherto I paid annual charges by economy. The past year, however, the charges have been heavy, and have been paid out of my allowance, as I was very loath to lose my insurance.

Thirdly, my two sons in college have done nobly, but I have had to help them somewhat from my allowance.

The result is that little has remained for personal use, and that the entire sum approved for a single missionary (H 450) is exhausted.

Without any plea or claim for exceptional treatment, I lay these facts before the Committee through your kindness, and leave the matter entirely and very cheerfully in the Committee's hands.

I am very grateful for the H 325 for refit which the Officers of the Board have assured me the Committee will grant for myself and Miss Meyer.

Yours Very Truly
Jos. K. Greene

Boston, July 24 - 1895

Rec'd July 25

J. K. Greene

352

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-12-95
Ans'd

476 N. Grove Ave.
Oak Park, Ill.
Aug. 8, 1895

Dear Dr. Barton:

I had a very comfortable trip on my return to Chicago, and on Sat. last met Miss Meyer on her return from Denver. She was very well, and remained with me till Tuesday, completing purchases &c. She thanks the Prudential Committee for the action so kindly and felicitously reported by Dr. Daniels, to whom please

present my own very grateful
regards. She does feel, howev
that her own former corres-
pondent — the dear & good D
Barton — owes her a few
words, such as she knows
has it in her heart to say! Pr
excuse my boldness! She does
not know that I purposed to
write to you.

In order to secure a little
more time for visits, our
wedding is to occur D.V. on
Tuesday A.M. Sept. 10. With
one or two exceptions, none
but Miss Meyer's near relative
will be present. She wishes to
save her mother & father, as much
as possible, from excitement.

We leave her home the same day
at 4 P.M. She will be married
in her travelling Costume.
On the following Friday, Sept.
3, we visit my son George & his
lady friend at Beloit, and
the Sat. come to Oak Park.
Mrs. Brown, my landlady,
will invite quite a company
to meet us that Sat. evening.
Miss Meyer visited this place
just before leaving for Japan,
and is greatly admired here.
Indeed, those who know her
must say that I am the
luckiest" man on earth —
the most highly favored, I
would say.

On Sept. 17 or 18 we go to

Oberlin, to spend two days and
meet many dear friends, and
thence go to St. Johns, Mich.,
to visit the special friends of
Miss Meyer & spend the Sabba
I shall probably be compelled
speak there once or twice. On
Monday we go to Detroit, and
thence to Boston via Washingto
We expect to reach your City
on Sept. 27, Friday, but I fear
you will have left before that
time.

I speak D.V. at the Douglass
Park ch., Chicago, Aug. 11; at
Aurora, Ill., Aug. 18; at Ripon,
Wis., Aug. 25; at Elgin, Ill.
Sept 4 and at Rockford, Ill.,
Sept. 8. Many other places

I must leave till my next visit to Fatherland!

Thanks to a gracious Heavenly Father, I am very, very well, and taking time for all things have no hurry and no worry.

I trust that you are grateful for the magnificent speech of the Grand Old Man at Chester, and are assured that something serious will be done to relieve the situation in Turkey.

If you have any special news from Turkey, and if you find time for a few words for our dear lady or myself, I shall be most happy to hear from you.

Remember, please, that this letter is not official, and does not mean business, and the reply, if any, does not need a type-writer. Please, however, if convenient, inform Drs. Smith & Daniels of our plans.

With very best wishes and very earnest prayers for yourself & family, and for the success of the great and very responsible work you have in hand.

Your Very Grateful Friend

Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene

353

Leipzig, Germany, Oct. 26/95
Rec'd Nov. 9.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

We had a stormy passage on the Atlantic, but arrived safely at Liverpool on Friday evening, Oct. 18, and landed the next morning. We remained in London (at Mrs. Cory's, 23 Torrington Sq.) until Tues. P.M., when we left London by the Queensboro and Flushing route — the cheapest and most direct route to Vienna & Constantinople. We had a rough passage on the Channel, and Mrs.

Greene suffered not a little. Se
sickness, however, thank God,
doesn't kill people, and on
Wed. eve. we reached Wun
torf, a town near Hanover,
where Mrs. Greene has quite
a number of family relatives.
After two delightful days at
Wunstorf and Hanover, we
left this a.m., and this Sat.
evening arrived in this city.
Here we have comfortable
quarters in what is called
"Evangelische Hospiz", or
Evangelical Hotel, at very
moderate charges. It is our
purpose to go to Dresden on Mond
& thence to Vienna. Naturally
we wish to press on, and,

thanks to God, my wife is a courageous woman who knows no fear. As we approach Turkish territory, however, the news grows worse & worse. Some 25 Turks, called leaders of the Young Turkish party, have been put to death for conspiring against the Sultan, and troubles multiply on all sides. Some 600 Armenians killed in Trebizond; also in Seoluz, in my old Broosa field; others in Ak Hissar near Adabazar; rising in Marash, Zeitoon & elsewhere. Hence we much desire advice from our own dear friends on the ground. I have written twice to Mr. Peet. If he and the

missionary brethren say Come o
we shall go without delay. O
reaching Vienna we hope t
find letters with precise
information and advice.
Our brethren & sisters in Turkey must be in
great anxiety. We rejoice that
God reigns, and that so many
dear friends pray for them & w
The dear, dear Lord has been very
gracious to us thus far, and we
will trust him for the future.
Give kindest regards to any of our
relatives & friends who inquire for
We greatly hope that you had
good meeting in Brooklyn. The
Lord bless & protect & guide
us all! Your very grateful frien
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.,
Rec'd Nov. 19.

Vienna, Nov. 4/95

ear Dr. Smith:

I trust you will have received my letter from Leipzig, of Oct. 26.

We made a short stay Dresden, and arrived ere on Thurs. night. The letter from Mr. Peet, which we have waited for, arrived this morning, and I enclose the same. You will see that the Miss brethren at Constantinople urge us to go right on in spite of political troubles, and so we have made our preparations to leave this evening, and are due at Cons'ple on Wed. P.M. The political sky seems to darken day by day, and our

hearts are distressed for
the poor people. The
Armenians in many places
seem to have risen either
in self-defense or
for vengeance, and
great have been their
losses. I am specially
distressed for our friends
in Bitlis. Would that
our Government had
a more respectable
naval force in Turkish
waters. We are glad

that under any circumstances we and all our friends in Turkey are i God's keeping. Our mott is Phil. 4:6.7. I am sure that friends in Amer will not fail to remember us and our fellow-laborers and native friends, with great earnestness in prayer.

Hoping that your heal may have improved with kindest regards to all at the Rooms. I wil remain Yours very truly

Joseph K. Green

The Massacres in Turkey
in Oct. and Nov. 1895

Certain persons in Europe and America have ascribed the dreadful massacres which have taken place in Asia Minor to sudden and spontaneous outbursts of Moslem fanaticism. The truth is that these outbursts, while sudden, have taken place according to a deliberate and preconcerted plan. According to the statements of many persons, French, English, Canadian, American and native — persons trustworthy and intelligent, who were in the places where the massacres occurred, and some of whom were witnesses of the horrible scenes — the massacres were strictly limited in regard to place, time, nationality of the victims, and generally, in regard to the method of killing and pillaging.

1. *In regard to place*. With only four exceptions of consequence, the massacres have been confined to the territory of the six provinces where reforms were to be instituted. When a band of mounted Kourdish and Circassian raiders, estimated at from one to three thousand, approached to the

oundary line between the provinces of Sivas nd Angora, they were met and turned back y the local authorities and certain influential Mussulmans of the latter province, who told he raiders that they had no authority to pass eyond the province of Sivas. The only places where outrages occurred outside of the six rovinces were, first, in the flourishing sea-board city of Trebizond; secondly, in Marash nd Aintab, and in these places Moslem anaticism was specially stirred by the uccess of the Armenian mountaineers of Zeitoun in defending themselves against their oppressors and in capturing a small Turkish garrison; and, finally, in Caesarea; nd here, as in the two places just mentioned, he Moslems were excited by the nearness of he scenes of massacre, and by the reports f the plunder which other Moslems were ecuring.

2. In regard to time. The massacre in rebizond occurred just before the Sultan, fter months of every kind of opposition was at last compelled by England, France and Russia to consent to the scheme of reforms,

as if to warn the Powers of Europe that, in case they persisted, the mine was already laid for the destruction of the Armenians. In very fact the massacre of the Armenians is Turkey's real reply to the demands of Europe. From Trebizond the wave of murder and robbery swept on through almost every city and town and village in the six provinces where relief was promised to the Armenians. When the news of the first massacre reached Constantinople, a high Turkish official remarked to one of the ambassadors that massacre was like the smallpox; they must all have it, but they wouldn't need to have it the second time; thus quietly, if not maliciously hinting at what was to be expected. Even the Sultan, when striving to avoid assent to the scheme of reforms, told the ambassadors, by way of intimidation, that troubles might ensue, and the event shows that he knew whereof he spoke.

3. The nationality of the victims. These were almost exclusively Armenians. In Trebizond there is a large Greek population, but neither there nor elsewhere, with possibly one or two exceptions, have the Greeks been molested.

pecial care has also been taken to avoid injury the subjects of foreign nations, with the dea of escaping foreign complications and he payment of indemnities. In Marash three chool buildings belonging to the American ission were looted and one building was urned, but the houses and the Girls' College ccupied by Americans were not touched. n Harpoot the school buildings and houses elonging to the American Mission were lundered and eight buildings were burned; ut none of the Americans were hurt, though hots were fired at two of them. In this place nd in Marash had the fanatical Moslems ot been restrained by special orders they ould probably have killed the Americans, ince they regarded the Americans in those enters of educational and religious work s the chief agents in enlightening and elevating hose whom they wished to keep as their ocile and unambitious subjects and serfs.

14. The method of killing and pillaging. ith slight exceptions the method has een entirely uniform. "This method has een to kill within a limited period

the largest number of Armenians — men of usiness, capacity and intelligence — and f beggar their families by robbing them as ar as possible of their property. Hence in lmost every place the massacres have been erpetrated during the business hours, when he Armenians, in whose hands in almost very plundered city at least nine tenths of he trade was concentrated, were in their hops. In several places where on account f fear the Armenians had shut their shops nd stores, they were induced by the assurances and promises of the authorities to pen them just before the massacres began. In almost every place the Moslems made a udden and simultaneous attack on the arket-place just after their noon-day prayer, illing the shopkeepers and their clerks in their hops or when they attempted to flee, and then lundering the shops. In Diarbekir, not satisfied with the killing and plundering, they lso burned the shops; and in Erzroum and ivas, where the plunderers were many nd the booty insufficient, they looted many ouses."

In every place the perpetrators were the esident Moslem population, reinforced in Baiburt and vicinity by the Mohammedan Lazes from the Northeasterly section of Asia Minor bordering on the Black Sea; in the provinces Erzroum, Bitlis, Diarbekir, Harput and Sivas the Turks were reinforced by the Kourds, nd in the province of Sivas by the Kourds and ircassians; while in the city of Erzroum the chief perpetrators were the Sultan's soldiers nd officers who began the dreadful work at he sound of a bugle, and desisted, for the most part, when the bugle signaled to them stop. In Harpood, also, the soldiers took prominent part, firing specially on the uildings of the American Mission with Martini Henry rifles and Krupp Cannon. A shell rom one of the Cannon burst in the house of the American missionary, Dr. Barnum. In most laces the killing was by the Turks, while the ourds and Circassians were intent on plunder, nd generally killed only to strike terror and hen they met with resistance. The surprised nd unarmed Armenians made little or no esistance, and where some of the Armenians,

s at Diarbekir and Gurun, undertook to de-
end themselves, they suffered the more. The
illing was done with guns, revolvers, swords,
lubs, pickaxes, and every conceivable weapon,
nd many of the dead were horribly mangled.
he dead were generally stripped and dragged
the Armenian cemeteries, where the surviving
rmenians were compelled to bury them in
uge trenches, as in Erzroum where over
500, and in Sivas where over 800, naked and
mutilated bodies were covered with earth
n one grave.

The plundering was perpetrated with the
most remorseless cruelty. The shops were
bsolutely gutted; in the great city of Sivas
not a spool of thread or a yard of cloth
was left in the market place. Even the doors
f some of the plundered houses were torn
ff and carried away. But the chief refine-
ment of cruelty was inflicted on the inhabitants
f hundreds of villages, upon whom the Kourds
ame down like the hordes of Tamerlane and
robbed the villagers of their flocks and herds,
tripped them of their very clothing, and carried
way their bedding, cooking utensils, and even the

ttle stores of provisions which the poor villagers d with infinite care and toil laid up for e severities of a rigorous winter. Worst of all the bitter cry that comes from every quarter at the Turks and Kourds seized and carried f hundreds of Christian women and girls.

The number killed in the massacres thus ar, in less than two months' time, is estimated t from twenty five to forty thousand — almost ntirely the well-to-do, capable, intelligent en of the Armenian population in the six o-be-reformed provinces. The amount f property stolen from their prostrate subjects y the Moslems is estimated at £10,000,000.

5. The motive of the Turks. This is ap- arent to the superficial observer. The scheme reforms devolved civil office, judgeships nd police participation on Mohammedans nd non-Mohammedans in the six provinces ccording to the population of each element f the locality. This was a bitter pill to those Mohammedan Turks who had ruled the Ar- enians with a rod of iron for 500 years. ence the resolution of the Turks was soon ken. It was to diminish the number of the

rmenians, first; by dealing a vital blow at those most capable of taking a part in any cheme of reconstruction, and, secondly, by eaving as many as possible to die by star-ation, exposure, sickness and terror during the rigors of winter. Surely the arch fiend ould not have suggested a more terrible nd effectual method of crippling and uining and terrorizing the Armenian Christians in the entire six provinces concerned.

Some may wonder how the Turkish uthorities should be so blind as to destroy uch a large part of their best tax-paying ubjects in Eastern Asia Minor. And it is indeed a wonder. The explanation is that fa-atical hatred of those whom they had eld so long in cruel subjection and who vere, according to the scheme of reforms, soon enjoy some form of equality, was stronger than self-interest. The thought of the Turk was to make sure of the country, and he ould conceive of no other way than by iminishing the number of the Armenians nd utterly terrorizing and impoverishing the urvivors.

But did not the Turks fear the interventio f Christian Europe? Not much; certainly ot enough to keep them from carrying out an ffective, albeit diabolical, plan of vengeance. nd they had right not to fear very much, for id not 400.000.000 of Christians witness, ast year, the slaughter in Sassoun of some housands of Armenians by Turks and Kourds, ithout extorting from the responsible Turkish uthorities the punishment of a single man ngaged in the diabolical work or even the lightest indemnity for the utterly impoverished urvivors? Nay more, has not the Sultan aughed Europe to scorn by decorating Zeki asha, the commander of the troops engaged in e carnage, and Bahri Pasha, the former cruel overnor of Van? And have not the Kourds een again permitted to rob the survivors f the Sassoun massacre and even to destroy e little huts put up by British Charity uring the past Summer?

But the refinement of cruelty appears this that, while the Turkish authorities ave thus deliberately aimed (as far as possible) to exterminate e Armenian element in the six provinces,

hey have attempted to cover up their deeds
y the most colassal lying and misrepresenta-
ion. By the publication of mendacious telegrams
rom provincial authorities, they have tried
o make Europe and America believe that the
rmenians have provoked these massacres by
ttacks on Moslem worshippers during their
ours of prayer and by other like acts of con-
ummate folly. It is true that on Sept. 30 some
our hundred young Armenians, contrary to
he entreaties of the Armenian patriarch and
he orders of the police, attempted to take a
ell-worded petition to the Grand Vizier in the
ain Government building in Stamboul, and
hus precipitated a conflict; it is also true that
he oppressed Armenian mountaineers of Zeitoun
aptured a small garrison of Turkish soldiers,
hom, however, they treated with humanity; it
likewise true that in various places small
ands of Armenians, driven to desperation by
he failure of Europe to secure the fulfillment
treaty stipulations in behalf of their people,
ave enraged the Turks by revolutionary attempts,
nd the Turks have retaliated by imprisoning,
orturing and killing hundreds of Armenians,

any of whom were innocent of any rebellious ct. The universal testimony of impartial foreign ye-witnesses is that, with the above exceptions, the Armenians have given no provocaion, and that almost, if not quite, all the elegrams of the provincial authorities accusing he Armenians of provoking the massacres are heer fabrications of names and dates. If the rmenians made attacks, where are the Turkish ead? For, while the Armenian victims are numered by the thousand, even the authorities have mentioned but a few as slain among the urks, and those few were killed in only one or two laces, and in self-defence, as at Diarbekir. s it probable that 7000 unarmed and efenceless Armenians — sheep among wolves — ould attack 23,000 Kourds and Turks in the ty of Bitlis? Yet this was the charge of the urkish authorities, — a fitting device to over up their bloody work.

Strangest of all, he who is the head of all uthority in Turkey and responsible above any nd all others for the cold-blooded massacres nd plundering of the past two months, writes letter to Lord Salisbury, and pledges his word f honor that the reforms shall be carried ut to the letter! The very refinement of imposition! And the six great Christian Powers of Europe still treat this man with nfinite courtesy and deference; their repesentatives still dine at his table, and ome of them still receive his decorations!

Let it be borne in mind that all these readful atrocities are the truest and most erfect exhibition in this Nineteenth Century f the spirit of Mohammedanism. It is but ollowing the example of the Arab hordes f the Seventh Century in Palestine, Syria, Mesopotamia, Asia Minor, Africa and urope. As then, so now the alternative or the hated Christian is Islam, submission r death. This alternative has come directly o many Armenians in the recent massacres. Many souls have gone up as martyrs to their hristian faith, while hundreds, if not thouands of Armenians have accepted circumcision s Mohammedans in order to save life and roperty. Indeed it is said that the large Armenian illage of Husenig, quite near to Harpoot, nd the inhabitants of a whole Armenian quarter in ~~the~~ city of Harpoot itself from very terror professed to accept Mohammedanism. And the dreadful alternative of Islam or death was offered by those who have dazzled and deceived Europe with Hatti-Shereefs and Hatti Humayouns, promulgating civil equality and religious liberty for their Christian subjects. Not only has this alternative been offered to the Armenian men, but from every quarter comes the cry that hundreds of Armenian women and girls have been seized and carried off by the Turks and Kourds. Will Christian Europe and America submit to such mockery and barbarism?

6. It is an utter mistake to suppose, as many Europeans have done, that the local authorities in the cities of Trebizond, Erzroum, Erzinghian, Bitlis, Harpoot, Arabkir, Sivas, Amasia, Marsovan, Marash, Aintab and Caesarea could not have suppressed the fanatical Moslem mobs and restrained the Kourds. The fact is that the authorities generally *looked on* while the slaughter and pillage were going on without raising

hand to stop it, save in one or two places;
nd everywhere the authorities did intervene
nd stop the slaughter when the limited
eriod during which the Moslems were
llowed to kill and rob had expired.
t Marsovan the limit of time was four
ours. Here, as in almost every city, the adult
ale Mussulmans performed their noon-
ay prayer in their mosques, asking God to help
hem in their bloody work, and then rushed upon
e Christians. Within less than four hours the
erciful Governor of Marsovan with soldiers
nd police intervened and stopped the
orrid work, but meanwhile one hundred
nd twenty of the leading Armenian traders
nd business men had been killed and
heir goods stolen. In several places the slaughter
nd pillage continued from noon till sundown
r later. At Sivas they continued for a whole
ay, and even afterwards, for several days, some
wenty five Armenians a day were killed.
n every place, however, the carnage was stopped
s soon as the authorities made an earnest
ffort to do so. Had it not been for the interven-
ion of the authorities after the set time

f one, two or three days, the entire Christian opulation would have been exterminated. nd the bloody work was stopped, not because e Moslems did not desire to make a clean weep of the Christians, and pillage all their oods, but because those who inspired the laughter thought that one or two or three ays of killing was about as much as urope would stand at one time.

Nor let it be supposed that the Turks s such hate the Armenians as such. The rmenians have been for centuries the most ubmissive and profitable subjects, and hey would still be most loyal if, instead f the increasingly oppressive policy of Sultan dul Hamid, their lives and honor and property ad been even tolerably protected. All his many Turks know very well, and gret the cruel and utterly impolitic course f the present Sovereign. The Turk as a man as many excellent qualities; it is his religion hich, at certain times, makes a devil of im. It is the very essence of Mohammedanism that the Giaour has no right to ive save in subjection. While assured f their power, the Turks treated the Armenians nd their other Christian subjects, not with quality, but with a measure of toleration. t is Europe, insisting on reforms for the rmenians, that has enraged the Turks gainst the Armenians. The Turks know hat in a fair and equal race the Armenians ill outstrip them in every department f business and industry, and they see in any air scheme of reform the handwriting n the wall for themselves. Save for this ear, the Turks would be content to tax nd fleece the Armenians for an unlimited period, as they have done for the ast five hundred years. If the scheme f reforms had had in view the sections f country where the Greeks predominate, the Turks would have killed and robbed the reeks as readily as they have killed and obbed the Armenians. Is the war of the reek revolution forgotten? Did not the urkish soldiers in 1822 in the course of a ew weeks kill 23.000 Greeks on the island f Scio? Did they not sell some 47.000, mostly women and children, into slavery?

id they not kill thousands of Catholic
hristians in the district of the Lebanon and
n Damascus in 1860? Did they not
uthlessly slaughter 15,000 Bulgarians
n 1876? As formerly, so now, it is not a
ace fight at all; for the Mohammedan
urks cordially affiliate with the Mohammedan Slaves (for Christians) and with Kourds
nd Circassians and Lazes. It is a religious
ontention, and the Mohammedan Turks
re resolved to keep their Christian subjects
f whatever nationality, under foot; and in
ase attempts of any kind are made to give
he Christians real equality and participation
n government, the Turks will kill them
ne by one, or, occasionally, in open massacre,
nless the Powers who intervene for the
elief of the Christians do it with armed
orce. It is indeed too late for the Powers
f Europe to stultify themselves any longer
ith Turkish promises.

What is the end to be? Extermination
the Armenian race in Turkish Asia Minor
nless God smites the oppressor; or unless Christian
rope comes to the defence of the Christians

ith sufficient force. If the Armenians are be left as they are, it is a thousand pities hat Europe ever mentioned them in the reaty of Berlin or subsequently, and to rust reforms in behalf of the Armenians those who have devoted two months' time Killing and robbing them is simply to bandon the Armenians to destruction nd to put the seal of Europe to the loody work.

May God have mercy upon the pitiable urvivors! Their stocks in trade, their household goods and provisions stolen, with no mployment, overwhelmed with terror and rief, what is to become of them? Let urope and America remember that these eople are suffering simply because they re Christians and because Europe interfered their behalf, and for the love of God t Europe and America hasten to their relief!

Observer

Massacres in Turkey
Oct. + Nov. 1895

Rec'd Dec. 1895

Dr. Greene.

Constantinople, Nov. 8, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I trust you will have received my letter from Vienna of last Monday. We left Vienna at 8.30 Monday evening and arrived here safely at 2.10 P.M. Wed. Nov. 6. We came by Orient Express train, involving somewhat more expense, but we felt justified in doing so, because this train enjoys special privileges in the matter of custom-inspections and security, as well as speed. According to a regulation recently adopted, and suggesting the increased rigor of the regime of suspicion, Turkish officials boarded the train miles away and made a careful examination of passports so as to allow the entry of no suspected person. We, fortunately, passed without difficulty as ordinary American travellers. We also passed without serious trouble the Customs inspection, and soon after received a delightful welcome from dear old friends and fellow-laborers, missionary and native, at the Bible House, and at Mr. Peet's house in Scutari, where we are temporary guests.

Externally the situation and life of the city appear much as when I left Constantinople a year ago. All Armenian shops and stores - a very considerable part of those in the city - were closed for two weeks after the sad events of Sept. 30, but now they are reopened; and business seems to proceed as usual. The streets are thronged, churches and schools are frequented, and the children play as of old. It is remarkable, too, that our two colleges here, the Boys' School at Bardezag and the Girls' School at Adabazar are unusually full. The schools of the Ladies at Gedik Pasha, however, are not so full, and the Ladies there, as well as at Hass Keuy, have acquiesced in the judgment that it is not best at present to open the evening schools for young men. Sunday services are continued as usual, though the attendance in some places is diminished. Yesterday Mrs. Greene and I attended the regular monthly prayer-meeting of English, Scotch and

American missionaries and Christian friends at the Somerville House in Pera, and greatly enjoyed the meeting. The subject was the prayer of Elisha that his timid and unbelieving servant's eyes might be opened to behold the inner circle of the heavenly hosts who guarded the prophet. Reliance on the Divine protection in answer to prayer, was the inspiring word. Dear Father Riggs was present, and his greeting was most sweet and tender. So also were the greetings to Mrs. Greene and myself from Drs. Washburn and Long and Herrick and their wives, and many other precious and tried friends.

At the same time the minds of men, generally, Mohammedans as well as non-Mohammedans, are greatly disturbed, and there is a marked sullenness of expression on many faces and a rudeness of manner which are quite unusual. A very considerable part of the Mohammedan population, as well as the representatives of the foreign Powers, and the non-Mohammedan population generally, have lost hope of reform and of any substantial improvement under the present suspicious and tyrannical regime.

The dethronement of the Sultan is the secret, but common talk of the people, and it was thought that it would be accomplished this week. But the wily Sultan parried the blow yesterday by coup d'etat, overthrowing at a stroke the ministry of the esteemed Kiamil Pasha, sending this aged public servant off by ship the same day, to go into exile at Aleppo, 1000 miles away, and appointing in his place as Grand Vizier Halil Rifaat Pasha, an old and decripit man who can be only a humble tool of the Sultan. The new minister of the Interior is Memdouh Pasha, who was the corrupt and cruel governor at Sivas at the time of the burning of the Girls' School at Marsovan. The new ministry is distinctly reactionary, and the change is an insult, if not a challenge, to the European Powers. Yet this stroke of the Sultan has removed from power at least some of the men who might have brought about a bloodless revolution, as in 1876, and has made more difficult and dangerous any immediate change. It is confidently predicted, however, by parties supposed to be in a position to know, that a change of ruler is sure to come; though many are in doubt as to the substantial advantage to come from a mere change of sovereign. *Joint intervention on the part of the Powers*, as at Beyrout and Damascus after the massacres of 1860, seems to be the only real method of relief. How long will the Powers wait before they really do something? is the anxious question. The Sultan told the Ambassadors beforehand that the proclamation of the new scheme of reforms would provoke retaliation, and he seems to have known what was shortly to come to pass, for *within less than six weeks*, and *that, too, since the proclamation of the reforms*, over 18,000 Armenians have been cruelly massacred in different places in the Eastern provinces, their goods stolen, and their wives, children and dependents — over 100,000 — left in destitution and abject misery. "How long, O Lord, how long?" is the universal cry. In a few places the Armenians, in desperation, have attempted to defend themselves; but the charge of the Government, spread over the world, that the Armenians in various places made the first attack and thus provoked the massacres is a lie x. At Ak-Hissar (only about 100 miles from Constantinople), at Trebizond, Baiburt, Bitlis and Erzinghian the massacres were plain and unprovoked acts of fanatical Mohammedans, bent on murder and pillage. And there was plan and method in their madness, for thus far they have not attacked foreigners or Greeks — only Armenians. A telegram received yesterday from Dr. Barnum, announcing the approach of Kurdish bands of robbers upon the plain of Harpoot, gives us much concern. Mr. Terrell has repeatedly assured the Government that it will be held strictly to account for any injury to Americans, and he seems to have put all the force into his words of which he was capable. Why he does not urge our Government to send more ships of war into Turkish waters is a mystery to us. He wishes us, however, to urge the missionaries in the interior to withdraw for a while to the sea-board cities. Such a course does not seem to us to be at all wise. The withdrawal of the Americans from the Interior would alarm the entire Christian population; it would

x The telegrams which the Turkish Government has caused to be published in Europe have been utterly misleading, save in the case of the demonstration of the Armenians here on Sept. 30; and that was only an attempt; though an unwise one, to take to the Gran break up our work and endanger our property, and would lead many to stigmatize us as cowards. Even if the Minister should advise the interior missionaries to withdraw, we do not believe that they would heed him. They will not forsake their people, though a change of residence in a few cases may be deemed wise by the missionaries on the spot. We are glad to hear that Messrs Cole and Knapp are to take (perhaps have already taken) their families from Bitlis to Van, though they must have come to this resolve with infinite regret. Moreover, for months and months our missionaries in the interior must be the almoners of charity, to save alive the remnants of survivors.

It remains for us in prayer and faith to wait on God, and, ultimately, to see the salvation of God. He surely will not forever forsake this desolated land.

My wife and I have not yet had time for a word of conference with missionary brethren respecting our place of residence. Our goods, however, have safely arrived and passed the custom-house, and are stored at the Bible House. Special care is being taken to guard the Bible House premises and the College here. There are five guards on the Scutari premises (four Croats and one Bulgarian), and, besides Mr. Peet and Mr. Keizer (his assistant), Mr. Hubbard and myself are temporarily here. Mr. & Mrs. Larkin, unable to go on to Harpoot, have gone to Beyrout, to spend the winter and study Arabic.

Con'ple, Nov. 8, 1895.
Rec'd Nov. 26.

Again, and very earnestly, we ask the Christians of America to pray for the distressed people of this land. Their denunciation of the Turks is but wasted breath, I fear, but if they earnestly appeal to God for these people, Mohammedan as well as non-Mohammedan, it will amount to something.

With grateful remembrances, and with very cordial regards to the Officers of the Board, Yours very Sincerely

Joseph K. Greene

P.S. Of course, this letter is not for publication, and my name should not be mentioned in connection with

Constantinople, Nov. 16, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I trust you will have received my letter of last Monday.

That afternoon, by invitation, Mrs. Greene and I went to Gedik Pasha. In the evening and following morning we had a nice opportunity to talk with Mrs. Newell, Miss Jones and Miss Barker in regard to the work in that quarter, and in regard to the place of our own residence. It was thought best on both sides to bring before the Station the question of our place of residence, and on Wed. afternoon a full meeting of the Station was held at the Bible House. Mrs. Newell & Miss Jones represented that the best interests of the work in Gedik Pasha called for us to live and labor specially there. Miss Zimmer thought that we ought to live in Scutari. Miss Gleason, Mr. Peet, Mr. Barnum, Dr. Herrick & Mr. Dwight thought that we ought to resume our residence in Pera. In Gedik Pasha there are to be (with the coming of Mrs. Marden) four lady missionaries; and they have laboring with them six lady teachers, a Bible woman and a licensed preacher. There also live and labor there an Armenian pastor (of the Langa church) and a Greek preacher. It is generally thought that I can do more good to the Langa church and pastor by maintaining, as always, a friendly attitude as an outsider rather than by being too much mixed up in their daily church work. Moreover, the strictly evangelistic work in Gedik Pasha was undertaken by the Woman's Board and has been carried forward most successfully by the lady missionaries, and all the credit belongs, and should belong, to them. In short, there is no distinct sphere for a male missionary in Gedik Pasha. Even at the present time it is thought that the protection of the ladies is clearly the duty of the U. S. Minister, and that there, as elsewhere, one or two Croats (Catholics by religion & Austrian subjects) should be engaged as guards.

On the other hand, in Pera there are two church organizations, with quite a considerable number of families, and the Armenian Protestants are entirely without pastoral care. The erection of the Pera church edifice is still a great desideratum, and it is hoped that that work in which I have been so interested I may live to see completed. Pera too, is the most central point from which, as the active city missionary, I can reach all parts of the city with most ease and least loss of time. Finally, Pera is the great quarter where all tourists and travellers stop - persons who often inquire for a missionary, and who, sometimes (as in the case of Mr. James of N. York & Dr. Spear, of Oberlin) show their interest in our work by generous gifts. In short, after some two hours' conference, it was agreed that Mrs. Greene & I should make our home in Pera, and in this view the ladies of Gedik Pasha acquiesced. My wife & I regard this as on the whole the wisest decision.

Since Wed. I have carefully sought for a house, but at this season of the year it is not easy to find a place of residence of suitable location and not too dear or too large. It is possible that we may be obliged to board until next June.

Telegrams and letters from Mr. Dwight & Mr. Peet inform you of the continued massacres, the sack and loss at Harpoot &c. Note

1. Women & children are not outraged and killed as in the ordinary Mohammedan massacre.

2. The chief object of the Moslem mobs & the Koords is ~~the~~ to kill the principal men among the Armenians & plunder their shops & houses.

3. The greatest slaughter is among the poor villagers who try to defend their little all.

4. The Turks & Koords seem to have come to the deliberate conclusion that the surest method of extermination is to kill the men & leave the survivors utterly helpless. In this they are right. The suffering in the highlands of Armenia this winter must be perfectly awful.

5. The Government clearly means that when the scheme of reforms (!) is put into execution, the number of Armenians to be benefitted thereby shall be sensibly diminished. This is the real reply of the Turks to Europe.

6. Do not fail to emphasize the fact that the Turks have been egregiously lying when they pretend that Armenians – unarmed, defenceless sheep among wolves – have provoked these dreadful massacres by first attacking Moslems. Save at Constantinople on Sept. 30 and at Zeitoun (occupied by brave Armenian mountaineers) the Armenians have done nothing, so far as we can ascertain, to justify the base aspersion of the Turkish authorities.

7. There has been system in all the massacres. Beginning at Trebizond, the wave of murderous assault and pillage has swept on until now it has reached Sivas, and where it will stop we know not. The Koords never had such a grand opportunity for killing and stealing. They bring even their women along to take care of the stolen sheep and cattle of the poor villagers ~~they~~ while the male Koords advance upon the cities.

Such is the new baptism of blood to which, in the 19th century, the poor

Christians of Turkey are subjected, while 400,000,000 Christians in Europe & America look on! We hear that ships of war have sailed from France, Italy &c, but we know not that the Powers of Europe have even now laid aside their jealousies for one short hour to stay the wave of Moslem cruelty and fanaticism and save the lives of these suffering, dying Christians. The Armenians are in utter despair. The Turks have the lead; they are mocking Europe and well they may, for the attitude of the European Powers (shall I say of the American Government?) is utterly selfish and contemptible.

Yet we never doubt that God, in His own time will do right and cause right to be done. He will make bare His arm and bring good out of evil.

Is America to have absolutely no moral influence in this great crisis? Our Minister is doing all he can. Is he to have no support?

Yours Very Sincerely
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, Nov. 16, 1895.
Rec'd Nov. 30.

Constantinople, Dec. 10, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I enclose a paper on the Massacres of the past two months. Too tired from moving to conduct my usual Turkish service in Stamboul, I wrote it on Sunday; yesterday I read it to Mr. Pears, the leading English lawyer of this city, and the correspondent of the London Daily News. He said it was an admirable paper, and, if furnished a copy, he would be happy to send it at once to the Daily News for publication, early next week. I also read it to the missionary brethren, and they approved of it. If you approve, please secure its publication as widely as possible, but without any mention of my name or of the missionaries.

✓ The details of the atrocities in Asia Minor are perfectly appalling. To day we learn that some 2000 were killed and wounded in Arabkir, and that almost the entire Christian quarter was burned. Out of some 2000 Christian houses only 150 remain, and into these are huddled several thousand survivors who are living on the refuse grain rescued from their burned homes. The scenes of the worst periods of Saracenic invasion in the seventh century were repeated over and over. Think of it that thousands of Armenian Christians have been forced to accept Mohammedanism at the point of the sword. Think of it that Christian women without number have been carried off to the harems of Kourds and Turks! And the apathy of Europe and America, so far as the governments are concerned, is almost as surprising as the cruelty of the Turks. And the talk still is to commit reforms to these murderous Turks. They will take care, unless Europe intervenes speedily, that there shall be left no Armenians to participate in reforms.

Our missionaries are real Christian heroes and heroines, everyone of them. I am infinitely proud to be connected with such a bond. Yet the outlook for the missionary work is extremely dark, unless a sufficient armed force intervenes for the protection of the Armenians. May the Lord in great mercy appear for the deliverance of this decimated and perishing people!

In the midst of anxiety and much mental distress we have secured a convenient and very central suite of rooms on the fourth floor of an apartment house in Pera, and last week succeeded in getting all our goods into the same. My wife and I got two rooms ready by Saturday, and took our first meal in our new home Saturday evening. We are much pleased with the situation, and hope soon to have our hands free for work. All our laborers, missionary and native, are at their posts, though not much aggressive labor can be done. One of the native preachers narrowly escaped death on Sept. 30. Mr. Chambers was here from Bardezag last week, and reports that, though the people are in much fear, the Boys' School is in very successful operation and an unusual ly encouraging spiritual work is going on. Our friends in Adabazar are also well, and prospered in their school. Yet the missionaries in the interior are very much in the dark respecting movements in Europe and America, since, as we understand, no American or European papers are allowed to go into the interior. No words can fittingly describe the terrible experiences of our missionaries throughout the interior. May the God whose angels have thus far encamped around them still be their protector, and may they live to see the salvation of the Lord even in Turkey! It will certainly be the Lord's doings if we are still permitted to prosecute our work in this Mohammedan-cursed land.

Please accept thanks for two very kind letters received from you, and believe me

Very Truly Yours

Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.,
Constantinople, Dec. 10, 1895.
Rec'd Dec. 28.

Constantinople, Dec. 12, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I enclose another copy of the article sent you yesterday. We have been greatly cheered by the ringing telegram of Senator Hoar & Pres. Cleveland, and his resolution in the Senate in behalf of the Armenians.* It occurred to me that possibly it might be of some advantage to the cause if the enclosed article were sent to him. Of course you must not give him my name or say that the article comes from a missionary, but only assure him that it comes from a trustworthy source.

Today at 10 a.m. Mrs. Greene & I were walking down the main street of Pera when we were met by men running, some with blanched faces, up the street. Soon the running became a general stampede. In a moment the merchants were putting up their shutters, schools were dismissed and carriages were driving furiously up the street. The tide of people came from Galata, and those from Galata reported that there was a rush across the bridge because of troubles in Stamboul. We returned to our home, and soon Mrs. Newell & Miss Barker came in, saying that they were shopping in a Greek store in Pera, and were told to go. The trouble was said to have arisen because of the coming of the six war-vessels — "second guardships" — expected today. After two hours we learned that it was all a scare, beginning in Stamboul. But it showed how terribly excited the people of all classes are, and that nothing is too bad for them to expect. May God keep the city tonight. O that ~~the~~ Christian Europe and America would intervene to stay the carnage and save the remnant of the people from their dreadful situation.

---

* It is the first word we have heard spoken in behalf of the decimated Armenian Christians by any officer of the American Government!

Yours Very Truly

Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.
Constantinople, Dec. 12. 95
Rec'd Dec. 27.

Constantinople, Dec. 30, 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith:

A few days ago I enclosed to you the copy of an article which was published in the Daily News of Dec 17. I enclose another article now, a copy of which goes to the Editor of the Daily News tomorrow. I enclose this article partly for your information, and, partly, that you may make such judicious use of it as may seem to you best.

✓ Details of individual cases of butchery, deception, lying and apostatizing are daily coming to hand. One poor woman from a village near Arabkir writes to her husband in this city [a friend of Mr. Barnum] and bewails that her whole village has turned Moslem and that she is compelled to write under her new Turkish name. Another woman — a bride of three years — writes (to her husband here) from Arabkir, where out of 2000 Armenian houses only 150 remain standing, where 1000 Armenians, [including the Protestant pastor Sirapanian,] were slain, and some 9000 souls are now huddled together in the remaining 150 houses; – writes how the husband's father, with a family of nine raised and paid to their Moslem neighbors, on their demand, 25 £T. for protection; how that, on the second day of the massacre, those Moslem neighbors came and told the family that they could protect them no longer unless the family accepted "the true religion" (Mohammedanism); how thereupon the bride fell at the father's feet and begged him that she might be left to die for Jesus and not be compelled to apostatize; how the father commended her, and said that he too was ready to die for Jesus, which soon after he did; how that on the third day of the massacre the family, without the father, were told by the Moslem neighbors to run to the Armenian reading-room, which they did, and on account of the press found there only standing room for six days and nights; how, after the six days, the Turks told them to go back to their home, which they found utterly stripped, though it had not been burned because contiguous to a Moslem house, and how, finally, with 40 persons in a room, the family remained in utter destitution, terror and despair.

Such is one of the numberless tales of woe coming to the thousands of Armenians in this city.

The work of compulsory apostatizing is being carried forward so rapidly and to such an extent that by the time the Red Cross agents get here the Turkish authorities will probably tell them that in certain provinces there are no Christians to be helped. The day of doom for the Armenians seems to have come; at least in the six provinces which were to be reformed!

Dr. Barnum telegraphs that the authorities at Harpoot are interfering with (or preventing) the distribution of aid to the survivors.

Mr. Peet, however, is sending forward money, clothing and bedding to Trebizond and Erzroum on the one side, and to Cesarea on the other. The Armenians of Constantinople are sending everything through him. Armenian merchants give goods by the bale, the missionary ladies do the cutting, and Armenian women do the sewing.

Today we learn, through the English Consul at Aleppo, that the Armenian Community at Adiaman has been entirely wiped out; that out of 800 Armenian houses (4000 souls) 780 were destroyed and their inmates massacred, and only 20 houses were spared by reason of their apostatizing. If this prove to be true, another Protestant Community also will prove to have been blotted out. It is clear that in some places in the interior few, if any, Armenians will be left for the missionaries to labor for. Nowhere will the apostatized Armenians dare to come near the Missionaries.

Here we dare hold no evening meeting, not even during the Week of Prayer. We shall hold some noon-day meetings at Gedik Pasha, if possible.

We all thank you for the telegram which stated that the Government will protect the missionaries, and trust that our Government understands what this means. The missionaries will certainly be killed or expelled, unless our Government makes the Sultan understand both by word and a suitable display of force that it means business. No half-hearted course will suffice in this emergency. Surely the Christian people of America will never desert their heroic missionaries - men and women - in their present peril. The Sultan clearly means to make Asia Minor a purely Mohammedan land, and thus, as he thinks, to get rid of European intervention. He has still to kill or make to apostatize at least three million Armenians, Greeks & Catholics

But he has made such progress the past three months, and has been so completely free from European or American intervention, that, no doubt, he is greatly encouraged. Unless God removes him, we see no possible deliverance for the remnant of Armenians save through a Russian occupation.

It belongs to us however to work and pray and wait on God. We rejoice that so many are praying for us and for the terribly distressed people of the land. We are pretty well settled and but for the dreadful and continuous heart-ache, with no sign of relief, we should be real happy in our work.

Mrs. Greene joins me in warmest regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith. We thank you for your last letter (Dec. 11).

Very Truly Yours

Joseph K. Greene

P.S. I have sent a copy of the article enclosed to my son Frederick for his information

J. K. G.

Rev. J. K. Greene
Constantinople Dec. 30 - 1896
Rec'd Jan. 17

Constantinople, Jan. 13. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of Dec. 27, received on Saturday. I shall be pleased if the article to which you refer is printed in the North American Review. It was printed on the telegraphic page of the Daily News of Dec. 17, with highly favorable comments, and several times alluded to in subsequent issues. Alas, alas, the awful facts seem to be making no impression on the European governments. The attitude of Germany especially is most cruel and exasperating. The Turkish papers are constantly parading before their Moslem readers the impartial (!) attitude of Germany. Meanwhile the Sultan, in the midst of unspeakable poverty and wretchedness, is sending presents worth thousands of pounds to the Tzar and Tzarina, as he has done year by year to the

German Emperor and his family.

I enclose an article on the Massacre in Marash. The facts have been gathered from letters, and may be relied on implicitly. Please use it as you please; only secure for it as wide and speedy circulation as possible. I shall give a copy of it to the Correspondent of the Daily News today, and perhaps it will be published in that paper by the end of this week. It might be well to get a few hectograph copies. If you do, please send one copy to my son Fred.

The Slaughter in the Harpoot field surpasses all others in dreadfulness. You will have received the last table drawn up by our missionaries, showing a loss of 15,845 slain, without including Harpoot itself and many other places. Nearly one half of all the Christian dwellings have been burned. Fourteen pastors and preachers in that station alone were slain because they refused to accept Islam. The Turks kept the thread of death hanging over the head of Pastor Sarkis of Choonkoosh for three days, but could not move him, & finally killed him. The venerable pastor Garabed of Sivas, with a feeble wife and four daughters to think of, stood immovable for half a day, and was then shot. We have got a new idea now of the piety of our pastors and preachers and of many of our brethren and sisters. Praises, unspeakable praises, to God for their faith!

Your letter announcing that the Prudential Committee had cut off fifty per cent of the estimates of our Mission for native agency was read to a full meeting of the Com. at Int. last Monday, and gave us a dreadful shock. Dr. Herrick was asked to express to you and the Committee the sense of our meeting, & I trust that he has done so. We should not dare, dear Dr. Smith, to communicate such intelligence to our prostrated Armenian communities. For one I would rather a thousand times be recalled than do it. Surely the Committee must have acted on a misunderstanding. In the Eastern Mission so many have been slain and scattered that there may be less urgent call from that Mission this year, but in our Mission it is not so; with the exception, possibly, of a few places in the Sivas, Cesarea and Marsovan stations, all our helpers are at work, and all our communities are in greater need than ever. For the love of God let not the Committee join with Turks and devils to smite our terror-stricken communities in Western Asia Minor. Even now from sympathy for them we can scarcely sleep or enjoy our own food; and we beg American friends not to crush the missionaries as well as our brethren and sisters in Christ.

In spite of all fears, our brave ladies at Gedik Pasha held evening meetings every night of the Week of Prayer in their parlor. Each night a missionary was present, and we enjoyed much the privilege of mingling our prayers with some fifty native brethren and sisters. We held two native noon-day prayer meetings at the Bible House, and also had two afternoon meetings of English-speaking friends. The Dutch chapel where our Pera congregation still meets is crowded every Sunday morning, and our preachers find excellent topics from God's blessed Word to stay up the hearts of the people. The Y. M. C. A. prayer-meeting at the Bible House chapel yesterday afternoon and my own service in Turkish at Koum Kapou were very enjoyable. Mrs. Greene also met yesterday afternoon in a very agreeable meeting some thirty French & German speaking young women who live in this quarter of the city. In short, it is an excellent time to sow in the good seed, and the opportunity is being improved. We know not what this new year may bring us, but we trust that the dear

Lord will not deny us His Presence and sustaining grace.

With best wishes to your associates and family

Very Sincerely Yours

Jos. K. Greene

P.S.

Be assured that the Turkish Government will never pay one cent of indemnity unless the U. S. Government shows its teeth. The fleeing policy of Mr. Terrell will never win the day.

J. K. G.

Rev.

Constantinople, Jan. 13, 1896.

Rec'd Jan. 27.

Pera, Jan. 28, 1896

Dear Dr. Smith:

Will you kindly read the enclosed, note whatever may be deemed worthy of consideration, and then forward to

Rev. Frederick D. Greene
Nat. Arm. Relief Com.
45 William Street
New York.

When I began, I did not think of writing to you. but perhaps you may care to read the letter to my son.

In haste, with best wishes
Jos. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D. S

Pera, Jan. 28, 1896.

Rec'd Feb. 17.

363

Constantinople Feb. 10. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of Jan. 24. God grant that our Government may take such steps as to convince the Turks that it really means to protect its citizens in Turkey. Be assured that the Turks will surely test the inwardness of our Country's determination. You will soon have learned of their summoning Mr. Knapp of Bitlis to appear for trial before the local Turkish tribunal, and the refusal of Minister Terrell to allow such a trial. Yet if the minister, instead of denying the calumnious charges of the Turks and there taking his stand, summons Mr. Knapp here for trial, the Turks will all the same have accomplished their purpose to get Mr. Knapp away from Bitlis, and they will not permit him to return. It is a test case. If successful in one case, it will be tried again. Be assured, again, that our

Government has got to take a stand; it must convince the Turks that it will not accept their lying charges against its citizens, and will protect them in their work and homes *where* they *are*. Unless our government takes this course, you will have neither missions nor missionaries in this country very long. Triumphant in a series of massacres more dreadful than the world has ever known, they will not leave us to help the despised remnant of Armenians to rally, if they can prevent it. The Turks mean business; they must see that America means business too. Even if all Europe from basely selfish & political reasons cowers to this paltry nation of Turks — who are creating in every interior city what Mr. Lee of Marash fitly calls an "*extension of hell*", — O that the world might see that there is a nation beyond the Atlantic which does not cower, but which is both willing and able to protect its citizens. Would that America might do more, and for the love of God & humanity might say a word for Christ's despised ones who are perishing in an ocean of blood & fire.

I enclose a document received this week from Harpoot. The original in Turkish was sent to the English Ambassador, and he acknowledged the receipt of the same with warm thanks. We know the Turk mentioned, and assure you that he is indorsed by our Harpoot missionaries. The paragraph beginning at the bottom of page 5 is by Dr. H. N. Barnum. Please secure it as wide a circulation as possible. It will appear in the Daily News of London in a few days. A few days ago I sent to the Times of London a copy of a trenchant article by Mr. Gates of Harpoot, entitled "The Turkish Method of Reform." The original of Mr. Gates' article has gone on to Chicago. From the copy I made I eliminated a few ear-marks which indicated its American origin.

How dreadful the horrors of that second massacre in Oorfa! Miss Shattuck's letter describing them appeared in The Daily News of Feb. 4. If the world does nothing to vindicate justice or to relieve the suffering ones, let not the responsibility rests upon us who know the facts.

Here we have unusually good and attentive audiences. We have also recommenced the Pera prayer-meeting. Mrs. Greene is progressing nicely in the use of Turkish. She is also laboring for many French and German speaking Protestant girls who are found here in Pera.

Sunday P.M. Feb. 9 we had a fine quarterly meeting of the Y. M. C. A. at the Bible House chapel. Pastor Arakel Bedigian, of the Langa church, spoke most appropriately and felicitously of "Christ our Life", or Christ within us, as the best solace and protection in present trials and distresses. The roll of Armenian martyrs – of those who in the very face of dreadful torture and death have, in some cases after hours and days of cruel testing, chosen deliberately to die rather than deny Christ – affords glorious proof of the power of Christ's life in many, very many in this bloody land. Not a few of our pastors and preachers have shown themselves worthy to stand with the apostles and early martyrs before the throne. Surely God will not forsake a land baptized with the blood of such men.

Yours Very Sincerely Joseph K. Greene

Statistics of the Recent Outrages in the Province of Kharpoot ~~[illegible]~~

The following table, dated Jan. 15, 1896, presents the principal statistics of the Turkish atrocities in the province of Kharpout, including Kharpout and its 59 villages, Arabkir, Malatia, Egin, Kaban Maden, Dersim and Palee and their villages.

Table of Statistics

"Number of Armenian Christians killed	29,544
" " " " burned	1,383
" " teachers, preachers & priests killed	51
" " those who died from hunger & cold	3,266
" " " found dead in fields & on roads	4,330
" " " who died from fear	760
Total deaths	39,334
" " Wounded	8,000
" " houses burned	28,562
" " forced conversions to Islam	15,179
" " Churches, monasteries & schools destroyed	227
" " Women and girls dishonored	5,530
" " " " " married by force to Turks	1,532
" " those absolutely destitute	94,870"

These figures indicate, it is thought, about one third of the total losses of the Armenians from Oct. 1, 1895 to Jan. 15, 1896

Rev. J. K. Greene, D.D.

Cple, Feb. 10, 1896

Rec'd Feb. 25.

Extract from Letter of Rev. J. K. Greene D.D. to Frederick D. Greene.

For Dr. Smith.

Constantinople, Feb. 21st. 1896.

"As Mr. Dwight is still confined to his house, I went to the Hissar yesterday to see him. Was glad that while there Dr. Long dropped in.

"We all agree that in order to bring the Turks to terms it will not *be necessary* for the U.S. Ships to bombard Smyrna, or any other Turkish port, and the bombardment of any place where the Christian inhabitants would be the chief sufferers is not to be thought of. A *fixed determination*, however, on the part of the American Government to secure prompt and suitable reparation is absolutely necessary. And to convince the Turkish Government that the U. S. Government means business, a naval demonstration in the harbor of Smyrna (or elsewhere), possibly the occupation of that port, may be altogether advisable. The Turk, utterly cruel and remorseless as he is towards a fallen foe, or anyone in his power whom he deems an enemy, at the same time cowers before might, and the last thing the Turkish Government wishes is a serious conflict with America. *The only policy* for our Government, *whatever the consequences*, is to *insist* on its rights, that is the rights of its citizens, and to adopt such a tone and take such steps as are necessary to convince the Turks that they must recognize those rights without delay. In carrying out such a policy, our Government needs take no special thought for the missionaries. They will take their chances, believing that the Turks know too much to injure Americans when backed by the American Government. The Turks have acted towards the Armenians like the very fiends of hell, because they had nothing to fear, because assured beforehand that Russia would not permit armed interference. Had they had any real fear of armed interference, not a massacre would have occurred. They have worked deliberately, cunningly, and with apparent success, tho' this cruelty cries to heaven and is enough to lead Satan himself to very shame. Indeed, I believe, that whatever the consequences to themselves, every missionary would rejoice even if our Government were to interfere by force in behalf of the Armenians. We utterly despise a pusillanimous policy, and let our Government and the American public know that a timid, cowardly policy towards the Turks will involve for us far more serious consequences than a bold policy will; for it will surely involve the gradual expulsion of the missionaries, and the ruin of the Evangelical work.

Cons'ple, Feb. 21, 1896.

Rec'd March 10.

SWETT
MAR 1896

Constantinople, March 10, 1896

Mr. Charles E. Swett,
1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Swett:

By some mistake the Missionary Herald (Open Mail via London) has not been sent me since my return. Please send to me, beginning with the Feb. No., which I have not yet seen. *

Vk.8.M.

When you have another shipment for Constantinople, please send me a wooden saw-horse, to hold sticks for sawing wood, one which will shut up.

We are very, very anxious to learn whether the sum necessary to remove the debt of the Board was received by March 1, and whether our appropriations for native agency are to be so dreadfully cut down. With Turkish hatred toward us and the Armenians on the one side and awfully reduced appropriations on the other side, the Congregational Churches of America may find themselves ere long minus their Turkish missions, and so relieved of their care and pecuniary burden! God grant, however, that it may

* March 11. Last evening's mail brought me the March Herald.
Please ~~send~~ the Herald for Feb.
[illegible]

Vk.3.M.

not be through the fault of the Churches that these most prosperous missions shall have come to an end!

Be assured that the Turks will utterly destroy the Armenian race in Eastern & Central Asia Minor unless *God* intervenes. They have already killed with the utmost cruelty and ferocity over 50,000, mostly men, the bread-winners; they have forced over 40000 by the threat of torture and death to become Mohammedans, and these helpless people they are now compelling to give their widows and daughters as wives to Turks and to conform to the hated Mohammedan customs; they have stolen a great many Armenian women and girls, and in many places the Armenians dare not refuse their wives and daughters to the Turks and Kourds whenever they demand them for vile purposes; they have plundered 50000 Armenian shops and houses, and a great multitude they have utterly robbed of all earthly possessions; they have burned over 13,000 shops and houses, and have utterly broken, terrorized, degraded and prostituted great and prosperous communities. At the present time 40,000 helpless creatures mostly women and children, are crying for bread and clothing. very many of the survivors of the massacres have died (4,000 alone out of the 12,000 utterly destitute refugees who fled from their murderers to Zeitoun), and many more will inevitably die. And the utter cruelty of the Turks, killing, maiming, forcing to apostatize and prostituting, continues without let or hindrance, while the Christian nations of the earth look on without raising a hand to help! The blood of the slain Armenians would form lakes; their tears would form rivers, and their wailings would move, it would seem, hearts of stone. Think of upwards of 3000 men, women and children slain by the sword in the single great Church of Oorfa! Think of a crowd of most wretched refugees from Zeitoun, mostly women and children, famished, half-naked and half-dead, met, when approaching Marash, by a Mohammedan mob who beat the helpless creatures with thorn bushes until the very road was stained with the blood which flowed from their bodies! Alas, alas! it is hell let loose, and no arm to save! And the impudent lying Government still undertakes to deny the facts!! Even Miss Clara Barton and her assistants still remain in Constantinople because the Sultan does not wish them to aid the Armenians or report of the miseries and atrocities.

And our Government must show a fixed purpose, by force if necessary, to protect the missionaries where they are, or the Turks will surely ruin ~~the~~ the Evangelical work and drive out the missionaries. Our Government must increase its navy in Turkish waters, it must send a despatch-boat to Constantinople, it must send the Consuls to Erzroum and Harpoot, and must demand peremptorily the indemnity for losses sustained and permission to rebuild. All this can be secured without bloodshed, if our Government is only determined, and nothing short of this program will save our missions. May God guide & help! Use as you please; only don't mention my name.

Yours Very Truly, Joseph K. Greene

P.S. Please give my special regards to Dr. Barton. Tell him that Mrs. Greene & I are much pleased with the Report. I think that the Deputation did

Rev. J. K. Greene, D.D.
Mar. 30. 1896.

Constantinople, April 3, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I am happy to report that, while the sad news, coming by every post from the interior, brings distress to the resident and sojourning Armenians of the city and saddens our own spirits beyond measure, still our educational and religious work in the Western part of Asia Minor has not been interfered with. In Constantinople and vicinity our schools are all full, and our religious meetings are attended by unusually large and attentive audiences. Some among the Armenians are doubting whether there be a God of love and mercy, and whether there be among Europeans any real Christianity, but others among the Armenians are calling upon God with with an agony of longing and a fullness of trust hitherto unknown. The sympathy and helping hand of Protestant Christians are generally and very gratefully acknowledged.

and are making deep and happy impressions on many minds. They recognize it as a most gracious providence that in this time of their calamity—a calamity the like of which the Armenian nation has never known in 3000 years of war and persecution—there should be found in all the chief centers of Asia Minor American men and women who most deeply pity them in their distresses, and whom the benevolent public of Great Britain and America recognize and trust. Through these Americans aid in food, clothing and bedding, to the extent of more than £70.000, has already been distributed to more than 100,000 suffering ones, mostly widows and fatherless children. According to the latest information, the missionaries in Harpoot alone were giving relief to more than 60,000 sufferers, found in 288 cities, towns and villages; those in Marash, to more than 7.000, among whom there are many sick; those in Oorfa to 1.500 widows and 4.500 orphans. This charity coming mostly from native, English and American sources, is administered by an able English and

American Committee under the presidency of the English Ambassador, and the missionary distributors in sixteen centers are efficiently aided by the resident English Consuls, men who officially and personally are interested in the work. The chief distress of the missionaries is now that the means at their command are so inadequate to the demands for aid. And the future is appalling. Fully 50.000 bread-winners — the most industrious, capable and intelligent among the men — have been slain; a very large number — 4000 among the refugees in Zeitoun alone — have died of fright, exposure and sickness; thousands of the survivors are helpless widows and orphans of tender age; thousands upon thousands have lost their houses and shops and all worldly goods; the merchants have been robbed of their capital, the farmers of their cattle and seed, the artisans of their tools, and the business life of a million and a half of Armenians has been smitten with paralysis. Of the survivors more than 40,000 have been compelled to accept Mohammedanism, and all are still in deadly fear of the Turkish officials and their Moslem and Kourdish neighbors. ~~Indeed~~ Moreover, many of the poor wretches who have escaped massacre and are in need of all things are pressed beyond measure for taxes. Such is the lamentable situation to which a Christian people, who desired nothing but a fair protection for life, honor and property, has been reduced. Could any possible situation present a stronger appeal to the friends of humanity and of Christ? Shall the survivors be left to perish from off the face of the earth? No, a thousand times No. They must be encouraged to believe that God has not forsaken them forever, and they must be helped to pick up the broken thread of life. They must be aided to rebuild their ruined churches and school-houses, and be encouraged once more to undertake the public worship of the Christian's God. A people that has survived for three thousand years and has retained Christianity enough to furnish during the past year such a magnificent roll of martyrs is not a people of whom we need despair.

Constantinople, April 3. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

After mailing you a letter this P.M. with enclosure of "Intelligence from Erzroum," I called on Mr. Riddle, Sec'y of the Legation, and present Chargé d'Affaires, and learned from him certain things, which Dr. Herrick or Mr. Peet may have communicated, but which I will venture to mention.

The latter part of last week an order actually passed the Council of State — the highest administrative body, composed of ministers, under the presidency of an official who ranks, I believe, next to the Grand Vizier — an order which was sanctioned by Imperial Iradé, to the effect that all American missionaries be sent away from the country. It would seem that this order was not communicated to all the provincial governors, but was sent first to the governor at Bitlis to try it on the missionaries in that city.

The first intelligence respecting the order came in a telegram from ~~the~~ English Consul Hampson of Moosh, addressed to the English Ambassador, and received last Sunday morning. He at once sent a copy of the telegram to Mr. Riddle, and sent at the same time an official to the Porte to ascertain the truth of the report. At 3 P.m. Sunday Mr. Riddle went to the Porte, and requested an immediate audience of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Tevfik Pasha, who was at the time in Cabinet Council. He repeated the information he had received through the English Ambassador, and showed to the Minister the copy of a telegram on the subject which he proposed to send to the U. S. Government unless the order touching the missionaries was immediately rescinded. The Minister desired that Mr. Riddle withold his telegram & promised to make a speedy reply. To representations on the subject by the English Ambassador the Minister replied to the same effect, at the same time demurring at the interference of the ambassador in a question which concerned Americans alone. To this demur Sir Phillip

Currie replied to the effect that in case the Turkish Government took any action looking to the expulsion of the American missionaries it would find the English and Americans acting as one man. Either on Sunday or Monday a telegram was received at the U. S. Legation from Mr. Cole, stating that the Governor of Bitlis was about to send away from Bitlis all the missionaries to Alexandretta. From this Mr. Riddle understood that the order for the expulsion of the Bitlis missionaries had been sent from Constantinople. Well, at 11 o c. a.m. - Monday, the Under Secretary of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs come to the English Embassy and delivered a written statement, signed "Tevfik", Minister for Foreign Affairs, to the effect that the American Missionaries would not be molested, but might continue their usual occupations, so long as by their attitude they did not act in contravention of the laws of the Empire. This is regarded as the end of this first attempt to expel the missionaries. It is generally believed that Russian officials put up the Turks to make this attempt, and nobody feels assured that another attempt will not be made. Mr. Riddle has not telegraphed, but has written a full account of the affair to the State Department. He feels that the U.S. Government profitting by this action of the Turks, should give the Legation specific ~~action~~ instruction in regard to the action to be taken in case any other attempt be made to expel the missionaries. The best way to prevent any other such attempt would be for our Government at once to send out Consuls to Erzroum & Harpoot and press its demands for indemnity and for authorization to rebuild in Harpoot and Marash. I trust that someone else has written or will write you in regard to the above incident with more detail and accuracy. To be forewarned is to be forearmed. So may it prove for the Board & Government.

Yours Sincerely
Jos. K. Greene

Postscript:

Let me add that the English Ambassador, on learning respecting the order for the expulsion of the Bitlis missionaries, at once sent a telegraphic command to Mr. Consul Hampson to go from Moosh to Bitlis and examine the situation. It is supposed that Mr. Hampson left Moosh on Tuesday, March 31, and reached Bitlis on Friday, April 3, and is now there. This act of Sir Phillip Currie was a very gracious one, and the coming of Mr. Hampson must have been a great relief to the missionaries.

It is thought that some official and grateful recognition, on the part of the Board, indeed on the part of the State Department of our Government, of the most cordial, friendly and decisive action of the English Embassy here would be most fitting. Mr. Riddle recognizes very heartily his obligation to the English ambassador, and we hope that he has acknowledged the obligation in his despatches to the State Department. But for the immediate interference of the English Ambassador, as well as of Mr. Riddle, the order for the expulsion of the missionaries might at once have been carried out, and after the party of men, women & children had gotten started on the road to Alexandretta, it would not have been easier to overtake them on their journey and bring them back.

God grant that our Government may not fail to take a decisive position; may no longer cowardly stand on the defensive, but may press with determination its own just claims. I am sure that multitudes in America & England would acclaim such action on the part of our Government.

Yours

J. K. G.

Dear Dr. Smith,

You are at liberty to use the above as seems best to you.

I wish you might have seen the many letters I have written to Frederick about Miss Barton's work. Her coming was a great mistake, though she and her agents were entirely blameless. And here her great mistake has been that neither she nor one of her agents has consulted the English & American Relief Committee here, consisting of three noble English merchants and Mr. Peet, under the presidency of Sir Phillip Currie. She could have joined her forces to this Committee acting through missionaries and consuls in sixteen centers, and would then have had the backing of the English embassy and government. She has, however, remained under the wing of the U.S. Legation, and seems to have been compelled to adopt the Terrell policy of coddling the Turks. The missionaries have treated her with all courtesy and consideration, but she has been very reserved, and even now we do not know whether she has consented to the Turkish conditions or not. Four of her agents have gone forward, but we know not just where they are. Yet we surely wish them God-speed. We have been not a little concerned for Miss Barton herself, for she has seemed quite worn and quite ~~unable~~ unequal to the task imposed upon her.

We are glad that Mr. Dwight will have reached you by this time. We do pray that Mr. Terrell may not return, and that our Government may send a man of spirit and with a backing equal to the maintenance of the dignity and the rights of the United States. We have every reason to believe that the English Embassy would gladly work in harmony with an able and self-respectful minister of the United States in the maintenance of our just demands. But time is precious, and the present opportunity ought not to be lost.

We are devoutly thankful to God

and to his servants in America for the removal of the debt. We wait now with anxiety to learn what is to become of our native preachers. We do hope & pray that you may not be forced to carry out the first resolve of the Pru. Committee. With all possible aid we shall have a hard task to maintain our position and save the Evangelical work in this land. And let me add that in case the gracious Providence of God favors us, we have before us possibilities of a magnificent work.

I will not touch on Ritti's difficulties, as others, especially Dr. Herrick, have that matter in hand, and the scene shifts from hour to hour. We are much concerned, however, respecting the issue, as the case will be a precedent.

Mrs. Greene is making fine progress in the study of Turkish and Armenian, and is meeting with many friends and varied opportunities of usefulness.

Miss Hyde has been with us a week, & has returned to Adabazar today. Mr. & Mrs.

Barnum have also gone to Adabazar to pass the Easter Sunday. The Pera Church had a special and overflowing meeting yesterday, in which several pastors participated. Three persons were received to fellowship on confession, and the Communion was celebrated.

I am hoping that you and your family may be in the enjoyment of good health. Mrs. Greene joins me in cordial regards to Mrs. Smith.

Very sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene,
Cons'ple, Apr. 3, 1894,
Rec'd Apr. 16,

Constantinople, April 8, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

For three months we have waited and hoped that we might be spared the sad necessity of inflicting on our honored native fellow ministers and teachers the reductions ordered by the Prudential Committee at the beginning of the year. Your letter of March 18, addressed to the Secretary of the Mission however, leaves us no alternative. The letter was read to the Committee Ad Interim yesterday, and after painful consideration the work of reduction in the Constantinople Station was referred to a sub-committee, consisting of Messrs Herrick, Peet, Chambers and myself, which met today and agreed on a report to be presented to the Station Conference.

Permit me briefly to explain this report in detail.

"The carefully reduced estimates for

native work in the Constantinople Station for 1896 (not counting in the Nicomedia region) amount to £T. 1035. From this amount we are required to cut off £T. 385. This is the way we propose to do it:—

1. Give notice to the Greek preacher in Stamboul, Mr. Dimitrakopoulos, that he is dismissed after June 30. This will save £T. 54.

2. After June 30 close the house rented in Pera for Greek Sunday school & prayer meetings, & save 9.

3. From April 1 (though no notice has yet been given) diminish the salary of Rev. Sdepan Hovhannesian, engaged in Yedik Pasha work, by £T. 3 a month, & save 27

4. From April 1 reduce the salary of Rev. Avedis Asadourian to £T. 7½ a month, & save 37

5. From April 1 reduce the salary of Rev. Karakin Koumderjian to £T. 2 a month, & save 30.

6. After June 30 cut off the school in Hass-Keuy under the charge of Mrs. Seelye, & save 12.

7. From April 1 cut off half the salary of the Rev. G. Kaprielian, preacher in Scutari, & save 66

8. After June 30 cut off the half of the allowance for the school in Scutari, & save 4½

240

Amount brought forward	£T. 240½
9. After June 30 reduce the salary of the Rev. Hovhannes D. Stepanian, of Rodosto, & save	6.
10. After June 30 close the two schools in Rodosto, & save	9.
11. After June 30 cut off the preacher and teacher at the Dardanelles, & save	24.
12. After June 30 close the school in Adrianople, & save	6.
13. Discontinue all tours, & save	50.
14. Cut off aid for the rent of rooms in Khans in Cons'ple (for prayer-meeting, &c) & save	5.
	340½
Reductions still to be made	44½
	385

"Concerning these reductions let me add:
1. "The Greek preacher, ~~Mr. Dimitrakopoulos~~, has a wife and five children. Three years ago he left his work in the Smyrna field and came here at our special request. He has assisted the Ladies in Gedik Pasha, united the Greek brethren in a nice little Community, gathered a weekly social meeting, & preached at Koum Kapou on Sundays. His dismissal will greatly distress all our Greek brethren, and

seriously disconcert all our plans for Greek work in this great capital.

2. "It is very likely that Rev. Sdepan Hovhannesian and Rev. Avedis Asadourian will request that their salaries be continued till June 30, unreduced, and will then both withdraw from the work. The first of these men has had a ministry of over twenty years, and the second of over thirty years. They are highly esteemed brethren and ministers, and their loss will be almost irreparable. What _does_ it signify that twenty one of our pastors and preachers have been martyred for Jesus, that our theological schools have been broken up, that there are no new candidates for the ministry, and that, last and most grievous of all, part of the surviving preachers are to be dropped because of a lack of support on the part of Christian friends in America? Have not our native fellow-laborers the right to feel that in this time of their extremity, and at a time of great opportunity too, they are most sadly deserted by their professed friends?

It is hard enough to bear the blows of bitter enemies, and hear the wailings of perishing thousands, but who can endure the desertion of those on whose sympathy and encouragement they have relied?

3. The case of Rev. Karakin Koumdorjian is peculiarly hard. He was filling the place of Mr. Krikorian, pastor of the church in Yozgat, when some three years ago he was arrested on the merest suspicion and sent to this city. Subsequently released, he was forbidden to return to his home. He was thereupon employed as city missionary in place of our deceased brother Pilibbos, and has won universal love and esteem. With a wife and five children to support in Yozgat, and obliged to care for himself here, his meager salary of £T 211 a year is to be cut down one half!

4. With the closing of Mrs. Seelye's school in Hasskeuy and the possible withdrawal of Rev. Avedis Asadourian from that quarter of the city, it would be quite impossible for Miss Gleason

and Mrs. Seelye to continue their work.

"I will not comment on the closing of the schools in Rodosto — the most hopeful part of the evangelical work in that city — and in other places. It is really too painful.

The brethren in the Dardanelles — some fifteen church-members — are asking for a visit for the administration of the sacraments. It is sad indeed that all visits to outstations, and all tours, must be stopped. Removing from the Dardanelles the one man who has served there as teacher and preacher, it only remains that we sell the house used as chapel and school-room, and leave our brethren to their fate.

Dear Dr. Smith, it is too bad to write thus to _you_ whose heart breaks in sympathy with us. We know that the Officers of the Board are pained beyond measure for us, but what shall we think of those Christian churches which sent the missionaries to this land, and now, knowing the awful bitterness of the present situation, still overwhelm their grievously burdened missionaries with distress and shame?

And why indeed fight for the maintenance, by our Government, of missionaries in Turkey, if the churches fail in the support of the work? Why not, as so often suggested, diminish the missionaries, and save the native preachers on whom the work so largely depends? Is not this remark justified by the fact that these last dreadful reductions come after years and years of retrenchment? *Is* it wise to spread missions all over the earth, and then starve the missions to death? What *are* the American churches and their ministers thinking about? Is not their indifference to Christ's work abroad a sure index of a low state of religion among themselves, and a sad omen for the future of our American Zion? Such a desertion of the work which American Christians themselves inaugurated must surely bring upon the churches spiritual disaster. Is Judah's history to be repeated in America?

Would God that our American friends were here and were themselves obliged to explain the situation to the impoverished and smitten Christians of this land! Our only consolation is that it is given to some of us to share, in part, whatever we have with some of the deserted pastors and their families. At the same time our sense of shame is such that some of us would be glad to betake ourselves to the wilds of America and spend the last remnant of life in preaching to the heathen of our native land.

You will have learned by telegrams and by letters from Mr. Peet and Dr. Herrick the perfidy of the Turks in arresting and expelling Mr. Knapp. We wait with anxiety to learn what action our Government will take. It will indicate to us, in part, the fate which awaits other missionaries.

Pardon me, dear Dr. Smith, if I have used above any unfitting words, & believe me

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople April 8 1896
Rec'd April 25

Rev. J. K. Greene
Con'ple May 6, 1896.
Rec'd May 23. 370

Sent Heroes
C. N. C.

Daily News
(London))
April 27 for
an excellent
vindication
of the Armenians
by
Mr. Pears.

Constantinople, May 6, 1896

Dear Dr. Barton:

Ans'd 6-3-96

I thank you very heartily for your pamphlet, "Our Heroes in the Orient", and beg you to send me six copies more. I wish to give copies to Mr. Cobb, the English Postmaster, a very warm friend of the Armenians and of ourselves; to Mr. Pears, the leading lawyer of Con'ple & correspondent # of the Daily News; to the Correspondent of the French

(Paris) newspaper, Le Temps, and others. I wish it had been possible to make brief mention of our native martyred heroes like Pastor Sarkis of Chunkoosh, who received twelve bullets in his body, all but the last in parts not vital, while after each bullet he was asked if he would accept Mohammedanism; or Pastor Mardiros of Severek, who was hacked to pieces bit by bit, with respites while he was asked to accept Islam; or Pastor Garabed of Siwas, Pastor Mardiros of Arabkir & others, who were kept in suspense some, half a day; some, three days, and some, for a longer time, while threats & torture were used to induce them to accept Islam. Several Armenian priests and Vartabeds were tried in the same way. These are God's real heroes. I wish you could compile a second pamphlet, bringing together the facts in regard to our martyred preachers and the martyrs among the Gregorian Armenians.

We observed the Week of Prayer for the Armenians last week. Here we had a large & very profitable meeting on Thurs. In Bardezag & Adabazar the Armenians & Protestants

held several joint meetings, with 800 in attendance
2 more such meetings held in the Protestant chapel at Bardezag, the Armenian Vartabed spoke most fittingly on "Blessed are the peace-makers, for they shall be called Sons of God." There is a general & wonderful union of heart between Protestants & Gregorians. Alas for the dreadful reductions! It is a pity, a wrong, a shame. Here some of the missionaries, tho' themselves in debt, are saving some of the preachers by themselves making up the reductions in whole or in part. We are waiting day by day to see what the Lord will do with us all. With best wishes from Mrs. Greene & myself to Mrs. Barton

Yours very sincerely & gratefully
Jos. K. Greene

Constantinople, May 21, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I wrote to you on April 30 in regard to the reductions which we were compelled to make. In a subsequent consideration of the subject in a second special meeting of the Station and in two meetings of the Station Conference some changes were made, since the reduction of salaries and the dismissals at first contemplated were simply unbearable.

We were compelled to reduce the sum asked for native agency (£T. 1035) by £T. 385. We first deducted from this sum £T 165, on the score of Greek work, the most of which we missionaries will have to make up if the Board does not come to our help. From the remaining £T. 220 we deducted £T. 112 on account of tours and Khan rents and schools in Scutari, Hasskeuy, Rodosto, Adrianople & the Dardanelles, and then made a 20% reduction on all native salaries.

This reduction in the salary of the city preacher Karekin, the preacher Stepan at Gedik Pasha, the preacher at Adrianople & at Rodosto was an affliction so severe that certain of our missionaries have promised, unless help comes, to make up the reduction in whole or in part.

The one man whom we thought we could dismiss with least positive suffering to himself (though not without serious loss to the work) was Mr. Samuel H. Kendijian, who has labored for some years both as teacher and preacher at the Dardanelles. You can judge of our success in this instance after a perusal of the enclosed letter, a translation of a letter from Mr. Kendijian written me in reply to one from myself in which I tried to explain the reason of his dismissal. The Rev. Dr. Tupper, Baptist Pastor at Baltimore, who is on his return from a visit to mission stations round the world, & who was with us this week, said to me when I read him this letter, "There is not a church in America which on hearing this letter would not make up the salary of a man in such circumstances." So, though I had intended to send this letter to private parties, I send it to you. The sum needed to keep the man on to the end of the year is £t. 24 or $105. If, however, you should judge it unwise, on the strength of this letter, to make an appeal to any friends in behalf of Mr. Kendigian, please return the letter to me, that I may send the letter to the Independent or may appeal to certain personal friends.

Mr. Knapp is busy helping Mr. Peet, while the Legation waits for the charges of the Turkish Government. All the women & children of Bitlis Station are now on their way here, leaving poor Mr Cole desolate and alone. May God help him! The sum total of missionary withdrawals from Turkey this year will be very considerable. We hope that these withdrawals will at least help relieve the financial stress of the Board.

The policy of suspicion, persecution & cruelty continues without abatement, and not a single ray of light dawns on the distressed Armenians. Of the suffering survivors I doubt not more will die in 1896 than were killed in the massacres of 1895. And the Turks planned that these surviving widows and orphans and starving men should die, though, strange to say, they will not permit the survivors to leave the country save by stealth & by reason of bribes.

Our religious services here are unusually full and gratifying, and the schools are approaching the summer vacations with good numbers. On June 20 I go to Adabazar to preach the baccalaureate sermon to the girls' school there & to assist in the exercises of the graduating class. Thence shall probably go to Bardezag. Mrs. Greene will accompany me. She is making good progress in Armenian, and is doing good in many ways.

We notice the deserved comments on Dr. Alden with much gratification. May the Board never lack such able and trustworthy men! ~~How~~ blessed must have been the reunion of Drs. Clark & Alden in the bright world above. May God fit us to join their number!

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene
Cons'ple May 21, 1896.
Rec'd June 5.

Constantinople, June 8, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec'y A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I received a few days ago from Mr. Peet my account for the first quarter of this year, and was surprised to observe that he had credited me on salary only at the rate of £t. 350, or $1540, a year. I supposed that it was a mistake, but on inquiry found that such was the sum for Mrs. Greene and myself in the list of appropriations for missionary salaries. The mistake, therefore, occurred in Boston. I very much regret that Mr. Peet had not given me information of this reduction of salary before.

For reasons given to you at the time, the Constantinople Station in 1887 by formal vote requested Mrs. Greene and myself to remove from Bebek to Pera, and the Mission fixed our salary at £t. 430. Such, too, was the salary of Mr. Brooks while he lived in Pera. You are aware that the

Rev. J. K. Greene

reason of this higher salary for missionaries living in Pera is that rents in this quarter are double those in any other quarter of the city, not to mention increased expenditure on some other accounts.

In 1892 Mrs. Greene and I, on account of the financial difficulties of the Board voluntarily relinquished £t. 30, and reduced our salary to £t. 400, and such it has been since then.

On our arrival here in Nov., the Station after careful consideration of the interests of the missionary work in the whole city and of the special needs of the Armenian and Greek Evangelical Churches in Pera, (as narrated in my letter to you dated Nov. 16) again by formal vote requested Mrs. Greene and myself to locate in Pera, and the rooms which we took, though comprising only the fourth floor of an apartment house, cost us, with water, just about double the rent paid by any other missionary, and more than double the rent paid by some of our number; that is £t. 50 above the sum usually paid for house rent. The rooms which we occupy, moreover, are the cheapest suitable accommodation which we could find after weeks of searching. Of course we located in Pera and took those rooms on the supposition that our salary continued as it has been for many years, namely £t. 350, the usual salary of a married missionary in Constantinople, plus £50 for extra expense of rent.

Mr. Peet credited me for the months of Nov. & Dec., before the receipt of the new list of appropriations, according to the scale of my former salary, and is surprised to find now that only £t. 350 are put down in the appropriations for 1896.

Even now I regret very much at such a time as this to write to you on the subject, and I would not write at all had not I entered into a contract for the rooms occupied and so incurred increased expenditure. Of course, there is no occasion for referring to the unusual burdens which the present distresses of pastors and churches impose upon the missionaries.

If, after the expiration of the present year, the Board cannot afford to pay the extra £t. 50, made necessary by reason of our residence in Pera, we must leave this quarter, and seek a location where we shall have to pay only the usual rent. For this year at least, however, we respectfully ask that our salary be restored to the sum at which it has stood for years, namely £400, since on coming to Pera we incurred expense with no knowledge that our salary had been reduced.

We are hoping and praying, with you, that relief may speedily come to your treasury, and so to the mission fields.

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Dr. J. K. Greene
Constantinople June 8. 1896
Filed June 24

Constantinople, June 27, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr Smith:

Thirty seven years ago this summer, on the occasion of his first visit to the city of Adabazar, the writer, found a small and struggling evangelical church, which was receiving as aid from the Board the larger part of its expenditure both for preaching and the school. Invited by the native board of trustees of the Girls' Boarding School to preach the Baccalaureate sermon on Sunday, June 21, and to preside at the commencement exercises on the following Wednesday, striking and happy contrasts impressed the writer's mind.

1. The fourteen evangelical brethren and sisters organized into a church fifty years ago this summer have increased to 354, of whom 148 constitute the present membership. Among these is one of the original members, Mr. Kavaljian, a patriarch of 90 years, held in reverence and love

by the whole Community, a man who, according to the Divine promise, has been permitted to see and rejoice in his great grand children. This church has been greatly blessed in its ministry, having had but four pastors, and the third one of these, Rev. Alexander Jejizian, after a most successful pastorate of more than thirty years, is now succeeded by a son who is greatly beloved and useful. This Jubilee year the church rejoices in 14 new members, in an average congregation of more than 300, in a Sunday School numbering 150, in three day schools with 113 pupils, in adherents in both the city and the neighboring villages numbering 710, in having paid, the past year, for preaching, schools and benevolent work $748, and in having paid during the past fifty years about $14.500. Organized in 1846 and self-supporting from 1862, the church has raised, from the beginning, about four times the total amount of money expended on it by the American Board!

2. From the beginning, the Adabazar church has been distinguished for its

interest in education as well as in evangelical labors. Its common schools have sent out many bright and well-instructed boys and girls, not a few of whom have obtained a thorough collegiate education in Robert College and in the American College for Girls in Constantinople and in European institutions. One of the boys of this community, Professor Hagopos Jejizian, brother of the late venerated pastor, has held ~~and still maintains~~ a high position both as teacher and preacher for some twenty five years, and not a few other ~~Protestant~~ boys and girls have acquired an honorable reputation in various pursuits.

But the crowning educational glory of Adabazar is its Girls' Boarding School, the one institution of the kind in Turkey entirely under the care of a native board of trustees. Founded twenty three years ago, for the past eleven years this school has been located in Adabazar, and, whether owing to the wisdom and grace of its original and principal lady teacher, Miss Laura Farnham, and her assistants Miss Sheldon and Miss Hyde, or to the good sense and courage and sacrifices of its native trustees, or, as seems probable, about equally to both parties, the school has been an eminent financial and educational success. The Woman's Board has paid the salaries of the American lady teachers, and has given $176 a year towards the expenses of certain poor pupils, and the trustees have met all the expenditure for native instructors, board and incidentals, with the tuition fees. A few girls have been aided more or less by outside friends. The trustees have not only provided for the management of the culinary department and squared all accounts, but in all their relations to the lady teachers have displayed uniform courtesy and consideration. The price of board and tuition has been raised from $22 to $44 a year, but the number of pupils has steadily increased. In spite of the troubles and fears of the past year, the pupils numbered 62, and there were more boarders than ever before. Of the pupils one was a Catholic, 28 Gregorians, and 33 Protestant Armenians. Of the 67 graduates since the school was established in Adabazar 37 have been engaged in teaching. At the commencement exercises on Wednesday, in the presence of an audience of 600 souls, eleven mature and well-instructed young ladies read excellent essays, eight in Armenian, two in English and one in Turkish. The exercises, continuing for two hours, were enlivened with good vocal and instrumental music. A representative of the Governor, an officer of the General staff of the war department, and the leading members of the Governor's Council and of the Mohammedan Community were present, and after the missionary presiding had made an address in Turkish to the graduating class on their obligations to their parents, their teachers, the Government and to God and had presented the diplomas, the two leading Turkish officials delivered brief complimentary speeches. Leading members of the Gregorian Community were also present, and the entire exercises passed off most happily.

The Girls' Boarding School, however, is greatly cramped for room, and though the Woman's Board some three years ago made a grant of money for a new building, and though the local authorities seem favorable, the central government still refuses the permit to put up the building. In these circumstances, by a gracious Providence, a new and large and very suitable house, on a lot immediately contiguous to the lot of the existing school, is offered for sale, at a very reasonable price, and it is greatly hoped that the Woman's Board will not refuse the supplementary grant needed to purchase this building. Then, with the expenditure of a few hundred dollars, the new building could soon be made ready, and the Adabazar Girls' Boarding School would enter on a career of permanent and greatly increased usefulness.

3. The influence of the evangelical and educational work has been deeply felt by the Gregorian Armenian Community of some 10.000 souls and by the neighboring Armenian villagers. The suspicion and hostility of early years have long since disappeared and during a week of prayer observed some months ago in behalf of the sufferers in Asia Minor crowded union meetings were held every evening. On a recent tour of the native evangelist every Armenian church in the neighboring villages was opened for fervent gospel preaching and for earnest appeals in behalf of the suffering Armenians. The ritual of the Gregorian Armenian church has not been changed, but the Bible in the spoken language is everywhere welcomed, and people now generally understand that men are saved, not by the sacraments and services of the church, but by the grace of God evidenced through a holy life. The Protestant Community and the Girls' Boarding School also command the respect of the Turkish authorities and the leading Turks. Throughout this troublesome year few, if any, Protestants in

Adabazar have been arrested.

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. Jos. K. Greene. DD
Constantinople. June 29, 1896.

Constantinople, July 10, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

On June 29 I sent you an account of my recent visit to Adabazar, the substance of which letter forms a part of the Annual Report of the Constple Station. On reading that Report to the Com. Ad Interim yesterday I found that, by mistake, I had put down the adherents of the Adabazar church in Adabazar and the neighboring villages as "170"; the correct number is 710. Perhaps, in the letter sent you the correct figures are given; perhaps, however, in that letter also I transposed the figures. Thinking that, possibly, Dr. Strong might deem it worth while to use that letter in the Herald, I deemed it worth while to send you this note, lest the article contain such a serious error as giving the adherents of the Adabazar church as 170, when the true number is 710.

Dr. Herrick, our mission and Com. Ad Int. secretary, will give you an account of our two days' meeting, which ended yesterday. We were glad to meet Mr. Edward Riggs, of Marsovan, and Mr. Baldwin, of Broosa and several lady missionaries, and in the absence of an Annual meeting our meeting was of much advantage.

Dr. Dwight will, also, no doubt, write you of his first meeting with Mr. Terrell, and of the present outlook.

The hundredth part, perhaps the thousandth part, of the popular unrest and indignation felt here, if felt in any civilized land would speedily produce a revolution; here it is simply amazing, almost incredible, that the people bear in silence such denial of all justice, right & decency. The reason is that the people are broken into fragments, with no unity, no confidence in one another, no patriotism, and that the ruling body is governed by a superstition whose one operative principle today is to hate and abuse those of their fellow-subjects who do not embrace it. We wait for God's help. Yours Truly, Jos. K. Greene

P.S. Saturday, July 11.

I learn from Miss Sheldon who is here that in my Adabazar letter there was another mistake. The number of pupils is given in that letter as "62"; it was really 75. So please have these two figures changed, namely 710 adherents for "170", and 75 pupils for "62".

J. K. G.

Constantinople, July 10, 1896.
Rec'd July 27

Constantinople, July 18, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your favor of July 1 came to hand yesterday, and I hasten to reply.

I ought to have mentioned in my letter of June 8 that I wrote you as soon as I was informed of the amount of my salary. As Mr. Peet's attention was not called to any change in the salary list, it did not occur to him to scrutinize the list. I, too, in the confidence that my salary remained as it had been for years during my residence in Pera, did not think to inquire touching the appropriation. Thus it came to pass that I was not informed of the fact until I received the Treasurer's quarterly statement in June.

The contract for our present apartments extends to Sept. 1, and if we remain after that date we are to pay at the present rate. The rent of our former house is now £6.12 a year, and in the quarter of Pera it is quite impossible to find, not a whole house, but a suitable apartment floor for a sum much, if any, less than £t. 100 a year.

It has been suggested that it would be in accordance with the tenor of your letter if the Committee Ad Interim authorize the Treasurer of the Mission (or recommend to the Prudential Committee to authorize the Treasurer) to credit me £t. 50, to cover deficit of rent, from the unexpended balance of our deceased brother Smith's salary. This suggestion will be submitted to the Committee Ad Interim on next Monday afternoon, and their judgment will be communicated to you. By authority of the Committee you will find inserted in the Estimates for 1897 the amount of my former salary, namely £t. 400. This will indicate the judgment of the Committee Ad Interim that Mrs. Greene & I ought to continue our residence in Pera. In my letter written about the middle of last November, I explained at length the reasons which justify this judgment. Should the occasion demand it, please refer to that letter. Another quarter is so central and important for those engaged in direct city missionary work like ourselves, and it would be a great pity to withdraw direct missionary association — to fail to keep in touch — with the Evangelical Armenian and Greek Communities of Pera, to say nothing of a population of one hundred thousand non-Protestants who need the Gospel as much as the people of any other quarter, if not more. We have already become connected with various Evangelistic and charitable associations centered in Pera, and there is no other agent of the Board, native or foreign, engaged in Christian work in Pera save Mr. Mikhaïlides.

Dr. Herrick will, I am sure, take note of your remark in regard to his resuming labor in Marsovan, and Dr. Dwight will, I doubt not, inform you respecting Mr. Terrell's attitude. The Committee Ad Interim has already requested Miss Gleason to continue her work in Hasskeuy for the year to come.

Persecution of Armenians and nameless cruelties continue here and in various other parts of the Empire, and the Armenians who have come to Constantinople from the provinces and are without work are unmercifully arrested and sent away. Such Armenians, however quiet and innocent, hardly dare appear on the street. It is indeed amazing that the government itself is perpetually causing distress and alarm, and gives the poor Armenians no time to breathe, much less to earn their livelihood.

In the Annual Report of the Cons'ple Station I gave you the figures touching Relief up to May 1. Including May and June the figures are as follows:–

Received by Mr. Peet

From the Duke of Westminster's Fund	£t. 61,554.68
" America and Europe	61,657.75
" the Armenian Patriarch	17,114.63
Total	£t. 140,327.06

The Red Cross Agents have also disbursed a large sum, probably from ten to fifteen thousand pounds. We fear that the suffering the coming winter will be even worse; certainly it will be so if the Turks continue their cruel policy, and the Christian Powers their policy of merciless indifference.

Yours Very Truly

Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, July 18, 1896
Rec'd Aug 6

Monday P.M. July 20

Dear Dr. Smith:

I have met the members of the Com. ad Int. found at the Bible House today and have read to them your letter, and they all declare that they adhere to the judgment, repeatedly expressed, that we continue our residence in Pera; they also approve of the suggestion made by our treasurer Mr. Peet that he be authorized to credit me £t. 50, to cover deficit of rent, from the unexpected balance of bro. Smith's salary. The brethren express the opinion that I ought not to wait for the regular meeting of the Committee in Aug., and that both in regard to the place of residence of Mrs. Greene and myself and the amount of our salary, they are all of the same opinion as formerly. Trusting that this expression may be satisfactory to the Cabinet and the Prudential Committee,

I remain Very Truly Yours

Jos. K. Greene

Constantinople, July 20, 1896
Rec'd Aug 6. 1896

P.S.

Dear Mr. Smith.

I wish to acknowledge with thanks on my own part and on behalf of the whole Station the receipt of

1.	From the Boston Lady	$100.
2.	" Mr. H. E. Baker, Detroit	105.
3.	" Mrs. A. R. Hobbs, Germantown, Pa.	56.
4	" Friend in Chicago	40.
		$301.

I have written letters of acknowledgement and thanks to Mr. Baker & Mrs. Hobbs, and would have written to the other donors had I known their address.

I have also written to Pastor Hovhannes of Rodosto, so as to secure the continuance of the schools in that city.

Of the sum to be reduced by us on the score of Native Agency £t. 165 remained to be provided for. We have now reduced this sum to about £t. 70, and hope that kind friends may help us to reduce it still more. A new and good arrangement has been made for Mr. Kendigian of the Dardanelles. Yours Truly

J. K. G.

Constantinople, Aug. 18, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of July 30, received a few days ago. I wrote you on July 20 in reply to your letter of inquiry on certain points, and now I heartily thank you that you hastened to bring my request before the Prudential Committee even before you had received my letter. Yesterday I communicated your letter of July 30 to a special meeting of the Com. Ad Int. The Committee, in accordance with the suggestions of your first letter on the subject, had already authorized Mr. Peet, subject to the approval of the Prudential Committee, to credit me £50 from the unexpended balance of Bro. Smith's salary, and yesterday expressed its pleasure that the Pru. Com. had, of themselves, authorized this credit. Not only for the work's sake, but personally, on various accounts, it would have been difficult for us to change our habitation, and in the present inquisitive and suspicious attitude of the authorities we wish to attract their attention as little as possible.

You will no doubt have gotten all needed information from Dr. Dwight respecting Mr. Terrell's attitude. On utterly inadequate data he seems to have reported to the State Department that the missionaries are still in danger of assassination, and the chief thing he seems to desire is to get us out of the Country. Herein he is clearly playing into the hands of the Turks. The information we get from various quarters is that the authorities are no longer instigating massacre and are trying to repress it, tho' in some quarters, as in the regions of Bitlis and Van, the authorities seem to be doing nothing to restrain the plundering and murdering Kourds. The authorities are also generally allowing the Armenians who apostatized to save their lives to return to their Christian profession, though many Armenians, afraid of the cruel & fanatical

Mohammedan population, hesitate to throw off the hated Mohammedan confession. None of the missionaries who *have* come here from the interior hesitate to return, and all propose to proceed with their schools and other work as usual. In Peri, one of the more important outstations of the Harpoot field, the ordination of a pastor has just taken place in the usual public manner. Last Friday a trusted Armenian brother and his wife arrived here from Harpoot with ten orphaned girls, (three of whom are the little daughters of murdered pastors) whom they take to the German deaconesses in Smyrna. The same man and woman at once return to Harpoot in the hope that the authorities will permit the departure of another company of orphaned children. In short, we see no special occasion for the attitude of Mr. Terrell, and can but regard it as most mischievous. We count the days when his successor may be named, and beseech our friends at home to take every needed step to secure the nomination of a suitable man when Mr.

McKinley shall have assumed office.

We sincerely hope that the Pru. Com. will favor the suggestions made by Dr. Raynolds in a recent letter, and, a few days ago, more fully by Dr. Dwight in regard to the care and education of the orphaned children in the interior. Without the establishment of any special orphanages, and in the most quiet way the interior missionaries could gather many such children into existing schools, and could support them at very small expense. The surviving mothers of many of the children would be near them to help somewhat, and at the same time to find in their children some consolation in their sad widowhood. We hear that most all of the small children – those under four years – have perished. It seems to us that the Christian Endeavor Societies might well be called upon to undertake to provide for this most practical and interesting work. And the more quietly it is undertaken the better. May God give courage to the Prudential Committee speedily to authorize a certain amount of expenditure on account of the orphans at the principal points of the interior.

Very sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, Aug. 18 – 96
Rec'd Sept. 4.

Rev. J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Sept. 8, 1896

Dear Dr. Smith: Rec'd Sep. 25.

I venture to write
to you in strict confidence
in regard to Mr. Geo. Knapp.
For two months my wife
I with Miss Zimmer, Mr
celye & Mr. Knapp have
been living together in a sma
house on the Island of Prot
and we have become quit
intimately acquainted wit
Mr. Knapp.

We are sure that he is not
guilty of the charges pre-
ferred against him by the

Turks, and we find him a man of kind and amiable disposition. At the same time we find that Mr. Knapp's feeling against the Turks are very intense, and it is not easy for him to control himself sometimes. In short such is the temper of Mr. Knapp and such the prejudice and ill will against him among the Turks, that it seems to us unadvisable that he go into the interior for further work. As his case makes no progress here, he is thinking whether or no he might not go

to Erzroum, to assist Mr. Cha
ers. This plan does not commend itself to our judgmen
nd should he ask the ad
of the Com. Ad Int. I
hat such would be their
udgment. He has already
onsulted Judge Terrell
n this point, and was
dvised not to go.

With kindest feeling tow
Mr. Knapp. and with deep
ympathy with him as a
calumniated and much
wronged man, we do yet
feel that, when the quest
rises as to where he shoul
go, he ought to be advise

to return to America. I write for your private information and you will please give this expression such weight as it may be worth when and if confirmed by the judgment of other members of this Station.

Very Truly Yours

Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, Sept. 8, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Soc. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of Aug. 15 (as well as for a previous notification), to the effect that by vote of the Prudential Committee the mission is authorized to meet the deficit in my salary "from any funds which it may be able to save from any of the appropriations." The Com. Ad Int., representing the mission, has already passed a vote authorizing Mr. Peet to credit me £t. 50 in accordance with this action of the Pru. Com.

Last week I went with Miss Gleason to Mr. Terrell, U.S. minister, & to Mr. Short, Consul General, and gave them information respecting the losses of Miss Gleason & Mrs. Seelye during the recent massacre at Hasskeuy. By instructions of the minister Mr. Short went at once to the Minister of Police, and, the following day, to the Governor of Pera (to whose jurisdiction Hasskeuy falls), and stated that much of the property of our Ladies was believed to be in the houses of the neighboring Jews, who had joined the murderous Moslem rabble in the pillage. Orders were accordingly sent to Col. Hafiz bey, placed in command at Hasskeuy, to institute searches. Subsequently we went to Hasskeuy (I for three successive days, and Miss Gleason every day last week), and saw Hafiz bey several times. He promised most solemnly to do everything in his power to recover the stolen property and gave officers to make the search, for several days. Much property belonging to the plundered Armenians was found and taken away, to be delivered to the rightful owners, but very little was found belonging either to our Ladies or to Pastor Avedis Asadoorian, whose house was also sacked. Many Jewish houses still remain to be searched, and several Turkish houses on the outskirts of the village are believed to be filled with stolen goods, but no disposition is shown by the authorities to search the latter houses.

This week the authorities are vainly & foolishly searching the Armenian church and other places in Hasskeuy for arms and dynamite bombs, and so have intermitted the search for stolen goods. Indeed. The authorities show little heart in the search anyhow. For this we are sorry, not so much for our Ladies (for whom a claim of indemnity will be made), as for Pastor Asadoorian & the beggared Armenian families, for whom no indemnity can be obtained. I enclose a copy of a paper, which at the request of Miss Gleason & Mrs. Seelye, I prepared for presentation to Mr. Terrell, together with a memorandum of the losses of the Ladies. Fortunately, both the Ladies and the Pastor's family were away at the time of the massacre. Pastor Asadoorian & family are loth to return to Hasskeuy, and yesterday the Com. Ad. Int. advised Miss Gleason not to take any decision respecting her own return before the close of this month. One of the few unplundered houses in Hasskeuy belongs to an Armenian named Durry, who has an English wife & two children. This family is so beggared and terrified that today the English Consul sends them to England, and they would be glad to have Miss Gleason occupy their house and use their furniture, paying whatever she may choose. It is a fine house in a good location, but the village of Hasskeuy is in such a wretched & ruined state;

so many of the people have been killed and so many have fled, and the remaining families are so despoiled and there are so many widows and orphans, that, in case Miss Gleason does any work in the village during the year to come, it will have to be largely, if not wholly, a charitable work — really a work for orphans.

I enclose, also, a copy of a letter received on Sat. last from the English Embassy, which will explain itself. I have accepted the invitation, and the more readily since during the past twenty five years I have twice been very happily associated with Mr. Consul Wrench in relief work. We have already taken steps to get a list of the chief sufferers in Hasskeuy, and shall soon begin, in a very quiet way, to render aid. All the European Consulates are aiding the distressed Armenians to flee from the city as soon as possible. The Government seems determined to expel all those Armenians who have come to the city in search of work — say 35,000, unless responsible parties guarantee their loyalty. Many, probably more than half, of the 6000 slain in the massacre were of this class, and have left destitute families in the provinces.

It is said that even from the resident Armenian families the Government intends to demand a very considerable cash guarantee. The recent use of dynamite bombs has impressed the Turkish population, especially the timid Sultan, mightily, and his guilty conscience makes him fear something worse to come. Alas that he never thinks of justice, mercy or conciliation, but simply of repressive measures, bloody and merciless. The prospect is indeed dark, dark to blackness. At last the whole Christian population, even the Greeks and foreigners, pity the Armenians, (while they condemn the desperate revolutionists), and the entire trade and business of the city will be sadly affected by the loss of so many faithful Armenian servants, laborers, workmen, artisans & traders. Yet even now no hand of diplomacy is outstreched to stay the Turk in his merciless and ruinous policy. This, however, should be said that while the Government allowed the Moslem rabble (aided in Hasskeuy by the Jews) most horribly and indiscriminately to kill and plunder, those who made up the rabble were neither the Turkish resident population nor the Softas (or Moslem theological students), but were the lowest class of Moslem laborers, largely from abroad, twit Kourds, Laz, firemen, boatmen, garbage men &c &c. In appearance and in their doings they were like fiends. Here & there a friendly and respectable Turk saved Armenians from the claws of this rabble; generally, however, even the Turkish civil population and the military seem to exult in what they call the punishment of the Armenians, though with not a little apprehension of the ultimate consequences to themselves.

The past two Sabbaths the Armenians have not dared to leave their houses, and so we had no public religious services. Whether it will be deemed best to have meetings next Sunday I don't know. The schools, however — Robert College, the Girls' College, the schools at Gedik Pasha, the High School at Bardezag and the Boarding School at Adabazar — are ready to open at the usual time. It is feared that the attendance will be small. Some of the patrons of the schools are scattered, some are impoverished, and all are more or less paralyzed with apprehension. In short, the most quiet and peaceable and loyal among the Armenians are at their wit's end and know not what to do. Their thought every moment is how to find a place of safety and bread to eat. To such a pass have affairs come; first, through the benevolent but utterly ineffectual intermeddling of the European Powers in the Armenian question, and, secondly (and now) through their conscienceless and wicked indifference. For twenty years they have been meddling with the Armenian question, and now they abandon their wretched victims to Moslem cruelty. And all, because they cannot agree among themselves respecting the division of the spoil! O would that they might forget for a while the spoil, while they safeguard the lives and honor of the perishing Christians of Turkey!

We are glad to learn by London newspaper telegrams that our Government has ordered the gunboat Bancroft to Constantinople, and the Cincinnati to Turkish waters. Months ago we asked for such vessels, but better late than never. Even yesterday the French Consul retained all the first-class cabins of the French mail-steamer sailing today for Marseilles, for the use of French residents in case of need. The English are the best friends we have, for they are near to hand, but it is a shame that we are so largely dependent upon them.

A week ago I sent to Frederick the story of the Constantinople Massacre, Aug. 26-27, for publication in New York. The extent of the disaster is now much better understood, and the more there is known the worse is the tale. One brother, with many others, was pulled by the mob from his locomotive engine near the Constantinople Railway Station, and was beaten to death. He left four now doubly orphaned children. Two brethren from the interior were killed in Pera. The friends of others were killed elsewhere. Numbers of our brethren were plundered. Many have already left the city, and others are going. Some cannot possibly endure the strain, and every man, woman and child would leave immediately but for the difficulty of getting a livelihood elsewhere. May the gracious God have mercy on all of us.

Yours Very Truly, Joseph K. Greene

J. K. Greene
Cons'ple, Sep. 8, 1896.
Rec'd Sept. 25.

Constantinople, Sept. 19. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

You have learned that not only our ladies at Hasskeuy, but also the native Pastor, Rev. Avedis Asadourian, was robbed of all his earthly goods. Fortunately the Pastor's family was away on Thursday, Aug. 27, when the robbery occurred; the servant, however, was in the house, and was saved from the death blows of the Moslem rabble by the truly Providential arrival of an officer. The Pastor had a little patrimony of his own, and his house was nicely furnished, and his loss is very heavy, for him, indeed his all, and, alas, in his case there is no hope of any indemnity. His family has been on one of the Princes' Islands for four weeks, but his money is gone, and the Pastor must seek some other abode for his family immediately. The terror which reigns here now is indescribable, and both the Pastor and his wife and daughters are afraid to return to Hasskeuy. Over 300 men were killed in the houses and streets of that small quarter of the city, — clubbed to death without mercy or discrimination by a mob led by police officers, often before the very eyes of the wailing wives and children. The men and boys were hunted for with a madness approaching fury, and some escaped only by remaining in wells and cisterns for hours and hours. Only twenty houses escaped sack, and that because the bugle called off the mob at the expiration of the allotted thirty hours; many of the houses, too, which were plundered were seriously injured. Probably half of the survivors have now fled, and the thought of those who remain is to get two dollars a head and as soon as possible get away from the land which devours its inhabitants. The poorest of the Armenians go to Varna in Bulgaria, where some 10,000 have already gone. There remain in Hasskeuy, with a few men, a crowd of widows and orphans, and for these Miss Gleason and I, on behalf of the English Relief Committee, have been laboring with our might. The poor creatures fled to the Armenian Church, a very large stone building, with only the clothes on their backs, some indeed in their night clothes. One poor woman, whom we helped yesterday, gave birth to a child on the Thursday morning, and in the afternoon fled herself with her babe before the howling mob to the Church. The stories of many a family are enough to melt hearts of stone. Of the orphaned girls we have already sent some thirty to Miss Zimmer in Scutari, and Miss Gleason wishes to gather the orphaned boys, or some of them, to a house offered her, in case suitable provision can be made for her protection. The English Committee have authorized her to receive thirty boys at their expense.

In these circumstances our Station Conference has authorized Pastor Asadoorian to remove his family to whatever part of the city he pleases for three months' time. The family, however, has lost their clothing, bedding, crockery, furniture, almost everything, in fact, save a few books. For this family, at the request of the Conference and Station I make bold to ask you to appeal to Christian friends. I am sure that not only in Boston, but also in Dorchester and Newton and elsewhere, there must be individuals who would be glad to help this distressed family. Pastor Avedis, as we call him familiarly, was consecrated to the work of the ministry when seventeen years old, in 1859, at Aintab by his father in answer to a fervent appeal for Christian workers by the Rev. Dr. Benjamin Schneider. He studied in the Theological School at Aintab from '59 to '64. In the latter year he removed to Marsovan, and with our deceased brother Rev. J. F. Smith, opened the Theological Seminary at that place. He was a teacher in this school until 1879, when he came by invitation to Constantinople where he has labored ever since. Wise in counsel and faithful in his ministerial service, he has been regarded as one of our most worthy pastors. He was a representative of our Evangelical Armenian Churches at the Parliament of Religions in Chicago. He is now 54 years of age, and is still capable of a long and fruitful ministry, if his life is spared. As missionaries, we must advance him a sum of money, to enable him to begin house-keeping again, and we do it relying on the generous assistance of home friends. We hope that at least $500 may be secured for the pastor & his family.

Yours very truly
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene 54
Constantinople Sept. 17-96
Rec'd Oct. 3

Rev. J. K. Greene 5+
381

Constantinople: Sept. 22/96

Recd Oct. 3

Dear Dr. Smith:

On Saturday last I mailed you a letter in regard to the recent losses and needs of our brother, the Rev. Avedis Asadourian. Yesterday in Station meeting we considered the subject of an advance to him to meet the immediate and pressing wants of his family. One brother favored the sending of a telegram to you, in order to secure authority from yourself for such advance. Others thought it better that we ourselves assume a measure of responsibility and authorize such advance, in the confident hope that on the receipt of my letter certain friends — men like Mr. Tarsey — will contribute to our brother's relief.

By request I write now to beg you, as soon as it may be possible, briefly to telegraph to Mr. Peet the amount which it may seem advisable at present to advance to Mr. Asadourian.

It seems to us that it would be better privately to solicit aid from a few friends rather than make a public appeal.

The case presses, because our friends have lost all their clothing for winter, bedding & furniture, and must have help to begin housekeeping again.

We are pained, beyond measure, to hear of a terrible massacre at Egin, in the Harpoot field, the only considerable, well-to-do city, which, last year, by the payment of some £t.1500 to the Kourds saved itself from massacre. Now its turn has come. Particulars have not yet reached us, but, as usual, the lying Turks are throwing the responsibility upon the Armenians, who in their strong stone houses seem to have made some attempt to defend themselves. O Lord! How long?

Yours very truly

Jos. K. Greene

Constantinople Oct. 14, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I enclose a copy of an account of the Massacre at Egin, made up from letters received from Harpoot and from other sources. The number of Armenian houses in Egin itself was about 1100, but in the city and its environs, including villages within one and two miles, there were some 2000 Armenian houses.

It was indeed a most dreadful massacre, and it is an awful thing that the Christian world looks on and does not stir to stop or avenge such slaughter.

The Committee appointed to distribute aid from funds sent from England to the sufferers of the Constantinople massacre are rendering relief chiefly through our missionaries. Aid has thus far been given by Miss Gleason, Miss Cull, Mrs. Barnum and their assistants to over 500 widowed and utterly destitute families in Hass Keuy, by Mrs. Newell and Mrs Marden to many families in Psamatia, by myself and others in other parts of the city. It is estimated that before the recent massacre there were 53.000 male Armenians above twelve years of age in Constantinople. Of these from four to six thousand were murdered; many thousands have been sent by the Government, with utter disregard to family and business interests, to the provinces; many thousands have left for foreign lands, and others wait for the means to go. Probably at least 10,000 suffering Armenians in this city, unable to get away, will require aid through the winter. Every business interest suffers from the loss and the beggaring of so large a part of the Christian population.

Of our Protestant Armenian brethren thirteen — men who had come from the interior — were killed in Kassim Pasha, and a large part of the whole Protestant Armenian Community have either been imprisoned, or sent away by the Government, or have left of their own accord. So many have gone to Bulgaria that we have thought of sending Rev. Avedis Asadourian to Varna and other Bulgarian cities to minister to them, at least temporarily. The Sabbath services at Pera, the Bible House and Koum Kapou have been resumed, but the audiences, thus far, are only about half what they formerly were. The services at Hasskeuy and those of the Langa church at Gedik Pasha have not yet been resumed. The Armenian services at Scutari have not been interrupted, though the preacher, Rev. Garabed Kaprielian, is now seriously ill. The Greek services in three separate places continue as usual, and the Sunday School and the day schools at Gedik Pasha are remarkably full, considering the circumstances. Last Sunday 300 persons were present at the Sunday School. Robert College has 110 boarding pupils, besides a goodly number who come by day. The pupils of the Girls' College are hardly so many proportionately, but the College is doing fairly well. So also the Boys' School at Bardesag and the Girls' School at Adabazar are doing better than could be expected. The Evangelical work has everywhere been smitten and crippled, and the Turkish authorities mean evil towards us and not good. But all the interests of Christ's Kingdom and all our personal interests are in God's Keeping, and we must watch and wait and work as best we can.

It has been published in Life and Light that the plundered goods of our ladies at Hasskeny were returned, but, alas, the fact is that the amount of goods recovered hardly deserves mention, consisting of but two rugs, a broken chair, an empty trunk, and a few books and pictures. As the Jews of Hasskeny joined with the Moslem mob in the plunder, the authorities have searched some of the Jews' houses and recovered some of the poorer goods of the Armenians, but the best things were taken by the Turks and Kourds whose houses and lodgings are untouched, and the authorities have shown no heart or thoroughness in searching even the houses of their fellow-plunderers, the Jews. Mr. Terrell has informed the ladies that the question of indemnity for their losses has been referred to Washington, and that, so far as we are informed, is all that has been done about it.

The question whether Miss Gleason, assisted by Miss Cull, and, possibly, for the winter by Miss Fraser, should resume work at Hasskeuy has been before the Station several times, and is to be considered again next Monday. But we find the question a perplexing one. On the one hand there still remain two to three thousand Armenians, largely widows and orphans, in Hasskeuy, and all these people know and trust Miss Gleason. The means for sustaining her school, even if made up largely or entirely of orphans, without tuition, are also guaranteed, both by our Relief Committee & by friends in Germany. It is felt, however, that if the ladies open a school in Hasskeuy, there should be a male missionary living by their side, but the family circumstances of the male missionaries, and other interests, are such that no one of our male missionaries can well go to Hasskeuy this fall. If, however, the outlook were peaceful and there were a fair assurance of safety, it is thought that with a reliable male doorkeeper or watchman, a trustworthy Croat, for example, such as are employed now at the Girls' College, the Bible House, and elsewhere, the ladies might, without risk, open their house and school at Hasskeuy. The ladies might, indeed, remove their school to some other quarter, as, for example, to Boyajikeuy, where Dr. Herrick resides, but then the question of intermeddling by the Government would arise, possibly, and the opportunity of ministering directly to the distressed people remaining in Hasskeuy would be lost. Moreover, relief work at Hasskeuy must be kept up through the winter, and nobody can administer this work so well as our ladies, through persons chosen by them and under their direction. So much for the present. We hope, ere long, to inform you of some happy solution of the Hasskeuy question. Under any circumstances the work there will involve no expenditure, or next to none, by the Board save for the salaries of the ladies.

Miss Zimmer, in addition to her usual Sunday School work and varied classes, has taken to her house some forty orphaned girls, mostly from Hasskeuy, and is giving them a model training. The expenses for the orphans, or boarding pupils, is borne entirely by German friends. These orphans, all of whom are from Gregarian families, are now brought under direct evangelical influence and training. Miss Zimmer is assisted by Miss Akabi Kojabashian, a graduate this year from the Girls' College, and by another female Protestant teacher.

Friends in Germany are willing to take and care for as many as a thousand orphans, boys and girls, but we are waiting, this week, to get, through the assistance of the British Consulate, passports for the first eighteen (13 boys & 5 girls) to be sent to Germany. To get many orphans from the interior is out of the question, and they must be cared for where they are.

We are also trying to get off, through the assistance of the British Consulate, a batch of widows and orphans to Cyprus, where Mrs. Amos waits to receive them.

The Turks, after killing so many innocent Armenians, seemed ready, from fear of another demonstration, to let the survivors leave the country. Then bethinking themselves of the loss through the departure of so many profitable subjects, the authorities objected to the action of the foreign Consulates in helping the Armenians off, and promised to give passports to the Armenians who applied, in case there were no charges against them. Now the Government has published a notice that those who depart even with passports will *not* be allowed to return, and that those who have gone abroad and wish, for any reason, ever to return must do it within two months of the date of the proclamation. The loss of all civil rights and the confiscation of all the property (remaining in Turkey) of those Armenians who go abroad seem intended. Dying or living the Armenians seem doomed to a worse than Egyptian bondage. To understand the wiles and designs of the Turkish authorities is harder than to understand the ways of the heathen Chinee.

Yours Very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

5
Rev. J. K. Greene.
Constantinople, Oct. 14, 1896.
Rec'd Oct. 30.

THE MASSACRE IN EGIN

The details of the massacre in Egin have come only slowly and circuitously, but from wholly trustworthy sources. The Turks have lied most egregiously, and have used every means to conceal the facts, but the truth is out at last. The massacre was the most dreadful of the series, save that at Ourfa. There was no city in Asia Minor with more wealth according to the population, or with better houses than Egin. The city and its suburbs contained about six thousand houses; half of which were Moslem and half Christian. In the city proper the Armenians formed the majority, and they were famous for their intelligence, industry and business ability. Among the Christians were about 250 houses of Armenians connected with the Greek Church. To these no harm was done.

A few days before the massacre the Kourds, but not in large numbers, threatened the place, but were sent away by the soldiers. On Monday, September 14th, they again appeared and the Armenians who had begun to distrust their Moslem neighbors closed their shops. As the shops were not opened the following morning the Turkish governor sent criers throughout the city to proclaim that the Kourds had disappeared and that the government assured the perfect safety of every person, and that all who failed to open their shops would be punished by fine and imprisonment. Upon this the shops were opened and business resumed its usual course. About noon however, a gun, supposed to have been the signal, was fired, and immediately the slaughter began. Killing was the first thing in order; plunder and the burning of the houses came later. It is estimated that about 2,000 Armenians were killed, that is five sixths of all the males above thirteen years of age who were in the city. In the suburbs not more than one tenth of the adult males escaped. Of the Armenian houses in the city proper five sixths were burned. Out of 600 houses in one ward not a single house remains. One Turkish house and some Turkish shops burned, being contiguous to the Armenian shops and houses. The carnage and the plundering continued three full days, reckoning from Tuesday noon. No imaginable outrage remained unperpetrated. The women were defiled, and thirty young women were carried off by the Kourds. Many women and girls threw themselves into the Euphrates river which flows just at the foot of the city. Two Armenian Churches in the city were burned, and nothing but the bare stone walls remain. Several Armenian priests were among the slain. All the Armenian houses were plundered and as the merchants, from fear, had previously removed nearly all their goods to their houses, the loss of property was very great. Not one house was left unplundered and not one thing of any value was left in the houses which escaped the flames.

After the massacre the authorities compelled the Armenian bishop who survived to sign a telegram to Constantinople, saying that the massacre originated with the revolutionary Armenians, and that the Turks were compelled to defend themselves; but even the Turks confess that only one soldier was killed. The telegram was also made to affirm that the Armenians were satisfied with their condition

Last year the city of Egin, that is the Armenian residents, purchased exemption from massacre and plunder by paying to the Kourds 1,500 Turkish pounds, and at that time the Armenians gave up to the government whatever arms they had. From the beginning of the Armenian troubles no revolutionary movement has occurred at at Egin. Last year also all Armenians paid whatever debts they had to Turks, but not an Armenian ventured to try to collect a debt owed him by a Turk.

The Armenians of Egin were largely engaged in trade, and some of the merchants had connections with European houses. Some seventy Armenians from Egin were killed in the recent Constantinople massacre, and those in Constantinople who were not killed were compelled to give up their business and leave the city.

Behold a peacable, industrious and prosperous city of some 15,000 Armenians, who by their unblamable conduct and by the payment of blackmail to the surrounding Kourds thought that they had escaped the desolation which threatened. Their fair city is now in ruins, five sixths of their bread-winners are dead- slain most treacherously and atrociously- most of their houses have been burned, their women have been debauched, and there remain some thousands of widows and orphans utterly beggared and hopeless! No doubt these wretched creatures now envy the happy fate of those who threw themselves into the Euphrates. And so the Turk carries on his work of extermination, and the Christians of Europe and America pass by on the other side.

Rev. J. K. Greene.
Cons/ple Oct. 14, 1896.
Rec'd Oct. 30.

P.S. Oct. 14. According to later intelligence the number of the victims considerably exceeded 2000. Many women were among the slain; more, in fact, than in any other of the Armenian massacres. Some whole families were exterminated, not a man, woman or child surviving. Many bodies were thrown in to the Euphrates, but many more bodies were left in the streets for days to be devoured by the street dogs. There was absolutely no resistance on the part of the Armenians, and no Turks were injured save in their quarrels over the plunder. The chief perpetrators of the massacre were, not the Kourds, but the resident Moslems and the Turkish soldiers. During the whole period of the massacre the civil and military heads of the provincial government at Kharput were in constant telegraphic communication with Egin and with Constantinople, but no order was given, either from Kharput or Constantinople, to stop the carnage.

Constantinople, Nov. 18, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your favor of Oct. 30, received yesterday.

To deceive the general and official public of Europe the Turkish Authorities have recently published proclamations and given notice in Europe through the Turkish embassies that the Sultan would enforce the scheme of reforms, agreed to by him on Oct. 21, 1895. By the proclamation of the so-called Hatt-i-Sherif of 1843, and the Hatt-i-Humayioun of 1856 the Turkish government forestalled the action of the European Powers and threw dust in their eyes. We wait to see whether they will succeed this time.

Miss Gleason & Miss Cull left our house today to take up their residence in their house at Hasskeuy. By borrowing more or less furniture from friends they will get along till next Summer. Our Relief Committee has made them a grant of £C. 100 towards the feeding and instruction of some sixty orphaned children, whom they hope next week to gather into school. With the above sum of money they will pay the wages of a Croat guard and of teachers and will give the children a noon-day lunch. Religious services are to be resumed in our chapel in Hasskeuy next Sunday. We have given aid to about 800 families in that quarter. The cruelty of reducing those families to beggary, besides killing some 300 of their husbands & sons, passes all conception. Our Relief Committee is now spending some £t. 200 a week, to furnish bread to some 2400 families. In four weeks more we shall have expended the money given us (£ 3,000), and we have called for £15,000 more for the winter. And the cries of woe which come to us from the interior are enough to distract and madden those whose hearts are not hearts of stone.

Yesterday I was called twice to the American Legation on business. Mr. Terrell took the occasion to read to me the copy of a despatch sent by him within a few days to Tevfik Pasha, Minister of Foreign Affairs. In this despatch Mr. Terrell recapitulates and reiterates the demands of the American Government for indemnity for our losses at Harpoot & Marash, and asks for a speedy reply, that he may telegraph the same to Washington before the meeting of Congress in Dec. I liked the despatch very much. It was courteous, but conclusive and positive, and, backed by the firm determination of the American Government, it ought to accomplish its object. To draw money from the Turks at the present time, however, is like drawing blood. The Minister also read me from the newly published Foreign Correspondence of our Government several despatches to show that he had anticipated the series of bloody massacres, and called upon our Government, in the name of humanity, to join with the European Powers to stop the massacres. Mr. Terrell deeply feels that he has been abused by various parties, and he spoke bitterly of Dr. Grace Kimball, (whom both the Legation & the Consulate had cared for in divers ways) for her criticisms and accusations. She lauds, he said, the British agents to the skies, while she has no word of recognition for the representatives of her own country. I made such observations to the Minister as I could, and am sorry that he has some ground of complaint. He threatens dreadful things when he leaves his office and is free to express himself. Our great concern touches his successor and the policy of the new administration. I am sure that the friends of the Board will take timely and wise steps in the matter.

A telegram came yesterday from Mr. Lee, announcing that Mr. Macallum had been arrested by the Turkish authorities and sent off to the coast under guard. The case was at once referred to the British ambassador. We know not what alleged offence there may have been.

On Sept. 19 I mailed for you a four-paged letter in regard to the case of Rev. Avedis Asadourian. The following Tuesday, I think, I sent you a second and supplementary letter on the same subject. I regret that I have no copy of the letters. Having had no reply from you and no reference to these letters I am much concerned lest they have miscarried. I cannot now write as fully as I did then and I can but hope that my letter of the above date may be found.

Mr. Asadourian, you remember, was robbed of all his household goods, his clothing with that of his wife and three daughters, & his library. His family was away at the time of the massacre and saved only the clothing they had with them. By the aid of a little patrimony Mr. Asadourian had furnished his home very nicely, and it was a very great blow to the family to lose at once their all. A pupil of Dr. Schneider at Aintab, a teacher in the Theological Seminary at Marsovan from its beginning for a dozen years or more, and a faithful and able fellow-minister for over twenty five years, our sympathies were deeply stirred by his loss. By request of the Station I wrote you, therefore, and begged you to make a private appeal in Mr. Asadourian's behalf to friends in and about Boston. After some weeks, such were the pressing needs of Mr. Asadourian and family, several of us missionaries jointly signed a paper addressed to Mr. Peet, and asked him to advance to Mr. A. fifty Turkish Liras ($220), in the confidence that at least that amount would be received in response to my appeal. By this act we did not intend to make up, even in part, Mr. Asadourian's loss, but purposed merely to enable him to purchase such household goods as were necessary for reestablishing his home and for winter clothing. Thus several of us missionaries are now personally responsible to Mr. Peet for this money. Several of us are also contributing to make up, in part, the reductions made in the salaries of several preachers. Thinking that my letter of Sept. 19 must have reached you just when you were very busy preparing for the Annual meeting, and that I must of course wait till after the meeting for a reply, I have delayed from day to day to write again. Now, however, I have your letter of Oct. 30, with no reference to my letter of Sept. 19, and so I hasten to write. Remembering the multitude of calls which come to us in this despoiled and desolated land, our friends will, we trust, be indulgent to us in the repeated appeals we make to their generosity.

Mrs. Greene and I, with all other Turkey missionaries are grateful to the Board for the very cordial and satisfactory assurances of the Resolutions adopted at the Annual Meeting and transmitted to us.

Hoping to hear from you as soon as convenient, I remain

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

P.S.

Our interior missionaries are doing all they can, and in several places very successfully, for the orphaned children. Here, with the greatest of difficulty we have gotten off 21 children to Germany, and we almost despair of getting more from the interior. It is only by the intervention of the German embassy and by reason of the presence of the Countess Groeben that Miss Zimmer's orphanage has not been shut up. While the Turks on the one hand murder and imprison and beggar the Armenians and deny them the opportunity to earn a living, on the other hand they expend now their utmost might and ingenuity to prevent them, adults or children, from going abroad. "O Lord, how long?" is our constant cry.

Yours
J. K. G.

Rev. J. K. Greene
Constantinople, Nov. 18-96
Rec'd Dec. 4

Constantinople, Nov. 21, 1896.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr Smith:

Mr. Peet announces this week the receipt of a circular, which communicates the action of the Prudential Committee touching the lapsed salaries of missionaries. I am concerned to know whether this action will affect the previous decision of the Pru. Com. in regard to the deficit of £t. 50 in my salary.

Your favor of Aug. 15 communicated the action of the Pru. Com. as follows:- "The Committee authorizes the mission, should it approve of the increase of salary desired, to meet it from any funds which it may be able to save from any of the appropriations. I hope that the way will appear to the Com. ad Int. under this authorization to provide for the continuance of your residence in Pera and for the additional expense involved. The estimates of the mission for the coming year will undoubtedly put your salary at the right amount and this embarrassment will not occur again."

Your favor of Sept. 16 also contains the following sentence:— "I am interested to learn how the Com. ad Int. has received the action of the Pru. Com. in making good the deficiency in your salary."

You will certainly have in mind that, first the Station, and subsequently the Mission, fixed my salary in coming to Pera in 1887 at £t. 430. Some years afterwards my wife and I, on account of the financial straits of the Board voluntarily relinquished £t. 30, and our salary has ever since stood at £t. 400.

When on our arrival here last fall the place of our residence was again under consideration and when again the Station advised our residing in Pera it never occurred to myself or to one of the brethren that our salary had been put at a figure below what it formerly was. Nor did Mr. Peet communicate to me any intelligence on the subject until, in July, he furnished my semi-annual account for the period from Jan. 1 to June 30, 1876.

Unusual expenses have occurred to us this year in connection with our return to Turkey, setting up house, placing a modest stone on my former wife's grave, helping my boys into College &c. Some unusual expense is also before us in the year to come, should the Lord spare us.

In some 38 years I have been in debt to the Board on the Books of the Mission Treasurer only once, to any considerable amount, namely in 1863. I do not wish to be in debt at the present time, and with our usual and expected salary should not be, though a considerable percentage of our salary goes to make up reductions in the salaries of our native preachers. I regret to have troubled you and the Prudential Committee more the present year than ever before in my life in the matter of salary, and I should be glad not to be under the necessity of troubling you again. My writing to you now may prove to be quite unnecessary, and I should not now write but for my anxiety not to be a debtor at the end of the year.

Believe me, with most kindly remembrance of your many kindnesses,

Yours Very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene 5
Constantinople, Nov. 21-96
Rec'd Dec. 17

Constantinople, Dec. 8, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Your letter touching the appropriations for 1897 was read to a full meeting of the Committee ad Interim yesterday.

The missionaries are deeply grateful to the Prudential Committee for their kind consideration of the American laborers in continuing their salaries as presented in the Estimates and for exempting them from the ten per cent. reduction.

It was, however, a great disappointment to learn that the amount appropriated for the native agency is the same as the greatly reduced appropriations of the present year. This year we have applied the reductions only partially; some schools have been closed, some helpers cut off, and some missionaries have made up from their own salaries the reductions made in the salaries of certain pastors and preachers. After all this however, we are still needing £t.100 to make up the sum actually paid out by our Treasurer to native agents; and £t.60, additional, are needed to make up the deficit in the Nicomedia section of our field. We have been confidently hoping, and still hope, that the receipts of the Board will permit the Prudential Committee to make up to us this deficit of the Constple Station, namely £t.160.

Discussion revealed the unanimous opinion that we cannot undertake to do in 1897 what we have tried to do in 1896, and, finally, it was voted, as the Mission Secretary will have informed you that we apply the reductions ordered by the Prudential Committee for 1897, leaving the details of the reduction to the Station Conference, only suggesting that they use the funds in hand so as to tide the preachers through the winter.

Permit me to explain a little in detail what this action involves.

1. It means that five native pastors and preachers in Constantinople, namely three Ar-

menians and two Greeks, will be compelled to support their families on about two thirds of the salary which has always been regarded suitable and necessary for preachers laboring in the capital. One of these preachers was robbed, in the recent massacre, of nearly all clothing and household goods; and four of the five preachers have already seen nearly or quite thirty years of ministerial service. They are today, under God, our chief instruments in bringing the living Gospel to the hearts of the people of this great city; they are earnest, faithful, God-fearing and God-loving men. To deprive these men and their families of one third of their usual support, and deny them the means for educating their children, is repugnant to right and reason. To be sure, they have the right to resign and withdraw from the ministry, but what shall men at their age, and with nothing in hand, and in the present distressing circumstances of this country — what shall they do? What *can* they do but, impoverished, distressed and disheartened, still try to live on a starvation salary? Is this the way to encourage the native ministry? Is such treatment calculated to encourage others to enter the ministry? The case would be very different if these preachers had able congregations back of them. The fact is, however, that some 30.000 Armenians, mostly men, have been killed or exiled, or have fled from the city. The Pera congregation has lost half its former strength. The Langa congregation has been almost entirely broken up, and the small Protestant congregation in Scutari has lost some fifteen families. Many of the surviving members of the congregations, too, are in need of aid to procure daily bread, and not a man is to be found whose income is not seriously diminished. Surely this is the time to extend to these suffering communities the helping hand; not the time to rob them of the Gospel and imbitter the lives of their ministers.

The only remaining preacher in the service of the Board in this city is Rev. Karekin Koundourajian, for some fifteen years a minister in the Caesarea field, called to supply the place of Mr. Krikorian of Yozgat on his departure for America some five years ago. Four years ago he was exiled to this city, though soon after his arrival here he was released, with the declaration that there was no case against him; he was not permitted, however, to return to his family and work. Employed by the Station Conference as city missionary, to labor specially for the many thousands of Armenians from the provinces, Mr. Koundourajian has given very great and general satisfaction; indeed on account of his sweet, self-denying spirit and untiring efforts he is greatly beloved by us all. At present, as Chairman of the British Relief Committee now rendering aid to some 10.000 Armenians, he is my chief assistant. He receives from us ₤22 a month, and has to support himself here, his daughter in the Girls' School at Adabazar, and his wife, mother and three children in Yozgat. The reduction of twenty per cent on this man's salary is made up this year by brother Barnum; What will the man do when, without help, more than thirty per cent. is deducted from his salary in 1897? It seems as though our Christian friends in America were incapable of conceiving what these reductions mean.

2. The situation is equally trying in the cases of the preacher at Adrianople and the pastor at Rodosto, the one in the ministerial service for twenty five, and the other for thirty eight years, each with a wife and three dependent children. The salaries of these men are small, and the impoverished communities are unable, save to a slight extent, to pay the part of the salary each had promised. A reduction of twenty per cent. in the salaries of these men has been made up, this year, by their missionary fellow-laborers, but for the year to come, unable to collect from the communities the part of the salaries promised by them, with the other part of their salaries reduced by the Prudential Committee more than thirty per cent., what *are* these men to do? The missionaries are unanimously of opinion that they cannot undertake to propose to these honored fellow-laborers to

live on the reduced salary. We shall continue to pay that portion of their salaries which we have promised as long as the appropriation will permit us, and shall then leave them either to withdraw from the ministry, or appeal to other Societies or to private Christian friends. Our hearts are saddened beyond expression by this necessity, but this seems to us the only honorable course. In these circumstances the only relief is in the hope, expressed in your letter, that the receipts of the Board may enable the Prudential Committee to make supplementary grants. Appeals are well made through the periodicals of the Board and through the religious press in behalf of the thousands of destitute orphans, and we rejoice that happy responses are coming, not only from America, but also from Germany, Switzerland and France. It is a singular fact, however, that it is much easier to secure funds for the orphans than for our destitute ministers. Some relief would be experienced if the salaries of preachers laboring at Hasskeuy and Ged- of

Pasha in connection with our lady missionaries could be assumed by the Woman's Board.

I need not add that we shall watch the report of the receipts of the Board with great concern, in the hope that the coming months may bring relief to the native ministry. The evangelistic arm of the service, already greatly reduced by massacre and withdrawal, with small prospects of fresh recruits, is still our main human instrumentality for the evangelization of the land, and the loss of the preachers who remain will truly be irreparable.

The situation of the native laborers in the Nicomedia section of the Station is equally distressing, but bro. Chambers will write you directly respecting that portion of our field.

By request and on behalf of the Committee Ad Interim,

Yours very truly
Joseph K. Greene

Cordially and strongly endorsed by
George F. Herrick
Sec'y.

Rev. J. K. Greene,
Constantinople, Dec. 8 '96

Dear Mr. Smith:

Miss Gleason's face fairly glows with joy on account of the opportunities offered her to labor for the material and spiritual relief of the hundreds of destitute women and children in Hasskeuy. Our Relief Committee has distributed through her and Miss Cull and their assistants £t.684 in Hasskeuy, in quilts, clothing and other necessaries, and this relief work must be kept up through the winter. Over 1400 persons, mostly women and children, are in need of bread and coal daily. The work is now, however, so systematized as to relieve Miss Gleason largely from care and enable her to give her time to her own special work. With funds furnished by our Relief Committee, she has now 100 children, with two female teachers, in her house. On Monday, too, Mr. Peet promised to secure from funds placed at his discretion £t. 25 for the opening of a boys' school in the basement of our chapel. The Gregorian Community of

Hasskeuy is so broken up that they are unable to open any school, and but for the schools under Miss Gleason's care the poor children would be utterly uncared for. Pastor Aradourian resumed the preaching and Sunday School services three Sundays ago, and with great acceptance. The women and children fill the chapel on Sunday afternoons, and on Wednesday afternoons the Pastor leads a women's meeting of several hundred in Miss Gleason's house. In view of her present opportunities Miss Gleason thinks nothing of her losses, and Pastor Aradourian in the work which now occupies his heart and hand appears to be attaining to the same grace. At our meeting on Monday Miss Gleason's most earnest and even tearful request was that we pray importunately for the Pastor and the other laborers in Hasskeuy, that the Spirit of God may work mightily in the hearts of both laborers and people. Thirty six men, including two priests, from Hasskeuy, were recently released from

from prison, but twenty other men still remain incarcerated. These prisoners have been greatly comforted by the gift of a quilt and clothing and a Testament, each.

The hands of the Ladies at Gedik Pasha are equally full; indeed while the rulers and diplomats of Europe are apparently exhausting themselves with futile negotiations, God is in various ways establishing His Kingdom throughout the land. And though your missionaries are spoken against by both official and private persons, and though they are saddened and depressed, sometimes almost beyond endurance, by the prevailing bitter distress and by the lack of funds for their evangelical work, they are still sure that, if they can but hold on, they will yet see brilliant victories for Christ in this land.

I have something to say about Miss Zimmer's work, but will defer writing until next week.

Believe me, dear Dr. Smith, Yours very sincerely

Pera. Dec. 9, 1896.

Jos. K. Greene

Rev. J. M. Farnam, D.D.
Cifle, Dec. 10, 1896.
Rec'd Dec. 26.

Constantinople, Jan. 28, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Soc. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Rev. [illegible] D.D.

Dear Dr. Smith:

You will, no doubt, be surprised, I hope also pleased, to hear that your whilom lady missionary in Japan, now in her 45th year, and her husband, now in his 63rd year, have received from God the gift of a beautiful son. I feel assured, too, that you will wish to hear about the safe and happy delivery of the mother. Remembering her age, many, with me, have been anxious for her. But she has been so well through the past months: she is so well built, and has been so brave and constant in taking exercise and in bathing, and, withal, we had such a good, German-educated doctor and such an experienced nurse engaged, that we could but hope for a happy result. And the gracious God has not put us to grief, but has turned our anxiety to joy and praise.

The labor lasted all day, but, at last.

to our great relief. at 7.10 oc. Monday evening, Jan. 25, it was all happily over, and the mother remembered no more the anguish for joy that her child was alive and unharmed. She had wished a Theodora, but God gave us a Theodore, and a splendid little fellow he is. with fine features, light brown hair, long limbs and good lungs! Tho' he weighs 9 lbs. the skin on his limbs hangs loose, and as soon as he is able to satisfy himself at his mother's bountiful breast, he will fill out grandly. The doctor has treated the mother so wisely, that, on this the third day, there is no fever and no pain. Miss Meyer gave many years to the training of girls; let us hope that Mrs. Meyer Greene will be no less skillful in moulding a man. Ps. 116:12, 13.

The pressure upon our Committee for relief in this city increases, and our resources will not hold out very long. We are using every possible discrimination, and doing all we can to stimulate both women and men to some form of labor. So many Armenians, however, have been dismissed from employment, and so great is the animosity of Turks & Kourds, that it is very difficult to find work even for those who remain in the city. Many prisoners, recently released and in a very sorry plight, have appealed strongly for aid. We are greatly indebted to a kind Quaker from England, Mr. Bellows, who gave £ 300 for the relief of prisoners.

The Countess Groeben, now established at Bebek, has over 60 orphans, and will take more. Miss Gleason has her house full, and she and Miss Cull continue their most useful work. They have a crowded meeting for women on Wednesday and a crowded chapel on Sunday. It may truly be said that the reestablishment of the Armenian Community at Hasskeuy is due to the aid of our Committee, administered most faithfully and untiringly by our Ladies. Pastor Avedis Asadourian is doing most satisfactory and hopeful work.

I thank you for the assurances of your letter of Dec. 12 with regard to aid for him, but thus far have not heard from Mr. Torrey, nor received aid save to a small extent. I have written to two or three friends, and have thought of asking for some assistance thro the Congregationalist. Would you deem such an appeal objectionable?

We wait with great concern to learn the issue of your earnest efforts to increase the resources of the Board, and thus relieve us of the danger which threatens through the loss of our native pastors and preachers. We cannot endure the thought that our already weakened force of laborers is to be still farther reduced, and that those who have served with us so faithfully for so many years should be subjected to positive want and distress.

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.,
Constantinople, Jan. 28, 1897.
Rec'd Feb. 17

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-12-97
Ans'd 3-31

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.

Constantinople, Jan. 29, 1897

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Your favor of Jan. 6 came to hand yesterday, and I hasten to reply.

I left with my son Edward, 49 Hancock St., Boston, a valise full of papers, manuscripts, addresses &c. The valise was put in a garret chamber, and the key was tied to the handle. You are welcome, thrice welcome to help yourself to anything in the valise. Please show this letter to my son Dr. Edward, and he will let you take the valise & take out whatever you please. Perhaps it would be better that you take the valise to your Office, and after using whatever you please you can replace the papers & return to Edward. My missionary addresses were all written out, tho' I never used the manuscript. I fear you will not find much of value. I have other papers in the strong room of the Bible House, and if I find anything that may be helpful to you, I will send it.

Many thanks for your kind words respecting Frederick. Mr. Peet has just received from him £7000, 4000 for general relief & 3000 for orphanage work. A letter from Fred gives important intimations respecting an orphanage fund which will safeguard the future. I have a long letter from Fred. from Clifton Springs & one from his bro. Dr. Edward. The latter indicates much concern for Fred & blames him severely for overwork, in spite of repeated cautions and a sad experience at Van. The Lord give wisdom to the dear boy, that he may not ruin his health in early manhood.

Please ask Dr. Judson Smith to let you see a letter I wrote him yesterday. I tell you, your whilom Japan missionary makes a splendid wife and mother. She, with me, is quite ready to receive your congratulations. By her love and devotion my own youth is renewed, and our bright little Theodore will bring sunshine to our house. I hope your own family may be well.

Your very grateful friend
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene
Constantinople, Jan 29, '97

Constantinople, Feb. 2, 1897

Rev. E. E. Strong D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Strong:

Our dear brother Mr. Peet has just placed in my hand your letter to him, dated Jan. 2/97, informing him that you had placed to his credit the sum of $200 received from Rev. Robert Murray, the editor of the Pres. Witness of Halifax, N.S., and giving him authority to use the same for the relief of preachers who have been deprived of their support and are in need.

Dear Dr. Strong, I wish I could say to the Rev. Mr. Murray that his gift is a real godsend, only I can't help wishing the sum were larger. Believe me, we are in great straits, and I fear the peril which awaits us will not be apprehended until it is too late to mend. How shall I tell you our needs?

1. We have here in Constantinople a small Evangelical Greek church of some thirty members, with about 100 adherents, with three places of worship in different quarters of the city. These Greek brethren have come

out from great darkness and superstition; they are earnest lovers of the truth as it is in Jesus, and of their slender means contribute liberally to support the Evangelical work. Two Greek preachers labor among the Greeks of the capital, who number over 200000. We formerly had a missionary to the Greeks, and a good school, highly esteemed and liberally patronized, and a place for prayer and social meeting in Pera, the European quarter, largely occupied by Greeks, but the missionary is gone, the school is closed, the place of prayer is given up, and only the two Greek preachers remain. These are really spiritual and devoted men. The one, Mr. Michäilides, after a ministry of more than twenty years, is over sixty years of age, and has a wife, two daughters at home and a grandson. The other, Mr. Demitrakoupolos, is under forty years of age, & has a wife and five children. He is a very quiet, sincere, devoted and successful laborer. During his ministry here he has led many to the truth, and has ~~led and~~ instructed them spiritually in a very encouraging way. He lives in Stamboul,

" Adrianople & the immediate vicinity have 50000 Greeks not far from the house of our Ladies at Gedik Pasha, to whom he renders valuable assistance. Mr. Michaïlides lives in Pera, & the two men between them labor for the two great sections of the city, and do all for the evangelization of this great Greek population which American Christianity attempts. These men live with extreme economy, and receive perhaps a fourth of their salaries from local sources. Now we are required to cut down 35 per cent. ~~on the salaries~~ of these men - salaries agreed upon with much care and consultation when they came here, the one eight, and the other five, years ago. Such action means simply discarding the men. It will reduce the men to desperation. It will kill the older man, already afflicted with heart disease, and the younger man it will send back to Smyrna, to some worldly means of support. And these men are the only Greek preachers, not only for the capital, but for #Adrianople & Rauderma [illegible], - places with a large Greek population and small Evangelical communities, whom these men, in the absence of other preachers, visit.

Adrianople & the immediate vicinity have 50000 Greeks.

I said "visit": I should have said, formerly visited; for now, having no money for tours, the visits, though loudly called for, are omitted. Can it be that our American churches apprehend such a situation, and that they thus deliberately desert the work of so many years and so much toil and prayer?

2. Besides the preacher of the Pera Armenian Evangelical Congregation, and the preacher at the Bible House Chapel, supported without our aid, we have here in Constantinople one pastor, ~~one pastor~~ laboring in Hasskeuy, who was robbed of all household goods (though he and his family escaped, being away at the time of the massacre when 400 men in that quarter were most cruelly slain); one preacher laboring in Stamboul in connection with our Gedik Pasha Ladies, and one circuit preacher who labors for the thousands of Armenians from the interior, who come here for work. We have also a pastor in Rodosto, sixty years of age, and a preacher at Adrianople of about fifty years. These five men constitute the effective native preaching force, sustained, in part, by the Board, in

the Constantinople Station, outside of the Nicomedia district. They all have families, they are from our own schools, have been years in the ministry, are able and worthy and beloved ministers of the Gospel. With some of them I have lived and labored for thirty eight years, and they are not only my brothers in Christ, but like brothers in the flesh. I may add that the preacher in Scutari died of heart disease a few weeks ago, after a ministry of thirty years, and leaves a widow and children unprovided for, and the *pastor of the Langa Church in Stamboul, with our approbation, is in England for a year's study, and we assist in the support of his family.

The salaries of all these preachers were reduced last year, and some of the missionaries, themselves incurring debt, made up part of the reduction. This year the reduction is even more than in '96, and the missionaries are not in a position to make up the reduced salaries. We are hanging on to an "inextinguishable hope." and, unless help comes, shall reach the end of our tether

* This pastor, a superior preacher, never had the opportunity of theological study, and at the time of his ordination we promised to help him in this respect; our help, however, is only towards the support of his family.

ere long, and the outlook is certainly dark. We have closed several schools, dismissed some helpers, discontinued tours, given up Annual meetings, and closed the work in several places in this, the Nicomedia and the Broosa fields. The little church at the Dardanelles has neither preacher nor teacher; the circuit preacher who visited seven of the Adabazar villages and ministered to some 10.000 Armenians is cut off; the work in Kourdbeleny is suspended; the work in Chengiler, a center of villages containing more than 20,000 Armenians, is stopped; the work in Bilijik and Muradchai and Moohalich and Bandermah (with a joint population of 25.000 Armenians), each with a good building for pastor's residence and chapel, is suspended; in short, the work in many of the smaller places is being left to die. From 1862 to 1868, while the only missionary in the Broosa field, I had some 35 pastors, preachers, and teachers and colporters laboring with me. Now the number of native laborers in that field is less than ten, all told. It is dreadful to think of the decay and disappearance of our smaller churches and communities from lack of funds to maintain, or to assist to maintain, teachers and preachers, to say nothing of the sad losses in many places through massacre and robbery. Even the strongest self-supporting churches have been greatly weakened, and some of the surviving pastors are obliged to seek support partially by work outside the ministry."

At such a time as this your gift, or rather Mr. Murray's gift, is a very considerable help, and we beg you to tender him our very cordial thanks.

Pray pardon me for having laid our situation so much in detail before you, but how are the good people of America to be aroused to come to the rescue unless we cry out and let them know the facts?

True, not all the money in the world can give us a spiritual harvest without God's mighty working; but if Christ's church ceases to send forth new sowers and leaves to die and disappear those already at work, what can the end be but barrenness and decay?

Yours very Truly

Joseph K. Greene

Dear Dr Strong-

I most heartily endorse Dr Greene's letter. The outlook is really a discouraging one to most of us. We try to keep up hope & not lose heart but we often feel as if our work had been deserted by our earthly helpers - It is not only that the approps for the last year or two have been reduced this reduction has been a matter of longer standing-

Special gifts are more frequently given to the other Stations than to us at the Capital chiefly for the reason I suppose that we are "up to our ears" in work for the other points in the field we have not time to set forth our own needs

Many thanks for this timely aid —

Yours truly
W. W. Peet

Rev. J. K. Greene DD
Constan[illegible]le. Feb. 2/97
ans'd

Rec'd 5-1-
Ans'd 4-97

391

Constantinople April 14, 1897

Rev. C. H. Daniels D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Daniels:

Your favor of March 19 came to hand last week. Occupied with Relief work, visits and the weekly sermon, I could not get even an hour to reply till yesterday, and even now I have no time to copy the enclosed which I very gladly send you. I am in doubt whether it will meet your desire, and I fear it is too long: it is, however, entirely at your disposal. Should you make copies of it, I would be pleased to have one, that, on another occasion, I may know what I have written and not repeat myself.

God bless you and your associates in your endeavor to arouse American Christians and save the work.

Believe me
Very Truly Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene

Constantinople

April 14. 1897.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-3-97
Ans'd 7-10

Constantinople, April 20. 1897

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Many thanks for your favor of April 2. Am glad if you found anything of advantage in the address mentioned and should be much obliged if you would send me the superfluous copy mentioned. After writing you, I found here the copy of the missionary address which I delivered in many places in America on my last visit.

Mrs. Greene & I thank you very heartily for your kind wishes in behalf of our little one, who is not the Theodora whom the mother wanted, but the Theodore, in whom now both mother & father greatly rejoice. He is a splendid little chap, strong, healthy, bright. I had fears sometimes that ~~the~~ whilom school-ma'am would run away from me and enter on service at the Girls' College or elsewhere, but now my fears are gone. So proud is she of her son that by & by she will be happy to be known as "the Mother of Theodore Meyer Greene." She keeps up a lively correspondence with Japan. The Japanese principal of the Female Department of the Doshisha in a recent letter, plumes himself as very impartial, but thinks the missionaries "*illiberal* and *menial*"!! Alas for the Japanese! *Pride goeth before* a fall.

Well, War is upon us. O that God would make it the time to break and crush this arrogant, cruel, blood-thirsty Mohammedan power. It would indeed be a strange providence if the Turks, after crushing the very life out of the Armenians, should also crush the Greeks. It would show, I fear, that God cares very little for Oriental Christianity, and that the day of Salvation for the Turks themselves is far off. Surely they will never have liberty to listen to the Gospel until the Turkish Caliphate is overthrown.

I trust you have received "Letters from

Armenia" by Prof. Rendel Harris & wife — recently published by James Nisbet & Co., London; also "The Sultan and His Subjects" by Richard Davey, 2 vols. Chapman & Hall. How utterly blind — *judicially* blinded, shall I say? — to the *true* character of the Turks & their religion is the "upstart" Emperor of Germany! I need not say that we shall watch the contest with intense concern. Greek subjects in Turkey must leave in 15 days! Among them must go Mr. Demitrakopoulos, one of our Greek preachers, who is a subject of Greece. He is an exceedingly good man, & we shall be very sorry to lose him.

We are greatly delighted with the the appointment of Pres. Angell as our Minister. It is a *beau ideal* appointment, but *it requires a well-determined and a firm policy on the part of our Government*. *No wishywashy diplomacy for us!*

Believe me

Very Truly Yours

Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene, D.D.,
Constantinople, Apr. 20, '97

Rev. F. D. Greene, D.D.

Bebek. Constantinople Oct. 8. 1897

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I owe you an apology for so long a delay in writing. The apology is that I have been unusually busy during the past summer, and have had nothing of special interest to write about.

Some months ago it became apparent that while Mrs. Greene recovered happily from childbirth, she was suffering from the disease called diabetes. There were no aggravated symptoms, but there was loss of sugar from the blood and lack of strength. Hence she was put upon a diabetic diet, and was told by the doctor that both she and our little one needed relief from the confinement and noise and dust of our Pera home. Mr. Bowen, in the absence of his wife, kindly invited us to share with him his house at Roumeli Hissar during the Summer, and we found the change highly beneficial. Finally, by advice of the Station, we decided to occupy the house vacated by Mr. & Mrs. Barnum at Bebek; primarily on account of Mrs. Greene's health, and, secondarily, that we might reduce our salary by the amount of fifty Turkish Liras (£t. 50), and relieve the Board somewhat. On account of the expense of rent in Pera our salary was put at £t. 400, but please take note that now we wish it to be reduced to £t. 350 from Jan. 1, 1898. For the work's sake I was very sorry to leave Pera, but I shall do my best to attend to my city missionary work, though I shall suffer somewhat personally on account of the distance of my home.

The work of moving and of settling in Bebek occupied considerable time in July and August, but I tried not to neglect my usual work, and did not, I think, save somewhat in the matter of visitations. I have preached regularly in Turkish and Armenian, not infrequently twice on the Sabbath; have, in the absence of Mr. Barnum, attended to the business of the Papers; have attended to Relief distribution, (now confined to widows & orphans), have sent 45 boxes of clothing to Marash, Sivas & Harpoot, and, in general, have kept in touch with the people. We remained somewhat late at the Hissar, but are now comfortably settled in our little cottage in Bebek, and Mrs. Greene is very thankful for the change. The loss of sugar has now disappeared, and she hopes to gain strength. Our little Theodore flourishes beautifully, much to the joy of his mother & father. I trust that you may have received the little fellow's photograph, which I took the liberty to send you under date of July 16.

We miss our dear bro. & sister, Mr. & Mrs. Barnum, very much, and are unanimous and earnest in the desire that they return to us, sure, by the end great summer. In his absence I am the only Armenian speaking missionary in the city, and with the present small force of preachers we find it somewhat difficult to meet the demands of every Sabbath. I am happy to say that our Sabbath audiences are large and increasing. Our two Greek preachers are very earnest and faithful in preaching and visiting. So is Rev. Avedis Asadourian at Hasskeuy, Rev. Sdepan Chorigian at Gedik Pasha, and our indefatigable city missionary, Rev. Karekin Koumdouragian, who preaches the Gospel, ministers to the poor and visits the sick all over the city. The Langa church, which, after the earthquake of 1894 put up in one night the frame work of a wooden structure, still worship in the *hut*, without floor or ceiling or windows, and with tiles on only a part of the roof, but their esteemed pastor who was in ill-health and very nervous went to England last year, & has not yet returned. We keep up the services however, and the place is well filled when the weather is tolerable. The Turks wish to get hold of that valuable site, and have given not a little trouble, several times preventing the Sabbath services, but the brethren and sisters, with reduced ranks and pastorless, still hold together.

The Ladies at Gedik Pasha and Hasskeuy have resumed their Sunday-School and day school and evangelistic work with zeal and with good numbers in attendance, though many of their patrons are gone and stagnation of business and poverty press sorely upon the people. Robert College and the American College for Girls and Bardezag High School are unusually full, though many families are importunate to get in their children at reduced rates.

The authorities are extremely rigorous in their dealings with Armenians and Greeks, making travel difficult and hindering those who are striving to regain lost places of employment, yet the Turks generally are quiet, as is usually the case when they have all things their own way.

Mr. & Mrs. Angell have received a very cordial reception, and have made a happy impression. He appears to have been kindly welcomed by other members of the diplomatic body, and is gradually finding his bearings, gathering information, and studying the questions which press for solution. When the Grecian and Cretan questions shall have passed, perhaps he will be prepared to take up and press for solution the questions which touch ourselves and our work.

In short, dear Dr. Smith, while opportunities to preach are undiminished, and audiences are good, and high schools and colleges under *American* supervision are well patronized, the situation, generally in the native Protestant churches and communities is *sad*. The *supporters* of Protestant worship and schools are ~~sadly~~ greatly diminished in number and means, and the long continued and sore retrenchments have convinced both preachers and people that the constituency of the Board is comparatively unconcerned in regard to the prosecution of the Evangelical work in Turkey. How otherwise can they interpret the fact that year after year aid to needy and decimated churches is diminished; that those native pastors and preachers who can find other employment in this country or in Europe ~~and~~ or America are obliged to give up their spiritual work in order to support their families; that no effort is made to find new recruits for the ministry; that many of the smaller Protestant communities are now left without preacher or school, and that the money is lacking to pay even the travelling expenses of an itinerant preacher. How could it be otherwise than that this supposed unconcern of American Christians, following cruel massacre, robbery and outrage, should have a most depressing influence upon the native Protestant communities generally? The American churches have placed some 170 American missionaries in the Turkish field; they have helped them to gather several hundred native auxiliary leaders and a very respectable body of the rank and file; but now, year after year, they leave them, without the assurance of proper support, to dissipate their strength and lose their morale. Is this the way to win victories for Christ? Is it not, on the contrary, the sure way to ultimate defeat?

Dear Dr. Smith, we have not a word of fault to find with the Officers of the Board or with the Prudential Committee, but the lack of missionary interest among American pastors and laymen is producing a very despondent and gloomy feeling in the hearts of both missionaries and natives. In the prosecution of this work we must have both material support and Christian sympathy, and we cannot but conclude that when those who have sent the missionaries to the foreign field fail to supply the needed support, the reason must be that they have lost sympathy for the work. Of all sad features of the present situation this is the worst.

Very truly yours
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene,
Constantinople, Oct. 8, 1897.
Rec'd Oct. 21,

J. L. B.
Rec'd 10-21-97
Ans'd 2-18-98

Bebek, Constantinople Oct. 8, 1897

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
For. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I beg you to ask Dr. Smith for the letter I send him today, not that it contains anything of special interest, but because it will explain to you the reason of the long delay in acknowledging your kind letter of July 12. I have not a copy of the address of which you speak, and if you still have at hand the copy which you proposed to send to me, I shall be very glad to get it. Should you not only mark the letter "Open Mail via London," but register it, there will be no danger of loss.

Let me say, that we are all much cheered by your large receipts in August, and should you have a really helpful meeting in New Haven next week, perhaps we may hope for some better support for the year to come.

Criticism, at least public criticism, of our orphanage work has now ceased, and from the orphanages here in Bebek (with 100 children), from Broosa (with 150 children), from Bardezag (with 80 children), and from those in the more distant interior we hear only good reports. German & Swiss friends are holding on finely, but what American friends are doing I have not heard recently. I do not even know what Frederick has been doing during the past two or three months.

Missionaries for Caesarea & Marsovan have arrived. We are all glad. Are much pleased with Dr. & Mrs. Carrington, & congratulate our fellow-missionaries in Marsovan. But in what way can we explain to native friends how money is found for the return of missionaries and even for missionary recruits, when the native ministry, the schools and the publication work are left to suffer? O that our American churches had some adequate conception of Christ's call to them and of their own great opportunity and obligation!

We hope that Mrs. Barton may have improved in health, and unite in kindest regards to her.

Yours very sincerely

Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene,
Constantinople, Oct. 8, 1897.
Rec'd Oct. 21

2-17-98
18

Constantinople, Feb. 1, 1898

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Secy A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I suppose that Dr. Smith has left for China, and that you are caring at present for his correspondence. Enclosed you will find an article, which, I hope, may do some good. I am sorry I write you so seldom; but, on the one hand, the situation is most depressing, and, on the other hand, I am pressed with work much more than usual. I am the only missionary on the ground who preaches in Armenian and Turkish, and in the scarcity of native preachers, I have not only one service every Sabbath, but, frequently, two services in different languages and in different quarters of the city. Visitation, superintendence and relief work still demand time, and, in the absence of Mr. Barnum, I have the care of the business of our Papers. We shall be glad when Bro. Barnum returns in the Autumn. I am glad to say that the subscriptions to the Papers for 1898 are very good.

Alas for the native ministry! Ministers slain, ministers leaving, ministers disheartened and almost no preparation being made for the future!

And while filled with concern for our own work, we are also concerned for yours. What is it that has cut the nerve of missionary energy? God help you!

We are glad that you have been trying to stiffen the back of Pres. McKinley. Does he really mean to vindicate our rights? I fear that he has not time to give thought to us. The Misses Leitch & Mr. Bozad wish letters from us. Shall we write to them rather than for the Herald?

Hoping that you and your family are well, with kindest regards from Mrs. Greene & myself, Yours very truly
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.
Constantinople, Feb. 1, '98

Constantinople, Feb. 24, 1898

Rev. C. H. Daniels, D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Daniels:

I regret that you should have had to remind me of another letter to the friends of Christian Endeavor. I imagined that my former letter, having somewhat of a personal character, might draw out some response, but none has been made.

I had but a part of yesterday for the enclosed letter — a first draft —, and now I have no time to copy it. If you deem it worth while to make copies of the letter, — those of last year were beautifully done — kindly send me two copies, one to keep, that I may not forget what I have written, and the other for use.

"Justus L. Cozad and Wife," Mayfield St., Cleveland, Ohio, and

"Mary and Margaret Leitch," 22 Circuit St., Roxbury, Mass.,

have written me desiring letters. I

have felt that, if I had anything worthy to mention, I ought to send it to the Rooms at Boston rather than to private parties. As, however, the enclosed letter is intended for private circulation, if you see no objection, please send a copy of the letter to each of the parties above-mentioned.

Please also send copies as follows:—

Rev. F. D. Greene, Bible House, New York,

Mr. George S. Greene, Hillside, Wis.,

Miss Ella E. Meyer, Ripon, Wis.,

Mrs. Cornelia W. Baker, Decorah, Iowa,

Mrs. Mary J. Brown, 476 W. Grove Av. Oak Park, Ill.

Rev. S. H. Dana D.D., Quincy, Ill.

Rev. James H. Taylor D.D., Rome, N.Y.

Mrs. Harriet J. Newell, 11 Dalle Av. Boston Highlands, Boston, Mass.

W. L. Greene Esq., 98 Lawrence Av., Boston

Rev. Cyrus Hamlin D.D. Lexington, Mass.

Very Truly Yours

Joseph K. Greene

Also to Mrs. Fannie M. Newell, address from Woman's Board

" " Dr. F. Hayden, Jacksonville, Ill.

Rev. J. K. Greene

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-23-98
Ans'd

Translation of an Armenian letter addressed to Messrs Peet & Greene, under date of June 20, 1898, and signed by eighty five Armenians of Hasskeuy, mostly widows.

When our quarter was overwhelmed with disaster at the time of the massacre in August 1896, the thought of all the survivors was, Who will save us from this dreadful Calamity? By the mercy of God the good people of America pitied us and came to our relief, and all eternity will not suffice to express our gratitude and obligation to our benefactors and the praise and thanks due to God.

Special mention must we make of our dear and estimable Miss Gleason, who by her presence and kindly attitude and constant efforts made us doubly glad, and now on the occasion of her departure we beg you to make mention of our gratitude to your honored Board. For two full years she has labored for us with unfailing devotion, and has helped to rescue from despair thousands of this smitten, impoverished and paralyzed community. She has saved many sick from the misery of death, and has cared for our little children, male and female, with unwearied effort, instructing them in school and teaching them the fear of God. In short, she has distributed to the plundered people bedding, clothing, food and coal; with small sums has helped many to resume their work, has furnished employment to many helpless widows, has ministered to our sick and instructed our children. To such a noble woman and gracious benefactor what more fitting name could we give than that of "Family Angel"?

We desire that she may have joy with her honored and aged mother, but for us the loss through her departure is little less than our original loss. Would God that by command of her dear mother and by her own free will she might come to us again.

At the same time we beg of the honored

missionaries not to forget or forsake our poor community, but to do for our relief and encouragement whatever may be possible.

Your most grateful, humble servants,

(Here follow the names of eighty five widows, wives whose husbands survive and girls).

397

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-23-98
Ans'd

Constantinople, July 8, 1898

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton

Our dear Miss Gleason has left us this week for the homeland.

It is fitting that there should follow her the enclosed letter, which will explain itself. It is a very sincere statement of the feelings of the poor people, especially of the distressed widows of Hasskeuy, where some 350 men and 16 women were most cruelly murdered in Aug. 1896, and the whole Armenian quarter was given over to plunder by Turks, Kourds and Jews for twenty four hours.

In very fact Miss Gleason, assisted by Miss Cull and Rev. Avedis Asadourian, has been God's instrument to save this smitten community from annihilation, and once more to inspire them with some degree of hope in the bitter struggle for a livelihood. With the help of Relief money for two years Miss Gleason has maintained a school for the orphaned children, and, with her associates, has labored indefatigably for the moral and spiritual good of the whole community. Through deaths and removals our former Protestant community has disappeared from Haskeuy, but, meanwhile, the whole Gregorian community, or, at least, a very considerable part of the community has become evangelical in sentiment. The Sabbath morning service held in the chapel has had from thirty to fifty regular attendants, and the afternoon Sunday School service has been attended by upwards of two hundred persons. None of these are nominally Protestants, but they join in singing our hymns and listen to the lessons and sermons with all the interest of a regular Protestant congregation. Pastor Asadourian has labored faithfully to comfort, guide and instruct the community, and we cannot but hope that permanent spiritual benefit will come to the community from his efforts. He will continue to labor in Hasskeuy, but in the absence of Miss Gleason and without funds we shall not be able to continue a school there, and spiritual labors for the poor women will largely fail.

On the occasion of the Robert College Commencement Dr. Angell made a very worthy address to the graduating class, and on Monday last Dr. & Mrs. Angell invited the American colony to his house on the island of Prinkipo to help celebrate the Fourth of July.

The next day came the news of Admiral Sampson's brilliant victory. We hope much from this war in the interests of humanity, of liberty, and of true religion. Centuries of oppression, ignorance and intolerance are worse than bloodshed. Only may our country be true to the mission which God has given her! Her power, if rightly used, will greatly help on the Kingdom of God.

Your extra Herald for June was a strong appeal. God grant that your labors may meet a fitting response! We have long waited in hope, but hope deferred maketh the heart sick.

On Miss Gleason's arrival kindly show her the enclosed letter, and give her the reading of this, if you please.

Yours Very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

P.S.
Kindest regards to Dr. Smith on his return.

J. K. G.

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.
Constantinople, July 8, '98

Constantinople, Oct. 22, 1898

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Though late in the day, kindly accept congratulations on the success of your China journey and on your safe return. We are hoping soon to get your report, together with the proceedings of the Annual Meeting. We had on your Communion Thursday an unusually good and an unusually large meeting at the Bible House. Dr. Gates led the meeting and gave us a real spiritual uplift. The new and the returning missionaries have been here some three weeks, and while we are enjoying their visit very much, we are sorry that, at this season, they are detained so long through failure to get the needed travelling permits from the Turkish government. It is a new thing that the question of permits to travel in the interior, when asked for by American and English missionaries, is now referred to the palace. This seems to indicate that either the Government means to limit the number of missionaries or to make their entrance into the country as difficult as possible. Now, however, that we are happily through with the visit of the German emperor we hope that the Sultan, who has taken the question into his own hands, may find time to consider it.

We are very much pleased with the new missionaries, and with several English ladies who have come at their own expense to assist in orphanage work. We wonder, however, how in the present financial straits of the Board, you can send new missionaries.

Drs. Strong and Daniels recently sent us letters calling for articles for publication. It is no easy matter, however, in such times of deferred hope and real trials of faith to write such articles as are desired. In your absence I sent to Dr. Daniels two articles for distribution among Christian Endeavorers, and now I enclose an article whose title may startle you. Of course, you will decide whether it is wise or not to publish it. *It was the statement, not of the victory, but of the desperate needs and suffering of the army before Santiago, which stirred to their depths the hearts of American patriots.* Why should we be content to make report of the throngs which press to our schools for education and of many other open doors, and keep silence respecting the desperate needs of our evangelical work? It seems to me that in the present crisis no superficial remedy will suffice, and that our evangelical work will perish and the spiritual reformation of these Oriental peoples will wait long unless, in the mercy of God, there be a Pentecostal outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon both missionaries and their supporters at home. At such a time I can well imagine the anxieties of the Officers of the Board, and I pray God that he may give wisdom and steadfastness to both them and us. Two things I know:- first, that we need largely increased resources, and, secondly, that we need, infinitely more than money, the mighty power of the Holy Ghost in our hearts. O that we had the spiritual uplift which the fervent prayers of devout Americans might give us. There is no denying it; *we are discouraged both by the outlook here and the outlook at home.* Not rose-colored reports, but the call of Christ and the needs of a perishing world - these are what ought to stir all who love Christ to effort.

May God help you and your associates as you enter on the new year!

Yours Very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

P.S.
Should you decide to make *private* rather than public use of the article enclosed, please send me a copy.

Constantinople, Oct. 22 '96
Rec'd Nov. 18

S. Have you or J. K. Greene heard from Mr. John
. Lansing, of Cambridge

399

Constantinople Jan. 19, 1899

J. L. B.
2-3-99
NOV 7 1899

Dear Dr. Barton:

Dr. Smith has sent me your circular touching self-support, and has written also to Dr. Herrick & Miss Patrick.

Dr. Herrick has consented to reply in my place, to the inquiries touching the ouiple Station work.

On the departure of Mr. Barnum for America in 1897, at his request I took upon myself to care for the business of our weekly & monthly papers, and I am still continuing to do so. This enables him to assist us in making up for the lack of native preachers. Yet with constant preaching in Turkish and Armenian, with a general missionary superintendence and not a little Relief Work

I am not a little pressed, & this is the first week day for a month that I have been able to remain at home. I trust, however, that Dr. Herrick will furnish you with the desired information.

Let me add that never in the history of our missionary periodicals have we received so full orders as this year. The poor people of Marash, their ablest men killed, their houses robbed & burned, have ordered 90 weekly papers, and other places in the Central Mission have done almost as well. The distress in the Eastern Mission is such that orders fo the papers are much less from that section.

Have just received a splendid report from Dr. Raynolds, which we send today to London to a friend who makes copies for us free & sends them back quick. Probably Dr. R. has sent you a copy direct. Our Relief Com. three weeks ago sent from the balance in our hands £t. 300 to Van, & £t. 700, each, to Harpoot, Mard & Hajin. We had already given £t. 30 to Marash & 400 to Erzroom. Th about finishes up our direct-Relief work.

We have had an unusual number of good meetings during the Week of Prayer. With best wishes,

Yours Very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

The Evangelical Churches of Constantinople

Survival under discouraging circumstances expresses, in a word, the history of these churches.

Travellers who come to Constantinople are happily impressed by the magnificent sites and the beautiful buildings of Robert College, the American College for Girls and the Bible House. They see, however, no Protestant churches, and hastily conclude that missionary effort in Constantinople is confined to educational and literary work. A respected deacon of Park Street church, Boston, who was here some years ago, expressed his judgment in almost the above words. Fortunately he was persuaded to remain over the Sabbath, and on that day went with the writer to several Protestant services, and to the Sunday School, of some four hundred pupils, at Gedik Pasha. On the way back to his hotel he said that he was very thankful that he had remained, for otherwise he would have gone away with quite a wrong impression of the work. Yet our friend looked ~~in~~ only ~~on~~ a part of the ten regular evangelical services of the Sabbath, in the Armenian, Greek and Turkish languages, not including the regular religious services in English in the two Colleges. Of course, the impression on our friend's mind would have been much stronger, could he have seen the evangelical worshippers, averaging from six to eight hundred, gathered together in one well-appointed church; and still stronger would have been his impression could he have known that these native Protestants represent a survival under the most discouraging circumstances.

In the first place, no one of the three evangelical churches of Constantinople has ever had a house of worship of its own. The first Armenian evangelical church, organized in 1846, has from the first been dependent, for a place of worship, on the kindness and forbearance of the German and Dutch embassies. The congregation, however, has had the use, first of the German, and, now for many years, of the Dutch chapel for only one hour of the Sabbath, and has had no place whatever for a Sunday

School or for week-day religious and social gatherings.

The second Armenian evangelical church, organized in 1850 in the Langa quarter of old Stamboul, and hence called the Langa church, up to 1894 worshipped in private houses, and since then has made use, when the weather would allow, of a rough board structure, without floor, ceiling, or glass windows, erected in a single night some weeks after the earthquake of 1894. This structure, which the police have ever been watching for a pretext to pull down, and on which they permit no repair, stands on a beautiful site in the quarter called Gedik Pasha, a site purchased in 1880 for the erection of a church. A large part of the sum necessary for the erection of the church was given years ago by a devoted friend of missions, but to this hour permission to build has been sought in vain from the Turkish authorities. In rain and shine, in heat and cold, the devoted congregation crowds into this rough shanty for an hour's service on the Sabbath, but has no suitable place of its own for a communion service, Sunday School, prayer-meetings or social gatherings.

The Greek evangelical church, organized in 1888, has also been a beggar, and has the use for one hour on the Sabbath of the little chapel of the Swedish Legation. It, too, has no place for a Sunday School or a week-day meeting.

That under such discouraging circumstances these three churches, composed, mostly, of persons in very moderate circumstances, at first persecuted and then frowned upon by the old churches, living in the atmosphere of a very worldly and pleasure-loving city, should not have disintegrated and disappeared, but, on the contrary, should now have a total membership of 265 men and women; that, in spite of the losses and terribly hard times of the past four years, the first Armenian church should be still maintaining preaching at its own expense, that the second Armenian church should be paying more than half of the salary of its pastor, and that the Greek church of 45 members should have contributed $220 a year for religious and charitable work; - these facts prove that the Evangelical Christians of Constantinople love the truth and prize the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. Had they been influenced by any mercenary motive, they would long since have gone back to the old churches; and the fact that, even in the second and the third generation, without a church edifice, without a Sunday School or a Common school of their own, they still cling to the Gospel and maintain evangelical preaching with very little help from the Board, affords the best evidence of the presence of the Spirit of God and of the perpetuity of the work. It does one good to worship in the rough shanty at Jedik Pasha, with feet on the ground and eyes looking up through the cracks and the open windows to heaven, to listen to the burning words of the devoted pastor and watch the earnest faces of the young people who compose the Congregation. Had this church a suitable place of worship, there is no doubt that the audience would soon be doubled, and would speedily become a strong and self-supporting body. The same happy result would doubtless follow in Pera, the large quarter where the Europeans mostly reside, has the first evangelical church a suitable house of worship there. Encouraged by the fact that these two evangelical churches have held on their way so long and so bravely, that both these churches have sums safely invested, (the gifts of native and foreign friends), which would go far towards erecting two suitable edifices, and that the second church has at Gedik Pasha a very beautiful site, let their friends in America pray to the Lord of Hosts that He may favor this branch of Zion and may prosper these evangelical brethren in their efforts to build houses for His worship.

Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople
Feb. 17, 1899

Constantinople, Feb. 17. 99

Constantinople, Feb. 17, 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I enclose a short article for the Herald, if it be deemed worth publishing.

I have long wished to send you some word, but have failed to find time, since, in order to secure Bro. Barnum's assistance in Sabbath preaching, I have been aiding him in caring for the business of the papers; this, in addition to my regular missionary work and constant preaching. The orders for our papers, - three weeklies and one monthly - have been unusually large.

The Langa church, on a recent Sunday, at a communion service which it was permitted to hold in the chapel on the Bible House premises, received fifteen new members, eight men and seven women, on confession. It was a memorable occasion, both on account of the very large attendance, the joy of those present and the very earnest and appropriate addresses of the pastor.

The Week of Prayer was happily observed this year by large meetings every evening in the Ladies' house at Gedik Pasha and in the chapel at Scutari, and by several meetings in other quarters.

The distresses of the Armenians are by no means passed, but there is not a little amelioration in many quarters. The severest distress is in the Van region. We are thankful that in reply to the very excellent reports of Dr. Raynolds, some very considerable relief is coming from European and English friends. Our Relief Committee has distributed a balance of some £t 1600 to Hajin, Marash, Mardin, Bitlis, Van, Erzroum & Harpoot. Our Local Committee has also had a balance of about £t. 100, to render relief this winter to the distressed survivors in this city. We are much cheered by the reports from the orphanages. Our great sorrow is that so many small congregations are left without preacher or teacher.

Very Sincerely Yours
Joseph K. Greene

Constantinople, Feb. 27, 1899
Rec'd March 2

Constantinople April 13, 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

We have recently been richly blessed by the visit of two English evangelists, the Rev. George C. Grubb, a clergyman of the Church of England, and Mr. Edward C. Millard, the latter accompanied by his wife. About a year ago Mr. Millard returned from a long tour through Asia Minor, on which he distributed aid to the suffering Armenians and preached in many places with great acceptance. Formerly a tea-merchant in Foochow, China, Mr. Millard now for several years has given himself to evangelistic labors both in foreign lands and at home. Mrs. Millard, formerly a missionary in China, is an invaluable help to her husband.

Mr. Millard, having intimated to the Ladies at Gedik Pasha that he would be willing to spend a few weeks with us in evangelistic labors, was cordially invited to come, and, having for a long time been associated with the Rev. Mr. Grubb in such labors, he brought Mr. Grubb with him.

Beginning with Sunday, March 12, these gentlemen preached on four Sabbaths and on nearly every week-day and held some fifty meetings in all. Speaking sometimes to Armenians, sometimes to union meetings of Armenians and Greeks, and sometimes to Greeks alone, their sermons were translated into Armenian, Turkish and Greek. Notwithstanding the infelicity of speaking through an interpreter, the gentlemen spoke with enthusiasm and power, and on themes of supreme importance as The New Birth, Sowing and Reaping, The Samaritan Woman and Christ, Jesus Precious, The Joy of the Lord our Strength, Being filled with the Spirit. The sermons were eminently Biblical, and taught in a very forcible way how to be a Christian, how to live as a Christian and how to grow as a Christian. The object of the sermons from beginning to end was to awaken and to deepen spiritual life in the hearts of the hearers. Our friends did not stop to attack errors, but sought to present in all simplicity and directness the saving and precious truths of God's Word. The result has been most happy. Not a few souls, we hope, have been moved to begin a religious life, many have felt as never before the power and preciousness of Divine truth, and many have gotten a distinct spiritual impulse in the Christian life. All classes of the native Protestants and not a few outsiders have been blessed, but those who have taken special joy in the meetings and appear to have received the richest spiritual blessing are our Greek brethren and sisters. As a token of their appreciation the Greek brethren collected in a short time and presented to the evangelists a substantial gift towards their travelling expenses. None, however, have been quite so thankful for the visit of these English brethren as the ministers, native and foreign, who habitually preach to the people and who most deeply appreciate any real spiritual help in their laborious service. For it is indeed a great work to maintain and to elevate the spiritual life of a people, especially in a place where there are so many untoward influences and so few helps. It is also a distinct gain that both native preachers and people have now for the second time (the first was when the Rev. Dr. Somerville was here fourteen years ago) seen and heard such devout and spiritual English preachers. Again have our brethren learned that the faithful preaching of the Gospel is the power of God unto salvation.

On their way home our English friends, by special invitation, stopped over two days to preach the Word in Smyrna. May God bless them wherever they go!

Yours Very Truly
Joseph K. Greene

J. K. Greene
Constantinople April 3 '79
Rec'd [illegible]

Bible House, May 19, 1899

Dear Miss Zimmer:

A request has been made ~~that~~ I write to inquire whether you have made any reply to the communications made to you by the Prudential Committee and the Womans Board of the Interior, authorizing you to take a furlough for a year.

It is important that the Annual Meeting, now in session, should know your decision, that they may take such action as is possible for the Continuance of at least some part of your work.

Moreover, the owner of the house you now occupy presses us to know at what date the house may be vacated in order that he may rent it before the season is advanced.

You are also aware, probably that he is now demanding two medjidies a day as rent.

Kindly reply, if possible, tomorrow.

Many thanks for your facts for the Tabular View.

Believe me

Very Truly Yours

J. K. Greene

Constantinople, June 10, 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

I trust that you will have returned from England, recruited in health and cheered by the success of your visit.

We had a brief, but useful and cheerful Annual meeting, and, so far as we know, all the delegates have happily reached their homes. While saddened that so many small churches are left without pastor, preacher or teacher, and that so few men are in training for the ministry, we are, nevertheless, cheered that not a few of the stronger churches are caring well for the things that remain, that the 37 churches in the Western Turkey Mission received, the past year, an average of seven new members, and that both Protestants and non-Protestants are so zealous to secure a Christian education for their children.

One event of great interest in these parts I have been requested to write to you about, but many pressing calls have hindered me until now.

The Evangelical church of Adabazar is the model church of this region. While some of the churches, formerly strong, have suffered from internal troubles and have been weakened by deaths and removals, the church of Adabazar, formed fifty three years ago, has had a quiet and continuous growth, and the membership has more than quadrupled since I first knew the church, somewhat more than forty years ago. This is largely owing to the fact that from the date of its organization (1846) until recently, the church has had but two pastors, able and devoted men, who were loyally sustained by the counsel and encouragement of wise and unselfish men in the board of trustees. Since 1862 the church has paid all its expenses, including the support of several excellent schools. There have been differences of opinion and warm discussion among the brethren but never a quarrel in the church. And now the church is stronger, more united and more zealous than ever.

Rev. Alexander Jejizian, the wise, devoted and successful pastor ~~of~~ for thirty six years, died in 1894, and, after a short interval, his son, Rev. Hoosep Jejizian, was invited to become his father's successor. After a trial, as preacher and leader, of some three years, the son accepted the unanimous invitation to become pastor, and on May 7 the ordination occurred. There were present four missionaries, four pastors, and a large number of delegates. After a satisfactory examination of the candidate, on the previous day, and the presentation of most creditable credentials from Robert College and the Free Church Presbyterian College of Edinburgh Scotland, where the candidate studied theology, it was voted to proceed with the ordination. Professor Hagopos Jejizian, of Robert College, the candidate's uncle, preached the sermon on the words, "The field is the world," and the other parts were spoken by missionaries and pastors. To the writer, who in Sept. 1862 offered the prayer at the ordination of the father, it fell on the present occasion to offer the ordaining prayer for the son. To have been spared and permitted to perform this ~~[illegible]~~ double service in an interval of 37 years called forth, on the part of the writer, grateful recognition of God's grace and mercy. The entire service occupied two hours and a half, and was followed most attentively by some 800 persons, about one fourth part of whom were Gregorian Armenians. Lack of room alone prevented a much larger attendance of Gregorians. On this occasion the new pastor baptized, with fitting words to the parents, twelve children, and at a second service the Lord's Supper was celebrated and five new members were received.

On Saturday evening the Jubilee of the Adabazar Church, delayed by untoward circumstances for three years, was held, and an historical discourse, very valuable and enjoyable, was read by Dr. Kavaljian, one of the most devoted and useful of the lay brethren.

God grant that the ministry of the Son, heartily loved and supported by a united people, with cultivated mind, a consecrated heart and the zeal of youth, may be as long as and may prove even more fruitful of good than, that of the father.

Very Truly Yours,
Joseph K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene

Constantinople June 10-99

Rec'd June 24

Con'ple. June 10, 1899 405

Rev. J. K. Greene

Rec'd June 24

Dear Dr. Smith:

Separate & personal postscript.

You are aware that in Jan. 1897 God graciously gave to my wife & myself a very dear little son whom we called Theodore. He has developed most beautifully in mind and body. Last autumn, however, it was observed that he did not walk with the usual facility, and after much examination, it was found that, while the child is absolutely free from disease, there is a shallowness in both hip sockets, so that the head of the femur bone on both sides slips somewhat from its true place, and causes a sort of wobble in the gait, with a measure of unsteadiness. Following the best obtainable medical advise, and with the approval of the Station Mrs. Greene & Theodore left on Monday, May 29, for Bonn, Germany, where Theodore is placed under the care of the one most highly esteemed orthopedist of Germany, Dr. Schede, and where he will be under treatment for from four to six months. We have rented our house & furniture, and in the present stress of the Board, shall ask for no grant. Dr. & Mrs. Barnum have kindly taken me to their home. The separation is trying, and our hearts ache for the darling placed in plaster casts, but if he returns cured we shall soon forget the sorrow and join in praise of God.

Yours Most Truly

J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Sept. 5, 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

A few days ago I received a letter from Mr. Wm. M. Langdon, Sec. Exhibit Committee of the Ecumenical Conference on Foreign Missions, asking me to assist in furnishing material for the Exhibit according to an elaborate programme which was enclosed. Photographs of natives and missionaries, of churches, schools and homes, of hospitals, doctors & patients &c &c. are desired. The letter was read to the Com. ad Int. today, and the thought was expressed that it would be well first to write to you and ascertain your judgment in the matter. The securing of such pictures and other representations as are desired would be attended with a very considerable expense & labor, and with only three missionaries on the ground no one feels equal to the work. If each

Station were asked to forward such photographs as were obtainable, the work would be easier. It was also thought that you must have in Boston many pictures and other articles and many specimens of books which might be loaned, perhaps, for the N.Y. exhibit, and thus save labor and expense here. It is known also that Dr. Dwight has many pictures which might be copied perhaps, and meet in part the thing desired. I wish to reply to Mr. Langdon, but it seemed best to write first to you and get a word of advice. Please address your reply, if you are able to reply without much delay, to Dr. Herrick, as I am to be gone from Constantinople for some six weeks, by approval of the Com. Ad. Int.

I wrote to you some months ago in regard to our little son Theodore: to wit that by reason of a shallowness in both hip sockets the head of the thigh-bone on both sides slipped out of place and occasioned a wavering and unsteadiness in the child's walk which caused us great anxiety.

By a gracious Providence we were guided to a German specialist of great reputation, a Dr. Scheede, of Bonn, Germany, and thither Mrs. Greene & our dear boy went the latter part of May. Both legs were spread wide apart and ~~forced~~ pressed into the sockets, and held in position by a cast for two weeks. On Aug. 16 the cast was removed, and the heads of the thigh bones were found well in the sockets, just as the Dr. desired. The position of the legs, however, had caused the feet to turn inside, and to correct the position of the feet an operation was necessary. An incision was made in each leg a little above the knee, the bone of each leg was cut entirely thro' with a chisel, the lower leg was brought into the proper position & reset, and the legs and loins were again placed in plaster cast. Two gold nails, each four inches long, were driven into each hip to keep the head of the bone firmly in its place. The nails were to be drawn out after five weeks, and the long cast removed some ten days later. Then a short cast is to be put around the hips and partway to the knees, and the little fellow is to begin to walk. At that time, namely about the end of Oct. the Dr. says that Mrs. Greene and the child can return to Constantinople, tho' they must go back to Bonn after four months. When I go to see them it will be decided whether, on the whole, it is best that they return for the winter. Through all his trying confinement and pains our little Theodore has passed, thus far, with wonderful success. For him and for his watching, waiting, devoted mother it has been a hard time. We are all cheered, however, with a good hope of cure. Some months ago, out of 200 children suffering as our boy, who were under the Dr's care, only six cases had turned out hopeless. Dr. Schede has since then improved the treatment in several particulars. By renting our house & furniture & by great economy we hope to meet the necessary expense. I leave here on Sept. 14 D.V. Sorrowing with you over the loss of your President, & praying that your coming meeting may be greatly blessed. Yours Very Truly, J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Sep. 5, 1899.
Rec'd Sep. 22.

Constantinople, Nov. 10, 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your very kind and sympathetic letter, which was forwarded to me while in Bonn. My stay there was for four weeks, and I returned two weeks ago. ~~It was~~ It was a great privilege to me to visit wife and child, and personally to examine our dear Theodore's case. Mrs. Greene's health has improved in the more invigorating climate of Germany, and our little boy has retained his strength remarkably well. The long nails from his hips were removed the day after my arrival, and the long cast was exchanged for a short one on Sept. 30. At that time Dr. Schede found the bones of the hip joint in proper position and was pleased with the state of the case. With the short cast and shoes with iron supports

Theodore now moves about the house, held by his mother, lest perchance he fall. His legs were very sensitive and the knee joints quite stiff when taken from the long cast, but by constant rubbing and exercising ~~there~~ is improvement from day to day. Tomorrow (Nov. 11) the present short cast is to be exchanged for another like it, to fit more perfectly the form, and this short cast is to be worn until March. Then, if all goes well, the cast will be finally removed, and with the help of a leathern belt the boy will begin to use the hip joints. He will still need to be under the eye of the Doctor for some months, and I hardly expect to see wife & child until next summer. It is a long and wearisome job, demanding constant care on the part of the mother. Her devotion to our little son is perfect, and she rejoices daily in his bodily and mental growth. He catches words remarkably quick, and talks freely & most sweetly in both German and English.

Unable to rent my house for the winter, I am living alone, with my cook. It is awfully lonesome, but it is a good time for meditation and prayer.

I rejoice that our schools are full, and Dr. Chambers' success in building and in gathering pupils is remarkable.

Our religious services too are well attended, though we miss many attendants, who, coming from the interior for work, were either killed in the time of the massacre or were sent back to their homes and have not been permitted to return. The relentless way in which the authorities deny the Armenians permission to travel or to work is simply amazing, and the recently published decree, promising them freedom of movement, unless suspected, seems to have been a ~~mockery and~~ a farce.

We have tried in vain to get permission for a native pastor to visit our little Protestant Community, of some 40 souls, at the Dardanelles - a community left now for nearly four years without preacher or school-teacher. I am now myself seeking a travelling-permit that I may visit them.

One of our Greek preachers, Mr. Michaelides, recently spent four Sabbaths in Adrianople and in meetings held almost every evening had audiences of from fifty to ninety Greeks. In that city the Armenian brethren have nearly all disappeared, but the Greeks are a hopeful element. They treated our preacher nobly & paid his expenses. Several Greeks have recently been received to church-membership.

We are exceedingly distressed that throughout the country there are so many places left without any spiritual leader. Unless able to minister in some way to these small churches & communities, they will inevitably become extinct. How the Pru. committee will be able to help us for the year to come is a question which seriously exercises our minds at present.

We are distressed that you have had to begin the financial year with so large a debt, and fear that we must wait long for relief in our work. O for grace to do what we as missionaries ought to do to make up the deficiencies of others! May the Lord Jesus, whose is the work and who knows all about it, guide and sustain us!

We were much interested in the accounts of the International Council. It is agreed here that the Volume to be published will be of permanent advantage to our Mission Library, and as the Librarian I am asked to inquire whether you can secure the Volume for us. We have no appropriation for the Library, but, if necessary, the price of the Volume could be charged to the W. T. Mission.

Hoping that you & your family & associates may be enjoying good health and the Divine blessing.

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Constantinople, Nov. 10, 1899.

Rec'd Nov. 24.

3, 4, 5.

DEC 7 1899

Bible House, Constantinople,
Nov. 24, 1899

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston.

My dear Brother:

It was very, very kind and thoughtful of you to write me, on your return from the West, such a brotherly and sympathetic letter. I appreciate it very much, and so will Mrs. Greene, to whom I send it today.

Yes, Dr. Dana's front chamber, which I have occupied on two visits ten years apart, has very hallowed associations. It was a place of much prayer as well as letter-writing, and if ever prayer seemed to be accepted and most graciously answered, that occasion was an instance; for a more able, efficient, and devoted wife no man ever found.

Dr. Dana and family and people have followed me with their love for fourteen years, and every year have sent me fifty dollars to help educate two bright (and needy) girls in the Boarding School at Adabazar. The money comes from the Birth-day box of the Sunday School, opened at the beginning of every year. This gift has afforded me opportunity for yearly letters, in which I have tried to get before the people the general needs of the work. The church has been too self-indulgent, self-centered, and it has been not easy to create any real interest in foreign missions. In this case it is the personal bond which has helped to hold them to any missionary concern. In my three visits home during the past forty one years, it has been my happy fortune to come into direct touch with many leading pastors & churches at the West through the invitations of the pastors themselves. Thus I have never had to solicit an opportunity to address a church.

I am delighted that at the recent meeting at Providence so many missionaries were able to make such good addresses. I wish to thank the person who sent copies of the Providence Journal.

Our schools and colleges are now full, and our large churches are holding on most encouragingly, but our small communities and churches are most sadly neglected.

I have just returned from a week at the Dardanelles, a town of some 10.000 inhabitants. We have there a Protestant community of 60 souls, and 19 church-members, who have been without preacher or teacher for nearly four years. The place has been visited by the pastor of the Rodosto church, of which the Dardanelles church is a branch, but now for two years that beloved pastor has been laid aside by an incurable disease. We have sought in vain to get a travelling permit for a native pastor or preacher to visit them. Hence now for the third time I have visited them. I was happily surprised to see how by the skin of their teeth they had hung to their meetings. Yet, with no increase from the outside, with a sad lack of the ordinary means of grace, with the Evil One ever striving to weaken them internally, it is a question how long they will hold on. With joy I visited every shop and every family of the brethren, had meetings every evening, and two most interesting and overflowing meetings on Sunday. At the second service I baptized two children and administered the Communion. The joy and gratitude of the brethren could hardly find expression, and on the morning of my departure the deacon brought me 220 piasters to pay my expenses, which I told him I should send to the Treasurer of the Board as a gift of the Dardanelles church. It amounts to $8.89, and represents a good deal for families of such humble means. They also gave me money to send them Sunday School Lesson books for next year.

My heart aches that such a community, with a little chapel furnished them by help from the Board, should thus be left, year after year, without any minister. And this is only an example of many small Protestant communities.

As soon as I came back & could take his place Dr. Barnum left for a like visit at Rodosto.

Here, with one pastor smitten with apoplexy, and another, now for two months, confined to his house by influenza, a few of us have some eleven services in Greek, Armenian and Turkish, to keep up. I help in the business department of our periodicals, in order that Dr. Barnum may help to preach.

Many thanks for your loving sympathy with us in regard to our dear little Theodore. A beautiful, bright and most loving child, perfect in health. he was born with hip sockets so shallow that the head of the thigh bone on both sides slipped out of place and caused an unsteady and unnatural walk. We were guided by a gracious Providence to a Dr. Schede, of Bonn, Germany, who has made a specialty of such cases for five years, and has had a remarkable success in remedying the difficulty by spreading the legs and pressing the bone into the socket and holding it in position by plaster casts. This is the sixth month that our little boy has been in that state, while his mother has cared for him with wise and unwearied devotion. Two weeks ago on a change of the cast and on the taking of a second photograph of the hip joints by X rays, the Doctor declared that the joint on one side was "ideally good" and fairly good on the other side, and that after three months more the cast would be removed and a belt put on, and then he had no doubt that our dear boy would walk correctly, as so many other children have done. If such should prove to be case, Mrs. Greene and Theodore will return here in March or April. They have been gone since last May, and for us all it has been a trying separation. I was able to rent my house during the summer, & found a hospitable home with Dr. & Mrs. Barnum, but since Oct. I have been alone in our dear little cottage at Bebek. It's been awfully lonesome, but a good time to meditate and pray. Our dear little boy meanwhile, develops beautifully, and talks German & English like a native. The care of him is very exacting, but he comforts his mother all the time with his sweet words. I was with them recently for four weeks. On the morning after my departure, the little fellow woke up and seeing that his Papa was gone, looked to his mother & said, "Mamma, Ich bin dein lieber mann", "Mamma, I am (will be) your dear husband". Be assured there will be a happy time here in March if they return, & our darling proves to be cured.

Well, my dear Bro., I have written you a long letter, without intending it. As it is, kindly pass it on to Dr. Smith, with my best compliments.

We were all delighted that Mr. Knapp got safely by Constantinople without landing and without the knowledge even of Mr. Straus. He got his teskere at Samsoun, and sometime ago must have arrived at Harpoot. The Lord help him to be wise and harmless.

Mrs. Greene will most cordially reciprocate your good wishes, and will thank you with me for your brotherly letter.

Very Truly Yours
J. K. Greene

Rev. J. K. Greene D.D.
Constantinople, Nov. 24, 99

Constantinople Dec. 15, 1899

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith:

Many thanks for your kindly letter of Nov. 24, and especially for your interest in our dear little son. His case is progressing favorably so far as the hip joints are concerned. His mother writes that he eats and sleeps and grows well, & is daily getting round the room with more facility. We have been not a little troubled that on account of the long confinement in the plaster cast both knees became stiff. The left knee has limbered up, but the right knee is more obstinate, and the exercising of the same gives much pain to the child. If this limbers up, and no unforeseen complication occurs, in Feb. the short cast now worn will be removed, and with a belt the little fellow will begin to use his new hip-joints. So we cling to the hope of a reunion in our dear little home in March. Meanwhile patience must have her perfect work.

You mention the criticism of certain parties to the effect that the missionaries in Turkey have confined their labors too much to nominal Christians, & have not put forth sufficient effort to reach the Mohammedans. I may be pardoned for remarking that such criticism betrays ignorance of the situation. Dr. Barton has a copy of an address on "Religious Liberty and American Rights in Turkey," which I read at a reception given me in Boston in 1895 by Mr. & Mrs. Joseph Cook. In that address the story is told of early labors in behalf of Mohammedans, and of the forcible interruption of those labors by the Turkish government. You may also have on file the letter I sent you, dated May 29, 1894 on "The Baptism of Moslems," which explains our position on that question. The fact is that at present your missionaries in Turkey are barely suffered to remain here even when we confine ourselves to labors for the Christian population. Our religious and educational work for the Christians is regarded by the Turkish Authorities as a powerful means for elevating the Christians in the social scale and as thus making them uneasy in their present cruel condition, and the Turks, if they dared, would hustle us all out of the Country as quickly as would Russia. If a Turk is observed to have any special relations with us, he falls immediately under suspicion, and even the Christians intimately connected with us are not held in favor by the Authorities. In 1895 Dr. Herrick labored for many months to get permission to publish a little book on Christian Manliness, and, finally, after the book was largely emasculated, got the permission to publish it under the title "The Man Who is a Man." At the very last a member of the Council of Public Instruction, when all the other members had finally assented, objected to the book because, as he said, "it smelled of Christianity." Such, indeed, was the difficulty experienced by

Dr. Herrick, and so unsatisfactory was the result of the attempt just mentioned, that he has not deemed it wise to seek permission to publish any other work in Osmanli Turkish. Even the permit to publish the Scriptures in Osmanli Turkish is a concession secured only by the intervention of the Ambassadors. In short, we do not undertake direct and aggressive work for the Mohammedans simply because it is impossible, and would issue in our expulsion from the Country, as the missionaries of the Church Missionary Society some years ago were virtually obliged to leave. They were recalled simply because they could not carry on their work. At the same time there are Mohammedans right here who still come to us privately for conference and instruction. One such comes occasionally to my Monday morning Bible class for Young Men at the Bible House. Others go to Mrs. Marden at Gedik Pasha, ostensibly to study English, but in fact to read the Bible. Copies of the Osmanli Turkish Scriptures also are constantly sold. Meanwhile we wait for the dawn of religious liberty for Moslems, and try to show them the example of converted Christians.

Very truly Yours, Joseph K. Greene

Cons'ple, Dec. 15, 1899
Rec'd Dec. 30.

Mrs. J. K. Greene

410

Mrs. J. K. Greene
Constantinople, Turkey-
May 22, 1896. 410

r. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 6-5-96
Ans'd 11

Dear Dr. Barton,-

The other day Dr. Learn-
d writing with reference to some
money I was intending to use
n Japan and here, said that he
sed part of it to pay a debt Treas.
ill had against me on his books.
here must be some mistake about
at as it was in reference to that (
oney I wrote you April 4, 1895)
r which you kindly consented
take a bed-room set in Kyoto that
had not sold. With your kind per-
ission I'll enclose your letter
ferring to the matter as well as
Learned's. Seven dollars and a half
not a large sum but the same can
a great deal of good here these days
the want of it causes misery, so if
can have the use of it here I shall be
ry happy. Neither do I want

the strain on the foreign workers is tremendous. From the letter I enclose it seems that the foreigners will probably withdraw from the Doshisha this year, and from other sources I hear that the Bible has been dropped from the Curriculum of study. We lived thro' all this in Sendai, but the School had none of the glorious record, as a Christian institution, that the Doshisha has had. God grant that the prayerful work done by the earnest, self-sacrificing men- foreigners & natives, may not be made null & void.

Beside my house keeping & trying to help my hus- [illegible] which [illegible] & entertaining [illegible]ing on the language - first on Turkish & finding the Armenian so very necessary, then the Armenian. It has been a pleasure to me to be able to use German to good advantage in addressing meetings in Pera - English also, but not so fluent. It is so hard simply to wait until a new language is acquired before doing anything.

The outlook here is dark, for the poor Armenians and for mission work in general. Mr. Knapp is still here waiting for the formulated charges of the Turks.

I write thus at length, dear Dr. Barton, assured of your interest in my husband & myself in this your former home. Thanking you in advance for the trouble I am causing you, I am, Very Sincerely Yours,

Mathilde Meyer Greene.

Mr. Hill to think that I meant leave the country with debts unpaid. Will you be so kind thi for just to look the matter up & see where the mistake was mad

I followed your deliberations in Japan, as they were made known to us, with very great interest. It certainl was a great help to the missionaries to have earnest, wise, sympathetic men like the members of the Deputation, become acquainted with the tremendous difficulties they have to contend with. The situation here is hard, largely because of its hopelessness no but yet in many respects it seems (I am as yet of course st much of an outsider, & so canno judge with correctness) not so trying as in Japan. Of course the very difficulties in Japan show the life & strength & consequent hopefulness of the people, b

Miss Florence Griswold
411 – 435

Guilford Conn.
July 20 '91.

Dr. Judson Smith
Dear Sir:-

I was very glad to receive your kind letter for which I thank you and also for giving me such a hearty welcome to the work.

I have heard from Dr. Strong and have also received a pleasant letter from Mrs. Crawford. It would indeed be pleasant to make the journey with her but to start the 5th of August is quite out of the question.

I would be willing to undertake the journey alone but my parents are very decided that if I go, it must be in company with some one. I will have made all needed preparations as soon as possible and will hold myself in readiness to go whenever an opportunity offers of going with some one.

I would like to ask if the grant of $250 is given at the beginning of making outfit or not until time for embarkation as I must plan accordingly.

Very truly
Florence Griswold

Miss Florence Griswold.
Guilford, July 20, 1891.
Rec'd July 21.

412

Guilford Conn.
July 25-'91.

Dr. Judson Smith
Dear Sir:-

We were very happy in having Mrs. Crawford with us nearly the whole day of yesterday. She made us all feel that I am going right among home friends and although that does not lessen the distance from my home here, my parents feel very much easier about my going. If there is no one else going out to Turkey this year, I think I can make the journey alone

If going alone, I shou
wish to travel by water
to Constantinople as it
is much easier than
across the Continent.
I now think I could
be ready to go the last
of September as I know
I am needed in Brousa
and yet I feel that th
longer I stay here is
really a gain for the
rest is very much need
I hope you will be able
to find some one with
whom I can make the
journey but if not I
will go alone.
Mrs. Crawford tells
me there is some furnit
in Brousa. left there by
Miss Wells, which will

go toward my out-fit. Have you a list of such and, if so, will you please send me it?

I think it best to draw the whole of the grant and would like it as soon as possible. I understand, of course, that the value of the articles already in Brousa is to be withdrawn from the $250.

Hoping to hear from you soon I am

Sincerely yours,
Florence Griswold.

Miss Florence Griswold. S

Guilford, July 25, '91.

Filed Aug 26.

413

Guilford Conn.
July 30, '91.

Dear Miss Childs:-

Your letter of the 25th received. I thank you most heartily for your cordial welcome and feel that it is a great privilege as well as pleasure to belong to your band of workers. Thank you for your kind offer of help. Mrs. Crawford thinks there is a list of articles, left in Brousa by Miss Wells, in Boston. I wish very much to obtain this list and think perhaps you can give some information about it. It would be a great favor if you could help me in this.

Very sincerely,

Florence Griswold

Miss Florence Griswold s S

Guilford, July 30, '91.

Filed Aug. 26.

Miss Florence Griswold.

414

Guilford Conn.
Aug 15 - '91.

Filed Aug 25.

Dr. Judson Smith,

My dear Sir:-

Your letter of the 8th was duly received and a very welcome one, it was, indeed. I waited before replying until I should receive the check, as you suggested. It came yesterday A.M. and I write you at my first opportunity. I confess I have been put to some trouble and anxiety because I did not receive word from you, but every thing is explained by one of my letters being miscarried, and this little experience will teach me not to worry again until I have sure cause. The list of goods left by Miss Bells was not sent so I suppose it has not been found.

Mrs. Crawford surprised me very much when she said that they hoped to have some one who could take charge of the music. Until then I had supposed that they had a music teacher. Of course I could take the pupils a little way in the study but have never considered my self in the light of a music-teacher. I think I could teach vocal better than instrumental music.

but if I knew about how far the pupils went into the subject I could soon tell whether I could teach them or not. It would be a disappointment not to go to Brousa and yet I do not wish to go if I am not able to do the work. Should I undertake to teach music there, I should expect to do my very best as in every thing else that may come to me.

Is it safe to send goods in trunks or would boxes be better? I could send some things this next month if you would please where to direct and how to send them, etc.

I was hoping to be read
myself to go in Septembe
and may be yet, but there
is so much to be done
that ~~tel~~ I cannot tell sur
Unless I need very specia
qualifications in music
I think I can teach that
branch but I have no
idea how much those
Turkish girls know.

Most sincerely
Florence Grismo

Miss Florence Griswold.

415

Windsor - Conn.
Aug. 6. '91.

Filed Aug. 26.

Dr. Judson Smith

Dear Sir:-

Nearly two weeks ago, I sent a letter to you asking for the grant and also for a list of the articles left in Broosa, formerly belonging to Miss Wells. I have received no reply. As it is necessary to have the money before I can make the out-fit, I have sent a draft for $250 - payable to Mr. F. A. Drake of Windsor. I understand the money is waiting for me so suppose this will be all right. You have said nothing about the furniture Miss Wells left

in Brousa so I conclud
that will not belong to
me. Hoping to hear
from you soon concerni
these matters I am

Very sincerely.

Florence Griswo

My address is So. Meride
Conn. until Monday P.M
After that - Guilford. Con

Miss Florence Griswolds

416

Guilford, Aug. 28, 91.

Rec'd Aug. 31.

Dr. Judson Smith

Dear Sir:-

I would like to add a few questions to my last letter and hope you may receive them in time to answer with the former ones. I wish to send some goods as soon as possible and understand that some are sent next month. Will you please tell me when the goods should be sent and just how to direct them.

I suppose that every one under your charge receives some kind of a salary. If so, how much shall I receive and when are payments

usually made?
I have perfect confidence in the "American Board" and know that I should be well cared for if sent out by them; but some of my friends think I should know, before leaving the country, just how much I shall have to live upon. It is certainly only business like that I should know but I have not thought of the appointment as a mere business engagement and did not think about the salary until it was mentioned to me.

Sincerely
Florence Grisw

Guilford, Ct.
Aug. 28th

Guilford Ct.
Sept. 16 - '91.

Dr. Judson Smith
Dear Sir:-

I regret very much that I could not attend the "Farewell Meeting" but I hardly knew how to spend the time just now.

The following comprise nearly all the articles left in Brousa by Miss Wells-

A ash wood bed-room set consisting of a -
Bureau, with large sq. glass.
A rocker, & four other chairs having caned seats.
A wash hand stand -
A small rectangular stand for lamp.

$2.00 A large bedstead with wir
4ft 10in wide
mattress and hair mattr
Of articles made to order i
Broussa —
a small writing table, wit
$15.00 book-shelves above closed by
glass doors. wood spruce.
Also a round table like
$3.00 a centre table two and a
half ft. across finished in
a dark colour.
A white counterpane.
There are some articles of
plated ware and cutlery
but I do not know yet
if I shall need them
These articles I have
mentioned are things
that I need. After
I reach Broussa and
know better what I need
I may want some of

the other articles as bedding etc. but I can transact that business afterwards, can I not?

Most Sincerely
Florence Griswold

Miss Florence E. Griswold

Guilford, Sep. 16. 1899.

Rec'd Sep. 18.

Guilford Ct.
Sept., 21, 91.

Dr. Judson Smith
Dear Sir:-

Your letter of the 18th is here and I thank you for the same. I am satisfied with the estimate Mr. Swett made and will send the sum any time you suggest. As the other settlements are to be made so soon I thought perhaps this could be made at the same time just as well. If I am to sail next month I am very anxious to know the time as soon as possible also the date of the

Annual Meeting at Pittsfield, Mass.

I do not mean the exact date of sailing but I thought perhaps you could tell whether first, middle or last of the month. There are so many last things to do and calls to make etc., that I must know two or three weeks before sailing at least. Of course if Mr. and Mrs. Chambers are going within the next two months, there will be plenty of time but if not, I feel that my time of sailing was very near.

Most sincerely yours,
Florence Griswold

Miss F. E. Griswold

Guilford, Sep. 21. 1891.

Rec'd Sep. 22

Guilford Ct.
Oct. 2nd 1891.

Dr. Judson Smith,

Dear Sir:-

Your letter of Sept. 30th at hand. I am very glad that Mr. Chambers is going to Constantinople so soon and I should very much prefer to wait and go with his party. It is a great relief to my parents that there is some one with whom I can take the journey, and they would have me wait until Mr. Chambers goes by all means.

I have heard from Pittsfield in regard to a place of entertainment and should very much enjoy attending the meeting.

I am very ignorant in regard to the preparation relative to embarking—securing passage, etc., and I look to you for all needed advice and assistance.

Very sincerely,
Florence Griswold

Miss Florence E. Griswold
Guilford, Oct. 2. 1891.
Rec'd Oct. 3.

Guilford Ct.
Oct 27. '91.

Dr. Judson Smith
Dear Sir:-

Your letter of the 26th at hand. I am glad to know the date is fixed and I shall endeavor to be prepared to sail at the appointed time. I have a passport all right and have attended to all needed dental work, to revaccination, etc. Please excuse me for not answering those questions before; I supposed I had informed you. Will Mr. Ward or Mr. Swett or some one else with whom I can settle my accounts, be in New York at the time I sail?

I have heard a great deal about Broussa and the people there since leaving Pittsfield, and I think that I am going to a most delightful place and work. I am very glad, very thankful that I could attend the meetings in Pittsfield. The inspiration and enthusiasm of those few days will take me a long ways in my work, and you know very much depends upon starting well. I only regret that my parents could not attend the meetings also.

Please give my love to Mrs. Smith. I was so glad to become a little acquainted with you both. The other end of my correspondence with Boston is much more of a reality I assure you. I found the Ladies of Providence most cordial in their welcome. I am glad to belong to such warm, pleasant people, and I have no fears but that I shall be well taken care of.

I am, most sincerely
Florence Griswold.

Miss F. E. Griswold.

Guilford, Oct. 27. 1891.

Rec'd Oct. 30.

5

Miss Florence Griswold

Guilford Ct.
Nov. 10th '91.
Rec'd Nov. 13.

Dr. Judson Smith:-
Dear Sir,

Your favor of Oct. 30th received and welcome. It answered all my questions for the present. I am greatly relieved and pleased to know that I have not charge of the money or baggage. I think everything has been arranged very nicely and I am just beginning to think what a delightful journey to Brousa I shall have. Of course I expect hard work in Brousa, much of it, but that is partly why I am going. My philosophy teaches me that the harder one works, if in a good way, the happier and better she will be. You see I have some personal rea for entering this work. I am trying, however, not to think of the hard things yet. I need all the pleasant things, thoug possible for the next few days. I spent last evening in Providence with the ladies of the Union Church and a very pleas gathering it was. It will be a sou of strength and courage to me to feel that there are so man behind to think of and help me. You asked me to write, b as I have no special communication to make, I hardly know wh I have said enough. Perhaps this will suffice until I reach London.

Most Sincerely yours,
Florence Griswold

Miss Florence Griswold. s

422

23 Torrington Square
London Nov. 26.

Rec'd Dec. 8.

Dr. Judson Smith,
Dear Sir:—

Doubtless you have read, long before this, of the safe arrival of the 'Umbria' in Liverpool. The passage was very good — smooth so the Officers said but it seemed anything other than smooth to me. Most of the ladies were sick all the time and many of the gentlemen. I was very comfortable up on deck but below, a 'queer' feeling came over me — one not altogether pleasant. The last two days on the ship I enjoyed very much and was sorry to leave it. We reached Liverpool Saturda Evening rather late and s spent the Sabbath there.

I enjoyed the short stay i Liverpool but received there an unpleasant impression of the English people in gener

I happened to see a great deal of the Beer side and was so disagreeable and sa Monday we came on to London and to a very qu part of it. I can hardly realize that I am in tha great, dark city of London.

Mrs. Cory, with whom we are staying, understands the American ways so well that it seems very much like liv here until one peeps out th window. Then the sight of the dense fog everywhere reminds one that she is in

London. We were pleasantly
surprised at finding Mr. and
Mrs. Jones and family & Mr.
and Mrs. Elwood here, all
of whom are going to India.
We are doing some sight-
seeing in London of course
but I have so much left
for another time. Yester-
day we visited St. Pauls
and London Tower, today
I have been to Westminster
and the Sister Abbey, The
Doré gallery and the
British Museum. I have
had time for a glimpse
only of these but this glimpse
will last a long time.
Mr. Chambers has decided
to take the steamer from
Mars—. to Constantle so
we leave London early

to-morrow that we ma
take the steamer Saturda
afternoon. I found several
letters from Turkey awaitin
me, one of which gave me
the pleasant information
that I am to stay at the
Scutari College while in
Constantinople. I will
write you again from Br
as you wished and if I fin
that I can be of no use there,
as I have sometimes feared,
I trust you may make m
of use somewhere else.

Sincerely yours
Florence Grisw

Miss Florence Griswold 5

423

Broussa, Jan. 5th 1892.

Dr. Judson Smith:- Rec'd Jan. 25-

Dear Sir—

I feel quite sure you have not been depending upon me for news of our arrival in Constantinople or of my coming to Broussa and yet I think I should apologize for not writing before. Since leaving New York, everything has seemed so like a dream that I sometimes wonder if I shall ever again feel natural or at all independent.

I spent a very delightful week in Constantinople, having as a stopping-place the Girls College in Scutari. Two of the teachers Miss Gile and Miss Smith were old school-mates of mine and it was

so pleasant, so like home to be
with them again. How beautifu
Constantinople is! I remem
especially a view, from Dr. Wash
burn's house, of the Sweet Waters of
Asia. A party of us visited St.
Sophia and I also had the privi
lege of going through the Museum
and seeing those wonderful Sarcoph
agi~~us~~. Mr. Barnum came to
Broussa with me. We left
Scutari early in the morning an
had a pleasant journey and
also a quick one. I did so enjoy
the ride from Moudania past t
olive and mulberry gardens,
over the hills and across the
plains with that wonderful view
of great snow-white Olympus
always in sight. I had never
before seen anything so gran
We reached Broussa at dusk

and met Mr. Crawford and Douglas a short distance from the school. As we entered the gate, the school-girls, who were grouped on the upper verandah; began to sing a beautiful song of welcome. I was surprised to find such a warm welcome from the girls and it was almost more than I could bear. Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin were over and altogether my first evening in Broussa was a happy one.

You have been here, you have seen Broussa so I shall not try to find an adjective that will suit it. Every day there is something more beautiful still about these mountains. The tints upon them are so delicate. One little village high up on side of

the mountain across the plai
is truly a Golden City in the
Sunrise and Sun-set. The stone
around here are beautiful, of gre
variety and very plentiful as
you perhaps remember, One
does not fancy them, however, i
the hands of small boys.
Everything about Broussa is beaut
The City itself and its inhabitants a
not but are very interesting. It
seems that one could never
lose interest in these people a
ever tire of watching them.

My duties as yet have been
light but Miss Cull assures
me assures me that I shall
have enough to do next term.
I began the study of Armenia
at once and also my duties
a music teacher. One of my
pupils has taken lessons two

years, another over three but neither has any idea of time so I can teach them one thing at least. or they have yet one thing to learn.

Yesterday some Turkish women and children came to visit the school. They were much interested in the piano and laughed like little children when the sound came from it. They were surprised to find such orderly rooms - so different from their own schools. "Poor thing" they said, when told that I could not speak Turkish and I, all the time, was pitying them because they seemed so wretched.

I have visited a few houses with Mrs. Crawford and saw such poor. destitute people. They seem to

have nothing to brighten their li
and have lost all hope of ever see
better times. Some of our girls,
bright pretty girls, are from such
miserable homes and they need
so much done for them.

As soon as I have some definit
work to do I shall be quite content
I think. Miss Twichell is such a
comfort and has not allowed
me to feel lonely at all. We
passed a pleasant Xmas and
New Year. My cup of happiness w
not full but it had a goodly
measure.

With kind remembrance to
Mrs. Smith and best wishes for
you both, I am

Most Sincerely
Florence Griswol

Proti, Sea of Marmora
July 30 - 1892
424

Dr. Smith -

Dear Sir! -

Miss Cull has given you an account of the Station meetings and Consultations, in Broussa, as relating to the school question and I will only speak of a few points which I think she will not mention.

If the permission given for a new school could be carried out I see no reason why two schools a boarding and a day school should not exist in Broussa and be a help to each other. But this permission is a difficult one to carry out considering the pupils for which the new school is asked. The resolution passed

was for a purely day school,
a little lower in grade than,
and in no way to detract from
the already existing school.
Mr. Baldwin himself said
"We do not want a low grade
school in Sed. Bashi". Children
can get instruction in the
native schools. "We want a
school for the older girls".
If girls from the villages wished
to board with friends or relative
or with Mr. Baldwin and atten
the new school, could any one
forbid them? The school would
still be a day school although
all our boarders from the village
schools attend it. Mr. Baldwin
thinks that as soon as an
American school is opened

in Sed Bashi, all the Armenians from our school will go to it. Our school would then be greek and this might be a good thing if there were enough Greek pupils and enough paying pupils to keep the school on its feet. We fear that the school will not be able to stand if by far the stronger half be taken away. If the new school is to be equal in grade, perhaps higher, than the old school, it will require all the charity and grace we can give to keep them from being rival schools. And just as surely does the spiritual life of a school die as there is want of harmony in its management.

If arrangements can be mad so that girls from outside ca attend the new school, the Armenian department o our school will not stand un greater attractions are offered. Our school is said to be full but not all are accommodated that can be. I think no girl has been turned away for want of room. This year, certa ly, we could have accommodat more. Last year the school was full at Christmas time but arrangements were mad on the school grounds, though not in the school building, to take more girls had th any applied This question has been a diffic one to agree upon as a stati but I think we are willing to accept the decision of the Mission or whatever decision may be given by the Committee at Boston.

Most sincerely

Florence E. Griswold.

Miss Florence Griswold.

Proti, July 30, 1892.

filed Sep. 8.

To be ans'd

Broussa Oct. 7th 1892.

Dear Dr. Smith:-

I think I should let you know that my state of mind, as regards anxiety, is quite changed since last I wrote. Our school here and, as I understand, the new school in Sed. Bashi are in good condition and I feel very happy about it. Our school numbers twenty-six at present with a boarding department of eighteen. There are fifteen Armenian girls in school and I have the pleasure of teaching ten of them in music - piano - and eleven in English reading, spelling and writing.

This English instruction may seem very little but as there are seven grades among the eleven and each grade requires a different knowledge of Armenian, it is not easy. I enjoy it very much however and it is a help in learning the language.

Nine of the Armenian girls ar from the Gregorian church, one greek girl from the Greek Chur All the others are Protestants wit the exception of one, perhaps two, who are catholics.

I do not know that the schools interfere with one another at all - we at leas have no reason to compla but doubtless the Sed Bash

school would be larger were
there no Armenian department
in this school.
I trust that both schools
may flourish and that the
pleasantest terms may exist
between them and I shall
try as far as in me lies to
bring this about.

I have been afraid that
my former letter was too
hasty for my feelings were
much wrought up and the
experience was entirely new.
You will understand from
this letter that there is a
ery bright side to this cloud

Very truly
Florence E. Griswold.

Miss Florence E. Griswold.

Broussa, Oct. 7. 1892.

Rec'd Nov. 1.

426

Brussa Turkey
March 7. 1893.

Dr. Smith

Dear Sir:-

I am not at all satisfied with this attempt at making a catalogue of our School and I regret that so long a time has passed before sending it. It seemed much more difficult than I suppose it should because I did not know just how to commence.

My school-work continues very pleasant. Each day brings fresh interest in my pupils. I am in the School room from eight to twelve in the morning and in the afternoon divide my time between music lessons writing and the study of Armenian. I have two Armenian lessons a week and think that I am progressing about as slowly as any one could. The visit with Miss Hyde and Miss Farnham in Adapazar was most enjoyable. It helped me to spend a few days in the midst of such a strong Armenian Community as the one in Adapazar and to meet with some of their people. I know so little about the Armenians of Broussa that I sometimes forget that there are any outside of school. Next Summer may find me comfortably settled in an Armenian village and if so I shall hope to make more progress in the language. For the present Dr. Smith, I assure you I am very glad that I have something to do besides studying Armenian.

With very kind regards to Mrs. Smith

Very Sincerely Yours
Florence E. Griswold.

Miss F. E. Griswold
Broussa, March 7, 1893
Rec'd March 27

Broussa, Dec. 6th 1893.

Dr. Judson Smith

Dear Sir: -

Your letter of Nov. 18th was received this morning. I am very sorry if I have neglected any part of my work. I assure you I had not realized that I was doing so.

We have been unusually busy this term. The Armenian teacher Miss Yerniget, was absent the first ten weeks of the term and her absence of course necessitated much extra work and care on the part of the other teachers.

It was impossible to find any

one who could supply her place except for the morning Sessions but with the help of some of the older girls and the little that I could do, the Armenian department was kept running.

At the opening of the school September 13th we registered four day-pupils and fourteen boarders. The number has steadily increased until now we have twenty-eight boarders and nine day-pupils.

I understand that at no time in the history of the Broussa Boarding School has the number of boarders been so large.

We feel very much encouraged. Seventeen of the boarders are

Armenian girls and we feel that it is not a mistake continuing the Arm. Boarding School at this end of the city.

Miss Yeringel's home is near Smyrna and the long quarantine between that city and Constantinople kept her from coming at the beginning of the term.

When she and her brother did attempt the journey they were eleven days in quarantine and altogether fifteen days between Broussa and Smyrna. The trip can ordinarily be made in three days.

We were indeed glad to see them. I had been teaching a class in Geography and two in

Arithmetic for her and she took charge of them at once thus relieving me of eleven recitations a week. Mrs. Gregorian the one who helped us in the morning session during Miss Yernigh's absence, continues to come every day for two hours as there are more classes than one teacher can attend to. My time is quite taken up with English and music and disciplining of which I do my full share.

Last Summer I tried an interesting experiment and I think a profitable one too. I went home with one of our girls and spent three weeks in her village. The language of the Armenians in Bandermia is very impure being so mixed with Turkish. I did not improve much in the use of Armenian but I learned something of the people and their ways of living and thinking. I understand the girls much better for the little time spent among their people.

The two families where I visited are Armenians of the Gregorian Church and they treated me with the utmost kindness and cordiality. I was interested in noticing some of the things that were done especially for me. For instance when I was present at table the Lord's Prayer was offered at the beginning of the meal even though a child must be called from the other end of the house to offer it. After the first Sund they were careful not to ask me visit other houses.

They make a distinction between the native Protestants and the Americans, saying that America do not try to make proselytes from other churches as do the native Protestants. I am glad the Americans have that reputatio

It seems to me quite wrong to break up these old churches I do all that I can to make these girls earnest Christians but I try also to make them love their church and feel a responsibility for it.

Twice I attended the service of the Gregorian Church. I saw or heard nothing helpful and my thoughts were carried away from God rather than brought to him; yet a church that has kept alive through all these years amid such surroundings must have enough truth in it for these people to build upon.

One Sunday Afternoon I was reading in the little garden and Gregor Effendi brought out his Bible and and some other books and asked me to read the church creed. He talked a

great deal about the Gregori
Church and its doctrine. I thi
he wished to show me that th
belief of the Eastern Christian
is not very different from that
of the Western. When we came
to compare the influence of
these churches upon the liv
of their church members he
acknowledged that there was
a great difference and that
his church had little spiritua
influence on the people.

There is an interesting littl
Protestant community in
Banderma. The pastor was
in America when I was there
but the church services were
faithfully kept up by one

of the members.
As I attended the Gregorian service with the family at whose house I was visiting, they in turn attended the Protestant service with me and they seemed to enjoy it.

I have not seen the Church in Sed Bashi since it has been repaired but I am sure it is very nice indeed and quite suitable as Mr. Baldwin has had charge of it.

We have been quite ashamed of the appearance of our little chapel for a long time.
The week before Thanksgiving Day Miss Cull succeeded in getting new curtains put up

and one or two other little changes made. In the spri we hope to have new matting put down and that will greatly improve the room.

With kind regards to Mrs. Smith I remain

Very truly yours

Florence Griswold.

Broussa A

Miss Florence Griswold's

Broussa, Dec. 6, 1893.

Rec'd Jan. 1. 1894.

Miss Florence Griswold 8

428

Brousa, March 19th/894.

Dr. Smith, Rec'd April 9

Dear Sir:-

We have passed through a very sad experience since the receipt of your last letter. Almost since the beginning of the term there has been more or less illness in school and on Saturday Feb. 17th one of our older girls died. She was a Greek girl from Cons'ple and had been in Mrs. Newell's school before coming to us about a year and a half ago. She was a thorough student a most promising girl in every way and one who seemed truly actuated by Christian principles. We resumed the regular school work as soon as possible after the funeral and every thing has gone on regularly since but the girls are not able to study much. The very air seems laden with aches and pains and there has been scarcely a day when every one was well & able to be about. At present I think there is only one girl at school sick but she needs much care by night and day both.

We are all looking forward to the Spring time as a season that will bring joy and health and strength to all.

I realize now as never before the danger of making chance remarks. ~~When~~ I wrote you that some of the Gregorians of Bandurma make a distinction between native Protestants and Americans in that the latter do not try to make proselytes from other churches; then I added that I was glad Americans have that reputation. It was simply a chance remark, uttered with little thought and not intended to imply any thing regarding the work or views of missionaries. As you know, my interest centers in the school-work and I know very little about general missionary work. I have not been here thus long, however, without receiving some impressions.

One is — that every one, missionaries and teachers alike, are trying in every way to make the people see that the importan question is not whether they belong to this or that particula church but whether they are christians at heart; that pure thoughts, upright dealing and honest living are more acceptab than all the fasts they can observe. If a man's views have been changed, it is very hard almost impossible for him to remain in the old Church, for there he is continually having to do things that he does not believe in: and so the Protestant church seems to be a necessity. I do not think it will always be so. It does not seem to be the church for the East. Some of the best Protestants I have seen here have expressed the hope and belief that the old church would become purified and that they might return to it again. The Protestants as I have seen them in Broussa do not compare well with the Gregorians - that is they are no more upright or Christian and there seems to be few really strong characters among them.

The Protestants that I see the

most of all what I should call Policy-Protestants and so my impressions may be very far from right.

My own experience the last two and a half years has made me feel very strongly that those sent out here to work should be most carefully selected for the place they are to fill. Pardon me for spea ing of it but look at my own case. A music teacher, a rea good teacher was wanted her in this boarding school. I was sent here although I was not fitted for that position. Every day I feel how little I am doing and I think of how much one could do who had a good knowledge of music and French. I have in mind also one of the missionaries of the Western Turkey mission who has very poor judgment, who is not at all fitted to lead men or in any way command them and yet he has charge of a very important work.

Now, Dr. Smith, if I have expressed any thing that I should not, please remember that I am simply giving impressions and those I believe are what you wanted

Sincerely yours

Florence Griswold

Private.

Broussa, Turkey. Dec. 7th 1894.

Dr. Judson Smith:

Dear Sir—

You have heard through Miss Cull, I presume, that our school is very small and that the outlook is not encouraging. I wish to state simply and fairly, if I can, some reasons which appear to me for this condition of affairs.

At Annual Meeting of 1892, it was decided to open an Armenian day school in Sed Bashi which should be lower in grade than, and in no way interfering with, the boarding school. Some weeks after this, when the time came for re-engaging our teachers, we were all surprised to learn that our old Armenian teacher could not return to us and that she could not explain why. When the New School opened in the Fall we found that she was the principal Armenian teacher there. A piano was bought for the day school and music lessons given. Last Spring a diploma was given and now we have in the same city two schools of essentially the same grade. There are very few who will pay the difference in tuition simply for me as splendid thing - just what our preachers, especially, need to wake them up and give them new thoughts and ideas and enthusiasm. Occasionally I was asked why there were no teachers or preachers from the Brousa field. I did not know then but since returning to Brousa, I learn that "if our preachers attend a school, their people will consider them not educated."

It is needless to say that I, for one, am utterly discouraged. It is not because of any one thing that has just occurred but the work here has been growing more and more hopeless for the last year and a half.

I say frankly that I do not see real growth in any part of this field and that I do not believe there can be growth under the present management.

We have had great trouble in getting teachers because their salaries must be governed by what the day school can pay their teachers. Many of these things ought not to be.

I am earnestly trying to do the right as far as I know it and so, I believe, is

the privilege of living away from home.
We saw that we could not hope to have many boarders from Broosa and turned to the villages for pupils, thinking we should try to get girls from as many different villages as possible. The Senior Miss. said that he did not approve of bringing village girls to the city to be educated. Of course as he is the one who visits the Arm. villages and who has more direct charge of that part of the work, one great source of getting pupils is cut off. It was decided at the last A.M. that women should be allowed to vote upon matters relating to woman's work. Miss Cull and I have felt very ignorant in regard to the general work of the Broosa field and the village schools especially. We - the Greek speaking Miss. and wife, Miss Cull + I, thought it would be an excellent thing to have the village schools regularly visited by some one of the lady missionaries; thus we could be brought nearer together and all work more intelligently. Mrs. Crawford is the only lady not confined to the school work and, having good command of Turkish and Greek, could carry out the plan most efficiently.
This plan was not met with approval but with serious objections.

Last Summer I had the pleasure of attending the Summer School in Bardezag. It seemed to every member of this station but much time and strength and funds are being wasted because we do not fully sympathize in ideas and methods of work.

I am, very truly yours.

F. E. Griswold

Broosa, Dec. 7, 1894
Rec'd, Dec. 24,

Miss Florence Griswold

Broussa June 14th 1895
Rec'd July 5 430

Dr. Judson Smith

Dear Sir:-

I am quite aware that some time has elapsed since I have given you any information in regard to the part of the work here in Broussa. There has been little of interest to write about.

The time of our Annual Meeting has come and gone and affairs here in Broussa seem to be just as usual; certainly not more encouraging. Mr. Baldwin, Mr. and Mrs. Crawford and Miss Cull attended the meeting this year. During their absence, Mrs. B. was the only American in charge at Sed Bashi and I at Kayi Bashi. We here at

school have such a
capable, trust-worthy ma
in Mahomet the school-se
vant that I had no caus
to be anxious although
were quite alone.

The Congregation both a
the Sunday morning servic
and at the Thursday Even
Prayer-meeting has greatl
changed within the last th
years. Almost no one
from outside comes to th
service now. While our
friends were in Cons'ple, th
were present at the Praye
meeting, besides our school
family, only the book-sell
and his little boy.

For several years the
preaching has been part
in Greek with the hope tha
the Greeks about here wou

become interested in attending the service but little impression has been made upon them. One reason for this is doubtless the lack of perfect harmony in the mission itself.

At the door of the chapel week after week sits an Orthodox Greek who is of course not interested in having the Greeks gather to the Protestant service. The influence and sympathies of the preacher's wife are felt to be with the Orthodox Church and thus there is not perfect unity, aside from the mission. Some of us are trying to make an arrangement by which no doorkeeper will be necessary. If the plan is carried out it will help the matter some what. As for the school, it will b continued another year as it is - that is - with a Greek master and assistant an with the Armenian teache who has been with us th last two years.

If, in another year, the Greek department seems no more promising tha now, Some of us, perhap all, will decide that we have no right to contin at the present expense.

There is one reason for general rejoicing which I must not forget to mention. Our little Chap has been thoroughly clean and has a new coating white-wash on the walls and new carpeting on th floor. You will understand how great an event this is when I tell you that the room has not been thoroughly cleaned for many years.

We feel that very great improvement has been made this year on the part of individual girls and we can see that the year has been one of growth to many. I am sure that better work can be done with few pupils than with many; but on the other hand I know that it is not just nor right to be at this expense year after year for the few girls who come to us.

With kind regards to Mrs. Smith, who is I trust quite restored in health, I remain

Yours truly

Florence Griswold

431

Miss Florence E. Griswold
Brousa Oct. 23rd. 1895
Rec'd Nov. 7

Dr. Judson Smith

Dear Sir:-

I am sure that you wish to know the condition of the Brousa Boarding School although the absorbing question at present with use here, and doubtless with you in the home land, is the Armenian question and the greater Eastern question.

As last year, we began school in a quarantined city. This fact alone would have kept certain pupils away. Soon after the opening of school, the Armenian troubles in

The instructors of the sch
are the same as last yea
with the exception of the Fren
teacher. Mr. Triandophyllid
the Greek master, and Kerea
Marionka, the teacher of the
little girls in both Greek an
Armenian, come for instruc
tion five days of the week.
Living in the house with Miss
Cull and me is our Armen
ian teacher, Miss Jinishian
whom we value very highly.

The greater part of the
term thus far, Miss Cull
and I have been keeping
house together. Until this
year we have usually
boarded at Mrs. Crawfords
but it was necessary to
make some change as Mr.

couple began and sent terror throughout this portion of the country at least to every Armenian household. Thus almost the last hope of a full school this year has been taken away.

At present we have seven boarding pupils, five of whom are aided in full or in part to the tuition. Of these seven girls, four are taking the Armenian course of study, three the Greek course.

The day pupils number twelve and are, most of them, less than ten years old. Altogether we have a school of nineteen pupils, eleven studying Greek & eight studying Armenian.

and Mrs. Crawford intend
doing a great deal of tourin
this fall.

The day school at the oth
end of the city is prospering
well but you doubtless hav
full particulars from Mr.
Baldwin. We contributed
two of our boarders to the da
school this year but not
willingly.

Yours truly
Florence E. Grisw

Miss Florence Griswold

Brousa Dec. 28th 1895

Rec'd Jan. 17 '96

Dr. Smith,

My dear Sir:-

Your letter of Nov. 7th came by this day's poste, having been some seven weeks on the way. It is now only two days since we met together to come to some understanding in regard to this school. Mr. Crawford, as you doubtless know, is in Trebizond and so we were only three at the conference. We agreed in thinking that the school, as it now is, should not be continued another year. We also agreed that there seemed little prospect of a better condition next year. In all probability, then, the

Brousa Boarding School will not exist at Kaya-Bashi after this year.

I was much discourage last year and would hav favored a decided change had not my associate felt so strongly that the schoo should be continued. I had supposed, until this year, that, as I came out to assist Miss Cull in this school, it was my duty to stay with her until some authority should see fit to remove the school, or me, or both.

At the last Annual Meeting, it was decided that the school should be continued at least another year and we all hoped that it would be more prosperous.

I have written you the condition of the school this year and you know how very discouraging the outlook is. You cannot know, however, how very hard it has been to stay here, feeling, as I cannot help feeling, that my work is not important enough to keep me here.

A few weeks after school opened I had a long talk with Miss Cull, telling her just how I felt about the work and that I did not wish to remain here after this school year.

I could not endure the thought that any act of

mine should bring ab
the closing of the school
but I could not stay he
if there was no real need.
Soon after this talk wit
Miss Cull, I received word
from my home that cause
me great anxiety and
that made me feel ver
strongly that I ought to
go home as soon as I
could properly leave my
work here. I have spoke
to Mr. Baldwin and Mr.
Crawford about the matte
and both consider it righ
for me to ask to be releas
at the end of this year.

Last month a letter
came to Miss Cull from
Smyrna asking if I coul

be spared to assist in the girls school there the remaining part of the year.

Miss Cull thought that I could not possibly be spared and, without consulting the station, she sent such reply as she thought best.

I think my work *could* be arranged for with *little* difficulty and if there is any real earnest work for me to do, I should be only too happy to be used. Mr. Baldwin has written to Smyrna asking what their need is. If there is more there for me to do than I have here, it would seem right to go there.

I have as yet seen only
a very discouraging side
of mission work and a
side not very harmonious.
For my own interest an
satisfaction I should like
to see another side.

Broussa is very fortuna
in her governor and thus
far she has escaped an
serious excitement. We
go on with our work as
usual and so do the
public in general but we
think of no reason why
the troubles that ~~visit~~
~~to~~ other cities should
not come to us.

We feel deeply thankful,
therefore, for every night
and for every day of peac

and our hearts are filled with sympathy with those who are passing through such deep waters.

Some time ago, you referred to the fact of having received a letter from Miss Cull but she has never received a reply to that letter I think.

Mrs. Crawford is quite alone these days but she seems very well indeed and happy and interested in her work. She is thinking of joining Mr. Crawford at Trebizond as a lady is very much needed in the work of distribution. If any Christians are left

in the land it seems
as if they would be drawn
more closely together because
of this terrible suffering.

Yours truly
Florence Griswol

Miss Florence Griswold

Ober-Tarvis, Kärnten, Austria
August 16, 1897.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D. **Rec'd Aug. 28**
Congal House, Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith, -

You will doubtless be surprised to hear that I am spending the vacation in a little village of the Carnic Alps. It is just one of God's good gifts after the hard year - this privilege of visiting some of His beautiful places. Miss Pohl, through the kindness of a friend, was able to obtain tickets at great reduction; otherwise it would have been impossible for me to come so far from Smyrna.

Tarvis is most beautifully situated.

The people are simple, quaint and very interesting. Miss McCallum and I are unable to speak muc with them. Our social duties ar therefore very light; we are restin thoroughly and laying up streng for the next year.

Smyrna now seems quite a much home as did Broussa in some respects a happier hom because the work is more encourag and the circle of workers larger. The work in Broussa, as I look bac to it, seems very precious yet I do feel more useful in Smyrna and that feeling has much to do with one's happiness, I think.

This year has been a hard, anxious one as Miss McCallum ha doubtless told you and sometim it seemed as if one's strength could not hold out. But all through God has been with us and some of us have learned better how to trust Him.

The pupils have made fair progress in their studies this year although much time has been lost from school because of illness. The general deportment of the school is a great improvement on last year and there seems to be a growing spirit of earnestness among the boarders.

I am so happy in having with me in school one of the teachers and two of the pupils who were in the Broussa school. Another Broussa pupil is with Miss Saunders in the Kindergarten and often of a Sunday Evening we meet together and talk about Brous and Broussa friends. Miss Cull is very dear to us all and we never fail to speak of her. She was my teacher perhaps more truly than of the girls. The three girls have done excellent work this year; they bear comparison with other pupils wel and they do credit to Miss Cull's fine training. Miss Cull has a rare power of developing her pupi She seems to know all the possibilities of a character an to bring them out. Miss McCallu has several times expressed the wish that, in connection with our school there might be a training class for teachers und Miss Cull's supervision. It woul seem to be just Miss Cull's work and I hope that some day such an arrangement may be made.

We are all very glad to hear that you have found some one to take Miss Lawrence' place in school, and we are praying that she miss Mills may be strengthened and blessed in all the experiences through which she is passing. We shall give her a hearty welcome. I wish that for some years at least the Smyrna School might not have to ask for a teacher from America but that seems not to be. I must ask to be released at the end of this school year. It does not seem right that I should remain in Turkey in opposition to my parents

urgent request that I retur
home. My first duty is to
them I know, and I have
been hoping that, as the
years passed, they would be
willing for me to remain.
The events of the last two
years in Turkey have not
helped matters and every
letter from home begs me to
return. When I came to Smyr
it was with the understanding
that I should return to Americ
the following summer, but
there has been so much work
in Smyrna that I could not
see the way to leave. My
parents cannot look at the
matter from America as they
might from a nearer view and
so I must ask to be release

at the end of another year. Miss McCallum and Miss Pohl join me in kind regards to yourself and to Mrs. Smith. I trust that the Summer month are bringing to you both the change and rest that you must so need. I well remember that ride from Pittsfield, in 1891, after the Annual Meeting and my first glimpse of those beautiful Berkshire Hills. If you are spending some weeks in that part of the country you are in a world almost as beautiful even as Paris.

Yours very truly
Florence Griswold

Smyrna, Oct 11. 1897

Dear Dr. Smith, -

I was pleased to receive your letter of Aug. 28th and I take the earliest opportunity of replying to it. It does indeed seem necessary, for reasons stated in my last letter, to resign from service under the Board at the close of this school year. I have come to this decision, not hastily but after long waiting for guidance, and so I believe that course I am taking is the right one.

It is now two weeks since Miss Mills came to us and we have learned already to esteem her very highly. She is a very pleasant addition to our circ and, from her experience a teacher in the U.S., she is ab to enter upon her work here in a most efficient way.

Our school has made a good beginning. The class pupils seems better than la year; the teachers are thus far very satisfactory and we hope for a year of succes in every department.

This year as in other yea articles written against our sch have been published in the Armenian papers. I have not read these articles but I understand that they are rather more incorrect than usual. The result is to the advantage of the school however for in this way the school is advertised and new pupils are interested to come.

With kindness regards to Mrs. Smith, I am,

Very truly yours,
Florence Griswold

Miss Florence Griswold
Smyrna, Oct. 11. 1897.
Rec'd Nov. 1.

5+

Windsor, Conn.
Nov. 7, 1898.

Dr. Judson Smith
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith:–

Your letter of Nov. 4th. has but just come to me here in Windsor. I reply at once and trust that the word reaches you in time for the meeting of the Prudential committee on Tuesday.

I am sorry, very sorry that I cannot plan to return to Smyrna next year. My mother is just as much opposed as ever to my living in Turkey and while she feels so strongly about it, I cannot do other than respect her.

wishes. If I entertained the least hope that my mother would see the matt differently I would not willingly sever my connectio with the Board but that seem the right thing to do. Will you please, then, present my resignation at the meeting of the Prudentia Committee.

I would not have miss these years in Turkey for an thing this world can give. I can see one way after another i which my life has been made richer and fuller by the experiences there and I am so thankful for it all.

Thanking you for all your words of encour-

agement and cheer
I remain,

Very truly yours
Florence Griswold

Miss Florence Griswold

Windsor, Nov. 7. 1898.

Rec'd Nov. 15.

54